This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

B 1,273,755

BLAIR

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS
1493-1898

DS
653
.B63
v. 53

Hosted by Google

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN · STUDENT · LIBRARIES

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS BIBLIOGRAPHY

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

The PHILIPPINE ISLANDS 1493-1898

Explorations by Early Navigators, Descriptions of the Islands and their Peoples, their History and Records of the Catholic Missions, as related in contemporaneous Books and Manuscripts, showing the Political, Economic, Commercial and Religious Conditions of those Islands from their earliest relations with European Nations to the close of the Nineteenth Century

TRANSLATED FROM THE ORIGINALS

Edited and annotated by EMMA HELEN BLAIR and JAMES ALEXANDER ROBERTSON, with historical introduction and additional notes by EDWARD GAYLORD BOURNE. With maps, portraits and other illustrations

Volume LIII—Bibliography

The Arthur H. Clark Company
Cleveland, Ohio
MCMVIII

Hosted by Google

COPYRIGHT 1908
THE ARTHUR H. CLARK COMPANY
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

Hosted by Google

CONTENTS

Abbreviations used in this bibliography . . . 7
Introduction 9
Printed books
Philippine bibliographies, and important bibliographical lists 55
Other bibliographies; catalogues of public and private libraries; and sales catalogues . . 66
Books and pamphlets containing bibliographical information 84
Other printed books, pamphlets, etc. (mostly published in whole or in part in *The Philippine Islands, 1493-1898*) 100
Philippine manuscripts
Of *The Philippine Islands, 1493-1898* . . 143
Manuscripts in addition to those of *The Philippine Islands, 1493-1898* 238
Index 421

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THIS BIBLIOGRAPHY

A. de A.,	Archivo de Alcalá.
A. de I.,	Archivo de Indias.
A. de S.,	Archivo General de Simancas.
A. del V.,	Archivio del Vaticano.
A. H. N.,	Archivio-Historico-Nacional.
B. M.,	British Museum.
B. N.,	Biblioteca Nacional; and Bibliothèque Nationale.
B. P.,	Boston Public Library.
B. R.,	Biblioteca Real.
Caj.,	Cajón.
C. G. de T. de F.,	Compañía General de Tabacos de Filipinas.
Est.,	Estante.
H. S. of A.,	Hispanic Society of America.
J. C. B.,	John Carter Brown.
L. of C.,	Library of Congress.
Leg.,	Legajo.
M. B. de U.,	Museo-Biblioteca de Ultramar.
P. de T.,	Pardo de Tavera.
R. A. de la H.,	Real Academia de la Historia.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

INTRODUCTION

This volume is entirely devoted to the bibliography of the Philippine Islands. In its narrowest significance, the term "Philippine bibliography" is restricted to the actual imprints of the Philippine Islands. By this term, however, we understand and include a much wider field – in addition to the above, all the printed books and pamphlets of any country dealing, in whole or in part, with the Philippine Islands; as well as all Manuscripts.

Obviously, one cannot hope, much less expect, within the compass of one single volume, to cover the field as just outlined. Besides it is unnecessary to duplicate work that has been so efficiently done already. The recent bibliographies published under the auspices of the Library of Congress, namely, those of A. P. C. Griffin and Dr. T. H. Pardo de Tavera, furnish excellent working bibliographies. The bibliographical works of Medina and Retana, although published in limited editions, are sufficiently accessible. The latest work of the latter, *Aparato bibliográfico*, offers the most extensive array of Philippine imprints yet listed. The catalogues (especially vols. iv and v) of Pedro Vindel, the Madrid bookseller, can be used to distinct advantage, and are easily obtainable. The *Adiciones* of Pérez and Güemes supplement Medina's and Retana's work on the imprints of Manila and the Philippines. Finally, the bibliographical comments of James A. LeRoy, published in *The Philippine Islands, 1493-1898*, Vol. LII, furnish the most comprehensive practical working list of Philippina for the later period of the Spanish régime that has yet been attempted.

It is to be observed that the above bibliographies, and all Philippine bibliographies generally, while they do note or publish some few MSS., with but few exceptions (notably Llorens Asensio's *Primer vuelta al mundo*) are devoted to the listing of printed matter. Consequently, it has been deemed expedient, in the present work, to limit our endeavors more directly to the field of MSS. – a field that offers so rich a source for the history of the Philippines. Yet, in order that one may find within our volume complete material for a thorough bibliographical survey of the Philippines, we have

Hosted by Google

devoted the first part of our work to printed titles. We make no pretense of listing the titles usually found in bibliographies. Our first object, as seen by the first three divisions of printed titles, is to point out the sources for a complete bibliographical study of the Philippines. Those three divisions are: I. Philippine bibliographies, and important bibliographical lists;–this in small compass covering the entire field of imprints, so far as bibliographies have been compiled. II. Other bibliographies; catalogues of public and private libraries; and sales catalogues;–this division showing the recognition of Philippine titles by general and special bibliographers; to some extent the ownership of Philippina; and the demand and supply as demonstrated by the sales catalogues. III. Books, pamphlets, etc., containing bibliographical lists, notes, etc.;–this division showing titles in many different lines, some of great rarity and value. It must again be noted that we do not list the actual titles, but the sources where the titles may be found. The fourth division of printed titles is the only one that can be classed under the head of pure or general bibliography. This we have entitled "Books, pamphlets, etc. (mostly published in whole or in part in *The Philippine Islands, 1493-1898*)." The fact that we have used them, in whole or in part, as documents for our series constitutes the first reason for their appearance. We have introduced here a very few titles that we have not used, because of their scarcity or importance for the study of the history of the Philippine Archipelago, such as, for instance, Rivadeneira's *Historia* of 1601. A special feature of the last division is the location of the rarer titles. However, we have made no attempt to cite prices, for since American occupation, prices have been more or less artifically raised, and the present price is not a sure index of the value of the books. To many of the printed titles, we append critical and other notes; and frequent references to the various Philippine bibliographies admit of a study of the critical notes of others. In this portion of our work, as in the manuscript division, we aim rather at the practical, and our attempt is to furnish a good working bibliography, and not one calculated merely to meet the tastes of the bibliophile.

We have personally examined most of the titles of the printed material listed by us, a process that has involved an immense amount of work, inasmuch as the various books are not to be found in one collection. This has necessitated research in many libraries; and we are able to assert that nowhere else have bibliographical aids to the study of the bibliography of the Philippine Islands been so extensively cited. We have made no attempt to list the many books that we have used for annotation, unless such books contain bibliographical information. Many general bibliographies and many special bibliographies contain Philippine titles. Many catalogues

Hosted by Google

of private libraries also contain titles. Especially is this true of libraries of Americana, which generally list some Magalhães and Pigafetta material. While we have listed some libraries of Americana we make no effort to list all of them. It should also be noted that the ecclesiastical provinces of the Philippines extended to China and other parts of the Asiatic mainland, so that it is quite natural to expect that bibliographies of China and Japan and other parts of southern Asia should often contain Philippina. The student should also note that many collections of voyages, ecclesiastical books, etc., contain Philippine matter. Some of the titles cited contain very few items of Philippina, but some are of great importance. In the arrangement of the titles to books and pamphlets, we have adopted the strict chronological order.

For a study of the early history of printing in the Philippines, and its development, the reader will find useful matter in Medina's *Imprenta en Manila* (Santiago de Chile, 1896); and in Retana's *Imprenta* (Madrid, 1899), Introduction, col. 5-50. See also the rules of printing as published by the latter in vol. i of his *Archivo*. These rules were promulgated in Manila, February 16, 1857. It seems reasonably clear that the printing press was established in the Philippines as early as 1593, for in that year, Gomez Perez Dasmariñas licensed the printing of the Christian Doctrine in Tagálog and Chinese (see his letter of June 20, 1593, in our VOL. IX, p. 68), although no copies of this have come down to the present day. It must be noted, however, that from the language of the letter above cited, it may be assumed that the printing press had been established before the year 1593. However, the implied reasoning of Pérez and Güemes (*Adiciones*, pp. xxi-xxiv) following the statement of Beristain de Sousa, that the *Arte y Vocabulario de la lengua tagala* of Juan de Quiñones was printed at Manila in 1581, cannot be supported. The real history of printing in the Philippines, in which it seems that the religious orders had more to do than anyone else, has not yet been written, although it is worth careful study.

MANUSCRIPTS

The bibliography of MSS. forms the main part of the present volume. Important as is our citation of authorities citing Philippine titles, we believe this to be our chief contribution to Philippine bibliography. We do not hesitate to assert that we have presented more manuscript Philippine titles than all other bibliographers together. In this we have naturally had the benefit of the work of all bibliographers and authors who have cited Philippine MSS., and to such we are naturally under obligations. However, we have ourselves personally examined the greater part of the MSS. cited by us, and thus are enabled to cite directly from the originals or our transcripts

Hosted by Google

from the originals. Especially is this true of the MSS. cited from the Archivo de Indias, at Sevilla; those of the Real Academia de la Historia, at Madrid; other government archives of that city; the MSS. belonging to Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., of Valladolid, and those of the Colegio de Agustinos of the same city; those belonging to Pablo Pastells, S. J., at Sarriá; those of the Vatican; those in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris; those in the British Museum; and in America, those in Lenox, the Library of Congress, and the Ayer Collection. The rest we have cited from any source where we have found them mentioned. In addition to the arduous research in the various archives and libraries, the examination of the various authorities citing MSS. has entailed severe and protracted labor. In this research we have examined the following works: Sommervogel's *Bibliothèque*; Blumentritt's *Vocabular*; Huerta's *Estado*; Marcellino da Civezza's *Saggio di bibliografia*; Retana's works (especially his *Bibliografía de Mindanao*, and his *Archivo*); Vindel's *Catálogos*; Pérez's *Catálogo*; Pérez and Güemes's *Adiciones*; and others. When MSS. have been cited by several authorities, we have so stated; as we have also done when MSS. personally examined by us have been cited by others or transcribed for others. The constant effort has been to cite as many MSS. as possible, and to describe them as fully as possible. In some cases we have been able to give only the most meager details. This is true of some of the MSS. cited from the various archives, and which we personally examined. In such cases this arises from the fact that our notes were taken rather for immediate use in our series than for bibliographical purposes. All such MSS., however, have a value to the historical student, having been carefully selected from the thousands in the archives as worthy of publication.

Our manuscript division falls quite naturally into two parts: I. Those MSS. which we have published, in whole or in part, in our series. II. Those manuscripts which we merely cite and describe in this bibliography, but have not published in our series. The description of the MSS. of the first division is in general more complete than those of the second, except for the MSS. from the Library of Congress and the Ayer Collection. In all the MSS. of the first division and in as many as possible of the second, we have given the opening and closing words; and in some of the most important we have indicated the line endings of the titles.

We have not considered it advisable to list merely devotional writings, sermons, translations of the Christian Doctrine, Catechism, etc., of which there are so many, both in Spanish and in the Filipino idioms and dialects. Neither have we cited all linguistic MSS., of which also there are many. We have endeavored, however, to cite specially those documents of political, civil, social and economic value, our constant desire being to furnish

Hosted by Google

sources for the study of the history of the Philippines and the Filipino peoples and other inhabitants of the Archipelago in all lines that tend toward human development – in a word, of the great forces that make for intellectual and spiritual achievement and progress, either through governmental, or social and economic (including ecclesiastical) activities. MSS. are cited for almost each year of the Spanish régime; and thus the manuscript division forms in itself an epitome of Philippine history.

Of some of the MSS. we are unable to give locations, as some have disappeared or our authorities have failed to give the place of conservation. But wherever possible we have given location and pressmark. We make no pretense at completeness. That is impossible in one single volume. But we do present a representative list of titles to MSS. gathered from many sources, and of distinct value.

The most important archives and libraries where Philippine material (both printed and manuscript) is conserved are noted below, with some comments on contents and scope.

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS

Manila Archives.– During the Spanish régime great confusion prevailed in the keeping of MSS. They were not even all housed in central archives. It is known that Governor Enrile took back to Spain with him many MSS. and printed documents (Pardo de Tavera, *Noticias sobre la imprenta y el grabado*, p. 8); and it is to be surmised that many documents now in private hands in the islands should by rights be in the archives. Each of the religious orders had, as now, its own archives, where many valuable documents were conserved. The parish priests, as customary in all parts, kept the records of their churches, and each municipality generally made some pretense at keeping records. Yet in all instances, the system was not by any means perfected. During the Tagálog rebellion of 1896-97, during the Spanish-American war, and during the later Filipino revolution, many documents and books were destroyed or looted by Spaniards, Filipinos, and Americans. Fortunately, some of the looted MSS. are gradually finding their way into American libraries and collections, where they will be adequately conserved. Since American occupation it has been the policy to gather all public records into one central point, namely, at Manila. A new bureau was accordingly created, which was known as the Bureau of Archives, Patents, Copyrights, and Brands. This bureau lost its entity in 1906, and is now a part of the Executive Bureau. The division of archives, etc., is under the management of Manuel de Iriarte, a Filipino of scholarly tastes, considerable executive ability, and thoroughness. Shortly after the creation of the bureau, one of the younger Filipino scholars, Clemente

Hosted by Google

Zulueta, a history professor in the new Filipino academy, was commissioned to go to Spain and other countries in order to gather information regarding Philippine MSS. This work came to a close on account of the death of Sr. Zulueta, and has not been resumed since. Notwithstanding that the archives have been removed four times since American occupation, work has steadily progressed, and much order brought out of the chaos that formerly ruled. Much valuable information has been furnished to the government and to private parties, from the archives, especially on land matters and accounts. There are over 5,000 volumes of Philippine MSS. in the Manila archives, and many loose MSS., relating to the various departments of government. The collection of records as reorganized since American occupation consists of papers covering a period of over two centuries. "It embraces papers referring to all subjects connected with the Spanish administration and all institutions affected by Spanish legislation. It embraces papers relating to the general administration of the archipelago, the municipalities, civil and religious corporations, colleges, hospitals, pious foundations, banks and mercantile corporations, consulates, printing offices, colonies, penal institutions, Chinese immigration, patents and trademarks, personal records of officials, public charity and health, public instruction, post and telegraph, market-license contracts, cock pits, weights and measures, ferries, opium, construction and repair of State, provincial, and municipal buildings; bridges, wagon-roads, railroads, and tramways; industrial, urbana, cedula, and Chinese head taxes; customs duties, revenue from stamped paper, revenue from vino and tobacco when these articles were monopolies of the State; sale of State lands, security fund, and various other matters." Among the documents are many important land records and many referring to the accounts and public funds.[1]

In regard to the papers of the religious orders, many have been removed from the islands by the friars, but many that are most valuable yet remain in their archives; and it is hoped that in the near future a thorough investigation may be made of the documents in the various convents. Through the aid of Sr. Iriarte, we have been able to publish one important MS. from the Dominican archives.

Dr. T. H. Pardo de Tavera, of Manila, whom we have cited so frequently in this work, possesses a fine collection of Philippina, among which are many linguistic titles. Epifanio de los Santos, of Malolos, Bulakan, Luzón, also possesses a fine collection, said to number about 2,000 pieces, and which

[1] See Phil. Commission *Report* for 1901, i, pp. 130-132. See also the later reports of the Philippine Commission for matter regarding the archives. Sr. Iriarte is, in the midst of his other duties, preparing an index of the more important MSS. in the archives, which will render research much more easy.

Hosted by Google

Retana ranks above that of Pardo de Tavera. Some of the collection of C. Zulueta has been sold; as has also a portion of the Rizal collection. Manuel Ponce also owns some Philippina.

SPAIN

Archivo de Indias.—These archives are housed in the Lonja or Exchange at Sevilla. As their name indicates, they are the depôt for the conservation of papers relating to the Spanish Indies, both West and East. The West Indies include all the Spanish possessions in the Americas; the East Indies, the Philippines, Moluccas, other islands, and parts of the Asiatic mainland. These archives (which are under charge of Pedro Torres Lanzas) are the most important in existence for Philippine study, both from the number and variety of the papers conserved therein. There are many thousands of documents dating from the period of Magalhães's voyage to almost the end of the Spanish régime, and all are open to the student. These documents consist not only of MSS. but as well of printed pamphlets and broadsides, many of the greatest rarity. There are many duplicates and even some triplicates, etc., for in the old days in order to ensure arrival at their destination, letters, reports, etc., were generally sent in duplicate, triplicate, and even quadruplicate, on different vessels, the report of one year often including that of the previous year, which had been sent before.

Classification of documents is inadequate. The first general classification is into Audiencias, *i.e.*, into the districts under the jurisdiction of the various tribunals of that name. Thus, there is the Audiencia de Quito, the Audiencia de Panamá, the Audiencia de Méjico, and the Audiencia de Filipinas. The indexes roughly classify into secular and ecclesiastical, but the division is often not sharp, and many documents are strangely out of place. There is little individual listing of documents, and still less attempt at calendaring. Yet, since the documents are classified by subjects and periods, this arrangement furnishes a rough working guide. In research, however, one must examine every document of the period under investigation, in order that no important material may escape. In the Philippine documents proper, there are four main divisions: those sent from Simancas; those entitled "Secretaría de Nueva España;" those entitled merely "Audiencia de Filipinas;" and the documents sent by the Ministry of War in 1887.

The subdivision of each group is into the special heads under which the documents naturally classify. Thus, to take a concrete example: the first special head of the documents of the Audiencia de Filipinas is "Consultas originales correspondientes á dicha Audiencia" (*i.e.*, "Original consultations relating to said Audiencia"). The period embraced for this division is for the years 1586-1700; and the pressmark proper is "estante 67, cajón

Hosted by Google

6, legajos 1-3." "Estante" corresponds to "section," "cajón," to "shelf," and "legajo" to "bundle" (there being in this case three legajos). The various bundles are wrapped in strong paper and tied – a method that is somewhat hard on the MSS.; for since many of them are written and printed on the so-called rice paper, which has become brittle with age, each handling of the bundle aids the natural process of disintegration of such documents. Hence some of our transcripts are now more valuable than the original from which they were made.

Because of the importance of the Archivo de Indias for Philippine research, we give below the contents of the various indexes of Philippine documents. I. The documents sent from Simancas early in the nineteenth century are divided first into those of secular and ecclesiastical character indiscriminately – 5 legajos; second, into documents of a secular character – 68 legajos; and third, into documents of an ecclesiastical character – 20 legajos. To this division must be added three legajos also sent from Simancas that treat of the discovery, description, and population of the Philippines. II. Documents of the "Secretaría de Nueva España" – divided into three divisions as above, of 25, 171, and 39 legajos, respectively. III. Audiencia de Filipinas. This is divided first, into documents of a secular character – 670 legajos; second, into documents of an ecclesiastical character – 66 legajos. IV. Documents sent by the Ministry of War in 1887. Two divisions as above, of 146 and 34 legajos respectively. This makes a total of 1,247 legajos treating entirely of the Philippines. To this must be added those documents in other divisions that treat of the Philippines, such as the Audiencia de Méjico (orders and decrees sent to the viceroys, etc.); the legajos treating of the Moluccas; papers in the division of justice and accounts; the division "Indiferente de Nueva España;" and others. The indexes of Philippine documents follow.

I. SIMANCAS: AUDIENCIA DE FILIPINAS

Ramo secular y eclesiastico

Consultas originales correspondientes á dicha Audiencia; 1586-1700; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 1-3.

Decretos originales correspondientes á dicha Audiencia; 1594-1698; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 4.

Peticiones y memoriales sueltos decretidos por el consejo; 1600-1700; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 5.

Ramo secular

Cartas y expedientes del gobernador de Filipinas vistos en el consejo; 1567-1699; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6-17.

Cartas y expedientes del presidente y oidores de Filipinas vistos en el consejo; 1583-1699; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18-26.

Cartas y expedientes del cabildo secular de Manila vistos en el consejo; 1570-1699; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 27, 28.

Cartas y expedientes de los oficiales reales de Filipinas vistos en el consejo; 1564-1698; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 29-33.

Hosted by Google

Cartas y expedientes de personas seculares de dicha Audiencia; 1565-1650; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34-42.

Cartas y expedientes de personas seculares de dicha Audiencia; 1650-1699; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 1, 2.

Confirmaciones de oficios bendibles y renunciables; 1571-1700; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 3, 4.

Confirmaciones de encomiendas de Indios; 1616-1700; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 5-16.

Informaciones de oficio y parte; 1572-1658; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 17-19.

Testimonio de las cuentas tomadas al cabildo y regimiento de Manila correspondientes á los propios y rentas fenecidas; 1572-1691; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 20.

Autos y otros papeles del gobernador de Filipinas Don Juan de Silva contra los oficiales reales sobre escesos en uso de sus oficios; 1610-1616; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 21.

Testimonio de visitas y registro de champanes y pataches que llegaron al comercio de Filipinas; 1657-1686; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 22.

Expediente formado sobre los procedimientos de Don Francisco Samaniego Tuesta [*i.e.*, Cuesta], oidor de dicha Audiencia; 1670; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 23.

Testimonio de autos obrados en Acapulco, Megico, y Filipinas en razon de descubrir los bienes del gobernador de Manila Don Juan de Vargas Hurtado y su cuñado Don Francisco Guerrero y Abila; 1685-1688; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 24.

Testimonio de autos sobre la rebellion conversion y espulsion de los Sangleyes de China; 1687-1690; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 25.

Testimonio sobre la arribada del galeon Santo Niño y Nuestra Señora de Guia y sobre enterar en la real caja los descaminos de dicho buque; 1688-1701; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 26.

Testimonio de autos sobre sublevacion de los Sangleyes sustenciados y determinados por el oidor Don Pedro Sebastian Bolivar y Mena; 1686-1690; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 27.

Testimonio por duplicado sobre la llegada al comercio de Filipinas de dos barcos nombrados San Pablo y Nuestra Señora de la Piedad; 1695; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 28.

Testimonio de autos sobre la pretencion de los Indios menudos ó vagamundos situados en las serranias de Oton y Panai; 1696; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 29.

Autos de testamentario seguidos por la mesa y diputados de la Santa Misericordia de Manila sobre las bienes que dejo Don Bartolomé Tenorio; 1699; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 30.

Testimonio de los autos de testamentaria de Don Gabriel de Curucelaegui y Arriola que fallecio en 1689 siendo gobernador y capitan general de Filipinas; fenecidos en 1700; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 31.

Ramo eclesiastico

Cartas y expedientes del arzobispo de Manila; 1579-1697; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32, 33.

Cartas y expedientes de los obispos sufraganeos de Manila á saber, Nueva Segovia; Nueva Cáceres, y Santísimo Nombre de Jesús ó Cebú; 1597-1698; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34.

Cartas y expedientes del cabildo eclesiastico de Filipinas; 1586-1700; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 35, 36.

Cartas y expedientes de los missioneros de Filipinas; 1567-1700; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 37-41.

Cartas y expedientes de personas eclesiasticas de Filippinas; 1570-1696; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42-44.

Testimonios de autos respectivos al arzobispo de Manila y otros; 1591-1689; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 1, 2.

Testimonio de autos de gobernador de Manila obispo electo de la Nueva España y causa formada al Don Diego de Espinosa Maranon; 1681-1682; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 3.

Espedientes sobre la extrañeza y prision del arzobispo de Manila Don Fray Felipe Pardo y descordias occurridas entre las religiones de Santo Domingo y la Compañia de Jesus; 1692; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 4-6.

Testimonio de autos de espolios que quedaron por fallecimiento del Illustrísimo Señor Don Fray Felipe de Aguilar obispo de Cebú; 1696; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 7.

To these documents sent from Simancas should be added the following three legajos, which contain for the period covered by them, perhaps more important matter than any other three legajos treating of the Philippines. Each document of these three legajos has been carefully indexed by some archivist.

Simancas; Filipinas; descubrimientos descripciones y poblaciones de las Yslas Filipinas; años 1537 á 1606; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 1 | 23, 2 | 24, 3 | 25.

Hosted by Google

II. SECRETARIA DE NUEVA ESPAÑA: AUDIENCIA DE FILIPINAS

Ramo secular y eclesiastico

Consultas y decretos originales; 1630-1759; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 8-12.

Traslados autenticos de reales cedulas; 1711-1725; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 13.

Minutas de consultas despachos y papeles de secretaria; 1618-1759; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 14-29.

Indices de la correspondencia del gobernador Audiencia oficiales reales y sugetos particulares del distrito de aquella Audiencia; 1671-1756; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 30.

Indices de despachos remitidos al distrito de aquella Audiencia; 1662-1753; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 31.

Provisiones de empleos politicos y militares en el distrito de aquella Audiencia; 1683-1750; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 32.

Ramo secular

Cartas y expedientes del virrey de Nueva España que tratan de asuntos de Filipinas; 1699-1760; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 1-3.

Cartas y expedientes del gobernador de Filipinas; 1675-1747; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 4-33.

Cartas y expedientes del gobernador de Filipinas; 1747-1765; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 1-11.

Autos y expedientes del presidente y oidores de aquella Audiencia; 1608-1762; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 12-35.

Cartas y expedientes del cabildo secular de Manila; 1700-1759; est. 68, caj. 5, leg 1-3.

Cartas y espedientes de los oficiales reales de Manila; 1638-1735; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 4-6.

Cartas y espedientes de personas seculares; 1645-1761; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 7-13.

Expedientes sobre el despacho de la armada para aquellas islas á carga de Don Francisco Tejada; 1613-1618; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 14.

Espediente sobre el desmantelo de Terrenate Zamboanga y otros presidios de las islas Filipinas; 1622-1686; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 15.

Espediente sobre la espulsion de los Sangleyes; 1684-1744; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 16.

Espediente sobre el comercio de aquellas islas con el reyno de Nueva España, cuyo espediente consta de 7 legajos; 1684-1737; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 17-23.

Espedientes sobre las medidas de cajones y demas piezas que trajo el galeon de Filipinas de Sacra Familia; 1685-1736; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 24, 25.

Espediente sobre azogues de Alemania; 1692-1694; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 26.

Espediente de Sevilla Cadiz y otros pueblos de España que tratan de asuntos de aque distrito; 1704-1741; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 27.

Espediente sobre la manifestacion de la plata que llevo el galeon San Francisco Javier 1708; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 28.

Espediente sobre el descubrimiento de las islas Pais ó Palaos; 1710-1715; est. 68, caj. 5 leg. 29.

Espediente sobre la restitucion de las plazas de oydores de la Audiencia de Manila a Don Gregorio Manuel de Villa y Don José Antonio Pabon y lo resuelto contra Don José Torralva oydor de la misma Audiencia; 1711-1722; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 30, 31.

Espediente sobre los estancos de vinos y buyo de Manila, 1714-1748; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 32.

Espediente sobre los provechimientos del gobernador Don Fernando Bustillo Bustamante y sobre la muerte violento que sufrió dicho gobernador y su hijo; 1714-1727; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 1-5.

Espediente sobre el comiso del navio relampago; 1717-1733; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Testimonio de autos sobre los provechimientos de Don Vicente de Luceo contador ordenador de aquellas provincias; 1719; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 7.

Espediente sobre la obra pia que para la sustencia de veinte misioneros en la China [fué] r fundado por el abad Don Juan Bautista Sidoti; 1721-1743; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 8.

Espediente sobre la conservacion del presidio de Zamboanga aumento de su situado y pazes hechas con el rey de Jolo; 1721-1748; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 9, 10.

Espediente sobre el registro del galeon de Filipinas nombrado el Santo Cristo de Burgos que hizo viaje el año de 1723 desde el puerto de Cavite al de Acapulco; 1724; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 11.

Espediente sobre el comiso de un barco y bienes de Don Manuel de Herrera que venia del reyno de Matan; 1726; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 12.

Espediente sobre el aumento del situado de aquellas islas; 1727-1728; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 13.

Hosted by Google

Espediente sobre la perdida del galeon capitana nombrado Santo Cristo de Burgos al cargo del general Don Francisco Sanchez de Tagle; 1727-1734; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 14, 15.

Espediente de la Hermandad de la Misericordia de Manila sobre amplificacion de sus facultades y privilegios; 1728-1732; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 16.

Espediente sobre el oficio de alferez real de la ciudad de Manila; 1729-1744; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 17.

Espediente sobre la llegada del Navio Nuestra Señora de Guya al puerto de Acapulco; 1730; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Espediente sobre la instancia del castellano y oficiales reales de Acapulco en que declaran la sesta parte de comisos hechos en naos de Filipinas; 1730-1733; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 19.

Espediente sobre la arribada y perdida del patache Nuestra Señora de los Dolores que conducia el situado de las islas Marianas; 1734; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 20.

Espediente sobre el recibo del galeon capitana Nuestra Señora de Guia á cargo del General Don Francisco Antonio de Abarca y Valdés; 1734; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 21.

Espediente sobre el desfalco que hacian los oficiales reales del Puerto de Acapulco á la gente de mar con el titulo de debitos; 1734; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 22.

Espediente sobre los 162,992 pesos que se sacaron del comercio; 1735-1741; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 23.

Espediente sobre la escuadra de tres navios holandeses que se a visto en Manila y la presa de un barco tambien holandes que hizieron las galeras del presidio de Zamboanga; 1735-1737; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 24.

Espediente sobre el juego de naipes en el distrito de la Audiencia de Manila; 1736-1739; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 25.

Testimonios de autos originados sobre la visita y composición de tierras encargadas al oydor Don Pedro Calderon en riqueza del consejo de su Magestad; 1739-1746; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 26.

Espediente sobre los dos navios holandeses que desde Batavia fueron a comerciar á la Nueva España; 1739-1753; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 27.

Espediente sobre la prision y causa criminal seguida contra Don Cristoval Perez de Arroyos fiscal de la Audiencia de Manila; 1740-1744; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 28-31.

Testimonio de autos de la visita que hizo el oydor Don José Ignacio de Arzadun remitidos por la Audiencia de Manila; 1743; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 32-35.

Espediente sobre el planteo de tributos en la provincia de Tondo y puerto de Cavite; 1743; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 36.

Espediente sobre comisos de genero del navio Nuestra Señora del Pilar construccion de un nuevo galeon para Nueva España y carga que salio de aquellas islas para Acapulco; 1743-1744; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 37.

Espediente sobre la presa que hicieron los Ingleses del navio Cabodonga y libertad de los oficiales que mandavan dicho navio; 1743-1753; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 38, 39.

Espedientes y autos sobre la sublevacion de los pueblos tagalos y otros por vejaciones recibidas de los religiosos de Santo Domingo y San Agustin pacificados por el oydor Don Pedro Calderon; 1741-1751; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 40-44.

Espediente del subdelegado Don Pedro Calderon de la barca . . . ; 1745-1755; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 45.

Espediente sobre las espediciones contra los Moros Tirones y Camucones; 1746-1751; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 46.

Espedientes sobre los . . . pesos de multa que se impuso a Don Andres Blanco y . . . de este vecinos de la ciudad de Manila; 1749-1755; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 47.

Testimonios de autos que tratan del comercio establecido por el gobernador de Filipinas con el rey de Sian cuya capitulacion no fue valida por no haber tenido real aprovacion; 1752; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 48, 49.

Espedientes sobre las alteraciones que ha tenido aquel comercio por las novedades introducidas por el gobernador Marques de Ovando; 1752-1755; est. 68, caj. 6. leg. 50, 51.

Espediente sobre las labores de las minas de fierro de la provincia de Camarines que solicito Don Francisco Salgado; 1754-1756; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 52.

Espediente sobre los escesos que cometio el gobernador Don Pedro Manuel de Arandia; 1756-1758; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 53.

Espediente sobre el importe que estableció el gobernador á todos los generos comestibles que se conducian a Manila; 1757-1795; est. 68, caj. 6, leg. 54.

Provisiones de plazas togadas de la Audiencia de Manila; 1644-1760; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 1.

Provisiones de contadores de cuentas y oficiales reales de aquellas islas; 1667-1751; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 2.

Hosted by Google

Confirmaciones de oficios vendibles y renunciables; 1701-1759; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 3-12.

Testimonios de autos que se hallaron sin carta de remision entre los papeles del distrito de aquella Audiencia; 1654-1745; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 13-17.

Ramo eclesiastico

Cartas y espedientes de arzobispo de Manila; 1702-1761; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 18-20.

Cartas y espedientes de obispos de Zebú, Nueva Segovia, y Nueva Cáceres; 1674-1762; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 21.

Cartas y espedientes del cabildo eclesiastico de Manila; 1645-1762; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 22, 23.

Cartas y espedientes de personas eclesiasticas de distrito de aquella Audiencia; 1660-1761; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 24-29.

Espedientes sobre la visita de los religiosos por los ordinarios; 1607-1763; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 30-32.

Espedientes sobre misiones de la China y otros puntos como espresa un indice que vá al principio de este legajo; 1669-1766; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 33.

Espediente sobre que en las vacantes del arzobispado de Manila gobierne el cabildo eclesiastico; 1691-1696; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 34.

Espedientes sobre el espolio de Don Fray Diego de Aguilar obispo que fué de Zebú; 1694-1705; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 35.

Espedientes sobre los procedimientos del patriarca de Antiochia y fundacion del colegio seminario; 1694-1712; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 36.

Espediente sobre la resistencia que hicieron las religiones de aquel distrito a presentar los titulos de sus tierras y estancias; 1698-1704; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 37.

Espediente sobre causa formada á Fr. Bartolome Marron del orden de predicadores por un manifiesto que imprimió y manifestó sobre puntos del real patronato y regalias del gobernador y capitan general de aquellas islas; 1704-1719; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 38.

Espedientes sobre los procedimientos de Don Fray Pedro de la Vega obispo de Zebú y su secretario; y sobre nombramiento de obispo a visitar; 1709-1731; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 39.

Espediente sobre corregir las ordenanzas del colegio seminario de San Felipe y nombramiento del maestro de gramatica; 1710-1730; est. 69, caj. 1, leg 40.

Espedientes sobre las catedras de la universidad de Manila; 1714-1761; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 41-43.

Espediente con autos sobre haber pedido el estado eclesiastico de Manila se le entregasen los caudales que les pertenecian; 1725-1726; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 44, 45.

Espediente sobre la limosna de vino y aceyte que gozan las religiones de aquellas islas Filipinas; 1726; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 46.

Tres testimonios de autos que pertenecen á un espediente del cabildo eclesiastico de Manila sobre asignacion de voletas; 1730-1731; est. 69, caj. 2, leg. 1.

Espediente sobre el descubrimiento y misiones de las islas de los garvanzos al cargo de los padres de la Compañia de Jesus; 1734; est. 69, caj. 2, leg. 2.

Espediente sobre ereccion de un seminario para la educacion de los religiosos misioneros de San Agustin; y tambien consta un legado para lo mismo que dejo la Santísima Señora Infanta Doña Juana; 1737-1746; est. 69, caj. 2, leg. 3.

Espediente de Padre Fray José de Torrubia sobre que no se le obligase á pasar á la provincia de San Gregorio á dar cuentas; 1739-1750; est. 69, caj. 2, leg. 4.

Espediente sobre el numero de religiosos pueblos y iglesias que tienen las religiones de Santo Domingo, San Francisco, y San Agustin; 1751-1754; est. 69, caj. 2, leg. 5, 6.

Espediente sobre la ocultacion de bienes pertenecientes al espolio del obispo de Nueva Segovia Don Fray Juan de Arechederra; 1757; est. 69, caj. 2, leg. 7, 8.

Provisiones del arzobispado de Manila; 1680-1759; est. 69, caj. 2, leg. 9.

Provisiones de dignidades canongias prevendas y curatos de la iglesia catedral de Manila; 1602-1759; est. 69, caj. 2, leg. 10.

III. AUDIENCIA DE FILIPINAS

[*Ramo secular*]

Registros de oficio: reales ordenes dirigidas á las autoridades del distrito de la Audiencia; 1597-1804; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1-10.

Registros de oficio y partes: reales ordenes dirigidas á las autoridades y particulares del distrito de Audiencia; 1568-1808; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 11-18.

Hosted by Google

Registros [de] camara: reales ordenes sobre gracias, nombramiento, etc.; 1634-1735; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 19-21.

Registros: ordenes instrucciones titulos etc., para la armada que llevaba el socorro á las islas Filipinas; 1619-1621; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 22.

Reales cedulas sobre materias gubernativas sueldos, hospitales e Islas Marianas; 1590-1838; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 23.

Reales cedulas mercedes e informe sobre encomiendas; 1629-1791; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 24.

Inventario de cedulas y consultas; 1670-1831; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 25.

Inventario de registros de reales ordenes instancias y materias en general; 1790-1846; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 26.

Consultas, decretos y ordenes originales; 1724-1774; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 27-31.

Consultas, decretos y ordenes originales; 1775-1850; est. 105, caj. 3, leg. 1-9.

Remisiones al consejo, camara y ministros; 1728-1829; est. 105, caj. 3, leg. 10, 11.

Materias gubernativas; 1611-1837; est. 105, caj. 3, leg. 12.

Ynformes sobre materias gubernativas, 1765-1824; est. 105, caj. 3, leg. 13, 14.

Reales cedulas relaciones é ynformaciones sobre oficios vendibles y renunciables; 1616-1876; est. 105, caj. 3, leg. 15.

Provisiones de empleos politicos y militares; 1730-1827; est. 105, caj. 3, leg. 16-19.

Confirmaciones de oficios vendibles y renunciables; 1760-1797; est. 105, caj. 3, leg. 20-22.

Titulos y nombramientos politicos y militares; 1591-1825; est. 105, caj. 3, leg. 23, 24.

Gobiernos de los capitanes generales Marques de Torre-Campo, Don Fernando Valdes Tamon, Don Gaspar de la Torre é interina del obispo de Nueva Segovia; 1729-1748; est. 105, caj. 3, leg. 25.

Gobierno del capitan general Marques de Obando; 1746-1767; est. 105, caj. 3, leg. 26.

Gobierno de los capitanes generales Don Pedro Manuel de Arandia y Don José Crespo; 1752-1762; est. 105, caj. 4, leg. 1.

Correspondencia del gobernador Marques de Obando dando noticia del estado de aquellas islas; 1753; est. 105, caj. 4, leg. 2.

Correspondencia con gobernadores; 1759-1821; est. 105, caj. 4, leg. 3, 4.

Gobierno del capitan general Don Simon de Anda; 1769-1780; est. 105, caj. 4, leg. 5.

Gobierno de los capitanes generales Don José Vasco y Vargas y Don Felix Verengos de Marquina; 1776-1787; est. 105, caj. 4, leg. 6.

Duplicado del gobernador; 1651-1725; est. 105, caj. 4, leg. 7-24.

Duplicado del gobernador; 1725-1737; est. 105, caj. 5, leg. 1-24.

Duplicado del gobernador; 1737-1749; est. 105, caj. 6, leg. 1-24.

Duplicado del gobernador; 1750-1759; est. 105, caj. 7, leg. 1-24.

Duplicado del gobernador; 1759-1812; est. 106, caj. 1, leg. 1-27.

Duplicado del gobernador; 1813-1850; est. 106, caj. 2, leg. 1-14.

Reales cedulas, nombramientos é ynformes acerca del presidente, oidores y subalternos de la Audiencia; 1622-1825; est. 106, caj. 2, leg. 15.

Provisiones de las relatorias de la Audiencia; 1765-1828; est. 106, caj. 2, leg. 16.

Duplicados del presidente y oidores; 1703-1731; est. 106, caj. 2, leg. 17-25.

Duplicados del presidente y oidores; 1731-1745; est. 106, caj. 3, leg. 1-28.

Duplicados del presidente y oidores; 1745-1850; est. 106, caj. 4, leg. 1-21.

Espedientes de la Audiencia; 1777-1804; est. 106, caj. 4, leg. 22.

Duplicados de la causa criminal y prision de Don Cristobal Perez de Arroyo fiscal de aquella Audiencia remitido por el gobernador; 1740; est. 106, caj. 4, leg. 23-28.

Expediente sobre competencia entre el gobernador y Audiencia de Manila remision á España bajo partida de registro de Don Diego Martinez de Araque, el agente de la misma y otros ministros; 1778-1784; est. 106, caj. 5, leg. 1-3.

Expediente de Don Francisco Fernandez Cendrero alcalde mayor y capitan á guerra de la provincia de Ylocos, sobre su residencia pendiente de informe de la Audiencia; 1794; est. 106, caj. 5, leg. 4.

Seccion de fomento establecimiento de sociedades economicas; 1779-1798; est. 106, caj. 5, leg. 5.

Cuentas del real hospital y boticas; 1797-1826; est. 106, caj. 5, leg. 6.

Cuentas de la casa y mesa de Misericordia y colegio de Santa Potenciana; 1764-1823; est. 106, caj. 5, leg. 7.

Expediente sobre aprovacion de las ordenanzas de la casa de Misericordia de Manila y el permiso concedido para que se pueda remitir las cuentas sin intervencion de la real Audiencia; 1778; est. 106, caj. 5, leg. 8.

Hosted by Google

Reales cedulas sobre privilegios y titulos de ciudades, y espedientes de establecimiento de doctrina; 1745-1818; est. 106, caj. 5, leg. 9.

Duplicado de cabildos seculares; 1708-1825; est. 106, caj. 5, leg. 10-13.

Inventario de cartas y expedientes; 1700-1800; est. 106, caj. 5, leg. 14.

Cartas y expedientes; 1751-1765; est. 106, caj. 5, leg. 15-24.

Cartas y expedientes; 1766-1777; est. 106, caj. 6, leg. 1-29.

Cartas y expedientes; 1778-1800; est. 106, caj. 7, leg. 1-25.

Ynventario de espedientes diarios; 1700-1800; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 1.

Espedientes diarios; 1760-1799; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 2-10.

Espedientes é ynstancias de partes; 1719-1778; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 11-20.

Espedientes é ynstancias de partes; 1719-1849; est. 107, caj. 2, leg. 1-10.

Ynstancias sin curso; 1800-1845; est. 107, caj. 2, leg. 11.

Cartas y testimonios sin dar curso hasta el año de 1761 con sus respectivos y acuerdos del consejo y frases al señor fiscal; 1761; est. 107, caj. 2, leg. 12.

Duplicados de autoridades y particulares; 1703-1833; est. 107, caj. 2, leg. 13-18.

Espediente sobre invasiones de los Moros, Joloes y Mindanaos en varias provincias y armadas que para su castigo se hicieron; 1734-1735; est. 107, caj. 2, leg. 19.

Espediente sobre la espedicion hecha contra los Moros de Joló, prision de su rey conducido á Manila, é Audiencia; 1751-1761; est. 107, caj. 2. leg. 20.

Espediente sobre las sospechas tenidas de que el rey de Joló con sus datos, intentaba sorprender el presidio de Zamboanga y providencias tomadas; 1752-1753; est. 107, caj. 2, leg. 21.

Expediente sobre la obligacion y compromiso otorgado por el sultan, principes, princesas y datos de Joló prisos en la fortaleza de Santiago, y otros acontecimientos en Joló y Mindanao; 1753; est. 107, caj. 2, leg. 22.

Espediente sobre la egecutado con motivo de haber llegado á Manila un embajador de Joló pidiendo paces; 1754; est. 107, caj. 2, leg. 23.

Espediente sobre ressidencias al maestre de campo de aquel real tercio por su conducta en la armada que comando al reino de Joló; 1754; est. 107, caj. 2, leg. 24.

Espediente sobre que el virrey de Nueva España revoco los nuevos establecimientos de la caja de ahorros y plan de guerra para la mejor navegacion defensa de la nao y ahorro de la real hacienda; 1753; est. 107, caj. 2, leg. 25.

Espediente y autos sobre la conversion y reducion de los Indios infieles y sublevacion de los Sangleyes; 1747-1751; est. 107, caj. 2, leg. 26.

Espediente sobre espedicion de los Sangleyes ó Chinos Catolicos por delito de infidelidad y otros [delitos] durante la ocupacion de la plaza [de Manila] por los Ingleses; 1755-1759; est. 107, caj. 2, leg. 27-30.

Espediente de la reclamacion por Ynglatierra de los dos millones de pesos capitulados en la toma de la plaza de Manila; 1762-1766; est. 107, caj. 3, leg. 1, 2.

Espediente relativo al sitio y toma de Manila por los Yngleses; 1762-1765; est. 107, caj. 3, leg. 3-6.

Seccion de fomento establecimiento del jardin botanico cultivo de la canela por Don Francisco Salgado y concesion á este de titulo de Castilla; 1770-1792; est. 107, caj. 3, leg. 7.

Expediente sobre abaluo de la alcaiceria de San Fernando manejo egercicio y facultad de su castellano y lo actuado contra Don Fernando de Mier y Noriega que fue el primero; 1783; est. 107, caj. 3, leg. 8.

Espediente sobre bienes de difuntos; 1751-1833; est. 107, caj. 3, leg. 9.

Reales cedulas sobre libranzas mercedes pensiones, ayudas de costa, penas de camara, multas y condenaciones é indultos y sueldos; 1591-1824; est. 107, caj. 3, leg. 10.

Materias gubernativas de real hacienda; 1733-1824; est. 107, caj. 3, leg. 11.

Ynforme de real hacienda; 1682-1818; est. 107, caj. 3, leg. 12.

Espediente de provisiones de empleo de real hacienda; 1773-1821; est. 107, caj. 3, leg. 13, 14.

Titulos de oficiales reales; 1604-1818; est. 107, caj. 3, leg. 15.

Reales cedulas, nombramientos ynstrucciones é ynformes del tribunal de cuentas; 1725-1825; est. 107, caj. 3, leg. 16.

Tribunal de cuentas, oficiales reales, y las dependencias; 1716-1741; est. 107, caj. 3, leg. 17-29.

Tribunal de cuentas, oficiales reales, y las dependencias; 1742-1795; est. 107, caj. 4, leg. 1-27.

Tribunal de cuentas, oficiales reales, y las dependiencias; 1796-1835; est. 107, caj. 5, leg. 1-13.

Hosted by Google

Espediente sobre establecimiento de yntendencias y subintendencias; 1784-1787; est. 107, caj. 5, leg. 14.

Duplicados de subintendientes é yntendientes de egercito y real hacienda; 1787-1813; est. 107, caj. 5, leg. 15-31.

Duplicados de subintendientes é yntendientes de egercito y real hacienda; 1813-1841; est. 107, caj. 6, leg. 1-31.

Duplicados de subintendientes é yntendientes de egercito y real hacienda; 1841-1849; est. 107, caj. 7, leg. 1-21.

Estados cortes y tanteos de real hacienda; 1754-1831; est. 107, caj. 7, leg. 22-24.

Cuenta de real hacienda; 1759-1775; est. 107, caj. 7, leg. 25-32.

Cuenta de real hacienda; 1775-1831; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 1-6.

Cuentas de diversos ramos de real hacienda; 1726-1833; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 7, 8.

Ynforme sobre el ramo de tributos y numeracion de Indios; 1691-1819; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 9.

Cuentas de tributos, contribucion directa y ramos á cargo de los corregidores y alcaldes mayores; 1755-1830; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 10-13.

Ynformes, cuentas y espedientes del ramo de polvora; 1765-1830; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 14.

Cedulas, ynformes y cuentas del ramo de propios; 1734-1827; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 15.

Reales cedulas é ynformes sobre minas y mineros; 1600-1783; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 16.

Espedientes del gobernador de Filipinas sobre el establecimiento y laborio de las minas de hierro en aquellas islas; 1783; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 17.

Renta de tabacos, establecimiento de su estanco, asuntos de su administracion y sus dependientes; 1769-1781; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 18.

Cuentas de tabacos; 1726-1831; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 19, 20.

Espedientes de la renta de tabacos; 1780-1833; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 21-23.

Cuentas de naipes; 1798-1823; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 24.

Reales cedulas, ynformes y estados sobre vino y bebidas; 1733-1796; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 25.

Cuentas de los ramos de vinos y bebidas; 1789-1834; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 26, 27.

Espediente sobre la fabricacion del rom; 1809-1813; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 28.

Cuentas del ramo de bonga; 1797-1819; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 29.

Reales cedulas, ynformes y cuentas sobre alcabalas y almojarifazgo; 1735-1816; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 30.

Cuenta de real hacienda de Cebú; 1788; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 31.

Reales cedulas, ynformes, cuentas, y expedientes sobre lanças y medias anatas; 1675-1824; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 32.

Espedientes de real hacienda; 1765-1789; est. 108, caj. 1, leg. 33.

Espedientes de real hacienda; 1790-1850; est. 108, caj. 2, leg. 1-5.

Espedientes é ynstancias de partes de real hacienda; 1776-1800; est. 108, caj. 2, leg. 6-9.

Espediente sobre los ramos que constituyen los cargos y obligaciones de real hacienda; 1746-1755; est. 108, caj. 2, leg. 10.

Espediente sobre la fabricacion y venta del añil; 1782-1783; est. 108, caj. 2, leg. 11.

Reales cedulas é ynformes sobre comisos; 1611-1820; est. 108, caj. 2, leg. 12.

Reales cedulas é ynformes sobre sueldo, nombramientos y patentes militares; 1589-1815; est. 108, caj. 2, leg. 13, 14.

Hojas de servicios y estractos de revistas militares; 1767-1799; est. 108, caj. 2, leg. 15, 16.

Asuntos de guerra; 1780-1807; est. 108, caj. 2, leg. 17.

Descuentos militares; 1801-1834; est. 108, caj. 2, leg. 18.

Fortificacion, parque, almacen, aportadera y cuentas; 1785-1825; est. 108, caj. 2, leg. 19.

Planos sobre fortificacion de Manila y Cavite; 1764-1771; est. 108, caj. 2, leg. 20.

Fortificaciones, pertrechos de guerra, situados de tropa, y sus incidencias; 1728-1767; est. 108, caj. 2, leg. 21-25.

Fortificaciones, pertrechos de guerra, situados de tropa, y sus incidencias; 1768-1818; est. 108, caj. 3, leg. 1-6.

Espediente sobre el envio á España del coronel del [regimiento] fijo de Manila Don Felipe Salazar y de su hijo; 1771-1774; est. 108, caj. 3, leg. 7.

Espediente sobre licencia de embarco á aquellas islas; 1787-1823; est. 108, caj. 3, leg. 8.

Reales cedulas, providencias, é ynformes sobre materias de comercio y naos de Acapulco; 1700-1824; est. 108, caj. 3, leg. 9.

Espediente de lo obrado en la comision para residencia al comandante y oficiales de la escuadrilla que fue al reconocimiento de las islas Paragua, Hipoloti y Balaba; 1754; est. 108, caj. 3, leg. 10.

Hosted by Google

Despachos del galeon Santissima Trinidad para Acapulco; 1753-1754; est. 108, caj. 3, leg. 11

Despachos del buque San Carlos para Acapulco y sus incidencias; 1764-1781; est. 108, caj. 3, leg. 12, 13.

Representaciones mandadas tener presente sobre el incendio de la fragata San Carlos y su carga á tiempo de salir para Acapulco; 1776; est. 108, caj. 3, leg. 14.

Espediente en que se aprueba al gobernador la sentencia que dio en la residencia tomada al general y oficiales de la fragata San Carlos; 1768-1781; est. 108, caj. 3, leg. 15.

Espediente sobre lo ocurrido en la arribada al puerto de Cavite del bergantin nombrado la Sultanesa de Bigan; 1768; est. 108, caj. 3, leg. 16.

Espediente sobre adelantamiento y mejora del comercio con Nueva España, navegacion á Acapulco y otros particulares; 1769; est. 108, caj. 3, leg. 17, 18.

Registro de embarcaciones que arribaron á estas is lasprocedentes de China; 1771-1777; est. 108, caj. 3, leg. 19, 20.

Registro para Acapulco de la Fragata Nuestra Señora [de] la Concepcion; 1774; est. 108, caj. 3, leg. 21.

Registro para Acapulco de la fragata S. José; 1775-1787; est. 108, caj. 3, leg. 22-27.

Registro para Acapulco del navio San Pedro; (ó) el Caviteño; 1778-1782; est. 108, caj. 4, leg. 1, 2.

Registros para Acapulco de la fragata S. Andres; 1787-1796; est. 108, caj. 4, leg. 3-6.

Registros para Acapulco de la fragata S. Fernando (ó) el Magallanes; 1793-1800; est. 108, caj. 4, leg. 7-10.

Registros para Acapulco de la fragata S. Rafael (ó) el comercio; 1800; est. 108, caj. 4, leg. 11.

Espediente del registro de la fragata Nuestra Señora de la Paz en sus viajes de Manila á Cadiz; 1804; est. 108, caj. 4, leg. 12.

Registros para Acapulco del navio Magallanes; 1809; est. 108, caj. 4, leg. 13, 14.

Reales cedulas, ynformes, proyectos, y reglamento del consulado de Manila; 1734-1823; est. 108, caj. 4, leg. 15.

Espediente sobre el arreglo de sueldo y gastos del consulado y esaccion del derecho de aberias; 1776; est. 108, caj. 4, leg. 16.

Espediente del consulado erigido en 1779 sobre el mal estado de aquel comercio y medio de su restablecimiento; 1773; est. 108, caj. 4, leg. 17.

Cuentas del consulado por la fonda de aberias; 1772-1834; est. 108, caj. 4, leg. 18-24.

Espedientes del consulado y comercio; 1760-1832; est. 108, caj. 4, leg. 25-29.

Reales cedulas de erecciones, ynformes y patentes de la Real Compañia de Filipinas; 1788-1821; est. 108, caj. 5, leg. 1.

Acuerdos de la junta de gobierno de la Real Compañia de Filipinas; 1789-1825; est. 108, caj. 5, leg. 2-4.

Espediente sobre la decadencia de la Real Compañia de Filipinas y medio para su fomento segun real cedula de 1790; 1789-1794; est. 108, caj. 5, leg. 5.

Espedientes de la Real Compañia de Filipinas; 1785-1836, y 1840; est. 108, caj. 5, leg. 6-17

Eclesiastico

Reales cedulas é ynformes sobre limosnas de vino, cera y aceite para las yglesias y religiones; 1635-1808; est. 108, caj. 5, leg. 18.

Reales cedulas é informes sobre medias annatas y mesadas eclesiasticas; 1726-1815; est. 108, caj. 5, leg. 19.

Reales cedulas é ynformes sobre vacantes de obispados y ayudas de costa; 1595-1788; est. 108, caj. 5, leg. 20.

Consultas de materias y provisiones eclesiasticas; 1702-1832; est. 108, caj. 5, leg. 21, 22.

Materias eclesiasticas é ynformes; 1589-1819; est. 108, caj. 5, leg. 23.

Reales cedulas é ynformes sobre diezmos; 1626-1795; est. 108, caj. 5, leg. 24.

Egecutoriales y presentaciones de obispos y prebendas de la yglesia de Manila; 1634-1847; est. 108, caj. 5, leg. 25, 26.

Duplicados del arzobispo de Manila; 1703-1752; est. 108, caj. 5, leg. 27, 28.

Duplicados del arzobispo de Manila; 1752-1850; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 1-4.

Pliegos remitidos al consejo por el arzobispo de Manila y para su santidad sobre el estado de curatos y fundamentos de los regulares para eximerse de la jurisdicion del diocesano; 1769; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 5, 6.[2]

[2] Accompanying this entry in the index is a note which reads as follows: "It must consist of only one legajo, for no. 6, is lacking."

Hosted by Google

Duplicados del cabildo eclesiastico de Manila; 1688-1835; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 7-11.

Duplicados de personas eclesiasticas; 1684-1832; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 12, 13.

Cuentas de las fabricas de la santa yglesia de Manila; 1793-1801; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 14.

Espedientes de las tierras y nipales de . . . propios de la yglesia de Manila; 1760; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 15.

Espediente del licenciado Don Estevan de Rojas y Melo, canonigo de la santa yglesia de Manila sobre aprobacion de sus tres cuentas de lo gastado en la fabrica de dicha yglesia en los diez años de su redificacion en que habia sido obrero mayor; 1786; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 16.

Reales cedulas, ynformes y espedientes sobre el establecimiento del seminario conciliar y colegio de Santa Potenciana; 1780-1811; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 17.

Egecutoriales y presentaciones del obispado de Cebú; 1660-1829; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Duplicados del obispo de Cebú; 1718-1830; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 19.

Espediente del obispo de Cebú sobre que se abonasen lo 2,000 pesos concedidos para la fabrica de su yglesia catedral; 1766; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 20.

Egecutoriales y presentaciones del obispado de Nueva Segovia; 1634-1817; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 21.

Duplicados del obispo de Nueva Segovia; 1603-1825; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 22, 23.

Egecutoriales y presentaciones del obispado de Nueva Cáceres; 1660-1816; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 24.

Duplicados del obispo de Nueva Cáceres; 1715-1850; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 25.

Espedientes de personas eclesiasticas; 1587-1849; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 26.

El gobernador marques de Obando da cuenta con testimonio de los ynformes que se an podido adquirir, sobre el numero de religiosos, y de los que se necesitan para la reducion y conversion de los Indios gentiles; 1751; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 27, 28[3].

Espediente del obispo de Cebú, gobernador interino de aquellas islas y el arzobispo de Manila sobre en cual de los dos habia de recaer el mando de ella; 1760; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 29.

Espediente del beaterio de Santa Catalina de Sena; 1762; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 30.

Espediente sobre la remocion de los religiosos de San Agustin de las doctrinas de la provincia de la Pampanga secularizacion de curatos de aquellas islas y ingeccion de las religiones al real patronato y visita de los ordinarios; 1772; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 31-35.

Espediente sobre competencia entre el arzobispo de Manila obispo sufraganeo de Nueva Cáceres vice patrono real, y fiscal de la Audiencia por deposicion al presbitero Don Vicente Ygnacio de Arroyo del curato de Santa Cruz; 1777; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 36.

Espediente de la real Audiencia sobre el espolio del arzobispo Don Manuel Antonio Rojo y demandas introducidas contra el; 1778; est. 108, caj. 7, leg. 1, 2.

Cuatro espedientes unidos sobre paga de dinero por las religiones y naturales de aquellas islas sin embargo de no estar en practico aumento de prebendado y rentas en la metropolitana de Manila y otros documentos de sus misas aniversarias y asistencia con incidentes; 1780; est. 108, caj. 7, leg. 3.

Espediente sobre la pretencion de los mestizos Sangleyes de Tondo y Binondo y Santa Cruz para que se le permitiese prendar á sus espensas un monasterio de monjas del 3° orden de Santo Domingo con el titulo de Santa Clara de Lima; 1782-1789; est. 108, caj. 7, leg. 4.

Espediente del provincial Fray Juan Rodriguez Agustino sobre impresion de la gramatica que en idioma Chino y español compuso; 1790; est. 108, caj. 7, leg. 5.

Reales cedulas y libranzas para misiones en aquellas islas y vicarias apostolicas en China; 1600-1805; est. 108, caj. 7, leg. 6.

Ynformes sobre misiones y misioneros; 1629-1824; est. 108, caj. 7, leg. 7.

Espedientes de misiones de los regulares de estas islas; 1748-1835; est. 108, caj. 7, leg. 8-12.

Espediente del provincial de agustinos calzados de las misiones de China Fray Juan Rodriguez sobre errores de los misioneros Jesuitas ereccion de quatro obispados con el titulo de vicarios apostolicos solicitud sobre que los misiones de Tunquin oriental pertenezcan á la provincia de dominicos y division de las misiones Cochinchina entre españoles y Franceses; 1774-1781; est. 108, caj. 7, leg. 13.

Espediente sobre la visita y reforma de la orden de Santo Domingo, cometidas al dean de la santa yglesia de Manila y en [su] defecto á dos prebendados de ella con antecedentes é incidentes; 1789; est. 108, caj. 7, leg. 14.

---

[3] A note in the index reads as follows: "The two legajos are duplicates one of the other, and for the same year."

Hosted by Google

Reales cedulas ynformes nombramientos y espedientes del ramo de cruzada en el arzobispado y sufraganeo; 1738-1812; est. 108, caj. 7, leg. 15.

Cuentas de cruzada; 1782-1831; est. 108, caj. 7, leg. 16.

Espediente sobre las diferencias suscitadas de cruzada de Manila, y el obispo de la Nueva Cáceres con motivo de la publicacion de la bula en su diocesis; 1761; est. 108, caj. 7, leg. 17.

Espediente sobre embargo de bienes de Don Santiago de Orendain y su muger Doña Maria Dominga Arraez, vecinos de Manila por deuda al ramo de bulas de la cruzada y otros escesos; 1762; est. 108, caj. 7, leg. 18, 19.

IV. MINISTRY OF WAR IN 1887[4]: AUDIENCIA DE FILIPINAS

[*Secular*]

Registros de partes, y oficios de cedulas y despachos; 1814-1818; ynventarios de expedientes despachados por las autoridades; 1801-1834; leg. 1 | 514.

Consultas originales del consejo y camara; 1806-1834; leg. 1 | 515.

Consultas, expedientes y resoluciones del consejo, camara y ministros; 1765-1793, leg. 1 | 516; 1793-1801, leg. 2 | 517; 1801-1803, leg. 3 | 518; 1803-1804, leg. 4 | 519; 1804-1806, leg. 5 | 520; 1806, leg. 6 | 521, 7 | 522; 1807-1808, leg. 8 | 523; 1809-1814, leg. 9 | 524; 1814-1816, leg. 10 | 525; 1816, leg. 11 | 526; 1817, leg. 12 | 527, 13 | 528; 1818, leg. 14 | 529, 15 | 530; 1819, leg. 16 | 531, 17 | 532, 18 | 533; 1819-1820, leg. 19 | 534; 1820-1827, leg. 20 | 535; 1828-1829, leg. 21 | 536; 1830-1831, leg. 22 | 537; 1832, leg. 23 | 538; 1833-1834, leg. 24 | 539; 1834, leg. 25 | 540; 1835-1836, leg. 26 | 541; 1837-1853, leg. 27 | 542.

Remisiones al consejo, camara y ministros; 1779-1808, leg. 1 | 543; 1809-1831, leg. 2 | 544.

Titulos y confirmaciones de oficios vendibles y renunciables; 1799-1834; leg. 1 | 545.

Provisiones de empleos y concesiones de gracias; 1802-1818, leg. 1 | 546; 1819-1822, leg. 2 | 547; 1822-1825, leg. 3 | 548; 1826-1827, leg. 4 | 549; 1828-1854, leg. 5 | 550.

Hojas de servicios de empleados en diferentes ramos de la administracion; 1793-1809, leg. 1 | 551; 1810-1821, leg. 2 | 552; 1822-1826, leg. 3 | 553; 1827-1829, leg. 4 | 554; 1830-1832, leg. 5 | 555; 1833-1844, leg. 6 | 556.

Indices de consultas, ordenes y representaciones que dirigen los gobernadores, capitanes generales é yntendentes á los respectivos ministros; 1787-1822, leg. 1 | 557; 1823-1835, leg. 2 | 558; 1836-1850, leg. 3 | 559; 1851-1853, leg. 4 | 560.

Decretos, consultas y cartas de los gobernadores de las Islas Marianas; 1630-1737; leg. 1 | 561.

Documentos que conservaban los PP. Jesuitas en sus archivos referentes á las Islas Marianas, y decretos, consultas, y cartas de los gobernadores; 1586-1778; leg. 1 | 562.

Expedientes, consultas y provisiones de empleos de la real Audiencia; 1765-1816, leg. 1 | 563; 1817-1827, leg. 2 | 564; 1828-1833, leg. 3 | 565.

Cartas y expedientes de la real Audiencia; 1767-1796, leg. 1 | 566; 1797-1799, leg. 2 | 567; 1799-1800, leg. 3 | 568; 1801, leg. 4 | 569; 1802-1803, leg. 5 | 570; 1803-1804, leg. 6 | 571; 1805-1808, leg. 7 | 572; 1809-1816, leg. 8 | 573; 1817-1818, leg. 9 | 574; 1819-1825, leg. 10 | 575; 1826-1829, leg. 11 | 576; 1830-1832, leg. 12 | 577.

Negociado politico; expedientes varios despachados por la seccion de gobernacion; 1816-1822, leg. 1 | 578; 1822-1823, leg. 2 | 579; 1823-1862, leg. 3 | 580.

Expedientes é ynstancias de partes; 1769-1790, leg. 1 | 581; 1791-1792, leg. 2 | 582; 1793-1803, leg. 3 | 583; 1804-1805, leg. 4 | 584; 1806-1807, leg. 5 | 585; 1808, leg. 6 | 586; 1809-1810, leg. 7 | 587; 1810-1811, leg. 8 | 588; 1812, leg. 9 | 589; 1812-1814, leg. 10 | 590; 1815-1816, leg. 11 | 591; 1816-1817, leg. 12 | 592; 1818, leg. 13 | 593; 1819, leg. 14 | 594; 1820-1821, leg. 15 | 595; 1822, leg. 16 | 596, 17 | 597; 1823-1824, leg. 18 | 598; 1825-1826, leg. 19 | 599; 1827, leg. 20 | 600; 1828, leg. 21 | 601; 1829, leg. 22 | 602; 1830-1831, leg. 23 | 603; 1831-1870, leg. 24 | 604.

Descubrimiento y toma de posesion de las Islas Batanes; 1776-1790; leg. 1 | 605.

Expediente sobre aprobacion de los estatutos de la universidad de Santo Tomás y competencias entre la Audiencia y el gobierno; 1764-1785; leg. 1 | 606.

---

[4] There are two indexes of this lot of documents in the archives. We copy the later and more detailed one. It is to be noted that the classification of this lot is slightly different from the preceding, and that there are no "estantes" and "cajons."

Hosted by Google

Autos instruidos á instancia del procurador Don Mauricio Zamora en representacion de los Chinos y Sangleyes radicados en los pueblos de Binondo y Tambobo pretendiendo exonerarse del arbitrio que les pide el ayuntamiento de Manila; 1825-1830; leg. 1 | 607.

Expediente sobre el amancebamiento y excesos atrebuidos á Don José Teodoro Garcia de Arias Regidor de la ciudad de Manila; 1784-1796; leg. 1 | 608.

Expediente del arreglo de la universidad de Manila y aprobacion de sus estatutos seguido en el consejo de Yndias en 1780 y pasado en Mayo de 1805 al relator para formar apuntamientos; 1777-1831; leg. 1 | 609.

Expediente sobre la reposicion del colegio de San José de Manila al ser y estado en que quedó a la expulsion de los regulares de la Compañia; 1777-1788; leg. 1 | 610.

Expediente sobre la visita de Latag, correspondiente al pueblo de Silan, partido de Cavite, para que se erija en pueblo con su ayuntamiento por contener mas de mil almas; 1823-1837; leg. 1 | 611.

Conspiracion de Filipinas y sus incidencias; 1827-1831; leg. 1 | 612.

Creacion y supresion de la yntendencia, separacion y union de la superintendencia y nombramientos de yntendentes; 1784-1833; leg. 1 | 613.

Yndices de la correspondencia que se dirige por la superintendencia delegada de hacienda á los respectivos ministerios y ministros de acusos de recibos; 1830-1860; leg. 1 | 614.

Expedientes propuestas de empleos y examen y de la contabilidad de tribunal de cuentas; 1823-1830, leg. 1 | 615; 1831-1835, leg. 2 | 616; 1836-1841, leg. 3 | 617.

Expedientes de real hacienda; 1776-1801, leg. 1 | 618; 1801-1802, leg. 2 | 619; 1802, leg. 3 | 620; 1803-1805, leg. 4 | 621; 1806-1810, leg. 5 | 622; 1811-1824, leg. 6 | 623; 1825-1827, leg. 7 | 624; 1828-1830, leg. 8 | 625; 1831, leg. 9 | 626; 1831-1837, leg. 10 | 627; 1837-1841, leg. 11 | 628; 1842-1864, leg. 12 | 629.

Remisiones de caudales y efectos; 1779-1786; leg. 1 | 630.

Factoria de tabacos; expedientes, correspondencia y personal; 1785-1804, leg. 1 | 631; 1805-1812, leg. 2 | 632; 1813-1821, leg. 3 | 633; 1822, leg. 4 | 634; 1831-1833, leg. 5 | 635.

Expediente sobre la extincion de los estancos de tabaco, bonga y vino de nipa en las Yslas Filipinas, y compensacion que deben pagar y providencias del supremo consejo de estado; 1788-1795; leg. 1 | 636.

Expediente sobre la siembra del tabaco y mejora de las condiciones de los cosecheros de Nueva Vizcaya y Cagayan, y comunicaciones de las autoridades; 1852-1868; leg. 1 | 637.

Expediente sobre el establecimiento del estanco en las provincias de Camarines y Albay, y sobre la siembra del tabaco en la de Cagayan; 1788-1798; leg. 1 | 638.

Cartas y expedientes de la Real Compañia; 1800-1803, leg. 1 | 639; (no date), leg. 2 | 640.

Expedientes, consultas y acuerdo de la real junta de la union de Filipinas; 1768-1769; leg. 1 | 641; 1769, leg. 2 | 642.

Expedientes de bienes de difuntos; 1804-1822; leg. 1 | 643.

Cartas y expedientes de la administracion de correos; 1822-1834, leg. 1 | 644; 1835-1843, leg. 2 | 645.

Expedientes y ordenes generales del ministerio de la guerra; 1804-1825, leg. 1 | 646; 1826-1831, leg. 2 | 647; 1832-1834, leg. 3 | 648; 1834, leg. 4 | 649.

Expedientes de Marina; 1802-1835; leg. 1 | 650.

Expediente sobre la limpia de las barras de Pasig, Taguig y Taytay con el auxilio de los fondos de averia del consulado de Manila; 1804-1808; leg. 1 | 651.

Expediente general sobre fletamiento de buques y venta de la fragata San Rafael; 1812-1813; leg. 1 | 652.

Expediente formado por el gobernador de Filipinas sobre el nombramiento de comandante de la nao de Acapulco y pilotos examinados para el manejo de la misma en lugar de los tres oficiales de tierra que llevaba a su bordo; 1783-1806; leg. 1 | 653.

Copia literal del Registro de la fragata Rey Carlos que sale para el puerto de Acapulco con pliegos de S. M. y con permiso de el comercio de estas yslas; 1801; leg. 1 | 654.

Testimonio de la causa formada contra D. Miguel de Araujo Rosa y Victoriano José Morale capitan sobre descarga de la fragata portuguesa San Vicente y Santa Rosa, en el año 1781, procedente del puerto de Madrast de la dominacion britanica y deposito de los efectos en la real aduana y alcayceria de San Fernando; 1783; leg. 1 | 655, 2 | 656.

Expediente de navegacion industria y comercio; 1792-1801; leg. 1 | 657; 1802-1805, leg. 2 | 658; 1806-1811, leg. 3 | 659; 1812-1813, leg. 4 | 660; 1813-1816, leg. 5 | 661; 1817-1823, leg. 6 | 662; 1823-1828, leg. 7 | 663; 1829-1835, leg. 8 | 664.

Expediente del gobernador Audiencia y real consulado sobre varios puntos de jurisdiccion y distribucion de toneladas; 1801-1803; leg. 1 | 665.

Hosted by Google

Eclesiastico

Expedientes, consultas y resoluciones del consejo y camara; 1758-1794, leg. 1 | 666; 1794-1798, leg. 2 | 667; 1799-1801, leg. 3 | 668; 1801, leg. 4 | 669; 1801-1802, leg. 5 | 670; 1802, leg. 6 | 671; 1803, leg. 7 | 672; 1804-1806, leg. 8 | 673; 1806-1807, leg. 9 | 674; 1808-1814, leg. 10 | 675; 1815-1818, leg. 11 | 676; 1819-1828, leg. 12 | 677; 1829-1834, leg. 13 | 678.

Propuestas, presentaciones y provisiones eclesiasticas; 1777-1815, leg. 1 | 679; 1816, leg. 2 | 680; 1817-1838, leg. 3 | 681.

Cartas y expedientes de los arzobispos obispos y cabildos; 1773-1802, leg. 1 | 682; 1803-1814, leg. 2 | 683; 1815-1833, leg. 3 | 684.

Expedientes é instancias de partes; 1775-1819, leg. 1 | 685; 1819-1865, leg. 2 | 686.

Expedientes sobre visitas eclesiasticas y limosnas; 1768-1827; leg. 1 | 687.

Expedientes de licencias de embargo para el Asia; 1832-1841; leg. 1 | 688.

Expedientes de expolios de obispos y arzobispos; 1804-1816, leg. 1 | 689; 1816-1831, leg. 2 | 690.

Expediente sobre secularizacion de doctrinas y curatos; 1775-1776; leg. 1 | 690.

Expedientes sobre el ramo de cruzadas; 1775-1839; leg. 1 | 692.

Expedientes sobre misiones en general; 1820-1834; leg. 1 | 693.

Misiones de religiosos franciscanos de la provincia de San Gregorio; 1720-1762, leg. 1 | 694; 1763-1793, leg. 2 | 695.

Misiones de religiosos de agustinos para la provincia del Dulce Nombre de Jesus; 1717-1718; leg. 1 | 696.

Misiones de agustinos recoletos y dominicos; 1717-1834; leg. 1 | 697.

Testimonio de los ynformes de los provinciales de las cuatro ordenes de dominicos agustinos franciscanos y recoletos sobre doctrinas y misiones y numero y nombres de los religiosos; 1799-1802; leg. 1 | 698.

Testimonio del recurso formalizado en el tribunal por el Padre Fray Felipe Hidalgo, dominico, sobre procedimientos del prelado contra el, y otro recurso de cuatro religiosos refugiados en el convento de San Francisco; 1795-1799; leg. 1 | 699.

OTHER MANUSCRIPT INDEXES MENTIONING PHILIPPINE MATTER

I. Inventario de autos de la . . de Camara del Consejo de Indias. One division (fol. 397-415) contains titles of "Pleitos de Manila," in which there are six legajos, the documents of which date from 1580-1756. Fol. 417-435 describe "Residencias de Manila," of which there are 31 legajos, the documents of which date from 1621-1755. Fol. 437-449 are "Comisiones de Manila," with 10 legajos, the documents of which date from 1618-1741.

II. Inventario de los papeles de la Contaduria General de Consejo de Indias. The full title of this inventory is "Inventario Analytico de todos los papeles, que vinieron de la Contaduria General del Consejo de Indias à este Archivo general y existen en èl coordinado en 1956 legajos, y colocados en once estantes desde el n°. i hasta el xi, inclusivo. Se principio en 10. de marzo de 1791 baxo la direccion de D. Juan Agustin Cean Bermudez Comisionado por S. M. para el arreglo de este mismo Archivo general." There are 61 cajones in this lot of documents. Pp. 422-444 describe the documents treating of the Philippines under the head "Papeles pertenecientes à las Islas Filipinas." These are all included in the dates 1565-1775, and are located in all the legajos between est. 8, caj. 1, leg. 1 | 8 and est. 8, caj. 4, leg. 97 | 14. These documents consist in great part of accounts for the various years made by the royal officials, and letters concerning the revenues from governors, Audiencia, and other officials.

III. Patronato Real. Inventario Analitico de los papeles que Vinieron del Archivo de Simancas á este general de Indias. Tomo 1°. Comprende 170 legajos, colocados los 153 en el est. 1°. y los 17 en el 2do. Firmado bajo la direccion de Dn. Diego Juarez, Oficial tercero de este mismo Archivo general, en virtud de Real Orden de nuestro Catolico Monarca el Sr. Dn. Fernando VII., fecha en Madrid á 1°. de Diciembre de MDCCCXIV, en que dice S. M. ha venido en autorizarle para que extracte é inventarie por sí los apreciables documentos de la interesante coleccion que ha formado, dando cuenta á su tiempo de lo que haya egecutada en desempeño de esta Comision. Philippine documents are treated on fol. 75-90, and all the documents of est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 1 | 23, 2 | 24, 3 | 25 dating from 1520-1627, and so many of which are published in our series, are indexed by title.

Hosted by Google

IV. Nomenclator Alfabetico del Yndice de Juarez. Yndice de materias y personas contenidas en el tomo 1º de papeles pertenecientes a Real Patronato. Este Yndice va dividido en cuatro partes. 1ª. Bulas y brebes Pontificios, sobre provision de Arzobispados, Obispados, division de Mares, y otras Materias. Va analizada esta materia [por] pueblos y sugetos: Compreende desde los folios 1, à 24. En 7 legajos. 2ª. Pertenece à sugetos que entendieron en las 1ªs. descriciones, poblaciones, descubrimientos y partes donde lo egecutaron, desde el año de 1492. Van analizados por la letra 1ª. de sus apellidos. Folios 24 á 167. En 43 legajos. 3ª. Son informaciones de Meritos y servicios de los sugetos que entendieron en dichas descriciones poblaciones y descubrimientos. Folios 168 á 330. En 120 legajos. 4ª. Reales Cedulas, por las que se concede Escudo de armas, que acompaña, á sugetos que entendieron en las mismas descriciones, poblaciones y descubrimientos. Folios 331 á 333. En 1 legajo. This index was completed April 12, 1819. In it many documents on the Philippines written by governors and officials are mentioned. Made from the preceding Index.

V. Inventario analitico de los papeles que vinieron de la contratacion de Sevilla a este archivo general de las Indias. This was made under the direction of Juan Agustin Cean Bermudez, and is divided into four vols., showing in all a collection of 5,876 legajos of papers from the Seville House of Trade. Many papers treat of the Philippines. The two following indexes were made from this.

VI. Indice Alfabetico de Todas las personas cõtenidas en el primero tomo del Inventario de los papeles de la Contratacion de Sevilla. This is excellent for biographical and bibliographical purposes, but one needs considerable patience in investigating it.

VII. Indices Alfabeticˢ. de las Materias y Pueblos de Indias contenidos en los cuatro tomos de los inventarios de la Contratacion de Sevilla. The second part of this index contains considerable on the Philippines – accounts, registers, and commercial matters.

Biblioteca Nacional.– This is located at Madrid, and is under charge of the eminent Spanish scholar, Marcelino Menéndez y Pelayo. This library is not especially rich in either Philippine MSS. or books, although it possesses a few of the rarer books. The MSS. are carefully indexed by title and pressmark. See Gallardo's *Ensayo* for a list of MSS. and books, among which are noted some of the MSS. of this library. The books in the library are indexed and classified by authors by a system somewhat analogous to the modern card system, although much more clumsy. We have listed at least the most important of the Philippine MSS. of the library.

Archivo-Historico Nacional.– These archives are located in the same building as the above library, and are under the directorship of Vicente Vignau y Balester. The most important collection containing Philippine material is the *Cedulario indico.* This consists of forty-one volumes of royal decrees sent to the Indies by the various Spanish monarchs. It is evidently a copy made for the record of the government. Many of the decrees concern the Philippines, of which the last four volumes contain the greater number, although some few are scattered through most of the remaining volumes. No special order has been kept in the copying of the decrees of the *Cedulario,* and investigation is a matter requiring patient plodding. Accompanying the *Cedulario* is a twenty-four volume calendar, which is of some aid. The calendaring is poorly done, being in some instances longer than the decree itself. Many of the decrees exist in duplicate in Sevilla, and doubtless in Manila as well. The archives also possess

Hosted by Google

a number of long *expedientes* concerning the expulsion of the Jesuits from the Philippines.

Real Academia de la Historia.– This academy, which has had an appreciable effect on Spanish culture, is also located in Madrid. It is rich in Philippine titles, both printed and manuscript. Among the former are many of the rarest imprints. Chief among its papers are the Papeles de los Jesuitas, or Jesuit papers. These were confiscated from the Jesuit convents at the time of the expulsion, and number in all about 225 volumes of bound MSS., pamphlets, and broadsides. Many of these papers relate to the Philippines. These consist of letters from various missionaries, reports on the missions, polemical writings, etc. Some of the reports on the islands and mission work are among the most important and interesting records of the islands. As a rule they were made by comparatively well-trained men who were interested in many matters outside of their own narrow sphere of mission work. We include in our series some of these reports. The Ventura del Arco transcripts to be described in this bibliography were almost entirely, if not wholly, made from these documents. The Salazar Collection of MSS., also conserved in this library, contains a few documents treating of the Philippines. The famous collection of transcripts made by Juan Bautista Muñoz is also owned by the Academy. These MSS. were transcribed by and for Muñoz from various archives in Spain (government and private) and Portugal, in pursuance of the royal order given him by Cárlos III to write a history of Spanish discovery and conquest. Special orders were issued to the Spanish public archives, then jealously guarded, to give Muñoz every facility of research. It is to be regretted that the Spanish government saw fit to prohibit the publication of any of the work after the first volume.[5] The title to the index of this collection reads as follows: "Index to the collection of MSS. belonging to the history of the Indias written by Don Juan Bautista Muñoz and found at his death in his library. Made by royal order, with the intervention of Don José Navarro, member of his Majesty's Council, alcalde of his royal house, and Cortes, and Don Cenon Alonso, chief official of the portfolio of Grace and Justice of Indias, by Don Joaquin Traggia and Don Manuel Abella, members of the Real Academia de la Historia." This index lists the following important MSS.: *Historia de las islas é indios de Bisayas*, by Alcina, 2 vols. (which a later note says is not now in the collection); portions of books i, ii, and iii of Chirino's *Historia*; a portion of Riquel's *Relacion*, transcribed from the printed copy; Solorzano's relation of the Marianas missions for 1682-1683; a portion of the *Historia de las Islas Molucas*, trans-

[5] Sabin declares that the publication was stopped because the results were not altogether complimentary to the Spanish nation.

Hosted by Google

cribed from the printed book of Antonio Galvan (1561); Roman's *Relacion de las Islas Filipinas* (1594); Loarca's *Relacion*; Torre's *Relacion* of Loaysa's voyage; documents concerning the expeditions of Magalhães, Saavedra, and Villalobos; *Capitulos de carta del piloto D. Agustin de Ibarra que llevó á los franceses desde las islas Marianas hasta Filipinas en 1772; Extracto del diario formado en el viage de la fragata "Buen-fin" desde Manila al reino de Nueva-España*, Jan. 6, 1773 (the original MS. being in the library of the Conde de Tepa); a portion of Gonzalez de Mendoza's *Historia*, with the *Itinerario* (from the copy of the Conde del Aguila); and many indexes to libraries. It appears that at least a part of Muñoz's Collection was made in duplicate or else a transcript was made of part of it, for at the Lenox branch of the N. Y. Public Library exists what is known by the name of the Muñoz Collection, together with a copy of Traggia's index (see *post*, pp. 41, 42). The chief value of Muñoz's work lies in the fact that he located many important MSS., among them the copy of Alexander VI's bull *Inter cætera*, of May 3, 1493, and some of the important MSS. conserved in the Portuguese archives.

Museo-Biblioteca de Ultramar.—This museum and library was founded in Madrid, in 1887 at the close of the Philippine exposition of that year; and its institution was due primarily to the efforts of Victor Balaguer, then minister of the colonies (see his *Islas Filipinas*, Madrid, 1895). The museum contains the exhibits of the exposition which were left as a permanent deposit. They form an excellent display of Philippine products and curios, which give a good idea of the progress of the arts and sciences in the islands, the methods employed in industry, etc. The collections of Philippine woods and shells are especially fine. There are a few paintings by Filipino artists, which do not show any preëminent merit, one of which is a copy of a Murillo. Concerning the library, we translate as follows from Balaguer, *ut supra*: "The library of the Museo de Ultramar consists of series and collections of books that treat exclusively of the colonies, many of them printed in those lands, and all relating to matters, events, and histories of countries conquered across seas by our glorious ancestors. This library was formed on the base of that possessed by the ministry of the colonies, together with the works which have been gathered, book by book, by dint of the persevering zeal and benedictine toil of the board at its head; the collection of the precious and chosen volumes and documents (a true treasure of bibliographical jewels) owned by Don Pascual Gayangos; and the acquisition of the many and very rare books formerly owned by Don Justo Zaragoza; two fine colonial libraries obtained by the Council of Filipinas and generously yielded by that corporation in order to swell the library of the above institute, which on that account has been able to com-

Hosted by Google

plete its own until it is the first and only one of its kind in Spain." The collection consists of books and MSS. on all the Spanish colonies. There is a fine collection of Philippine titles, among which are some of the rarest. The MSS. are few in number, but are choice. Among the Philippine MSS. are Riquel's *Relacion*, the *Relacion* of Artieda, a *Relacion* by Legazpi, and the Valdes Tamon MS., all of which we publish (the last only in extract). The librarian in charge of this institution is Francisco de P. Cousiño y Vazquez. See the *Catálogo* of the library, which we list, *post*.

Biblioteca Real.– The royal library is located in the royal palace in Madrid, and is under charge of the Conde de las Navas, an author of some repute in Spain. Its shelves contain but very few Philippine titles, but what it has is valuable. Among its MSS. it lists a copy of Chirino's unpublished *Historia*; a copy of Sanchez's *Relacion*, presented to Felipe II, about 1590; and a copy of Valdes Tamon's *Relación*.

Deposito hidrográfico.– The principal office of this department is located in Madrid, and there is a branch office at Cadiz. Many of the documents are transcripts or duplicates of those now at Sevilla. The collection of maps is doubtless much greater than that of the A. de I.; especially for the last century of Spanish rule, and many of the late maps are probably printed. This bureau was for many years under the charge of Martin Fernández de Navarrete, who worked enthusiastically to increase the usefulness of the department, and caused many transcripts to be made. The documents collected by him are now known as the Navarrete Collection. Permission to carry on investigations in this bureau must be obtained through the government, either directly or by means of the intervention of the minister of the country of the applicant.

Archivo de Simancas.– As indicated by their name, these archives are located in the village of Simancas. They are housed in an old castle on the borders of the old kingdom of León, which was set apart by Cárlos I and Felipe II for the conservation of state papers. They are at present under the directorship of Julian Paz, a man of great energy and an enthusiastic worker, who is endeavoring to reduce the chaotic disorder of the archives to a well-ordered system. It has been estimated that these archives contain some 33,000,000 documents. During the French invasion in the Napoleonic wars, many of the MSS. were scattered, burned, and looted, many being carried off to France and deposited in the royal library. Most but not all of these latter were restored later in the century. As already stated many documents were removed thence in the early part of the nineteenth century to A. de I., and there are still many more that should be removed to the same place. Most of the Philippine documents are state consultations, etc.; but there are some duplicates of the documents in A. de

Hosted by Google

I. We have published some few MSS. from these archives. An extended research would result in the finding of much valuable matter.

Archivo de Alcalá de Henares.— Montero y Vidal cites several MSS., some of which he gives in full, from these archives. Although no personal examination of these archives has been made, it is quite probable that there is nothing of special importance in them. The project has been broached of removing all the MSS. to Madrid (as well, indeed the MSS. of all the other government archives), in order that they may be conserved in one central point, and thus research be facilitated as in the Bibliothèque Nationale, in Paris.

Colegio de Agustinos, Valladolid.— This convent and college was founded in the eighteenth century, especially for the training of missionaries for the Philippines. On this account it is often called *Colegio de Filipinas.* In the library of this college are found some few rare Philippine titles, mainly chronicles and histories; and Diaz's MS., *Conquistas de las Islas Philipinas*, dated 1720. More noteworthy is the collection in the same convent belonging to Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., one of the foremost Augustinian scholars in Spain. Father Navarro's collection of books shows the various divisions of history, biography, description, linguistics, religion, natural science, government and politics, statistics, and bibliography. While this collection contains some few of the old chronicles and older linguistic titles, the greater part is rather modern. The chief gems among the MSS. are Agustin María de Castro's *Osario venerable*, and Martinez de Zuñiga's *Estadismo.* Father Navarro also possesses some few hundreds of transcripts that were made in A. de I., many of which we have published from our own transcripts made from the same originals. Father Navarro has been an earnest worker in the Philippine field, and has written several books and pamphlets. He has lately been transferred to the Madrid convent of his order. Rev. Tirso Lopez of the Valladolid convent edited Diaz's chronicle from the original MS.

Retana, *Catálogo*, p. xiii, says that the Augustinian convent and colegio de la Vid (Búrgos) does not possess as many books as the Valladolid convent, but that it is rich in chronicles and vocabularies.

Collections at Dominican convents.— At the convent of Ocaña, Toledo, the Dominicans have some important Philippine books and MSS.; but we have not seen this collection. At the Avila convent of the order, are some of the rarest chronicles, among them the *Historia* of Diego Collantes.

Collection of the Compañía General de Tabacos de Filipinas.— This is the largest and best collection of Philippina in existence. It is located in the offices of the Company at Barcelona, and is due to the initiative of the director, Clemente Miralles de Imperial, who began to make his collections in

Hosted by Google

1883, with the intention of amassing into one collection all available books on the Philippines, at least those written in the Spanish language. In 1894 he entered into relations with Retana and Vindel. Since 1896, he has bought many books from European booksellers outside of Spain. The librarian in charge of the collection is José Sánchez Garrigós, from whom the information regarding this collection is in part derived. According to Retana's latest bibliographical work, *Aparato bibliográfico*, which is the catalogue of this collection, it contains 4,623 different titles. In 1900, the Company purchased the magnificent collection of Retana, which consisted of 2,697 titles, which the latter claims that he sold at a sacrifice. The duplicates obtained with Retana's Collection, the Company has sold. Since it has not been the policy of the Company to acquire original MSS., it has disposed of most if not all of such that came into its possession. On the other hand, the Company possesses transcripts from originals in A. de I., amounting to 34,000 pliegos, or 68,000 leaves. The work of gathering transcripts was begun in accordance with the suggestion of Retana, in 1895, and the work was given in commission to Vicente Llorens Asensio, of the staff of A. de I. in 1899. These transcripts the Company has generously loaned to Pablo Pastells, to whom they were of immense use in editing his edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*. Of books, there are in this incomparable collection, 1,702 titles in linguistics; and of newspapers, 127 of the 182 (either in whole or in part of the entire issue) published in the islands, besides all the old chronicles. Volumes in this collection have come from the following collections: Soweleski, Ramirez, Duque de Alba, Duque de Durcal, Fermin Caballero, Marqués de Liedena, Duque de T'Serclaes, Salva-Heredia, the Emperor Maximilian, Sancho Rayón, Medina, Cabezas de Herrera, Barrantes, General Terrero, Tiscar, Zapater, and others (many of them having come through the Retana Collection). All the books are carefully bound, and among them are seen some celebrated bindings. See *Aparato bibliográfico*, i, Retana's introduction; and Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, i, pp. 236-238. The Company very generously allows research among its treasures. Since American occupation, it should be said that more attention has been paid to the collection of foreign books.

Pastells's Collection.– One of the best known workers in the field of Philippina is Pablo Pastells, S. J., of Sarriá. Pastells was for many years a missionary in the Philippines, and was at one time the teacher of Dr. Rizal. He collaborated with Retana in his edition of Combés's *Historia de Mindanao y Joló*. Some of the letters written by him concerning Mindanao contain valuable ethnological material. He has also contributed a few notes to our series. His chief work, however, is his edition of Colin's *Labor*

Hosted by Google

evangélica, published at Barcelona, in 1904, in three vols. As above stated, he had the use of the transcripts gathered by the C. G. de T. de F., many of which he has reproduced in his footnotes. In his own collection Father Pastells possesses a few of the old chronicles, and of important MSS. that of Murillo Velarde's *Historia*. In addition he had the use of the MS. of Chirino's unpublished *Historia*, which was either lent or given to him by Ramón Martinez Vigil, O. P., now bishop of Oviedo in Spain, but formerly stationed in the Philippines.

Other Spanish Collections.—According to Retana (*Aparato bibl.*, i, p. xxxv), there were few collectors in Philippina until 1898. Agustin María de Castro had an excellent collection as early as 1780, especially of the writings of Augustinians. Francisco Zapater, who was in the Philippines in the middle of the nineteenth century, possessed many books. After his death in Zaragoza, whither he had removed his residence, many of his books were bought by Retana. José de Keyser y Muñoz possessed some excellent MSS., of which Retana acquired two. Vicente Barrantes's collection obtained more prestige than it deserved. It consisted of about 600 titles, most of which were ordinary and all of which were not in the best condition.[6] At his death the collection was sold to Vindel. Some of the MSS. and the *corridos* were bought for the Ayer Collection, and others of the collection were sold to the C. G. de T. de F. The collection of Juan Alvarez Guerra, numbering less even than that of Barrantes, was sold piece by piece while its owner was still living. Some were purchased by the C. G. de T. de F., and others were bought by Vindel, whence some have come to the United States. A small collection was also possessed by José Velarde y Naveda, an official of the colonial government. Antonio Graiño, of the firm of Victoriano Suárez, in Madrid, has been collecting Philippina. He has some of the rarest of titles, among which is the only copy known of *Arte y reglas de la lengua tagala*, by San José (Bataán, 1610). He also possesses two copies of Collantes's *Historia*, and some valuable MSS., among them a copy of Viana's *Demostracion deplorable*. His object is ultimately to sell these books, but he is waiting until the prices go up, and meanwhile is endeavoring to obtain all the copies possible of all the rare books in order that he may control the price. The collections of the Marqués de Jerez de los Caballeros, and of the Duque de T'Serclaes, both of Sevilla, contained some good Philippine titles. The universities of Sevilla and Barcelona, and the provincial library at Toledo possess a few of the older historical titles.

[6] According to Retana; some of the MSS. of this collection, however, now owned by the Ayer Collection, have a decided value. One often suspects Retana's judgment to be warped by personal feeling, which leads him to assign less merit than is due.

Hosted by Google

Archives and libraries in Portugal

The most important archives in Portugal are the national archives called Torre do Tombo, which are located in Lisbon. These contain some Philippine MSS., and many MSS. relating to the Portuguese settlements in the Orient. Some of the Muñoz transcripts were made from documents in these archives. The public library of Lisbon or the Biblioteca Nacional, also located in Lisbon, contains a few Philippine titles among its printed books, as well as a few MSS. The Portuguese archives are a prolific source of information for the Moluccas Islands and the Asiatic mainland.

Archives and libraries in Italy

Archivio del Vaticano.– This is the most important of the archives in Italy, and investigation is open to all. They contain many important collections that have come from many sources. There is less Philippine material, however, than one might reasonably expect. The greater part of the Philippine MSS. consists of the copies of papal bulls and briefs; although there are some reports, such as the important relation of Alonso Sanchez, S. J., made about 1590. There is also some little matter in regard to the episcopal visit of regulars, which was waged so fiercely in the islands and in Spain. The indexes of the archives are poor and research is consequently arduous.

Biblioteca del Vaticano.– The library of the Vatican is quite separate from the archives. Like the latter it is extremely rich in the many important collections conserved therein. Considerable confusion is manifest, and all the collections are not yet adequately catalogued. There are some rare Philippine titles, but Philippina is not extensive. Retana, *Imprenta*, col. 50, citing from Agustin María de Castro's *Osario*, says that copies of all the printed volumes mentioned in that MS. were sent to Rome in 1766. We did not see those books, although they may be in the library. Judging from a survey of the material in both the library and the archives of the Vatican, one is forced to the conclusion that direct communication between Rome and the islands was not very frequent. An examination of the archives of the generals of the various orders might reveal more clearly the channel through which the communications flowed.

Other collections in Rome.– There must be some material in Propaganda Fide, but it is difficult to gain access to the shelves of that institution. In the Biblioteca de Vittorio Emanuele, which contains many MSS. from suppressed convents, especially on the Jesuit missions in China, there appears to be no Philippine material. The nearest approach to it is a manuscript map, by Joseph Somera, of the Palaos in 1710 (see our VOL. XLI, p. 53, where we reproduce this in photographic facsimile).

Hosted by Google

Biblioteca Ambrosiana.—This is one of the most famous libraries in the world. It was founded in Milan in 1609 by Cardinal Federigo Borromeo, who sent scholars into all the European countries to buy rare and valuable books and MSS. Of books the library contains about 175,000, and of MSS. over 8,000. It contains very few Philippine books, and those of no special rarity. It is chiefly interesting to the student of Philippina because of the Italian relation of Magalhães's voyage by Antonio Pigafetta. In regard to this MS. and the Ambrosian Library see *post*, p. 144, and Robertson's *Magellan's voyage around the world*, ii, "Bibliography." There is also a copy of Alonso Sanchez's report, as well as several minor documents, in this collection. The Breda Library of Milan contains a few rare Pigafetta titles.

France

Bibliothèque Nationale.—The Bibliothèque Nationale is the only library in France to be considered by the student of Philippina. In the printed books department are found many of the rare Philippine titles. These will be found listed in the catalogue of printed books now under process of compilation. In the manuscripts department, the two chief treasures are the two French Pigafetta MSS. (see *post*, p. 240, and Robertson's *Magellan's voyage around the world*, ii, "Bibliography"). Some of the Philippine MSS. are probably among those looted by the French armies from the Simancas archives, which were not restored to Spain with the MSS. sent back to that country. Worthy of mention is also the relation by the so-called Genoese pilot of Magalhães's voyage. Cataloguing is carefully done and research is much more easy than in the Spanish and Italian archives.

England

British Museum.—As on most subjects, the British Museum contains good collections of Philippine printed material and MSS. Among the first are many of the rare chronicles and histories (of some of them there are two or more copies), and many of the rarest pamphlets. The MSS. are mainly in the Spanish language, but there are a few in English. Among the best of the latter are Dampier's account, and Dalrymple's *Plan for an attack on the southern islands*. The Spanish MSS. are catalogued in part in Pascual Gayangos's *Catalogue of the Spanish MSS. in the British Museum*. They were acquired in large part in various sales, one of which was the sale of the Carley Castle Collection. There are also a number of manuscript maps, which have some interest.

Mention must also be made of the Phillipps Collection which is conserved at Cheltenham, England. This contains the Nancy MS. of Pigafetta's relation (see *post*, pp. 239, 240; and Robertson's *Magellan's voyage around the world*).

Hosted by Google

Other European collections

A letter from the director of the Netherlands archives at The Hague reports that there is no distinctive section of the archives devoted to Philippine MSS. Most of the papers are written in the Dutch language, and many treat of the Dutch expeditions to the Orient and the Dutch Oriental possessions. It is quite probable that many MSS. of the East Indies contain references to the Philippines.

Retana (*Imprenta*), and Pardo de Tavera (*Bibl. fil.*, p. 9), say that the University of Leyden contains a good collection of Philippine books and documents, as does also the national library of Berlin.

Retana also notes that Blumentritt's collection is rather large, and has a practical value. It contains many of the works printed outside of Spain, especially the recent scientific titles.

Retana (*Imprenta*, cols. 50, 51), records that a Russian imperial order of November 13, 1787, requested the captain-general of the Philippines to send Filipino grammars and vocabularies to Russia, and that the request was granted.

Mexico

Biblioteca Nacional.– We have made no personal examination of this library, but from the close connection of Mexico and the Philippines until the Mexican revolt, one would naturally expect to find many Philippine documents in Mexico. Our first inquiries, however, resulted only in the report that there were no Philippine MSS. whatever in the Biblioteca Nacional. But just as our volume is going to press, Dr. H. E. Bolton, of Texas State University (now making investigations in Mexico for the Carnegie Institution), reports that the Philippine matter in this library is contained in three volumes. One of these (consisting of 755 pages) is entitled "Año de 1669. Genl Franc.[o] Garcia del Fresno. Traslado de los Autos que precedieron p.[a] encomendarle los nat.[s] Del pu.[o] de Vigan y sus sugetos en la Prov.[a] de Ylocos, que gozava. En segunda Vida D.[a] Ana de Sarate por mrd. de su Magestad." The two other volumes contain copies called "Fragmentos de la Historia de Filipinas del P. F. Juan de la Concepcion, y Copia de la de China del P.[e] Jesuita Guzman." We are also indebted for the following information regarding Philippine material in other Mexican archives to Dr. Bolton.

Archivo General y Público.– The basis of these archives was that of the superior government of the Mexican viceroys, to which belonged almost all the documents treating of the Philippines. There is considerable material in the section entitled "Reales Cedulas." This section consists of 210 bound volumes of original cedulas and orders addressed to the viceroys by the Spanish monarchs for the years 1609-1821. Cedulas relating to the

Hosted by Google

Philippines, and treating of many different matters, are found in almost every volume. Many treat of the Acapulco galleon, the general commerce of the Philippines, and funds raised in Mexico for the islands. The section entitled "Correspondencia de los Virreyes," and consisting of 244 volumes, contains for the period 1755-1821, a chronological file of the reports of the viceroys to the Spanish office. Many of these relate to the Philippines. The subjects dealt with in the ten communications touching the Philippines in the first volume are typical. These are as follows: the despatch of the Acapulco galleon; procedure in case of prizes; appointment of the archbishop of Manila; permit to go to China; regulations for the sale of goods brought in the galleon at the fair in Acapulco; mode of remitting royal despatches from Mexico to the islands; and remittance of money for the building of the Manila hospital. The section entitled "Filipinas" comprises about sixty volumes. The greater part of the documents of this section consist of correspondence of the viceroy with the following: the governor of the Philippines; the castellan of Acapulco; the port officials of San Blas; mission authorities, both of Mexico and the Philippines; the tribunal of the Real Consulado of Manila; and various officials of the royal exchequer of Mexico. In addition, there are reports of the proceedings of the Audiencias of Manila and Mexico, and expedientes relating to various miscellaneous matters. The various documents are roughly classified chronologically. The matters most frequently met in the correspondence are: current events in the Philippines; trade regulations; the Acapulco galleon; remittance of situados; mission funds and supplies; transportation of missionaries; recruiting of soldiers; and financial and military reports. None of these classes of papers seems to be complete for the period covered. The correspondence of the governors occasionally contain valuable relations of the events of the islands: *e.g.*, an extended report (1755), of the eruption of the volcano of Taal (with a map); the report of 1755 concerning the expulsion of the infidel Chinese from the Parián, and the Moro raids; and the reports of 1757 concerning the Moro raids, the reception at Manila of the embassy from the Moro sultan, Ali-Mudin, and the fire in the Parián. Other sections of these archives containing Philippine material are: "Impresos Oficiales;" "Marina;" "Misiones;" "Californias;" and "Historia." In a general way, all the subjects mentioned above are scattered through all these sections, but yet there is some differentiation. The section of Marina particularly contains much material concerning the movements of vessels, whether of trade or war, between Mexico and the islands (this material being found for the most part in the volumes devoted to Acapulco and San Blas). The small amount of material in the section "Historia" is mainly of the class just described. In "Impresos Oficiales"

Hosted by Google

are found numerous printed edicts, circulars, ordinances, and regulations, concerning Philippine trade in the eighteenth century. Vol. iv contains the *Ordinanzas de la Compañia de Comercio formada en la Ciudad de Manila, 1755*. Vols. i, iv, viii, and ix of the section "Misiones" contain Philippine material. In vol. viii are documents relating to the *obra pía* of the college of San Andres (1789); and matter regarding the supplies of the Recollect province of San Nicolás. Vols. iv and ix contain accounts by missionaries (1665-1796). Vol. xxii of the section "Californias" contains correspondence with the governor concerning the danger of an English expedition to the Philippines (1802). Vol. xxvi of the same section consists almost entirely of royal cedulas relative to Dominican and Augustinian missions in the Californias and Philippines (1634-1751). In vol. xlvii are numerous documents relative to Mourelle's voyage "by the new route of the equinoctial" (1780-1781). These include the diaries of Mourelle and other officers of the expedition.

Museo Nacional.– The most valuable papers concern the missions. The best of these are found in the Franciscan convent papers, which comprise about seventy-five large legajos and over two hundred bound volumes (the latter of little importance) treating of miscellaneous matters. About one-third of the legajos contain valuable reports and letters from the Franciscans in the Philippines, which are mainly addressed to the commissaries-general of Nueva España. Some of these letters are dated as early as 1632. but most of them are of the eighteenth century. Some of the reports treat of the religious affairs of the entire Orient as well as of the Philippines, Considerable matter relating to the ecclesiastical history of the islands is to be found in a series of five volumes entitled *Manuscritos varios* and belonging to the Lancaster-Jones Collection. These papers, many of which evidently came from the archives of the archbishopric of Mexico, date from 1567 to 1819. The Museo Nacional also contains a copy of Rojo's *Operaciones del arzobispo de Manila* (Sept. 7, 1763; see *post*, pp. 231, 232). In legajo 1 of a series of seven legajos is found the journal of the same archbishop (Dec. 23, 1762; see *post*, p. 128). Accompanying this is a brief notice of the death and funeral of Rojo.

We also list five MSS. belonging to one Angel Barber in the City of Mexico, whose titles we obtained through the courtesy of Camillus Crivelli, S. J., of Mexico.

United States

Within the United States are several notable collections of Philippina. Both Harvard and Boston Public libraries are rich in the old Philippine chronicles and histories. Neither library ever made any special attempt at such collections, and the books found their way to the library shelves in

Hosted by Google

various manners. At least one of the books in the Boston Public Library was part of the Bowditch Collection, and others are in the Ticknor Collection. There are no MSS. in Harvard, and Boston Public numbers less than half a dozen. The State Library of Boston can boast only of a royal decree of Madrid, September 30, 1639, in answer to a petition of Grau y Monfalcon; and another decree of Madrid, July 10, 1786, regarding commerce—both printed. They were acquired in a recent shipment from Mexico. The Massachusetts Historical Library, also in Boston, owns a copy of Murillo Velarde's *Historia*.

The John Carter Brown Library, of Providence, now in possession of Brown University, contains some of the rarest of Philippine books, but no MSS. It contains some of the rarest Pigafetta and Magalhães material (see Robertson's *Magellan's voyage around the world*), the rare Morga, various editions of Leonardo de Argensola, several editions of Gonzalez de Mendoza's *Historia*, etc.

Lenox.—The Lenox branch of the New York Public Library contains a goodly list of the rarest and most valuable Philippine chronicles and histories (see *Bulletin*, iv, no. 1, 1900). There are also some good Philippine MSS. These latter belong to the Rich Collection, which was purchased from Mr. Obadiah Rich, the well-known book collector, about the year 1848. The MSS. of this collection (see *Bulletin*, v, July, 1901) relate mainly to Spanish America. Its source is given as follows: "The greater part of this collection was formed by Don Antonio de Uguina, of Madrid. It comprises almost everything of interest that was collected for his friend Muñoz for the *Historia del Nuevo Mundo*, of which only the first volume was published. Uguina was also the friend of Navarrete, and furnished him with many of the materials for his *Coleccion de Viages*. After the death of Uguina, his MSS. were purchased by M. Ternaux Compans, of Paris, who had already collected many MSS. on Spanish America. The whole collection afterwards came into the possession of O. Rich, who added these to some MSS. from the collection of Lord Kingsborough, and a few procured by himself in Spain." In all the collection forms 142 folio and quarto volumes, bound in morocco. No. 6 of this collection consists of a series of papers on the possession of the Moluccas. In regard to the documents that purport to come from the Muñoz Collection, see *ante*, p. 30. The presence of these documents raises the interesting question as to which are the real Muñoz documents. There are copies of the Loarca *Relacion* both in Lenox and in R. A. de la H. On the other hand, the first vol. of Alcina's *Relacion*, which the Traggia index at R. A. de la H. says is missing from the collection, is found in the Lenox library. The question can only be satisfactorily solved by a detailed examination of both the MSS. of

Hosted by Google

R. A. de la H. and Lenox. We lean rather to the theory that Muñoz's transcripts were made in duplicate.

There are a few rare Philippine titles in Astor branch of the N. Y. Public library. See the *Bulletin* for 1900. Both Lenox and Astor contain much matter for bibliographical study.

The Hispanic Society of New York City, lately inaugurated by Mr. Archer M. Huntington, has valuable Philippine books and MSS. However, as the collection has not yet been opened to scholars, it is impossible to state the extent of Philippine material. Among the books are some valuable linguistic works, and some of the earliest chronicles of the islands.

In Philadelphia, three libraries possess rare Philippina. The Library Company owns a copy of Murillo Velarde's *Historia*, and an *Extracto historial*. The Widener branch of the Public Library owns a set of Concepcion's *Historia*. The American Philosophical Society owns a copy of Salazar's *Historia*.

Library of Congress.– For the extent and scope of the various collections in the Library of Congress, see the bibliography issued by the Library, containing A. P. C. Griffin's List of books and P. Lee Phillips's List of maps. The collection of books contains a number of rare titles, although there are numerous titles that the library should have which are lacking. The only library in the United States that can at all compete with it, so far as general Philippina is concerned, is the Ayer Collection in Chicago. It has but few MSS. treating directly of the Philippines; but does possess all the records that were conserved in the island of Guam. These treat in general of the Marianas Islands. Unfortunately, they were conserved in a place that was liable to visitation by the sea at times, and consequently the MSS. are in a poor state of preservation, even most of the more recent. A letter to Herbert Putnam, Librarian of Congress, conserved with the Guam MSS., states that the archives of Guam contained in August, 1897-August, 1900, documents of at least three classes: I. Trials and residencias. The most interesting is that of Lieutenant-General Don Antonio Pimentel, who gave provisions to Woods Rogers in 1710 just after the latter had captured the Spanish galleon "Nuestra Señora de la Encarnacion" off the coast of Lower California. With Rogers at that time was Alexander Selkirk, who had but recently been rescued from the island of Juan Fernandez. II. Inventory of effects belonging to the Jesuits at the time of their expulsion. This shows their flourishing condition and bears testimony to their introduction of useful arts. III. Letter books of various governors stored in the government house, Sept. 26, 1831-March 4, 1892, 11 vols. These letters contain social and economic information, records the earthquakes, etc. There is one volume marked "Department of War" (April 25, 1863-September

Hosted by Google

16, 1875); and a file of Manila newspapers which are in poor condition. The library possesses a number of broadsides, circulars, etc., some of which were issued by Aguinaldo. There are also five numbers of the manuscript newspaper published by the insurgents during the revolution against the American government. The serious student of Philippina must have recourse to the treasures of the Library of Congress.

The library of the War Department in Washington possesses a number of Philippine titles. The only rare work is Combés's *Historia*.

Ayer Collection.— This is a private collection which is owned by Edward E. Ayer, of Chicago. As soon as the American victory in Manila Bay was cabled to the United States, Mr. Ayer, who has long been an enthusiastic collector of Americana, ordered his agents both at home and abroad to buy Philippina. As a consequence, his collection ranks among the best in the world in point of value. While it does not include as many ordinary book titles as the Library of Congress, it contains about as many of the rarer, and has some that the Library of Congress does not possess. Many of the books (as well as MSS.) were purchased from the C. G. de T. de F., and were formerly owned by W. E. Retana. In regard to MSS., this collection shows the best material outside of A. de I. The MSS. embrace almost the entire period of the Spanish régime, and while not so remarkable in point of number of individual pieces, it is remarkable in point of value. To mention only a few of the more important MSS., one finds here the Viana MSS., which contain so much useful and exact economic and government material; the Bernaldez MS., and another MS. of the early nineteenth century in which is found much that is extremely valuable; the Anda MSS.; the ecclesiastical MSS., which throw light on the troubles between the secular and regular branches of the clergy; the Ventura del Arco transcripts, copied from R. A. de la H.; and finally the two Rizal MSS., which throw not a little light on Rizal's life. Some of the MSS. were formerly in the Retana and Barrantes collections. Many were purchased from Vindel, and some through Chadenat. All the MSS. are fully listed *post*. Mention should be made here of the bamboo rolls in the collection, on which are scratched in Mangyan characters a number of Mangyan songs. These are translated into Tagálog by three Mangyans, Bocon, Damdam, and Cobla, and an English version has been made by Fletcher Gardner. The rolls are accompanied by papers on which are written the songs in the three languages. Only the Mangyan is written on the rolls. The songs are mainly begging and courting songs. These rolls are valuable ethnological contributions. With unexampled generosity, Mr. Ayer, of his own volition, threw open his magnificent collection to us in the preparation of our series, allowing the free use of his material in any way we deemed best.

Hosted by Google

University of California.– Prof. Bernard Moses replies to our inquiry that the only MSS. "relating to the Philippines" in the library of the University, "are copies of such as relate to affairs under American administration." Speaking of the documents at Manila, he says: "We had a plan to publish some of the most ancient of these papers, and thus save them from the inevitable destruction that is before them in that climate, but the original commission was broken up before we were able to carry out this design."

Leland Stanford, Jr., University.– This library possesses no rare printed Philippina. It does possess some MSS., all of which are modern, and some of them since American occupation. The collection embraces judicial, educational, revolutionary, and other papers. We present in brief in this place a note regarding the collection received from Melvin G. Dodge, associate librarian of the university, which was made by one of the instructors of the university. We have not listed the MSS. among the manuscript titles.

1. Judicial Papers

1. Jurisdiction of the Presidencia Local of Marikina. Gobierno Provincial of San Juan del Monte. Case transferred to the Consejero de Policia by "sustitucion reglamentaria." Hence the case was brought under the Spanish régime and concluded under that of the Revolutionary Government. The case is that of Pelagio Santiago, accused by his wife of breaking the arms of her infant son (lesiones graves). 37 leaves; sewed; average size 21 x 30 cm. The last entry is a memorandum of forwarding to the Secretary of War. Nov., 1898-Jan., 1899. Tagálog and Spanish. The assumption of the case by the Revolutionary Government begins at folio 21 recto. The signatures of Emilio Aguinaldo as General-in-chief, of B. Aguinaldo as Secretary of War, of the Secretary of Justice (illegible), *et al.*, appear.

2. Jurisdiction of local court of Caloocan. Case of Lucio Pascual Ragundias, sued by his daughter-in-law for restitution of some carabaos. Contains some certificates of ownership of cattle, with their brands. Oct.-Dec., 1898. Tagálog and Spanish. 14 leaves; sewed; 21 x 30 cm.

3. Pueblo de Obando. Accusation of Antonino Silverio as accomplice in the murder of the Alcalde of Mas (?) in July (?). Tagálog and Spanish. This is a fragment and beginning of rough draft.

4. Local Court of Caloocan, Provincial Government of San Juan del Monte. Case of Apolonio Samson, Nicolas Rivera, Fulgencio Martinez and Feliciano Torres, charged with inciting their neighbors to disobey the authorities, also not to purchase government bonds, etc.: all of which constitute passive resistance. Spanish. 15 leaves; sewed; 20 x 32 cm.

Hosted by Google

5. Local Court of Caloocan, and of Tondo. Petition of the widow of José Lerma that her taxes be remitted. Spanish. 8 leaves; 22 x 32 cm.

2. Educational

I. 1. General order (dated Sept. 19, 1898) from Manila Provincial Government, in pursuance of the order of the Secretary of the Interior of the Revolutionary Government issued twenty-ninth of August, 1898, directing the immediate establishment of elementary schools for both sexes. 11 leaves; sewed; 23 x 18 cm.

2. Act of the Local Presidencia of Caloocan, Sept. 23, 1898, appointing as schoolteacher for girls Doña Filomena Baello, who had been teacher under the Spanish régime; and for boys Don Melecio Aaludes. 11 leaves; sewed; 22 x 32 cm.

3. General order from same provincial government, Nov. 12, 1898, to report on the newly-established schools. 11 leaves; sewed; 23 x 18 cm.

4. Quotation by the same provincial government of the Revolutionary Government's act, retaining schoolteachers who had taught under the Spanish domination, until further notice; with other regulations. 11 leaves; sewed; 23 x 18 cm.

II. 1. Rough drafts of petition of Meliton de la Cruz for position of primary teacher, and regarding the location of the primary school; and copies of approval of same by the presidente local of Barawain, another Provincial Council. Four loose leaves; one 23 x 16 cm.; the others 22 x 32 cm.

2. Order fixing the salary of primary teachers in Bulacan (on last sheet of the foregoing).

III. 1. Lists of pupils and their standing. (One is evidently from a school at Troso; the other is unknown, its date being 1896-97.) Two double sheets and one single sheet; 24 x 33 cm.

IV. Loose pages of composition books, with various sorts of entries. 16 x 21 cm.

V. Inventory of furniture and materials in a primary school at Tambobong. 15 x 21 cm.

VI. School Register. Register of matriculated students (small boys) in some school not named; with record of class standing and other data. For the years 1894-95, 1895-96, 1896-97. Slipped into the book is a certificate of the confession of one of the boys, signed by the priest. The same boy's name is entered on the last page of entries for 1895-96. Also slipped into the book is a sheet of government stamped paper containing answers in imperfect English to the questions: "Are the native inhabitants of these Islands capable at present of self-government?" "What should

Hosted by Google

be America's policy regarding these Islands?" Undated, unsigned. The book is the size, shape, and ruling of an ordinary account book, 21 x 30 cm.

There are some newspaper clippings from *Japan Times*, 1900 (Jan. to July); and some newspapers, namely, *Diario de Manila*, special number, Nov. 19, 1895; and *Japan Times*, odd numbers, June and July, 1900.

3. Revolutionary Army

I. Papers relating to a deserter: Gelacio Avellano; 1st Battalion, 1st Company. Bulacan, Jan. 12, 1899. Two double sheets, 21 x 32 cm.; one double sheet, 16 x 22 cm.; all loose.

II. Papers relating to the Spanish prisoners Francisco Lagarejo, Juan Grubes, and Isidoro Isaac. From the local offices at Marilao and Mandancia Superior de Bulacan. Jan., 1899. Four loose sheets: 18 x 22 cm. (1st 2 papers) and 22 x 32 cm. (3d and 4th). Sumaria of the case 13 leaves; sewed; 22 x 32 cm. and 15 x 22 cm.

III. Letter from the Juez Instructor recommending the Mandancia Superior at Bulacan to order the Alcalde to release the prisoners Matias Resurreccion, Juan Gabriel, Maximo Alearas and Carlos Capistrano. Order from the General for their release. Notification to the prisoners of the release. Jan., 1899. 4 leaves; sewed; 22 x 32 cm.

IV. Letter from citizens of Barawain to the Presidente of the Province, complaining of the treatment of the townspeople by certain soldiers. (Rough draft. 2 sheets, 16 x 23 cm.)

V. Letter to the Judge at Bulacan from the doctor regarding the wounds of a prisoner, Santiago Martin Hernandez. Single sheet, 16 x 22 cm.

VI. List of 39 prisoners taken. (Name of command and date not given.) 10 x 32 cm.

VII. Mess accounts (company's name not given). Feb. 1-Mar. 11, 1899. Booklet of 40 pp. 16 x 22 cm. 11 pp. used.

VIII. Roll of 1st Battalion of Bulacan, 2d Company; for April, 1899. Two copies of this, one evidently complete, the other partially done. Double sheets, 22 x 32 cm. There are various other MSS. regarding this battalion.

4. Ecclesiastical

I. Baptismal records. Barawain, Bulacan. Two loose sheets containing records of 12 baptisms.

II. Prayer, in Spanish and Tagálog, revering St. Vincent de Paul.

III. Fourteen loose sheets, 14 x 22 cm., containing copied passages from the catechism, scribbled in various inks.

There are also some unimportant papers written in various dialects; and a collection of civil papers which are undated, although many of them contain Aguinaldo's signature.

Hosted by Google

We have yet to touch upon a few special features, either belonging to the realm of bibliography or closely connected therewith.

Linguistics.— Books printed in the various languages and dialects of the Philippine Islands, and grammars and lexicons, form a considerable part of many collections. The C. G. de T. de F. has more linguistic titles than any other collection, numbering 1,702. These include 79 *corridos* or romances, 17 other works resembling *corridos*. Many of these titles had formerly belonged to W. E. Retana. Pardo de Tavera possesses many linguistic titles, his collection extending to all the languages of Oceanica. The Ayer Collection shows some hundreds of titles (which were mainly gathered by Dr. Doherty), among which are many that are rare. The library of Peabody Institute of Baltimore, which possesses the scarce third volume of Mas, and a Mallat with the atlas, makes a specialty of collecting linguistic titles. As yet the collection is small, but it is very choice, and numbers some of the rarest titles. It is gratifying to note that several American scholars have taken up the systematic study of the languages and dialects of the Philippines. The work done by Dr. Frank R. Blake, of Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, holds chief place. A letter from Dr. Blake thus describes the work and its results: "The work in Philippine languages begun at the Johns Hopkins University in 1901 is still going on. It was designed to give instruction in the principal Philippine languages, and publish articles on various important topics of Philippine grammar. Beginning with 1901, instruction has been given in Tagálog, Bisayan, and Ilokan, as well as in the kindred idiom, Malay. A series of lectures on the native tribes of the Philippines was also given twice during the period. A scientific Tagálog grammar has been prepared, and manuals of other important dialects have been projected. A number of articles on various topics of Philippine philology have been published by myself and my students, Dr. W. G. Seiple, now professor of Hebrew in the Reformed Church college in Japan, and Dr. L. B. Wolfenson of Baltimore. The following is a list of these, viz.:

"By F. R. Blake.— Study of Philippine languages at Johns Hopkins University; in *American Anthropologist*, 1902, iv, p. 793. Sanskrit loan words in Tagálog; in *J. H. U. Circulars*, 1903, no. 163, p. 63. Analogies between Semitic and Tagálog; *ibid.*, p. 65. Differences between Tagálog and Bisayan; in *Journal* of American Oriental Society, 1904, xxv, pp. 162-169. The Bisayan dialects; *ibid.*, 1905, xxvi, pp. 120-136. Expression of case by the verb in Tagálog; *ibid.*, 1906, xxvii, pp. 183-189. Contributions to comparative Philippine grammar: general features; phonology; pronouns; *ibid.*, 1906, xxvii, pp. 317-396.

"By W. G. Seiple.— Tagálog poetry; *J. H. U. Circulars*, 1903, no. 163,

Hosted by Google

p. 78. The Tagálog numerals; *ibid.*, p. 79. Polysyllabic roots with initial *P* in Tagálog; in *Journal* of American Oriental Society, 1904, xxv, pp. 287-301.

"By L. B. Wolfenson.– The infixes *la*, *li*, *lo*, in Tagálog; *ibid.*, 1906, xxvii, pp. 142-146.

"Other articles in a more or less advanced stage of completion await publication, the most important and extensive being the Tagálog grammar above mentioned. No bibliography of Philippine languages has yet been published by the university, but I have prepared such a bibliography on cards, and expect to publish it as soon as I can find the time."

Dr. David J. Doherty, of Chicago, who is one of the warmest champions of immediate Filipino independence, and who is now in the Philippines, has been working for some time in the various Filipino languages. He is attempting to amalgamate the seven chief languages of the Christian population into one common tongue. To this end he has compiled on cards a dictionary of the Tagálog language, to which he has added the words as used by the natives in the other languages. When the work is complete, he proposes to ask the Philippine Academy to decide which words should be given the preference in the common language, and the attempt will be made to bring the words into general usage through the assistance of the literati and press. Dr. Doherty has gathered many phonograph records with specimens of the various languages on them, in order that he may have the correct intonation and accent of the words. A letter received some time ago from him states that his dictionary was ready for press, and he expected the Philippine government to publish it. The work was done throughout with the aid of native Filipinos of education.

In answer to a letter of inquiry regarding his work, Willard A. Goodell, of North Truro, Mass., and formerly a missionary in the Philippines, writes us as follows concerning his work: "Although I became somewhat proficient in the use of the Tagálog dialect – sufficiently so that I was able to preach in it for the last two years that I was in the islands – and although I did considerable work translating for our mission, upon our Hymnal, Sunday-school lessons, handbooks for native workers, etc., as well as supervising the translation of Stalker's *Life of Christ*, still I cannot really cite you to one *work*, which is mine as a translator. The entire style of the Malay dialects is so decidedly different from western tongues and so difficult to acquire that one must needs be long among the people before his acquired knowledge of the language would be as safe a guide to idiomatic accuracy as the *instinct* of the native. To this *instinct*, we were accustomed regularly to appeal and upon it to rely in our translations. I doubt if any other mode of translation is safe. I was repeatedly assured by Tagálogs

Hosted by Google

that no Spanish friars had ever become *perfectly* idiomatic in their use of Tagálog. I have seen certain of their translations which were clearer to my Latin-trained mind than to the Tagálog in whose language they purported to read. If I had been able to return for a second term of work, the translation of several standard religious works (with such native help as I should need), had already been assigned me as one of my chief tasks."

Maps and cartography.— Probably the best collection of manuscript maps is that of the A. de I. (with the possible exception of the following). For a list of these see Torres Lanzas's *Relacion descriptiva de los mapas, planos, etc., de Filipinas* (Madrid, 1897). See also *post*, p. 59, for the title of a map missed by the compiler. There is also a large plan of Cavite dated 1659, sent to the archives by the ministry of war, which is not included in the list. The Deposito Hidrográfico of Madrid also possesses a collection of manuscript maps, some of which are probably duplicates of those in A. de I. It is likely that this bureau also possesses copies of many printed maps. The manuscript map in Biblioteca Vittorio Emanuele of the Palaos, we have already noted. The Bibliothèque Nationale of Paris has comparatively few Philippine maps. At the British Museum is a large collection of printed maps, and a few manuscript maps. The latter are as follows:

BOWERY, T.:— Island of Mindanao or Magendanao with chart. Add. MSS. 5,222, art. 9.

CAMELLI, G. J.:— Drawings of trees in the Philippine Islands, with descriptions in Latin. Add. MSS. 5,288.

KELLY, DIONISIO:— Planos de los contornos de Manila. Manila, Jan. 1, 1775. Add. MSS. 17,641, C.

CLAVERO, GREGORIO:— Plano de la plaza y contornos de Manila. Jan. 1, 1800. Add. MSS. 17,641, D.

———:— Plano de la ciudad puerto y cercanias de Manila en las Yslas Filipinas. Add. MSS. 17,642, A.

———:— Plano de la Laguna de Bay distante de Manila quatro leguas con todos sus pueblos y rios. 1792. In colors. Add. MSS. 17,642, B.

FOVEDA, PASCUAL, O. P.:— Mapa de la provincia del Zifun en las Yslas Philipinas. 1768. In dim colors. Add. MSS. 17,642, D.

SALAVENNIA, SANTIAGO:— Plano de la Isla de Panay construydo y enmendado, en todos sus puertos, sondas, bajos, y islas adjacentes con demos^{n} de baluartes q^{e}. defienden las coustas y playas de la prov^{a}. de Yloylo. Dec. 21, 1797. In colors. Add. MSS. 17,642, E.

The collection of engraved maps in the Library of Congress is a notable one. See P. Lee Phillips's List of maps, charts, and views, which accompanies Griffin's List of books. This shows 860 maps, etc., ranging in date from Magellan's time (reproductions) to 1903. General maps of various

Hosted by Google

parts of the world, containing the Philippine Islands, are not listed in Phillips's bibliography. Since then a number of maps have been acquired. Chief among them is a copy of the famous Murillo Velarde map, which was engraved by a Filipino in 1734. This map is described in our VOL. XLIX, p. 63, note 25. Without the accompanying figures, this map is reproduced in Murillo Velarde's *Historia*, from an engraving of 1744. It was also reproduced by Bellin in 1752, and in his *Pet. atlas mar.* (Paris, 1764); and in *Hist. Besch. Reizen* (Amsterdam, 1758), xvii, p. 28. See also the monographs by Pardo de Tavera and Gabriel Marcel regarding this map. Mr. Phillips is preparing at the present time a bibliography of atlases (both world and of special localities), which will contain a Philippine section. He is also preparing a bibliograhpy of universal cartography with copious annotations. This will contain much useful information concerning maps and their makers. The War Department Library in Washington possesses some good Spanish maps. The Hydrographic Office of the War Department at Washington has published various maps; and the office gathers data for maps and charts from every available source, by which they correct the maps of the Coast and Geodetic Survey. Charts are furnished to all naval vessels, and sold to all vessels desiring them. The United States Coast and Geodetic Survey opened a sub-office at Manila, September 19, 1900. Since that time the work of the department has been carried on continuously, and many harbor and coast lines have been surveyed and charted, and the charts issued to the public at the cost of production. There is a complete set of these maps and charts at the office of the Coast and Geodetic Survey at Washington, and two sets are deposited in the Library of Congress. Sailing directions for the Philippine Islands have been published, as well as a catalogue of the maps and charts of the Survey (see *post*, p. 64). See the annual reports of the Philippine branch of the Survey in the Reports of the Philippine Commission. Under the auspices of the government was published in 1900 the atlas prepared under the care of the Jesuits at Manila, which accompanies the two-vol. *Archipiélago filipina*. Many maps and coast and harbor charts are reproduced in the *Gazetteer of the Philippine Islands* (Washington 1902). The American Geographical Society issued a map in 1905 made up from the then latest data of the War Department. See also *post*, in the activities of the Bureau of Insular Affairs.

Pp. 19, 20 of vol. iv of *Bulletin* of the N. Y. Public Library list a few Philippine maps. The Ayer Collection contains many Philippine maps. These are mainly printed, although there are a few in manuscript. There are some in the MS. on the Rio Grande de Mindanao; and one dated London, 1719, by Rob't Friend, and showing various Oriental islands, is

Hosted by Google

drawn on parchment. There is also a loose printed map which shows the lower course of the Rio Grande de Mindanao, dated 1886, which was issued by the "Seccion topográfica" of the Philippine government. This was purchased by Mr. Ayer from C. G. de T. de F., who priced it at 25 francs. It had formerly belonged to Retana, who had in turn purchased it of Vindel. The latter had acquired it from the heirs of General Terrero. Mr. Ayer's librarian, Miss Clara A. Smith, is at present compiling an index of all the maps of the collection, whether loose or contained in atlases, a portion of which will be devoted to Philippine maps. This index will be arranged chronologically by localities, and also by authors when known, and when obtainable, the name of the engraver will be given. Maps are listed in Maximilian Brose's *Litteraturverzeichnis* (*q. v.*, *post*, p. 61). See the various maps (both printed and manuscript) reproduced in this series, as well as the map prepared especially for it; and VOL. II, p. 66, note 26, also VOL. XLIX, p. 205, note 130.

Photographs and views.—The Philippine American government possesses a large collection of photographs. Hon. Dean C. Worcester, of the Philippine Commission, also possesses a fine collection, many of which are of great value ethnologically. Through the coöperation of Mr. Worcester, Mr. Ayer has obtained copies of all the photographs in the above two collections. These relate to all the tribes of the Philippines that have been studied, illustrating manners and customs, industries, etc., and to various localities. In all Mr. Ayer's collection numbers more than 5,000, all of which are 5 x 7 inches in size. His collection is accompanied by a typewritten index and description. Copies of these photographs are being made for the Field Museum, Chicago, from Mr. Ayer's collection. In the National Museum at Washington, is a third collection of photographs. The first instalment of this collection was sent by Rounseville Wildman, American Consul at Singapore, before the Spanish-American war. The second instalment consisted of about 200 photgraphs, which were given by Colonel H. H. Hilder, many of them taken by the donor. The third instalment is an almost complete set of the Worcester collection. The fourth instalment consists of some negatives sent in by the German scientist, A. B. Meyer. Photographs are extremely valuable for ethnological study.[7]

[7] The *Harper's Weekly* for March 31, 1883 (vol. xxvii, no. 1371) publishes an interesting and curious article by Lafcadio Hearn, the famous writer, so well known for his articles on Japanese life. The article is called "Saint Malo. A lacustrine village in Louisiana." This village is located at the southeastern corner of Lake Borgne, not far distant from New Orleans, and was the home, says Hearn, who was sent as special correspondent by the above paper to visit the settlement, for about a half century, of a colony of Tagálogs from the Philippine Islands. In this marshy country, they lived as nearly in the manner of their own land as possible. with the exception that those who had families kept them in New Orleans, as there

Hosted by Google

Museums.– The two most notable museums are that of the Museo-Biblioteca de Ultramar (already described, *ante*, pp. 31, 32), and that of the National Museum, Washington. Owing to the crowded condition of the latter, it has been impossible to suitably display all of the Philippine collection. Besides a few models of the inhabitants of the archipelago, the collection can boast of considerable material for ethnological study, consisting of basketry, weapons, etc. The aim in making the collection is to show the serious industrial life of the inhabitants of the Philippines. From this collection, trained scientists are studying the connection of the American Indian with the Orient – in short, are endeavoring to reconstruct into tangible facts the story of the Pacific Ocean, and migrations of peoples across it. The National Museum is in touch with men who are engaged in active field work in the Philippines, and with army and navy officers, from whom results are continually being received.

Bureau of Insular Affairs.– This bureau was created after the Spanish-American war as a component part of the War Department. It has held an important place in the history of the Philippines since that time. The publication department of the bureau is doing an important work in connection with the insular territory belonging to the United States. As regards the Philippines (and the same is true of all American insular possessions), the various lines of activity are as follows:

1. The collection of all Senate and House documents, reports, hearings before committees, and all acts, treaties, and resolutions; also briefs and decisions of the Supreme Court.

2. The collection of all publications issued by all departments and bureaus of the U. S., which are not published as government documents.

3. Collection of all reports and all monographs issued by the Philippine government.

4. Collection of all orders and circulars issued by the military authorities of the Philippines, as well as all circulars and general orders emanating from the office of the adjutant-general of the U. S. army.

5. Collection of speeches regarding the islands by public men.

6. Collection of maps. These include the maps issued by the Geodetic and Coast Survey, and other departments of the government. The Philippine maps now in possession of the bureau number 2,505, and there are 450 different kinds. They include charts, blue prints, and topographical maps.

were no women in the place. The houses were built on piles rising out of the water or marshy ground, and the under part was reserved as in the Philippines for swine and fowls. All the men were fishermen, and their chief diversion was gambling. They spoke their own language or Spanish. Above all, they maintained their identity, and refused to be merged in the population about them. Some interesting views are shown with this article. There is also at the present time a colony of Malays in the British West Indies.

Hosted by Google

7. From time to time, compilations and monographs are prepared in the office and published. Also the Bureau publishes a quarterly (formerly monthly) summary of the commerce of the islands, and has under preparation at the present time (April, 1907) a second edition of the acts, treaties, etc., of the 58th Congress. A useful compilation of the land laws of the Philippines has also been published. The Bureau also publishes annually the acts of the Philippine Commission, and the report of the same. A second edition of the *Gazetteer of the Philippine Islands* has been prepared and is practically ready for press. It is also part of the work of this bureau to give out press notices. Bound files of Manila papers are also kept.

The various documents are bound into separate volumes, all extraneous matter being thrown away, and a typewritten contents page made for each volume, so that consultation is rendered easy. The Bureau has also prepared an analytical index of all the documents, but it has not yet been published for want of an appropriation. This is of great value, and will facilitate research in the many rich government documents that have been published on the Philippines since American occupation. See the annual reports of the chief of the Bureau of Insular Affairs for 1901-1906, where the work of the bureau is well outlined. In the publication rooms of the bureau are the galley proofs of the five volumes of insurgent papers, which are compiled by Captain John R. M. Taylor, U. S. A. These papers, notwithstanding their importance, are still awaiting a special appropriation from Congress in order that they may be published. Vols. i and ii consist mainly of compilations by the editor, and to them are appended bibliographical lists of books consulted in the compilation.

The pamphlets, monographs, etc., being published continually by the various branches of the Philippine government are very important and merit study. Many of these form the first studies ever made in the field covered by them, for during the entire Spanish régime there was but little scientific study that merited the name. There is an excellent opening for earnest scientific work that will prove of lasting value. The Bureau of Government Laboratories has already justified its creation in the work that has emanated therefrom. For the various publications of this bureau, see the inside cover pages of the various bulletins.

Sales catalogues.— One of the most prolific sources for the study of Philippine bibliography is offered by the sales catalogues of booksellers of various countries. We have listed a very few of such catalogues in section II of our bibliography of printed titles, but have made no effort to list them all. He who desires to avail himself of such study may consult the catalogues of the following: Anllo, Capdeville, Cuesta, Bernardo Rico, Gabriel Sánchez, Perdiguero, Victoriano Súarez, Viuda de Rico, Eugenio Garcia Rico, and P.

Hosted by Google

Vindel – all of Madrid; Juan Llordachs, of Barcelona; Baer & Co., of Frankfort; Otto Harrassowitz, Karl W. Hiersemann, and M. Spirgatis – all of Leipzig; Rosenthal, of München; R. Giusti, of Bologna; Salvatore Romano, Roma; Maisonneuve & Cie., and Chadenat, of Paris; Nijhoff, of The Hague; and Quaritch of London; besides many others.

In closing this introduction to our bibliography, we desire to extend our thanks to all the friends and scholars who have aided us so generously in its compilation. Our thanks are due to the directors and staffs of the various archives and libraries wherein we have carried on investigations, both in America and in foreign countries. Of the following we make special mention: Dr. T. H. Pardo de Tavera, of the Philippine Commission, Manila; Manuel de Iriarte, chief of the division of archives, etc., Manila; Cecilio Güemes, O. S. A., Manila; Epifanio de los Santos, Malolos, Bulakan; Pedro Torres Lanzas, director of A. de I.; José González Verger, of the staff of A. de I.; W. E. Retana (whose various publications we have used freely, in addition to the personal favors we have received from him), Madrid; Conde de las Navas, librarian of the Biblioteca Real, Madrid; Antonio Graiño, Madrid; Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., Valladolid (now Madrid); Pablo Pastells, S. J., Sarriá; Rev. Antonio Ceriani, prefect of the Biblioteca Ambrosiana, Milan; T. FitzRoy Fenwick, Thirlestaine House, Cheltenham, England, librarian of the Phillipps Collection; Camillus Crivelli, S. J., Mexico; Thomas J. Kiernan, of Harvard University Library; Horace G. Wadlin, of Boston Public Library; George Parker Winship, librarian of the John Carter Brown Collection; Victor Hugo Paltsits, of the Lenox branch of N. Y. Public Library; Archer M. Huntington, founder of the Hispanic Society of America, New York; W. R. Martin, librarian of above society; Rev. J. J. Wynne, S. J., New York; Dr. T. C. Middleton, O. S. A., Villanova College, Villanova, Pa.; Herbert Putnam, librarian of Congress; Worthington C. Ford, chief of the division of manuscripts, Library of Congress; James W. Cheney, librarian of the War Department, Washington; Alexander Ramsey Speel, chief of the compilation division of the Bureau of Insular Affairs, Washington; Edward E. Ayer, Chicago; Miss Clara A. Smith, librarian of the Ayer Collection; Melvin G. Dodge, associate librarian of the library of the Leland Stanford, Jr., University; and James A. LeRoy, late U. S. consul of Durango, Mexico.

James Alexander Robertson
for the editors

July, 1907.

Hosted by Google

PHILIPPINE BIBLIOGRAPHIES AND IMPORTANT BIBLIOGRAPHICAL LISTS

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

PHILIPPINE BIBLIOGRAPHIES AND IMPORTANT BIBLIOGRAPHICAL LISTS

VIDAL Y SOLER, SEBASTIAN:— Memoria sobre el ramo de montes en las Islas Filipinas. *Madrid*: Imprenta, estereotipía y galvanoplastía de Aribau y C.ª, 1874. Pp. (4), 456. Engraving. 4°.

Pp. 237-450 contain "Lista de algunas obras y artículos importantes referentes á los países del extremo oriente," of which pp. 249-296 are exclusively titles on the Philippines (titles 108-353). Some of the titles are annotated. Notwithstanding Retana's criticisms (for instance, see *Estadismo*, ii, p. *346), Vidal y Soler shows breadth of mind and grasp in the titles listed. Besides the purely Philippine titles (section ii), the other divisions are: general works on colonization and voyages; the Malayan archipelago – Java, Sumatra, Borneo, Timor, Molucas, and Celébes; English India – Hindostan, Ceylon, Birmania, and Malacca; China and Japan; and Cochinchina, Cambodga, Anam, and Siam. English and Dutch titles are listed. Naturally some titles of these divisions contain Philippina also. Arranged alphabetically. The edition of this book was limited to 300 copies.

BLUMENTRITT, FERDINAND:— Vocabular einzelner Ausdrücke und Redensarten, welche dem Spanischen der Philippinischen Inseln eigenthümlich sind. Mit einem Anhange: Bibliotheca Philippina. Alphabetisch geordnete Sammlung einer Anzahl von Druckschriften und Manuscripten linguistischen, geographischen, ethnographischen, historischen und naturwissenschaftlichen Inhalts, die auf die Philippinen Bezug haben. [*Leitmeritz*: 1882-1885.] Pp. viii, 131, (1), (6), 64. 4°.

There are two parts with the above title. On the title-page of part 1, is the imprint "Druck von Dr. Karl Pickert in Leitmeritz." The title-page to part 2 shows no imprint. The preface of part 1 (dedicated to J. C. Labhart-Lutz, consul at Manila) has a preface dated Leitmeritz, July 14, 1882. Pp. 1-79 contain the *Vocabular*, of which Retana says many of the words are what are called "Kitchen Spanish," or Spanish words Tagalized. The bibliography is divided into three parts: I. Linguistic titles (printed and manuscript), pp. 83-88. II. Printed titles, pp. 91-127. III. Manuscripts (other than linguistic), pp. 128-131. On the obverse of p. 131 are two other linguistic titles, and one printed title. The preface of part 2 (dedicated to T. H. Pardo de Tavera) is dated "Leitmeritz, July 15, 1885." The *Vocabular* occupies pp. 1-25; and the bibliography, pp. 29-35 (Linguistic titles, printed and manuscript), and pp. 39-64 (printed and manuscript), in all, citing 431 numbers (some of which contain several titles). A note on the title-page of the Ayer copy says that this work was not sold in the market. Notwithstanding their inaccuracies and errors, these vocabularies will be found extremely useful for preliminary studies of the Philippines. The titles listed are not confined to the Spanish. See Pardo de Tavera, *Biblioteca filipina*, pp. 63-65; and Retana, *Aparato bibliográfico*, ii, pp. 929, 930. See also Griffin's *List*, p. 3, where it appears that the Library of Congress possesses but the first part of this work, which Griffin says is reprinted from "Communal-Ober-Realschule in

Hosted by Google

Leitmeritz, Jahresbericht 14;" and which he says was printed at "[*Leitmeritz*; Verlag der Communal-Ober-Realschule, 1882.]" There is a French translation of the *Vocabular* of part 1, by A. Hugot, in Société académique indo-chinoise de France (*Bulletin*, 2d series, ii, pp. 233-315; Paris, 1883-1885).

MOYA Y JIMÉNEZ, FRANCISCO JAVIER DE:— Las Islas Filipinas en 1882. Estudios históricos, geográficos, estadísticos y descriptivos. *Madrid*: Establecimiento tipográfico de El Correo, 1883. Pp. vi, 362, (1). 8°.

On pp. 232-248 is a bibliographical list of Philippine titles arranged alphabetically by authors. This list contains many inaccuracies and errors, and is of little value. Retana says (*Bibl. fil.*, p. 194) that this work was first published by articles in the *Revista de Filipinas* and that bad as it is, it is one of the "least bad of those of recent years." Pardo de Tavera, in *Bibl. fil.*, p. 277, says that it is of no value; and notes that he speaks of Pigafetta as "the pretended companion of Magallanes." Moya y Jiménez was an artillery commander in the Philippines.

MARTÍNEZ VIGIL, RAMÓN, O. P.:— La Orden de Predicadores. Sus glorias en santidad, apostolado, ciencias, artes y gobierno de los pueblos, seguidas del Ensayo de una biblioteca de dominicos españoles. *Madrid*: [Imprenta de Antonio Pérez Dubrull], 1884. Pp. (8), 430, (1). 8°.

The bibliography occupies pp. 229-430. It is not at all complete, and contains some errors. Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, ii, pp. 992, 993. The author has published numerous other works, among them *Rudimentos de geografía descriptiva* (Manila, 1872), that contains a number of blunders that can be excused only by the grossest kind of ignorance.

BARRANTES, VICENTE:— Colección de corridos presentada por el excmo. Sr. D. V. Barrantes. *Madrid*: 1887.

In *Catálogo de la exposición general de las Islas Filipinas celebrada en Madrid inaugurada por S. M. la reina regente el 30 de Junio de 1887* (Madrid, 1887), appendix, pp. 713-732. The *Corridos*, as explained by Barrantes, constitute the popular poetry of the Filipinos, and are comparable to the old Spanish romances, relations, etc. Fifty-six titles are recorded, each accompanied by a Spanish translation, and to each one the beginning and conclusion are given, and various comments. Retana (*Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1068), says that Barrantes has listed under the title of *Corridos*, titles not properly so. The Ayer Collection contains many titles of *Corridos*. Retana, *Catálogo*, p. viii, criticises the bibliographical work of Barrantes severely for lack of precision, but praises his comments.

El teatro tagalo. *Madrid*: M. G. Hernández, 1889 (on the cover page, 1890). Pp. 200. 4°.

Contains a bibliographical appendix of the Passion (pp. 143-166), and another on languages (pp. 167-199), both made partly from memory, and consequently of doubtful value. This work was first published in *La Ilustración Artística* of Barcelona, and later in the *Revista Contemporánea*, the forms of the latter being used in the book. (See Vindel, *Catálogo*, iv, p. 253.)

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:— Catálogo de las obras que se hallan en la biblioteca filipina de W. E. Retana. *Madrid*: 1892-1894.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, ii, pp. 36, 37, 50, 51, 64, 65, 78, 79, 92, 93, 105-107, 119, 120, 132, 133, 146, 147, 159, 160, 172, 173, 185, 186, 197, 198, 209, 210, 221, 222, 233, 234, 245, 246, 257, 258, 269, 270, 281, 282, 293-295, 307-309, 321-326, 339-346; iii (Indice de autores, traductores, colaboradores, prologuistas y censores y de obras anónimas que se mencionan en el *Catálogo de la biblioteca filipina de W. E. Retana*), pp. 11-13, 25-27, 40, 69-71 (*prólogo*); iv, p. 163. This includes also titles added by Retana from time to time. The arrangement of the titles is according to their location in Retana's library. Many of these titles are listed in Retana's *Archivo* (Madrid, 1895-1898), and all of them in his *Catálogo abreviado* (Madrid, 1898). The forms of *La Política* were utilized in printing the *Catálogo* of 1893 (*q.v.*). At its inception, the director of *La Política* was José Feced, and the editors for 1891-1895 were Pablo Feced and W. E. Retana. Beginning with

Hosted by Google

1896 and until the end of 1898, the latter was sole director and editor. Even before this period Retana had been the moving force in the publication.

BLUMENTRITT, FERDINAND:— [A list of works, mainly in languages other than Spanish.] *Madrid*: 1893.

In the newspaper *La Solidaridad*. Contains 328 titles, and is of distinct value.

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:— Noticias para la historia del periodismo filipino. *Madrid*: 1893.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, iii, pp. 91-95, 102-105, 116-122, 127-131, 146, 147, 151-155, 169-171, 179-182, 189-191, 227-229, 316, 317; iv, pp. 8-10, 45-47, 56-59, 92-94, 106-109, 122, 123, 144-146, 159-161, 169-170, 289-291, 299-301, 311-313, 320-323, 336-339.

Catálogo de la biblioteca filipina de W. E. Retana. *Madrid*: Viuda de M. Minuesa de los Rios, 1893. 68 leaves. F°.

Published first in *La Política*, for 1892 and 1893 (*q.v.*, *ante*), the forms of which were utilized in the present publication. It is, at least in part, printed on only one side of the paper. The edition was limited to 30 copies, and they were not placed on sale. A note by Retana says that the 4 copies given to the government, as required by law, were printed on very poor paper with narrow margins. Describes 556 titles.

Bibliografía. *Madrid*: 1893.

Appendix B in Retana's edition of Joaquin Martínez de Zúñiga's *Estadismo de las Islas Filipinas ó mis viajes por éste país*. (Madrid: [Imprenta de la viuda de M. Minuesa de los Rios], 1893. 2 vols., 8°), ii, pp. 93*-*352. This bibliography is divided into two parts – introduction, in which is given some history of printing in the Philippines from its introduction to the present era; and a list of "works cited by Father Zúñiga, those consulted by us for the compilation of these appendices, and other works which have been the object of our examination through their scientific merit, or because of their rarity." Pp. 105*-123* comprise a valuable list of "the presses, printers, and places where there were or are presses." In the list of titles (384 in all, many of which were formerly in the valuable Gayangos collection), are some facsimiles of title-pages of rare imprints. In the *prólogo* of vol. i, there is bibliographical matter by Retana on pp. vii-xxxviii, in which various interesting and important details concerning Martínez de Zúñiga's writings are to be found. On p. xviii, it is to be noted that Retana mentions the translation of Le Gentil made by Martínez de Zúñiga (*q.v.*, p. 374), the location of which he does not know, and asserts – following the statement of Martínez de Zúñiga, viz., "although M. Le Gentil does not believe it; see my note to these voyages, which I have translated into Spanish, and which are being printed" – that this translation was printed. It is probable, however, that none of this translation was printed, and that Martínez de Zúñiga simply made the statement in view of the fact that it was ready for the press. See Retana's *Catálogo* (1898), p. x, no. x.

Bibliografía de Mindanao. *Madrid*: Imp. de la Viuda de M. Minuesa de los Rios, 1894. Pp. 69, (2, first blank, second with colophon). 12°.

Preceded by a short preface. There are 174 titles in all, some of which are MSS. The author calls this work an epitome, and simple guide; and says (*Catálogo*, p. x) that it was the work of one week, being made because of the complaint of a daily newspaper that nothing had ever been written on the island of Mindanao.

El Periodismo Filipino. Noticias para su historia (1811-1894). *Madrid*: En la imprenta de la Viuda de M. Minuesa de los Rios, 1895. Pp. (4), 646, (2). Indices. 12°.

As indicated on the title-page, this book contains, besides the bibliographical matter, biographical notes and sketches, critical notes, and anecdotes. The colophon states that the first 576 pp. were printed in 1894, and the remainder of the book in January and February of 1895. The appendices consist of an article by J. T. Medina, "El primer periódico de Filipinas," dated Sevilla, November 30, 1894; "Adiciones y rectificaciones," by T. H. Pardo de Tavera, dated Paris, 1893; "Notas y adiciones," by Pedro Torres y

Hosted by Google

RETANA Y GAMBOA; *continued*—

Lanzas, dated Sevilla, December, 1894; and "Periódicos manuscritos," by Desengaños (Retana's nom de plume), taken from *La Oceania Española*, of Manila, Oct., 1887. This work was first published in various numbers of *La Política de España en Filipinas* (*q.v.*, *ante*, p. 57), and the forms as published there were utilized for the above publication, so that many of the right-hand pages are blank or almost so (see Pardo de Tavera's *Bibl. fil.*, p. 354). Reëdited and enlarged, it is published as a monograph in Retana's *Aparato bibl.*, iii, nos. 4461-4623.

Epítome de la bibliografía general de Filipinas. 1895-1898.

This is published in Retana's *Archivo* (Madrid, 1895-1898) as follows: I. No. 11, pp. 84, titles, 1-270; II. No. 13, pp. 56, titles, 271-505; III. No. 5, pp. 48, titles, 506-720; IV. No. 9, pp. 98, titles, 721-1,167. This was to have been continued in future volumes of the *Archivo*, but the publication of the series stopped until 1905, and the epitome was never resumed. However, since the titles published in these four volumes are those formerly contained in the collection owned by Retana, and sold to the Compañía general de Tabacos de Filipinas, Barcelona, the continuation will be found in Retana's *Bibliografía filipina* (Madrid, 1898), and all the titles will be found as well in Retana's *Aparato bibl.* The first four volumes, bearing dates 1895, 1896, 1897, and 1898, respectively, were published by La Viuda de M. Minuesa de los Rios, and the fifth volume, dated 1905, by Librería general de Victoriano Suárez. The documents published by Retana are rare imprints, original MSS. from various archives, and contemporary compilations. He also publishes in the first four volumes, a partial list of the books in his library (see above); and in volume v, some historical bibliographical notes (see below). For the titles of the documents, etc. presented by Retana in the first four vols., see Griffin's *List*; and Pardo de Tavera's *Bibl. fil.*, p. 355, no. 2354. The contents of the fifth vol. are as follows: I. Itinerario del P. Custodio Fray Martin Ignacio, franciscano (reproduced from the first edition, Roma, 1585) – [see our VOL. VI, pp. 134-153, where we have reproduced the *Itinerario* from the Madrigal edition of 1586]. II. Memorial del P. Fr. Francisco de Zamora, agustino [Madrid, 1708?]. A reprint of the copy existing in the library of the Compañía general de Tabacos de Filipinas, Barcelona. III. Noticias de lo sucedido en la Ciudad de Manila en Octubre de 1719 (the assassination of Gov. Bustamante). [1721?] A reprint of the edition printed about 1721. IV. *Latigazo*. Newspaper of Manila. Nos. 1, 2, 4, and 6. Sampáloc and Madrid, 1821. A reprint. V. El Indio agraviado. Political treatise. Sampáloc, 1821. A reprint. VI. *El Duende*. A Manila newspaper (published secretly and in MS. in 1840-1841). Now first printed. VII. Filipinas dentro de cien años. By José Rizal. Madrid, 1889-1890. Reprints from *La Solidaridad* (Sept. 1889-Jan. 1890.) VIII. Documentos [relativos á la] época de la Revolución. Collected and annotated by Felipe G. Calderon. IX. Revista histórico-bibliográfica, by Retana.

MEDINA, JOSÉ TORIBIO:— Brevísimo epítome de la imprenta en Manila (1593-1810) para servir de índice á la obra sobre la misma materia que tiene dar á la prensa José Toribio Medina. *Madrid*: Viuda de M. Minuesa de los Rios. 1896. Pp. 32. 16°.

One hundred copies printed at the cost of W. E. Retana. Consists of 404 titles, of which no details are given. All the titles of this work will be found in Retana's *Imprenta en Filipinas*, and in Pérez and Güemes's *Adiciones y continuación*. The *Epítome* was first published in *La Política de España*, vii, pp. 20-23, 47-49, 67-69. See the title immediately following. Medina takes high rank as a bibliographer, as his Philippine and American bibliographies show. A native of Chile, and at first interested solely in American bibliographical research, he was led to his research in Philippina by noting that it overlaps to a considerable degree with Mexicana. Much of Retana's work appears to have been suggested by Medina. See other titles by Medina, *post*, pp. 59, 62, 80, 92.

La imprenta en Manila desde sus origines hasta 1810. *Santiago de Chile*: Impreso y grabado en casa del autor, 1896. Pp. xcvi, 280. Index. 12 facsimiles of title-pages. 4°.

Retana (to whom this work is dedicated) *Bibl. fil.*, pp. 428, 429, describes a copy of the *de luxe* edition of 12 copies, which contains 13 facsimiles of title-pages. This work contains 420 titles, many of which are exceedingly rare. The introduction, which contains

Hosted by Google

much bibliographical information, is divided as follows: notes on the earliest printing in the Philippines; early printing and the press of the college of Santo Tomás; press of the Franciscans; press of the Jesuits; press of the ecclesiastical seminary; press of the Augustinians; Filipino engravers; general considerations in regard to Filipino printers and books; libraries of Filipino books. Following the introduction are several documents on printing in the Philippines. Retana says (Vindel, *Catálogo*, iv, p. 283, no. 1473), that this work is, strictly speaking, the first complete bibliography that has been compiled of printing in the Philippines. See the continuation of this work, *post*, p. 62.

Bibliografía española de las Islas Filipinas (1523-1810). *Santiago de Chile*: Imprenta Cervantes, 1898. Pp. 556. Index. 4°.

Although the imprint reads "1897," the colophon on p. 556 states that the printing was finished Aug. 10, 1898.

Retana (*Bibl. fil.*, p. 449) describes a *de luxe* edition (10 copies only). The above edition was limited to 200 copies. This work was first published in tomo xcvii of the *Anales de la universidad de Chile*. Describes 667 titles. Medina defines "Spanish bibliography of the Philippine Islands" as follows: "the subject matter, the place of printing, the language in which they are written [Spanish and Latin] and the nationality of the authors are the fundamental bases of classification." No MSS. or books printed in the Philippines are included, the latter already having been listed in *La Imprenta de Manila*. Some documents from the Archivo de Indias are, however, presented in illustration of various titles. There are also numerous biographical notices, and many references to other bibliographers. The work is carefully done, and is one of the best sources for the study of Philippina. It is highly praised by Retana (Vindel's *Catálogo*, iv, p. 283, no. 1474).

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:— La imprenta en Filipinas. Adiciones y observaciones á la obra de don José Toribio Medina, cuyo epítome vió la luz en *La Política*. *Madrid*: 1897-1898.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, vii, pp. 191-201, 228-236, 260, 261, 285, 286; viii, pp. 96-100, 111-116, 132-141, 168-171. Published also in Retana's *La Imprenta en Filipinas* (Madrid, 1899). Dedicated to J. T. Medina.

TORRES LANZAS, PEDRO:— Relacion descriptiva de los mapas, planos, etc., de Filipinas existentes en el Archivo general de Indias. *Madrid*: La viuda de M. Minuesa de los Rios, 1897. Pp. 55 (1, containing colophon). 12°.

First published in Retana's *Archivo* (Madrid, 1897), iii, pp. 443-497. This separate published at Retana's expense. Contains a short preface or introductory letter by the author, addressed to Retana, and dated Sevilla, Aug. 1896. There are 139 maps, plans, etc., ranging in date from 1565-1847 (many of which are MSS.). A number of these have been reproduced in photographic facsimile in our series. Author (where known), size, and location of each are given. Torres Lanzas has missed a few maps, among which may be noted the following: "Plano de la nueva Alcayzeria que debe construirse en el Barrio destruido de Mabolo, 1783.— In colors; Remesa del Ministerio de Ultramar; Audiencia de Filipinas; consultas, expedientes y resoluciones del consejo, camara y ministros; años 1777-1801; leg. 2°." It is possible that maps of later date than 1847 will be found at the Hydrographical office in Madrid. This is a work of great value to the Philippine researcher.

EMERSON, M. ISABEL:— Reference lists. 58. The Philippine Islands. *Providence*: 1898.

In *Bulletin* no. 6 (June), vol. iv, of the Providence Public Library, pp. 149-152. The works listed are not confined to those in the library. Many of the titles are from periodicals. This list has been prepared with greater care than most reading and reference lists.

LLORENS ASENSIO, VICENTE:— Historia general de Filipinas y catálogo de los documentos referentes á dichas Islas que se conservan en el Archivo General de Indias. *Sevilla*: Rodríguez y López, 1898. 4°.

Only a few pages of this work were published, and the work died when barely commenced. Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, pp. 1403, 1404.

Hosted by Google

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:— Catálogo abreviado de la biblioteca filipina de W. E. Retana. *Madrid*: [Imprenta de la Viuda de M. Minuesa de los Rios], 1898. Pp. xxxviii, 652, (3). Tables of authors and subjects. 8°.

Edition limited to 85 copies (5 *de luxe*), only 40 of which were put on sale. In addition one was bound up for the author's own use, in which are manuscript additions and notes. This is now the property of the Compañía general de Tabacos de Filipinas, which purchased all the Retana collection. Describes 2,697 titles which are arranged chronologically. The *prólogo* (pp. v-xxxviii) contains valuable information concerning his own and other bibliographies of Philippina; and in regard to valuable collections of Philippina. It is to be noted in this connection that the statement that there are no printed books in Archivo general de Indias is too sweeping. Those archives possess several of the rarer titles, among which is Alvarez de Abreu's *Extracto historial*. On pp. xxiii-xxvii is a list of 112 newspapers that were published in the Philippines from 1811-1898. This work is carefully done and is of great use to the bibliographer and student. It contains few works outside of Spanish and the languages of the Philippines.

SAN FRANCISCO FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY:— Bulletin. Vol. iv. *San Francisco*: 1898.

In no. 6 (June), pp. 68, 69, is a short list of Philippine titles, mainly recent; classified thus: Historical and descriptive; and the present insurrection and recent events.

M. R.:— [An article rectifying the error of *La Unión Ibérica* (Manila), that Rizal did not write *Mi último adios*; and stating that while in prison Rizal wrote his defense which he read at his trial.] 1899.

In *La Independencia*, January 4.

JOSEPHSON, AKSEL GUSTAV SOLOMON:— Bibliographies of the Philippine Islands. *Boston*: The Boston Book Co., 1899. Pp. 8. 8°.

No. 7 of *Bulletin of Bibliography Pamphlets*. Contains 43 numbers. Lacks definiteness, and is poor in arrangement, although it contains some information of value to the student. Extensive use has been made of Retana.

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:— La imprenta en Filipinas. Adiciones y observaciones á *La imprenta en Manila* de D. J. T. Medina. *Madrid*: [Viuda de M. Minuesa de los Rios, 1899.] 276 columns + pp. (5). Index. Folder with 6 facsimile title-pages. 4°.

The title-page gives publication date as 1897, but the colophon says that the printing was finished May 12, 1899. The essential part of this work was first published in *La Política* for 1897-1898 (*q.v.*, *ante*). Edition limited to 206 copies, 6 copies being *de luxe*. The contents of this book are as follows: establishment of printing in the Philippines; presses of the Dominicans, Franciscans, Jesuits, seminary, and Augustinians; Filipino engravers; many unpublished MSS.; binding; libraries containing Philippina; Jesuit inventory (*q.v.*, *post*, p. 93); list of titles, corrections, and additions (16-19 centuries); list of the Manila imprints described by Medina and Retana (in all 541 titles; see Medina's *Imprenta en Manila*, *ante*, p. 58, and *post*, p. 80). The corrections and additions to Medina's work are given under 212 heads; of which 120 are titles not mentioned by Medina. This is a very useful book, as much for the general bibliographical information it contains as for its Manila imprints.

SALEM PUBLIC LIBRARY:— Bulletin, vol. iv. *Salem, Mass.*: The Salem Press Company, 1899.

In no. 13 (September, 1898), pp. 102-104 are reading lists of the Philippine, Caroline, and Ladrone Islands (mainly titles in periodicals).

MIDDLETON, THOMAS COOKE, D.D., O. S. A.:— Some notes on the bibliography of the Philippines. Bulletin No. 4, of the Free Library of Philadelphia. December, 1900. Pp. 58. Index. 8°.

Hosted by Google

This bulletin treats of the following matters: works of general information; authorities on Philippine dialects; some literary curios among Philippina; Philippine presses; and introduction of printing into the Philippines. The information is drawn almost entirely from Retana (mainly from his *Catálogo*).

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY:— Works relating to the Philippine Islands in the New York Public Library. *New York*: 1900.

In *Bulletin*, vol. iv, pp. 19-29. This bibliography is classified under the heads of bibliography; maps; manuscripts; early printed accounts; description and history; local description and history; war of 1898, etc.; literature, etc.; ethnology and philology; economics, sociology, etc.; the church; and magazine articles. All the MSS., and the greater part of the valuable books are located in the Lenox branch. The MSS. (13 in number) appear to be transcripts or duplicates from the Muñoz collection of MSS. in the Real Academia de la Historia, Madrid.

BROSE, MAXIMILIAN:— Litteraturverzeichnis über die Philippinen. 1900-1901.

In *Beiträge zur Kolonialpolitik und Kolonialwirtschaft* (Berlin, 1900-1901), ii, pp. 63, 64, 95, 96, and 114-122. The third instalment contains a list of titles to maps (pp. 121, 122). The compiler is librarian of the Deutsche Kolonial Gesellschaft, of which this publication is the organ. Many of the titles, all of which are comparatively modern, treat of scientific matters, and some are taken from periodical publications or the publications of learned societies. Limited in its scope, it presents, however, some excellent titles.

BECKER, GEORGE F.:— Report on the Geology of the Philippine Islands. In Twenty-first annual report of the U. S. Geol. Survey (Washington, 1901), part iii, pp. 487-614.

On pp. 594-605 is a list of books and papers that treat of Philippine geology. This is a useful and valuable list to the student, furnishing a good working bibliography.

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:— Catálogo de obras filipinas que ofrece en venta W. E. Retana. *Madrid*: Claudio Coello, [1902]. Pp. 160. 8°.

Printed at Barcelona: Imp. "El siglo xx." In a letter to the Editors dated Feb. 21, 1907, Retana says: "The *Catálogo de los libros que ofrece en venta W. E. Retana*, without date, was published in 1902. As a matter of fact the books belonged to the Compañía de Tabacos de Filipinas, and the company managed the sale, making use of my name to exploit it better. At that time (1902), I was governor of Teruel, and did not consider it prudent to date the pamphlet." There are 906 titles. Such rare books as Acosta's *Tractado de las drogas* (Burgos, 1578), Aduarte's *Historia* (Manila, 1640; and Zaragoça, 1693), and Álvarez de Abreu's *Extracto historial* (Madrid, 1736) are found therein.

GRIFFIN, APPLETON PRENTISS CLARK; and PHILLIPS, P. LEE:— Library of Congress. A list of books (with references to periodicals) on the Philippine Islands in the Library of Congress. . . . With chronological list of maps in the Library of Congress by P. Lee Phillips. *Washington*: Government Printing Office, 1903. Pp. xv, (1), 397. Indices. 4°.

The first part of the volume fills pp. 1-265. It contains titles actually in the library when the bibliography was made or titles already ordered of dealers (pp. 1-177, and 228-232; many of them being government documents, but some of them the rarest of the works on history); United States Consular Reports (pp. 178-180); articles in periodicals (pp. 181-226 and 233); MSS. (p. 227); and author and subject indices. The second part shows a list of 860 maps, charts, and plans, ranging in date from 1599 to 1897. The book titles are arranged by subject, and the list is of great use to the student. It is highly praised by Retana in his *Aparato bibliográfico* (1906). Both the list of books and that of maps have been consulted frequently in the course of the present series. In one volume, together with Dr. Pardo de Tavera's *Biblioteca filipina* (*q.v.*, *post*, p. 62), this was published first as Senate Document no. 74, 2d session of the 57th Congress.

Hosted by Google

LLORENS ASENSIO, VICENTE:— La primera vuelta al mundo. Relacion documentada del viaje de Hernando de Magallanes y Juan Sebastian del Cano.— 1519-1522. *Sevilla*: Imp. de la "Guia Comercial," 1903. Pp. 179, (1). 16°.

On pp. 17-32 are presented two original documents whose originals exist in Archivo general de Indias: the first, the memorial presented to Cárlos I by Magalhães and Faleiro; the second, the agreement between the Spanish sovereigns and the above two men for the discovery of the spice islands. Several facsimiles of original signatures are given. The narrative of the author occupies pp. 33-70, and his annotations, pp. 71-85. The most important part of the book is the citation of documents in the Archivo general de Indias with indication of those already published (incomplete), and presentation of some of those never before published (in all, 208 titles, with dates 1493-1568), pp. 88-179. This list of titles includes those immediately connected with the first voyage proper, the bulls of Alexander VI, and those concerning various matters that grew out of the concession bulls and the voyage.

PARDO DE TAVERA, DR. TRINIDAD HIPÓLITO:— Biblioteca Filipina ó sea catálogo razonado de todos los impresos, tanto insulares como extranjeros, relativos á la historia, la etnografía, la lingüistica, la botánica, la fauna, la flora, la geología, la hidrografía, la geografía, la legislación, etc., de las Islas Filipinas, de Jolo y Marianas. *Washington*: Government Printing Office, 1903. Pp. 439. 4°.

Arranged alphabetically. Describes 2850 titles. Printed from the same plates as the edition bound with the bibliography of the Library of Congress. Contains a *prólogo* in Spanish. Many of the titles are annotated with critical notes and biographies of the authors. For some of the titles, location of copies is given. Retana (*Aparato bibliográfico*, i, pp. vii, viii; iii, p. 1479) criticises this work harshly, seemingly with a great deal of personal feeling. Pardo de Tavera's *prólogo* contains considerable important bibliographical information. It was the aim of the compiler to furnish a good working bibliography rather than one replete with minute descriptions that would appeal more to the bibliophile. The author of this work is well known as a scholar and as a member of the Philippine Commission.

MEDINA, JOSÉ TORIBIO:— La imprenta en Manila desde sus orígenes hasta 1810. Adiciones y ampliaciones. *Santiago de Chile*: Impreso y grabado en casa del autor, 1904. Pp. xi, 203. Index. 4°.

In this vol., Medina adds new nos. 421-565 (pp. 5-150), and adds (pp. 153-196) to the old numbers of his vol. of 1896 various data. Many biographical notes are appended to the various authors. The author acknowledges aid from Retana's *La imprenta en Filipinas* (Madrid, 1899). A scholarly work.

ROBERTSON, JAMES ALEXANDER:— Ayer collection of Philippina. *New York*: 1904.

In the *Nation* for July 14, 1904; vol. 79, pp. 31-32.

VINDEL, P.:— Catálogo sistematico é ilustrado de la Biblioteca Filipina reunida y puesta en venta por P. Vindel. *Madrid*: Calle del Prado, núm. 9, 1904. Pp. 444. 8°.

This catalogue is vol. i of the *Biblioteca filipina*, and vol. iv of Vindel's *Catálogo* (see *post*, p. 63). It is divided into the classes of large publications, jurisprudence and legislation, agriculture, industry, commerce, sciences, arts and letters, various matters, and political. This catalogue was in great part compiled by W. E. Retana (1800 titles), while others were furnished by the younger Barrantes, and Vindel himself furnished some of the matter. Vindel acquired all of Medina's rare titles; many of those of the duque de T'Serclaes; the entire collection of Barrantes; and other collections (see Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1482). On pp. 31-42 of the catalogue are facsimile headings of many Philippine

Hosted by Google

newspapers. Vindel's prices are in general very high, and the values given by him to most of his items are artificial. In a letter of Feb. 19, 1907, he says: "At present, I possess in my bookshop, more than 4,500 Filipino works; 2,727 are described in my catalogue no. 15 and 16, and are accompanied by numerous facsimiles. I have more than 1,800 titles uncatalogued and never offered to anyone. These comprise linguistics and original unpublished MSS." Vindel complains that the public wishes to purchase his books at too low prices. He charges 10 pesetas for these catalogues.

GRIFFIN, APPLETON PRENTISS CLARK:— Library of Congress. List of works relating to the American occupation of the Philippine Islands 1898-1903. *Washington*: Government Printing Office, 1905. Pp. 100. 4°.

Reprinted from pp. 145-177, 183-226 of the *List of books* (1903), with some additions to 1903. The additions consist of the more important government documents and of articles published after the issue of the original list. A short list of pros and cons on the subject of expansion is given on pp. 91-93.

PÉREZ, ANGEL, O. S. A.; and GÜEMES, CECILIO, O. S. A.:— Adiciones y continuación de "La imprenta en Manila" de D. J. T. Medina ó rarezas y curiosidades bibliográficas filipinas de las bibliotecas de ésta capital. *Manila*: Imprenta de Santos y Bernal, 1905. Pp. lxvii, (1), 620, (1). Index. 8°.

Pérez and Güemes precede their bibliography with a reprint of the epitome of *La imprenta en Manila* of J. T. Medina, which appeared first in *La Política de España en Filipinas*, and was later published in pamphlet form at Madrid by Retana. To the 404 numbers of this epitome, they add nos. 405-1316. Medina's epitome includes the years 1593-1810; Pérez and Güemes extend that period to 1840, and in their appendix, to Augustinian authors of the Philippines to the present time. They present much valuable and interesting material to the bibliographer, and cite various MSS. existing in their convent at Manila. In their long preliminary essay or introduction, they review in great measure the work of Medina and Retana. Sifting, as far as possible, the evidence of Beristain de Sousa, that the first book was printed in the Philippines in 1581 (the *Arte y vocabulario de la lengua tagala*, by Juan de Quiñones, O. S. A.), instead of the now generally accepted date of 1593, they are inclined to believe that it may have a foundation on fact. In the compilation of their work, they used extensively the libraries of the convents of the Recollects, Franciscans, and Dominicans, that of the university of Santo Tomás, that of the Jesuits, and that of Dr. Pardo de Tavera. This, together with the work of Medina and Retana, offers a good survey of the Philippine press. Retana (*Aparato bibl.*), is severe on these authors and accuses them of not citing sources; but this assertion proceeds largely from personal feeling.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT (Department of Commerce and Labor, Coast and Geodetic Survey):— Catalogue of charts, coast pilots, and tide tables. *Washington*: Government Printing Office, 1905. Pp. 201. 4°.

On pp. 149-189 are the titles to the Philippine charts, a number of which are reproduced.

VINDEL, P.:— Catálogo sistematico é ilustrado de la biblioteca filipina. *Madrid*: 1905. Pp. 248. 8°.

This catalogue which is no. 16, and vol. v, gives only historical titles (nos. 2104-2727). Several title-pages are reproduced in facsimile. Contains many important titles. See *ante*, p. 62.

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:— Bibliografía Rizalina. (Epitome.) *Manila*: 1906.

In the Saturday supplement of *El Renacimiento*, April 28, 1906. Includes 61 titles, which show a wide and varied field of interests. Both printed matter and MSS. are noted.

Hosted by Google

PONCE, MARIANO:— Bibliografía Rizalina. *Manila*: 1906.

In the Saturday supplements of *El Renacimiento*, May 26, and June 2, 1906. Includes 90 titles, in great part of unpublished matter in the library of the author. Also, Ponce corrects certain of the titles in Retana's bibliography of April 28, 1906. Ponce intends soon to publish a work on Rizal in which will appear some of the latter's unpublished material. Among his MSS. are many letters and the diary of Rizal's voyage round the world, when he passed through America. This bibliography is a valuable contribution to Philippina.

LETE, EDUARDO DE:— [Letter regarding Rizal document which he possesses; and correcting errors made by Ponce in *El Renacimiento*.] *Zaragoza*: August, 1906.

In *El Renacimiento*, September 22, 1906.

PONCE, MARIANO:— El idolo del pueblo. *Manila*: 1906.

In *El Renacimiento*, for Saturday, December 29, 1906. This contains bibliographical notices in regard to the writings of José Rizal.

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:— Aparato bibliográfico de la historia general de Filipinas deducido de la colección que posee en Barcelona la Compañía general de Tabacos de dichas islas. *Madrid*: Imprenta de la Sucesora de M. Minuesa de los Rios, 1906. 3 vols. I. Pp. XLV, *xcvij*, 463. II. Pp. (4), 465-1064. III. Pp. (4), 1065-1800, (3). 4°.

This is the most complete single bibliography ever published on printed Philippina. Vol. i describes 458 titles, and includes the years 1524-1800; vol. ii, 1970 titles, ranging from 1801-1886; vol. iii, 2195 titles, ranging from 1887-1905. In his *prólogo*, Retana gives much interesting and valuable information regarding the general subject of bibliography of the Philippines, including names of notable collectors and bibliographers. The *prólogo* also contains in epitome the work of Pérez and Güemes (Manila, 1905); and a list of all the newspapers of the Philippines (182 in all). Following the *prólogo* are five tables: 1st, a class table; 2d, periodical publications; 3d, list of oriental languages; 4th, geographical places; 5th, names of persons. In vol. iii (nos. 4461-4623) is published Retana's *Periodismo*, reëdited and enlarged. The edition of this book is limited to 262, 12 of which are large-paper copies.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT (Department of Commerce and Labor, Coast and Geodetic Survey):— Catalogue of charts, sailing directions, and tide tables of the Philippine Islands. *Manila*: Bureau of Printing, 1906. Pp. 17. Index. Map. 8°.

Gives titles of 88 charts of the Philippines, some of them being general charts, but most of them coast and harbor charts for specific localities.

ROBERTSON, JAMES ALEXANDER (translator and editor):— Magellan's voyage around the world, by Antonio Pigafetta. The original text of the Ambrosian MS. with English translation, notes, bibliography, and index. *Cleveland*: The Arthur H. Clark Company, 1906. 3 vols. Portraits and facsimiles of charts and plates. 8°.

The bibliography of Pigafetta MSS. and printed books is given in vol. ii, pp. 241-313.

VILLANUEVA, FURITA:— Rizal y la mujer filipina. 1906.

In *La Democracia*, January 8, 1907, where it is copied from *El Tiempo*, of Iloilo, the date of writing being Dec. 29, 1906.

SANTOS, EPIFANIO DE LOS:— Marcelo H. del Pilar Gatmitan. 1907.

In various numbers of *La Democracia*, January, 1907. This contains various titles by Pilar. Also published in *Renacimiento* for Jan. 5, 7, and 8, from *Plaridel*, a new weekly beginning Jan. 1, 1907, at Malolos, Bulakan.

Hosted by Google

LETE, EDUARDO DE:— Notas para la bibliografía nacional, 1907.

In *El Renacimiento* for June 28, 1907. In this article, Lete corrects various matters in regard to the newspaper *La Solidaridad*, published first in Barcelona and later in Madrid. Among other things is considerable information as to writings of Rizal, especially in regard to a poem.

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:— Tercer centenario de la imprenta filipina. 1907.

In *El Renacimiento* for September 10, 1907. In this article Retana advances the idea for the celebration of the third anniversary of printing from movable type in the Philippines (1610); but the usefulness of the suggestions are greatly obscured by the writer's unfortunate display of arrogant egotism and his complaints of lack of recognition by the Filipinos.

Hosted by Google

OTHER BIBLIOGRAPHIES; CATALOGUES OF PUBLIC AND PRIVATE LIBRARIES; AND SALES CATALOGUES

LEON PINELO, ANTONIO DE:— Epitome de la biblioteca oriental i occidental, nautica i geográfica. . . . *Madrid*: Iuan Gonzalez, 1629. Pp. (88), 186, xij, (1). 4°.

The author was an official of the Council of the Indies. In his work he gives titles of both printed books and MSS., and although wanting at times in exactness, and often omitting dates, his work is extremely useful. He was the first bibliographer to list Philippine titles. Título vii (pp. 80-82) is devoted entirely to Moluccan and Philippine titles. Retana, who says that this is the first colonial bibliography ever published, gives (*Aparato bibliográfico*, pp. 95, 96), Leon Pinelo's Philippine titles. Imprints of Macabebe and other rare titles before 1628 are listed. See Retana's *Aparato bibliográfico*, i.

Nicolas Antonio (see *post*), copied Leon Pinelo's book almost wholly. Job Ludolfo in his Commentaries to his *Historia de Etiopia* included the título entire that treats of those kingdoms. Alonso Lasor de Varea (pseudonym of Rafael Savonarola) copied considerable in his *Orbe de la tierra delineado con las plumas de los escritores*, especially the geographical part. Rodriguez, the Trinitarian, in his *Bibliotheca Valentina*, Quetif and Echard (see *post*), Juan de San Antonio, O. S. F., (see *post*), also used the work, and it is praised by many authors. The vol. owes its origin to a private list of books concerning the Indies, asked of Leon Pinelo by the duke of Medina de las Torres. See Barcia, i, proemio. The copy of this rare book examined by us belongs to the Boston Public Library, and came originally from the convent of San Joseph de Tacubaya, as a manuscript note by the librarian of the convent states. See *post*, the second edition of this work, with additions and corrections by Gonzalez de Barcia (Madrid, 1737, 1738). Ochoa, *Catálogo razonado*, p. 82, mentions a manuscript copy as existing in the Bibliothèque Royalle of Paris. It was made about the end of the seventeenth century and consists of 77 leaves, bound in parchment.

ALEGAMBE, PHILLIP, S. J:— Bibliotheca scriptorvm Societatis Iesv. *Antverpiæ*: Apud Ioannem Mevrsivm, 1643. Pp. (24), 586, (1). F°.

Contains a few Philippine titles.

ANTONIO, NICOLÁS:— Bibliotheca Hispana sive Hispanorvm, qvi vsquam vnqvamve sive Latinâ sive populari sive alia quâvis linguâ scripto aliquid consignaverunt notitia. *Romæ*: Ex officina Nicolai Angeli Tinassi, 1672. 2 vols. F°.

Contains many Philippine titles, and is valuable to the student, although many titles are not exact. See Medina's estimate of Antonio's work (*Imprenta en Manila*, p. lxviii).

RIBADENEIRA, PETRUS, S. J.; ALEGAMBE, PHILIPPUS, S. J.; and SOTVELLO, NATHANAEL, S. J.:— Bibliotheca scriptorum Societatis Iesv opvs inchoa-

Hosted by Google

tvm a R. P. . . . eiuſdem societatis theologo, anno ſalutis 1602. Continvatvm a R. P. . . . ex eadem societate, vſque ad annum 1642. Recognitum, & productum ad annum iubilæi M. DC. LXXV. A . . eiuſdem societatis presbytero. . . . *Romæ*: Ex Typographia Iacobi Antonij de Lazzaris Vareſij, 1676.

In two folio vols.: the first containing the preliminary matter and the names of the Jesuit authors from A-I; and the second the balance of the authors, with various lists, indices, etc. The second volume of the copy examined has no title-page, and the pagination is continuous, so that it was probably issued in one volume, and bound into two merely for convenience. Pp. xxxvj, 982, (2); vol. i ending with p. 536. We examined the copy in Boston Public Library.

KÖNIG, GEORG MATTHIAS:— Bibliotheca vetus et nova. *Altdorfi*: Impensis Wolffgangi Mauritii & hæredum Johannis Andreæ endterorum, Bibliopol Norimb. *Typis* Henrici Meyeri, Typographi Acad., 1678. Pp. (12), 888. F°.

Contains a few Philippine titles. Copy in Astor Library.

QUETIF, JACQUES, O. P.; and ECHARD, JACQUES, O. P.:— Scriptores ordinis predicatorum recensiti, notisque historicis et criticis illustrati. *Lutetiæ Parisiorum*: Apud J. B. Christophorum Ballard . . et Nicolaum Simart, 1719, 1721. 2 vols. Large folio.

These volumes give some biographical and bibliographical notices concerning the Philippines. Medina (*Imprenta en Manila*, p. lxxi) praises this work highly. Copy in Harvard University Library.

GONZALEZ DE BARCIA, ANDRES:— Epitome de la biblioteca oriental, y occidental, nautica, y geográfica de Don Antonio de Leon Pinelo, . . Añadido, y enmendado nuevamente, en que se contienen los escritores de las Indias orientales, y occidentales . . . . *Madrid*: En la oficina de Francisco Martinez Abad, 1737, 1738. 3 vols. F°.

Leon Pinelo's *Epitome* of 1629 (*q.v.*, *ante*) serves as the basis for this work, but it is very greatly enlarged. Título vii of vol. ii is devoted entirely to Philippine and Moluccas historical titles; and other sections of the work contain Philippine titles (among them Magalhães and Pigafetta material). A most important work, not only for the study of the Philippines, but for America, and other parts. The Lenox copy is a large paper copy and is in excellent condition. See Medina, *Bibl. esp.*, pp. 394-396.

SAN JOSEPH, MICHAELE DE, TRINITARIAN:— Bibliographia critica, sacra et prophana. *Matriti*: ex typographia Antonii Marin, 1740-1742. 4 vols. F°.

These volumes contain some Philippine titles. This author has been used considerably by later bibliographers.

EGUIARA Y EGUREN, JUAN JOSEPH DE:— Bibliotheca Mexicana sive eruditorum historia virorum. *Mexici*: Ex nova typographiâ in aedibus authoris editioni ejusdem bibliothecae destinatâ, 1755. Pp. (160), 543, (1). F°.

Only one vol. (A-C) was published. Contains a few Philippine titles, and in addition mentions a few authors incidentally.

MEUSEL, JOHANN GEORG:— Bibliotheca historica. Instructa a b. Burcardo Gotthelf Struvio aucta a b. Christi. Gottlieb Budero nunc vero a Ionne

Hosted by Google

Georgio Meuselio ita digesta, amplificata et emendata, ut paene novum opus videri possit. *Lipsiae*: Apud heredes Weidmanni et Reichium (changes in vol. iii, part ii, to "Sumtu Librariae Weidmannianae"), 1782-1804. 11 vols. in 22 parts. Index. 8°.

A number of Philippine titles are cited.

BURE, GUILLAUME DE:— Catalogue des livres de la bibliotheque de feu M. le duc de la Valliere. *Paris*: Chez Guillaume de Bure, fils aîné, 1783. First part. 3 vols. 8°.

The sales catalogue of the sale of the collection which was held in December, 1783. Some Pigafetta and Magalhães titles are noted in vol. iii, no. 4537 being MS. 24224 of the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, and in regard to which quite wrong conclusions are drawn. Vol. v of the 2d part, sold under charge of Jean-Luc Nyon, l'aîné, in December, 1784, also contains titles that treat of the Philippines. This 2d part (in 6 vols.) has the same title but the imprint *Paris*: Chez Nyon, aîné, 1784.

ANTONIO, NICOLAS:— Bibliotheca hispana nova sive hispanorum scriptorum qui ab anno MD. ad MDCLXXXIV. floruere notitia. *Matriti*: apud Joachimum de Ibarra typographum regium, 1783 [*sic*, error for 1788], 1788. 2 vols. F°.

This is the second edition, and has additions and corrections by Antonio himself. The author was a knight of the Order of Santiago, a canon in the church, procurator general at the Roman papal court, and royal counselor. He died in April, 1684. The preface bears date May 15, 1787. The book is written in Latin, and the authors' names are latinized, though the titles of their works are left in the language in which they were written. Both imprints and MSS. are cited in the volumes. Many titles of Philippina are cited. The arrangement is alphabetical by the first names. An important bibliography. See the first ed., *ante*, p. 66.

DIAZ DE VALDERRAMA, FERNANDO:— Hijos de Sevilla ilustres en Santidad, letras, armas, artes, ò dignidad. Dalos al publico colocados por orden alfabetico D. Fermin Arana de Varflora natural y vecino de dicha ciudad. [*Sevilla*]: En la imprenta de Vazquez, é Hidalgo, 1791. Pp. 108+97+97+(1)+124+(1). 4°.

Contains a few Philippine titles.

ÁLVAREZ Y BAENA, JOSEPH ANTONIO:— Hijos de Madrid, ilustres en santidad, dignidades, armas, ciencias y artes. Diccionario histórico por el orden alfabetico de sus nombres. *Madrid*: en la oficina de D. Benito Cano, 1789-1791. 4 vols. 8°.

This work contains short biographical sketches of the illustrious natives of Madrid, in which is often bibliographical information. Some of the sketches are of those who went to the Philippines.

LATASSA Y ORTIN, DOCTOR FELIX:— Biblioteca nueva de los escritores aragoneses que florecieron. *Pamplona*: en la oficina de Joaquin de Domingo, 1798-1802. 6 vols. 8°.

The author was an official in the cathedral church of Zaragoza, and a member of the Real Sociedad Aragonesa of that city, of which he was a native. He mentions the Aragonese writers who went to the Philippines (all members of the religious orders), and names their productions, both printed books and MSS., as well as all others who wrote concerning the Philippines. The Ticknor collection of the Boston Public Library contains a set of this rare work. It covers the dates 1500-1802.

PINTO DE SOUSA, JOSÉ CARLOS:— Bibliotheca historica de Portugal, e seus

Hosted by Google

dominios ultramarinos. *Lisboa*: Na typographia chalcographica, typoplastica, e litteraria do Arco do Cego, 1801. Pp. xiii, 408, 100. 8°.

Some few titles treating of Philippina are noted, as for instance Domingo de Navarrete's *Tratado historico* (Madrid, 1676).

ADELUNG, JOHANN CHRISTOPH:— Mithridates oder allgemeine Sprachenkunde mit dem Vater Unser als Sprach-probe in bey nahe fünfhundert Sprachen und Mundarten. *Berlin*: in der Vossichen Buchhandlung, 1806-1817. 4 vols. 8°.

The first vol. (pp. 601-614) contains linguistic titles and specimens of the languages of the Philippines.

ALCEDO, ANTONIO DE:— Bibliotheca Americana. Catálogo de los autores que han escrito de la America en diferentes idiomas, y noticia de su vida y patria, años en que vivieron, i obras q^e^. escribieron. 1807. MS. in Lenox; Spanish-American collection. There are 468 leaves with 6 autograph letters to Alcedo. 4°.

The author held the military title "mariscal de campo" and was governor of La Plata de la Coruña. This is his MS., as is attested by the various personal letters at the end that were sent him. On folio 468 is the following note by Obadiah Rich, the bookseller: "I found this MS. at a bookstall during the fair at Madrid in 1830. *Twenty reals* of vellon was the price asked for it. In 1845 I gave it in exchange for books to M. Ternaux Compans, and in this year 1848 bought it from him with all his Spanish Manuscripts. 15 John Street, Gravesend. May 17, 1848. O. R." A few titles treat of the Philippines.

BERISTAIN Y MARTIN DE SOUZA, DR. JOSÉ MARIANO:— Biblioteca hispano-americana septentrional ó catalogo y noticia de los literatos que ó nacidos, ó educados, ó florecientes en la América Septentrional española han dado á luz algun escrito ó lo han dexado preparado para la prensa. *Mexico*: Calle de Santo Domingo y esquina de Tacuba, 1816; and oficina de D. Alejandro Valdés, 1819-1821. 3 vols. Small folio.

The first vol. was published in 1816, and the others in 1819 and 1821 respectively. At the death of the author March 23, 1817, only 184 pp. of the first vol. had been printed. The continuance of the publication is due to his nephew, Rafael Enriquez Trespalacios Beristain. This book contains some rare titles treating of the Philippines, as well as biographical notices. It is an important work. See Medina's estimate of this work (*Imprenta en Manila*, pp. lxviii, lxix). The copy owned by Lenox branch of the N. Y. Public Library is annotated by hand, and is accompanied by the manuscript additions left by the author. See the 2d edition, *post*, p. 75.

HAENEL, GUSTAV:— Catalogi librorum manuscriptorum que in bibliothecis Galliae, Helvetiae, Belgii, Britanniae M., Hispaniae, Lusitaniae, asservantur. *Lipsiae*: Sumtibus I. C. Hinrichs, 1830. Pp. 10, (2), and cols. 1238, and pp. (1). Index. 4°.

Contains but few Philippine titles, and of no special importance, so far as Philippina are concerned.

RICH, OBADIAH (bookseller and collector):— Catalogue of books relating principally to America. *London*: O. Rich, 1832. Pp. 129. 8°.

Contains Pigafetta and Magalhães material. Rich's catalogues, especially the earlier ones, are scarce, and high prices have been paid for them.

SALVÁ, VICENTE; AND SON:—Catálogo de los libros antiguos ò escasos, castellanos, portugueses, . . que se hallan de venta en la librería

Hosted by Google

española de los SS. D. . . . é hijo. *Paris*: Imprenta de Bacquenois, 1836. Pp. 120. 12°.

A few titles are those of rare Philippina. Prices are quoted. See also other catalogues of Salvá and son, for titles and prices.

TERNAUX-COMPANS, HENRI:— Bibliothèque américaine où catalogue des ouvrages relatifs à l'Amérique qui ont paru depuis sa découverte jusqu'à l'an 1700. *Paris*: Arthus-Bertrand, libraire-éditeur, libraire de la Société de géographie. 1837. Pp. viii, 191. 8°.

Some few of the titles have matter pertaining to the Philippines. Retana praises Ternaux-Compans highly. Medina (*Imprenta en Manila*, p. lxix), says that while some titles of great rarity are cited, others that have no existence are given, and the utmost faith cannot be given to Ternaux-Compans.

Bibliothèque asiatique et africaine où catalogue des ouvrages relatifs à l'Asie et à l'Afrique, qui ont paru depuis la découverte de l'imprimerie jusqu'en 1700. *Paris*: chez Arthus Bertrand, 1841. Pp. 6, 279. 4°.

Same. Deuxiéme partie. *Paris*: chez Arthus Bertrand, [without date]. 4°. Pp. 281-347 (being the continuation of the above).

The titles are chronological, and Philippina are numerous. As noted by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, this catalogue contains errors in date and some other things.

PAYNE, JOHN THOMAS; and FOSS, HENRY:— Grenvilliana; or bibliographical notices of rare and curious books, forming part of the library of the right hon. Thomas Grenville. *London*: printed by William Nicol, Shakspeare press, Pall Mall, 1842. 2 vols. 8°.

A supplement under the same title, and called part ii, was published by the same authors in 1848 after the collection had been bequeathed to the British Museum, which was printed by order of the trustees. Part iii (prepared by W. B. Rye) was issued under the auspices of the Museum, in 1872. This last part contains a general index. A few titles of Philippina are found.

SALVÁ, VICENTE (bookseller and collector):— Catalogue de livres anciens espagnols, et d'ouvrages modernes relatifs à l'histoire et à la littérature d'Espagne. *Paris*: imprimerie de H. Fournier et Cie, 1843. Pp. 128. 8°.

Various titles of Philippina are listed, with prices, which are exceedingly low compared with those of today. For instance a Murillo Velarde is offered for 20 francs; a San Augustin, for 24; and a San Antonio, for 55. Salvá's catalogues are rare.

HIDALGO, DIONISIO:— Boletin bibliográfico español y estrangero. *Madrid*: 1843-1850. 11 vols. 8°.

Contains but few Philippine titles. This was continued later; see *post*.

OCHOA, EUGENIO DE:— Catálogo razonado de los manuscritos españoles existentes en la biblioteca real de Paris seguido de un suplemento que contiene los de las otras tres bibliotecas publicas (del arsenal, de Santa Genoveva y Mazarina). *Paris*: En la imprenta real, 1844. Pp. x, (2), 703. Index. 4°.

Contains titles to a few MSS. treating of the Philippines. The copy examined by us was a gift to Alexander H. Everett, October 30, 1844, and was presented to Harvard University Library, by Prof. Wm. Everett of Cambridge, in 1859.

Hosted by Google

———:— A catalogue of the library of the hon. East India Company. *London*: Printed by J. & H. Cox, 1845.

This shows a few of the rare Philippine titles.

RICH, OBADIAH:— Bibliotheca Americana nova. Catalogue of books relating to America . . including voyages to the Pacific and round the world, and collections of voyages and travels printed since the year 1700. Vol. II. 1801-1844. *London*: Rich and sons, 12, Red Lion Square, 1846. Pp. (4), 412. Index. 8°.

Like the first vol. (see *ante*, p. 69), this contains Pigafetta and Magalhães titles.

Catalogue of a collection of manuscripts principally in Spanish, relating to America, in the possession of O. Rich. *London*: W. Bowden, [1848].

See New York Public Library *Bulletins* for 1900, and for 1901.

FERNANDEZ DE NAVARRETE, MARTIN:— Biblioteca marítima española. *Madrid*: Imprenta de la viuda de Calero, 1852. 2 vols. 8°.

A posthumous and important work. The title-page proper reads 1851, but the cover page reads 1852. It contains many Philippine titles, both printed and manuscript. The author makes considerable use of Leon Pinelo. From his position as head of the hydrographic office, Fernandez de Navarrete, who had also previously served actively in the navy and had been commissioned a lieutenant, could easily acquire the materials for his work. By royal appointment, he was also commissioned from 1796-1806 to collect documents regarding the Spanish naval department. See *post*, p. 132, his celebrated collection of voyages.

BACKER, AUGUSTIN, S. J.; and BACKER, ALOIS DE, S. J.:— Bibliothèque des écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus, où notices bibliographiques. 1° de tous les ouvrages publiés par les membres de la Compagnie de Jésus, depuis la fondation jusqu'à nos jours; 2° des apologies, des controverses religieuses, des critiques littéraires et scientifiques suscitées à leur sujet. *Liege*: Imprimerie de L. Grandmont-Donders, 1853-1861. 7 vols. 4°.

Many of the titles, both printed and manuscript, treat of the Philippines. See *post*, the second edition of this work.

ASTOR LIBRARY:— Catalogue of books in the . . relating to the languages and literature of Asia, Africa, and the Oceanic Islands. *New York*: Astor Library autographic press, 1854. Pp. (8), 124. 8°.

This lists several Philippine titles.

PÉRENNÈS, FRANÇOIS:— Dictionnaire de bibliographie catholique. *Paris*: chez J.-P. Migne, 1858-1860. 4 vols. (index in vol. 4). 4°.

Although listing especially the productions of France, some titles of other countries are given, among them a very few Philippine titles.

SILVA, FRANCISCO DA:— Diccionario bibliographico portuguez. *Lisboa*: Impresa Nacional, 1858-1862. 7 vols. 4°.

According to Retana (Vindel, iv, p. 287) the most important Portuguese bibliography known. Contains some Philippina printed in Lisbon, among which is some Magalhães material.

Supplemento. *Lisboa*: 1867-1870.

These constitute vols. viii and ix of the above.

Hosted by Google

GRAESSE, JEAN GEORGE THÉODORE:— Trésor des livres rares et précieux où nouveau dictionnaire bibliografique. *Dresde*: Rudolf Kuntze, libraire éditeur; *Geneve*: Libraire H. Georg; *Milan*: Th. Laengner, Libraire (in vol. i, only; other vols. *Londres*: Dulau & Comp. Libr.); *Paris*: C. Reinwald, Libr. Comiss., 1858-1865. 7 vols. F°.

Arranged in chronological order. Contains numerous Philippine titles.

Same. Supplément. [Same imprint.] 1869.

BRUNET, JACQUES-CHARLES:— Manuel du libraire et de l'amateur de livres. *Paris*: Libraire de Firmin Didot Freres, Fils et Cie, 1860-1865. 6 vols. 8°.

This is the fifth edition, and is entirely reëdited and enlarged (the first edition having been published in 1810). Contains annotations to titles. Former editions and their supplements as well as the later editions, also contain titles of Philippina. A supplement to this edition was published under the authorship of P. Deschamps and G. Brunet in 1880 in 2 vols. See Robertson's *Pigafetta*, ii, pp. 278, 279, 280, 305.

HIDALGO, DIONISIO; and FERNANDEZ HIDALGO, MANUEL:— Boletin bibliográfico español. *Madrid*: 1860-1868. 9 vols. 4°.

With vol. ix, the latter name is substituted for the first. From 1857-1859, the former published three volumes called *El Bibliógrafo*, which may be considered, he says, as the second series of the *Boletin*. The above title may be considered as the third series. See Retana's *Aparato bibliográfico*, ii, p. 677, and above, Hidalgo, Dionisio.

MÉNDEZ, FRANCISCO; and HIDALGO, DIONISIO:— Tipografía española. *Madrid*: Imp. de las Escuelas Pías, 1861. Pp. xiv, 436. 4°.

Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibliográfico*, ii, p. 683. This is the second edition.

ZENKER, JULIUS THEODORE:— Bibliotheca orienalis. Manuel de bibliographie orientale. *Leipzig*: Guillaume Engelmann, 1846, 1861. 2 vols. 8°.

Vol. ii contains numerous Philippine titles, many of which are linguistic.

HIDALGO, DIONISIO:— Diccionario general de bibliografía española. *Madrid*: 1862-1881. 7 vols. 8°.

Contains some Philippine titles. The seven vols. of this important bibliography of Spanish works bear the following imprints and dates: I. Imprenta de las escuelas pías, 1862. II, III, IV, V. Imprenta de J. Limia y G. Urosa, 1867, 1869, 1870, 1872, respectively. VI. Imprenta de Moreno y Rojas, 1879. VII. Imprenta y litografía de La Guirnalda, 1881.

GALLARDO, BARTOLOMÉ JOSÉ:— Ensayo de una biblioteca española de libros raros y curiosos. Formados con los apuntamientos de Don . . coordinados y aumentados por D. M. R. Zarco del Valle y D. J. Sancho Rayon. *Madrid*: Imprenta y esteriotipía de M. Rivadeneyra, 1863, 1866. 2 vols. 8°.

Contains various titles of Philippina. Vol. ii contains in appendix (pp. 179) an index of the MSS. in the Biblioteca Nacional of Madrid, in which are cited several Philippine MSS. Zarco del Valle was a Filipino.

CARAYON, AUGUSTE, S. J.:— Bibliographie historique de la Compagnie de Jésus où catalogue des ouvrages relatifs a l'histoire des Jésuites depuis leur origine jusqu'à nos jours. *Paris*: Auguste Durand; *London*: Barthès and Lowell; *Leipzig*: A. Franck, 1864. Pp. viii, 612. Index. 4°.

Hosted by Google

This work is divided into five parts: i, works relating to the general history of the Society of Jesus, in chronological order; ii, the various assistancies or provinces; iii, the missions; iv, biographies in alphabetical order; v, polemics. The volume contains some Philippina.

BARTLETT, JOHN RUSSELL:— Bibliotheca Americana. A catalogue of books relating to North and South America in the library of John Carter Brown of Providence, R. I. *Providence*: [Riverside Press], 1865, 1866. 2 vols. 8°.

Vol. i lists books published 1493-1600; vol. ii, 1601-1700. This collection, now the property of Brown University, contains some rare and valuable Magalhães and Pigafetta material, while the rare Morga and Leonarda de Argensola, and also a pamphlet by Grau y Monfalcon, are found on its shelves, besides other Philippina. See Robertson's *Magellan's voyage around the world*, ii, pp. 275, 281, 286, 290, 291.

RAMIREZ, BRAULIO ANTON:— Diccionario de bibliografía agronómica. *Madrid*: Imprenta y estereotipía de M. Rivadeneyra. 1865. Pp. xviii, (2), 1015, (2). Index. 4°.

Notes a very few Philippine titles.

HARRISSE, HENRY:— Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima. A description of works relating to America published between the years 1492 and 1551. *New York*: Geo. P. Philes, Publisher, 1866. 8°.

Contains Magalhães and Pigafetta material. See Robertson's *Pigafetta*, ii, pp. 278, 279, 297, 307.

Additions. *Paris*: Libraire Tross, 1872. 8°.

Contains Magalhães and Pigafetta material. Known as second vol. of above. See Robertson's *Pigafetta*, ii, pp. 260, 264, 265, 307.

LECLERC, CHARLES:— Bibliotheca Americana. Catalogue raisonné d'une très-précieuse collection de livres anciens et modernes sur l'Amerique et les Philippines. *Paris*: Maisonneuve & Cie, 1867. Pp. vii, 407. 8°.

The titles are annotated, and some rare Philippina are listed.

SABIN, JOSEPH:— Dictionary of books relating to America from its discovery to the present time. *New York*: Joseph Sabin; *Philadelphia*: John Campbell; *London*: N. Trübner & Co., 1867-1892 (the imprint varies, that of the last vol. being *New York*: Sabin, 1892). 20 vols. 8°.

This contains many Philippine titles, especially of Pigafetta and Magalhães, and Dampier material, etc. A continuation of the series which is to be issued is in charge of Mr. Wilberforce Eames, of the Lenox branch of the New York Public Library.

BACKER, AUGUSTIN DE, S. J.; BACKER, ALOIS, S. J.; and SOMMERVOGEL, CHARLES, S. J.:— Bibliothèque des écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus où notices bibliographiques 1° de tous les ouvrages publiés par les membres de la Compagnie de Jésus depuis la fondation de l'ordre jusqu'à nos jours 2° Des apologies, des controverses religieuses, des critiques littéraires et scientifiques suscitées à leur sujet. Par Augustin de Backer, de la Compagnie de Jésus avec la collaboration d'Alois de Backer et de Charles Sommervogel de la même Compagnie. Nouvelle édition refondue et considerablement augmentée. *Liege*: Chez l'auteur A. de Backer; *Paris*: Chez l'auteur C. Sommervogel, 1869-1876. 3 vols. F°.

See first ed., *ante*, p. 71; and *post*, Sommervogel's edition of 1890.

Hosted by Google

LIST & FRANCKE (booksellers):— Catalogue de la riche bibliothèque de D. José Maria Andrade. *Leipzig*: List & Francke; and *Paris*: Libraire Tross, 1869. Pp. ix, (3), 368. 8°.

This collection, consisting of 4,484 titles (MSS. and printed books) was scheduled for sale at Leipzig, Jan. 18, 1869, and following days. Some of the titles include Philippina, among them some of the rarest.

PAGÉS, LÉON:— Bibliographie japonaise où catalogue des ouvrages relatifs au Japon qui ont été publiés depuis le xve siecle jusqu'à nos jours. *Paris*: Benjamin Duprat, 1869. Pp. (4), 67, (1). Index. 4°.

Contains a few Philippine titles, both of general chronicles and of shorter accounts. Medina's criticism (*Imprenta en Manila*, p. lxx) that this work contains serious defects, is just.

———:— Bibliotheca Mejicana. *London*: 1869.

This is the catalogue for the sale of the library of Augustin Fisher, sold by Puttick and Simpson, in London, June 1-9, 1869. It consists in great part of Mexican titles, but some of the rarest Philippina are listed, both historical and linguistic.

SALVÁ Y MALLÉN, PEDRO:— Catálogo de la biblioteca de Salvá, escrito por . . , y enriquecido con la descripción de otras muchas obras. *Valencia*: Imprenta de Ferrer de Orga, 1872. 2 vols. 8°.

Of distinct value to the bibliographer.

STEVENS, HENRY:— Bibliotheca geographica & historica. *London*: 1872. Pp. 361. 4°.

Contains a few Philippine titles.

MURILLO, M.:— Boletin de la librería. *Madrid*: Librería de M. Murillo, 1874-1886. 14 vols. 8°.

Some Philippine titles are noted in this catalogue, but very few, and of little importance.

GAYANGOS, PASCUAL DE:— Catalogue of the manuscripts in the Spanish language in the British Museum. *London*: 1875. 8°. Edited by E. A. Bond.

LECLERC, CHARLES:— Bibliotheca Americana. Histoire, géographie, voyages, archéologie et linguistique des deux Amériques et des Îles Philippines. *Paris*: Maisonneuve et Cie., 1878. Pp. xx, 737, (2). Index. 8°.

Nos. 1996-2039 (pp. 524-536), 2122-2126 (pp. 558,559), 2264-2269 (pp. 589-591), 2385-2386 (p. 622), 2418-2430 (pp. 632-634), and no. 2635 (p. 693), treat especially of the Philippines, Moluccas, and Marianas. Some of the titles are among the rarest.

CORDIER, HENRI:— Dictionnaire bibliographique des ouvrages relatifs à l'empire Chinois. *Paris*: 1878-1885. 2 vols. F°.

Many Philippine titles are listed. China, and other countries of the Asiatic mainland, were included in the Philippine religious provinces.

MARCELLINO DA CIVEZZA, M. O., O. S. F.:— Saggio di bibliografia geografica, storia etnografica sanfrancescana. *Prato*: Per Ranieri Guasti, 1879. Pp. xiv, 608. Index. 8°.

Lists many MSS. and printed books treating of the Philippines. The author has made extensive use of Huerta's *Estado*. Many of the titles on China, Japan, the Moluccas, and neighboring countries and islands will be found to contain matter on the Philippines.

Hosted by Google

WHITNEY, JAMES LYMAN:— Catalogue of the Spanish library and of the Portuguese books bequeathed by George Ticknor to the Boston Public Library. *Boston*: Printed by order of the trustees, 1879. Pp. xv, (1), 476.

A few Philippine titles are noted.

CORDIER, HENRI:— Bibliotheca sinica. Dictionnaire bibliographique des ouvrages relatifs à l'empire Chinois. *Paris*: Ernest Leroux, éditeur, 1881, 1885, 1895. 2 vols., and 1 vol. supplément. 4°.

These vols. cite a number of Philippine titles, among them a list of Pigafetta and Magalhães material. In addition to the titles in Robertson's *Pigafetta* (Cleveland, 1906), is the following, which is found in the collection *Relazioni di Viaggiatori* (Venezia, 1841), ii, pp. 303-414: *Viaggio attorno il Mondo fatto e descritto per Antonio Pigafetta Vicentino, indrizzato al reverendissimo gran Maestro di Rodi messer Filippo di Villiers de l'Isle-Adam; tradotto di lingua francese nella italiana.*

POOLE, WILLIAM FREDERICK, LL. D.; FLETCHER, WILLIAM I; and others:— Index to periodical literature. *Boston*: James R. Osgood and Company, 1882. 4°.

This is the 3d edition. Philippine titles are listed on p. 998. Subsequent supplements also contain Philippine titles as follows: The first supplement, from January 1, 1882 to January 1, 1887; Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin and Company, 1888; by William I. Fletcher alone; on p. 338. The second supplement, from January 1, 1887 to January 1, 1892; Boston and New York, 1893; on p. 329. The third supplement from January 1, 1892 to December 31, 1896; Boston and New York, 1897; by William I. Fletcher and Franklin O. Poole; on p. 438. The fourth supplement, from January 1, 1897 to January 1, 1902; Boston and New York, 1903; by William I. Fletcher and Mary Poole; on pp. 443-446. Poole's Index to periodical literature. The first supplement to the abridged edition . . for the years 1900-04; Boston and New York, 1905; by William I. Fletcher and Mary Poole; on pp. 177-179.

TRÜBNER & CO.:— Catalogue of dictionaries and grammars of the principal languages and dialects of the world. *London*: Trübner & Co., 1882. Pp. viii, 170. 8°.

On pp. 120-122 are cited titles in Philippine languages.

PINART, ALPHONSE-L.:— Catalogue de livres rares et précieux manuscrits et imprimés principalement sur l'Amerique et sur les langues du monde entier composant la bibliothèque de M. . . . *Paris*: Vve Adolphe Labitte, 1883. Pp. viii, 248. 8°.

Lists some rare Philippine titles both in history and linguistics, especially on pp. 206-208, among which are a copy of San Antonio and various linguistics.

BERISTAIN Y MARTIN DE SOUZA, DR. JOSÉ MARIANO:— Biblioteca hispano americana setentrional. *Amecameca*: Tipografía del Colegio Católico, 1883; *Santiago de Chile*: Imprenta elzeviriana, 1897. 4 vols. 8°.

The first three vols. form the 2d edition of the above title, and were published in 1883 under the editorship of Fortino Hipólito Vera. The fourth vol. (which also contains a few titles of Philippina) was edited from one of three original MSS. by J. T. Medina in 1897. It had never before been published. In it are the anonymous titles catalogued by Beristain, and the additions of Dr. Osores, and others. The first three vols. contain facsimile title-pages of the vols. of the first edition. In the Lenox branch of the New York Public Library is conserved one of the three original MSS. above mentioned. See the first edition, *ante*, p. 69.

SOMMERVOGEL, CARLOS, S. J.:— Bibliotheca Mariana de la Compagnie

Hosted by Google

SOMMERVOGEL; *continued*—

de Jésus. *Paris*: Alphonse Picard, éditeur, libraire des archives nationales et de la société de l'école des chartes, 1884. Pp. 242, (1, containing colophon). 8°.

This book contains a few titles that were printed in the Philippines.

Dictionnaire des ouvrages anonymes et pseudonymes publies par des religieux de la Compagnie de Jésus depuis sa fondation jusqu'à nos jours. *Paris*: libraire de la Société Bibliographique; *Bruxelles* et *Geneve*: Société générale de libraire catholique, 1884. 8°.

Contains some little matter relating to the Philippines.

BRITISH MUSEUM:— Catalogue of printed books. *London*: Printed by William Clowes and Sons, Limited, 1881-1900. F°.

GARCÍA ICAZBALCETA, JOAQUÍN:— Bibliografía mexicana del siglo xvi. *México*: 1886. F°.

This volume presents a list of the books printed in Mexico 1539-1600; and contains biographies of authors and other notes. It is praised highly by Menendez y Pelayo. Some of its titles refer to the Philippines. One is the *Tractado* of Andres de Agurto, O. S. A., printed in 1573 and reprinted in Manila in 1606. It also lists the first book, which, according to Retana (Vindel, *Catálogo*, iv, p. 281) bears any reference to the Philippines in its title. This is *Relacion historiada de las exequias funerales de la Magestad del Rey D. Philippo II. Nuestro Señor hechas por el Tribunal del Santo Oficio de la Inquisicion desta Nueva España y sus provincias, y yslas Philipinas* (Mexico, 1600).

PETHERICK, EDWARD AUGUSTUS:— Catalogue of the York Gate Library. *London*: John Murray, Albemarle Street, 1886. Pp. cxxxii, 333, (3). 4°.

Lists a few titles containing Philippina, such as Pigafetta and Magalhães material, collections of voyages, etc.

FORTESCUE, G. K.:— A subject index of the modern works added to the library of the British Museum in the years 1880-1885. *London*: Printed by order of the trustees, 1886. Pp. (6), 1044. 4°.

Philippine titles are found on p. 743.

Same. In the years 1885-1890. *London*: Printed by order of the trustees, 1891. Pp. vi, 700. 8°.

Philippine titles are found on p. 523.

Same. In the years 1891-1895. *London*: Printed by order of the trustees, 1897. Pp. vi, 901, (1). 8°.

Philippine titles are found on pp. 563, 678, 679.

Same. In the years 1901-1905. *London*: Printed by order of the trustees, 1906. Pp. iv, 1161. 8°.

Philippine titles are found on pp. 878, 879.

MATUTE Y GAVIRÍA, JUSTINO:— Hijos de Sevilla señalados en santidad, letras, armas, artes ó dignidad. *Sevilla*: En la oficina de *El Órden*, 1886, 1887. 2 vols. 8°.

A few Philippine titles are mentioned.

ALLENDE SALAZAR, ANGÉL:— Biblioteca del bascófilo. *Madrid*: Imprenta de M. Tello, 1887. Pp. 488. 4°.

Hosted by Google

This list of titles is arranged alphabetically. Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1066.

PÉREZ PASTOR, CRISTÓBAL:— La imprenta en Toledo. *Madrid*: Imprenta de M. Tello, 1887.

Lists some Philippine titles.

MEDINA, JOSÉ TORIBIO:— Bibliotheca Americana. Catálogo breve de mi colección de libros. *Santiago de Chile*: Tipiis Authoris, 1888. Pp. vi, 478, (2).

Contains some rare Philippine titles, among them Magalhães and Pigafetta material.

———:— Orientalische Bibliographie. Bearbeitet und herausgegeben . . mit Unterstützung der K. bayerischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft und der American Oriental Society. *Berlin*: Reuther & Reichard, 1888-1902. 15 vols. 8°.

Contains lists of current books on the Philippines. Beginning with vol. xiv, the title changes to "Oriental Bibliography." Cited by Griffin, p. 5.

CATALINA GARCÍA, JUAN:— Ensayo de una tipografia complutense. *Madrid*: 1889. 4°.

MARTÍNEZ AÑÍBARRO Y RIVES, MANUEL:— Intento de un diccionario biográfico y bibliográfico de autores de la provincia de Burgos. *Madrid*: Imprenta y fundición de Manuel Tello, 1889. Pp. 580, (3). 4°.

CALVO MARCOS, MANUEL:— Catálogo de la biblioteca del congreso de los diputados. *Madrid*: Imprenta de los hijos de J. A. García, 1889. Pp. (8), 535, (2). Indices. 4°.

Same. Apendice. *Madrid*: Imprenta, fundicion y fábrica de tintas de los hijos de J. A. García, 1893. Pp. (4), 299, (2). Indices. 4°.

Both these catalogues contain Philippine titles under various heads, but nothing especially rare and valuable.

PÉREZ PASTOR, CRISTÓBAL:— Bibliografía madrileña. (Siglo xvi). *Marid*: Tip. de los Huerfanos, 1891. 4°.

Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii.

PICATOSTE, FELIPE:— Apuntes para una biblioteca científica española del siglo XVI. *Madrid*: 1891. 4°.

Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1202.

HEREDIA, RICARDO (CONDE DE BENAHAVIS):— Catalogue de la bibliothèque de . . . *Paris*: 1891-1894. 4 vols. 4°.

The count of Benahavis, a wealthy resident of Malaga, bought the great collection gathered by Salvá, which he increased considerably. It contains many Philippine titles. The catalogue was also published in a *de luxe* edition of 4 vols. in folio (see Vindel's *Catálogo*, iv, nos. 1465, 1466). These vols. describe 8,304 works in all.

SOMMERVOGEL, CARLOS, S. J.:— Bibliothèque de la Compagnie de Jésus. Premiere partie: Bibliographie par les Pères Augustin et Aloys de Backer. Seconde partie: Histoire par le Père Auguste Carayon. Nouvelle édition par . . Strasbourgeois publiée par la province de Belgique. *Bruxelles*: Oscar Schepens; and *Paris*: Alphonse Picard, 1890-1900. 9 vols. F°.

Hosted by Google

The last two volumes contain supplementary matter. This work gives biographies and writings of the Jesuits. Of great use to the Philippine student. Many rare Philippine titles, both printed and manuscript, are cited.

PERDIGUERO, BENITO:— Catálogo de las obras existentes en la biblioteca del Museo-Biblioteca de Filipinas. *Manila*: Chofré y Comp., 1892. Pp. 137. 8°.

VIÑAZA, CONDE DE LA:— Escritos de los Portugueses y Castellanos referentes á las lenguas de China y Japón. *Lisboa*: M. Gomes; *Madrid*: M. Murillo; *Londres*: B. Quaritch, 1892. Pp. 139, (1). 8°.

This paper or bibliographical study was presented at the tenth session of the International Congress of Orientalists. It is a carefully compiled book, and contains many Philippine titles. The edition was limited to 150 copies. The book was printed at "Imprenta de La Derecha" in Zaragoza.

MARTÍNEZ REGUERA, LEOPOLDO:— Bibliografía hidrológico-medica española. *Madrid*: 1892-1897. 3 vols. 4°.

Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1235.

CORDIER, HENRI:— Bibliographie des ouvrages relatifs à l'île Formose. 1893.

This is written as an introduction to Camille Imbault-Huart's *L'Île Formose* (Paris, 1893), being pp. xv-lxxiii of that book. It contains several Philippine titles.

MEDINA, JOSÉ TORIBIO:— La imprenta en México. Epítome (1539-1810). Pp. 291, (1). 16°.

A few Philippine titles are noted.

VIGIL, JOSÉ M. (director of the Biblioteca Nacional, Mexico):— Catálogos de la Biblioteca Nacional de México. (Novena división; historia y ciencias auxiliares). *Mexico*: Oficina tip. de la Secretaría de Fomento, 1893. Pp. 575. F°.

This contains a number of Philippine titles.

COLLINS, VICTOR:— Attempt at a catalogue of the library of the late Prince Louis-Lucien Bonaparte. [*London*]: Henry Sotheran & Co., 1894. Pp. xi, (1), 718. 8°.

In this valuable collection, which is now in the possession of the Newberry Library at Chicago, are listed several Philippine titles.

ESCUDERO Y PEROSSO, FRANCISCO:— Tipografía hispalense. Anales bibliográficos de la ciudad de Sevilla desde el establecimiento de la imprenta hasta fines del siglo XVIII. *Madrid*: Establecimiento tipográfico "Sucesores de Rivadeneyra," 1894. Pp. xix, (1), 656, (3). 4°.

A few titles only treat of the Philippines.

MILL, HUGH ROBERT:— Catalogue of the library of the Royal Geographical Society. *London*: John Murray, 1895. Pp. viii, 833. 8°.

This contains many titles to collections, etc., which have matter relating to the Philippines.

PÉREZ PASTOR, CRISTÓBAL:— La imprenta en Medina del Campo. *Madrid*: "Sucesores de Rivadeneyra," 1895. 4°.

Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1347.

QUARITCH, BERNARD (bookseller):— Bibliotheca hispana. A catalogue of

Hosted by Google

books in Castilian, Catalan, Portuguese or otherwise of Spanish interest. *London*: February, 1895. Pp. xvii, 250. 4°.

Contains many Philippine titles in section vi, Indias, Africa, Asia, both historical and linguistic. This catalogue is interesting as showing the value of Philippina at so late a period of the Spanish regime as 1895. These prices should be compared with those of the present day. Also see other catalogues (especially those since 1898), issued by Quaritch; and Robertson's *Magellan*, ii, pp. 280, 282, 283, 290, 291, 292, 311.

WENCKSTERN, FR. VON:— A bibliography of the Japanese empire. *Leiden*: E. J. Brill, 1895. Pp. xiv, 338, 67, (1). 8°.

At the end is a facsimile reprint of Leon Pagés, *Bibliographie Japonaise*. Many Philippine titles are given.

———:— Biblioteca publica Arus. Catalech general. Index per ordre de autors y per ordre de materias. *Barcelona*: Estampa la "Catalana" de J. Pugventos, 1895. Pp. xiv, (2), 870. 4°.

Contains only a few Philippine titles, most of which are modern. Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1328.

BASCHIN, OTTO:— Bibliotheca geographica; herausgegeben von der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Berlin. *Berlin*: W. H. Kühl, 1895-. 11 vols. (1895-1905). 8°.

These contain Philippina as follows: i, pp. 301, 302, ii, pp. 229, 230, iii, pp. 252, 253, iv, pp. 258, 259, v, pp. 258, 259, vi, pp. 262, 263, vii, pp. 274-276, viii, pp. 298-300, ix, pp. 309, 310, x, pp. 343, 344, xi, p. 317. Many of the titles cited are periodical articles; and all consist of geographical material published since 1891.

MARGERIE, EMM. DE:— Catalogue des bibliographies géologiques. 1896. Pp. xx, 733. 8°.

Contains a few Philippine titles. This bibliography was not put on sale.

VINDEL, P. (bookseller):— Catálogo de la librería de P. Vindel. *Madrid*: Librería de P. Vindel, 1896-1903. 3 vols. 8°.

These volumes treat of the following matter: I. America, Oceanica, and miscellaneous. Nos. 688-818, 1323-1451, 1453-1546, 1849-2073, and 2493-2618 treat of Oceanica (mainly of the Philippines), and both MSS. and printed books are listed. Some titles listed under America treat also of the Philippines. Index. II. 1901. Various matters. Nos. 315-335, and 1179-1379 treat of Oceanica (mainly of the Philippines). III. 1903. Spanish works of the 12th-18th centuries. Nos. 2607-2711 (consisting of printed matter and MSS.) treat of Asia and Oceanica (mainly the Philippines), during the 16th-18th centuries. No. 2629 is the Ventura del Arco MSS. now in the Ayer Collection (*q.v.*, *post*, pp. 391-99). Although Vindel's prices are so high as to render almost prohibitive any purchases from him, his catalogues are well worth study by the bibliographer or student. Catalogue vols. iv and v, we list under "Bibliographies" as they treat entirely of Philippine titles (see *ante*, pp. 62, 63).

ANGULO, ANDRES:— Libros raros de historia, poesia, materia varia; Islas Filipinas, Gibraltar y variedades que se venden. Pertenecen á un grande de España. *Madrid*: January, 1897. Pp. 64. 12°.

This is catalogue no. 1, and was edited by P. Vindel who had acquired Angulo's collection (see Retana's *Aparato bibl.*, iii, no. 3962). No subsequent catalogues of this collection were published. Books on the Philippines and Japan are listed on pp. 34-53. Among them are noted copies of Gonzalez de Mendoza's *Dell' istoria della China* (Venetia, 1586); Aduarte's *Historia* (Manila, 1640); Santa Cruz's *Historia* (Zaragoza, 1693); Salazar's *Historia* (Manila, 1742); Collantes's *Historia* (Manila, 1783); San Agustin's *Conquistas* (Madrid, 1698); Murillo Velarde's *Historia* (Manila, 1749). A note on the outside of the back cover-page announces the speedy appearance of catalogue no. 2, which is to consist of books of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries (only unique or very rare copies).

Hosted by Google

BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE:— Catalogue général des livres imprimés de la Bibliothèque Nationale. Auteurs. *Paris*: Imprimerie Nationale, 1897-. 8°.

To date 22 vols. have been published. In this catalogue are listed many Philippine titles of the Bibliothèque Nationale.

CLEVELAND PUBLIC LIBRARY:— Cumulative index to a selected list of periodicals. *Cleveland*: 1897-1899. 4 vols. 4°.

Philippine titles are listed as follows: for 1896, on p. 266; for 1897, on p. 435; for 1898, on pp. 532-534; for 1899, on pp. 261-264 (this vol. being published by the Cumulative Index Co.). This was later consolidated with the *Readers' Guide to Periodical Literature* (*q.v.*).

HIERSEMANN, KARL W.:— Bibliotheca Americana. Katalog. *Leipzig*: 1897.

Consists of catalogue nos. 179-182, in which are listed various Philippine titles. See also other catalogues (especially since 1898) in which are listed many Philippine titles. See catalogue no. 327, entitled "A choice collection of books, pamphlets, manuscripts, and periodicals on North-, Central-, and South-America, the West Indies, Philippine Islands, Moluccas. Leipzig, 1906." This is a catalogue of 234 pages, and the Philippine and Moluccas material is contained on pp. 139-147. There is also considerable Philippine material in the appendix on pp. 199-234, in the great Tournon collection of MSS.

STEIN, HENRI:— Manuel de bibliographie générale. *Paris*: Alphonse Picard et fils, 1897. Pp. xx, 895. Index. 8°.

In great part a bibliography of bibliographies. A few Philippine titles are given, but the work is meager in this respect.

———:— Catálogo extractado del índice de la biblioteca del ministerio de ultramar para uso de los funcionarios de dicho departamento, 1897. *Madrid*: Hijos de J. A. García, 1897. Pp. 364. 8°.

Retana (*Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1378) says that there are scarcely any useful titles in this collection.

MEDINA, JOSÉ TORIBIO:— See Beristain y Martin de Souza, Dr. José Mariano, whose vol. iv Medina published in 1897.

Biblioteca hispano-chilena. *Santiago de Chile*: Impreso y grabado en casa del autor, 1897-1899. 3 vols. 4°.

Vol. i contains Magalhães and Pigafetta material.

UNITED STATES:— Catalogue of United States public documents. *Washington*: Government Printing Office, 1898.

The catalogue for September (pp. 541-545) consists in great part of titles to Philippine charts. Many of these monthly catalogues contain Philippine titles, all, of course, issued by the various departments under the government.

MEDINA, JOSÉ TORIBIO:— Biblioteca hispano-americano (1493-1810). *Santiago de Chile*: Impreso y grabado en casa del autor, 1898-1902. 6 vols. 4°.

This publication lists Magalhães and Pigafetta material.

———:— Le Bibliophile Américain: Catalogue de livres, cartes et documents relatifs à l'Europe, Asie, Afrique, Amérique, Océanie. Bulletin trimestriel, nos. 22-29. *Paris*: Ch. Chadenat, 1898-1902. 8 nos. 8°.

Contains separate lists on the Philippines. Cited by Griffin, p. 3.

Hosted by Google

CATALINA GARCÍA, JUAN:— Biblioteca de escritores de la provincia de Guadalajara y bibliografía de la misma hasta el siglo XIX. *Madrid*: Est. tipográfico "Sucesores de Rivadeneyra," 1899. Pp. xii, 799, (3). 4°.

Contains a few Philippine titles.

COTGREAVE, A.:— A contents-subject index to general and periodical literature. *London*: Elliot Stock, 1900. Pp. xii, 743, (1).

A few Philippine titles are listed on p. 473.

GRIFFIN, APPLETON PRENTISS CLARK:— List of books (with references to periodicals) relating to the theory of colonization, government of dependencies, protectorates, and related topics. *Washington*: Government Printing Office, 1900. Pp. vi, 131. 8°.

Many of the titles (both books and periodicals) treat of the Philippines. A second edition of this work was published also in 1900, of pp. vi, 156, which contains additions to the above. This is also published in O. P. Austin's *Colonial administration 1800-1900* (from *Summary of commerce and finance of the U. S. for March, 1903*).

MUSEO-BIBLIOTECA DE ULTRAMAR:— Catálogo de la biblioteca. *Madrid*: Sucesora de M. Minuesa de los Rios, 1900. Pp. xii, 350. 4°.

This contains many Philippine titles, among which are those formerly owned by Pascual de Gayangos. Many of these are very rare and valuable.

NIJHOFF, MARTINUS:— Livres anciens et modernes en vente aux prix marqués chez . . Americana. Îles Philippines. (No. 298.) *La Haye*: Martinus Nijhoff, 1900. Pp. 132. 8°.

The Philippine titles are given on pp. 124-131. Very few of the rarer works are listed (but see other catalogues issued by Nijhoff).

ELÍAS DE MOLINS, ANTONIO:— Ensayo de una bibliografía literaria de España y América. *Barcelona*: Imprenta de M. Marfany, [1901]. Pp. (8), 166, (1). 4°.

There are but few Philippine titles, and the book contains many errors. Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1465.

FLETCHER, WILLIAM I:— The "A. L. A." Index. An index to general literature. *Boston* and *New York*: Houghton, Mifflin and Company, 1901. Pp. iv, 679. 4°.

This is the second ed. brought down to Jan. 1, 1900. Philippine titles are listed on p. 447.

GRIFFIN, APPLETON PRENTISS CLARK:— A list of books (with references to periodicals) of Samoa and Guam. *Washington*: Government Printing Office, 1901. Pp. 54. 4°.

Pp. 45-54 list Guam titles (pp. 53, 54 being periodical articles on Guam and the Marianas). A note at the beginning states that the lists were prepared by request of the chairman of the senate committee on Pacific Islands and Porto Rico, fifty copies of which were ordered printed for the use of the committee.

FLETCHER, WILLIAM I.; and BOWKER, R. R.:— Annual literary index. *New York*: Office of the *Publishers' Weekly*, 1903-1907. 5 vols. 4°.

These cover the years 1902-1906, each vol. covering one year. Philippine titles are listed as follows: for 1902, pp. 103, 104; for 1903, pp. 104, 105; for 1904, pp. 109, 110; for 1905, pp. 213, 241, 242; for 1906, p. 231.

Hosted by Google

POLK, MARY:— Bibliography. *Manila*: Bureau of public printing, 1903.

Pp. 221-241 of *Bulletin* no. 5 of the publications of the biological laboratory of the Department of the Interior: Bureau of government laboratories. Compiled and edited for the monograph "Trypanosoma and trypanosomiasis, with special reference to surra in the Philippine Islands" by W. E. Musgrave, M. D., and Moses T. Clegg, both of the biological laboratory. A few titles treat especially of the Philippines. The titles listed range from 1841-1903, and are strictly scientific, and many of them published in periodicals.

———:— Lista alfabética y por materias de las papeletas que para la redacción de un catálogo se encontraron en la biblioteca del Excmo. Señor D. Antonio Canovas del Castillo. *Madrid*: Imprenta de Julián Espinosa y Antonio Lamos, 1903. 8°.

URIARTE, J. EUGENIO DE, S. J.:— Catálogo razonado de obras anónimas y seudónimas de autores de la Compañia de Jesús pertenecientes á la antigua asistencia española. *Madrid*: Establecimiento tipográfico "Sucesores de Rivadeneyra," 1904-1905. 2 vols. 4°.

Many of the titles are of Philippina (see also the list of authorities, i, pp. xxi-xxxiii).

CORDIER, HENRI:— Bibliotheca sinica. Deuxieme édition, revue, corrigée et considérablement augmentée. *Paris*: Libraire orientale & américaine, 1904-1905. 2 vols. 4°.

GUTHRIE, ANNA LORRAINE:— Readers' guide to periodical literature. *Minneapolis*: The H. W. Wilson Company, 1905. Pp. ix, (3), 1640. 4°.

Philippine titles are given on pp. 1123-1127. The *Cumulative index* was consolidated with this index under the above name. See later vols. for Philippine titles.

PHILLIPS, P. LEE (chief of division of maps and charts, Library of Congress):— Noteworthy accessions (inclusive of atlases and maps) 1904-5 [in the Library of Congress]. 1905.

In *Report of the librarian of Congress . . for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1905* (Washington, 1905), pp. 189-222. Pp. 193, 194 list 12 manuscript maps and charts of portions of the Philippines. These formed a part of the collection of Richard Howe, 1st Earl Howe (1726-1799). Since the publication of this report, other manuscript maps have been added to the Library.

POLK, MARY:— A catalogue of the library of the bureau of government laboratories. *Manila*: Bureau of public printing, 1905.

In no. 22, Department of the Interior: Bureau of government laboratories, pp. 39-319. Index. Plates. The author is librarian of the collection described. Many titles of Philippina, for the most part scientific, are listed. This is a good working collection.

UNITED STATES HYDROGRAPHIC OFFICE:— Catalogue of charts, plans, sailing directions, and other publications of the United States Hydrographic Office. *Washington*: Government Printing Office, 1905. Pp. 140. F°.

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY:— List of books relating to Japan. *New York*: 1906.

In *Bulletin*, vol. x, pp. 383-423, 439-477. Various Philippine titles are cited.

COLE, GEORGE WATSON:— A catalogue of books relating to the discovery and early history of North and South America forming a part of the

Hosted by Google

library of E. D. Church. *New York*: Dodd, Mead and Company, 1907.

Only the first volume of this magnificent work which is to be completed in five vols., is as yet published. Magalhães and Pigafetta titles are listed. On p. 124 is described a copy of Maximilianus Transylvanus's *De Moluccis Insulis* (Parhisijs, 1523), which it is said has never before been described.

Hosted by Google

BOOKS AND PAMPHLETS CONTAINING BIBLIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

FERNANDEZ, ALONSO, O. P.:—Historia de los insignes milagros que la magestad divina ha obrado por el rosario de la virgen soberana, su madre, desde el tiempo de Santo Domingo hasta 1612. *Madrid*: Alonso Martín de Balboa, 1613. Pp. (8), 220, (12). 4°.

Contains notes on books in the Tagálog and Chinese languages printed in the Philippines. A second edition was published in Valladolid in 1614. What purports to be a third edition, but which was in reality a new book twice the size of the first two editions, was published at Madrid in 1620. This contains bibliographical notes not in the above two editions. The so-called fourth edition was published at Madrid in 1627, and the so-called fifth and last edition at the College of Santo Thomas de Alcala, in 1653. All cited by Vindel, *Catálogo*, v, pp. 38-42.

REMESAL, ANTONIO DE, O. P.:—Historia de la provincia de S. Vincente de Chyapa y Guatemala de la orden de nr̃o glorioso padre Sancto Domingo. *Madrid*: Francisco de Angulo, 1619. Pp. (4), 784. Index. F°.

Pp. 672-694 treating of the Philippine Islands and other parts of the Orient, contain some little bibliographical information. Copy owned by Astor Library.

MEDINA, BALTHASSAR DE, O. S. F.:—Chronica de la santa provincia de San Diego de Mexico, de religiosos descalzos de N. S. P. S. Francisco en la Nueva-España. *Mexico*: Por Juan de Ribera, 1682. Fol. (23), 259, (10). F°.

Contains some slight bibliographical information on the Philippines.

MURILLO VELARDE, PEDRO, S. J.:—Historia de la provincia de Philipinas de la Compañia de Jesus. Segunda parte, que comprehende los progresos de esta provincia desde el año de 1716. *Manila*: Imprenta de la Compañia de Iesus, por D. Nicolas de la Cruz Bagay, 1749. Fol. (13), 419, (6). Folding map. Indices. Engraved frontispiece. Bound in parchment. Rice paper. F°.

There is considerable bibliographical information contained in the lives of the various Jesuits; and this author is cited frequently by Sommervogel in his *Bibliothèque*. The map is the first detailed chart of the Philippines published. It was engraved in 1744 by the native Filipino Nicolas de la Cruz Bagay, although the first engraving (published separately) seems to have been in 1734. It is even yet esteemed a good map. Besides using this author widely for annotation, we have made special use of his work as follows: "Description of the natives of Filipinas." VOL. XI, pp. 284-286, note 331. "Comments on San Agustin's letter." *Ca.*, 1730. Subjoined to copies of San Agustin's famous letter,

Hosted by Google

being sections 102, 103 thereof. VOL. XL, pp. 280-283. "Jesuit missions in the seventeenth century;" references to folios from which translations are made fully given in the extracts. VOL. XLIV, pp. 27-119. Copies are found in the following libraries and collections: Jesuit Library (Manila); R. A. de la H. (Madrid); M. B. de U. (Madrid); B. R. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F.; Biblioteca provincial (Toledo); Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A. (Valladolid); B. N. (Paris); B. M. (London); East India Company; B. P. (Boston); Massachusetts Historical Society (Boston; presented by Rev. Wm. Bentley, of Salem, the head port for East India sea captains); Library Company of Philadelphia (Ridgway branch); American Philosophical Society (Philadelphia; lacks map); Ayer. Murillo Velarde is also the author of *Geographia histórica*, the eighth vol. of which treats in part of the Philippines (see Griffin's *List*, p. 50).

BOUCHER DE LA RICHARDERIE, GILLES:—Bibliothèque universelle des voyages. *Paris*: Chez Treuttel et Würtz, Strassbourg, 1808. 6 vols. bound in 3.

These vols. contain some few Philippine titles.

DIAZ ARENAS, RAFAEL:—Memorias históricas y estadísticas de Filipinas y particularmente de la grande isla de Luzon. [*Manila*]: Imprenta del Diario de Manila, 1850. Pp. (567). Folded sheets. 4°.

Consists of 17 unpaged monographs. Monograph 1 is entitled: "Una noticia circonstanciada de las muchas obras, que se han impreso y publicado sobre Filipinas, en diversos tiempos por autores nacionales y extrangeros, asi como de los manuscritos y otros trabajos que se hallan inéditos en poder de particulares, ó en los archivos." Contains some good points in regard to both printed books and MSS., although most inadequate. See the Library of Congress *Bibliography*, p. 125, in regard to this book.

COLMEIRO, MIGUEL:—La botánica y los botánicos de la peninsula Hispano-Lusitana. Estudios bibliográficos y biográficos. *Madrid*: M. Rivadeneyra, 1858. Pp. xii, 216.

Contains some few references to the Philippines.

CANO, GASPAR, O. S. A.:—Catálogo de los religiosos de N. P. S. Agustin de la provincia del Smo. Nombre de Jesus de Filipinas desde su establecimiento en estas islas hasta nuestros días, con algunos datos biográficos de los mismos. *Manila*: Imp. de Ramirez y Giraudier, 1864. Pp. 336 8°.

The various missionaries are arranged according to the bands in which they came. Much bibliographical information is given. This work was later used by Pérez in his *Catálogo*.

HUERTA, FELIX DE, O. S. F.:—Estado geográfico, topográfico, estadístico, historico-religioso, de la santa y apostólica provincia de S. Gregorio Magno de religiosos menores descalzos de la regular y más estrecha observancia de N. S. P. S. Francisco, en las Islas Filipinas. *Binondo*: Imprenta de M. Sanchez y C.ª, 1865. Pp. 613, (2). 8°.

On pp. 369-418, is a "list of the holy and venerable martyrs, the sons of this apostolic province of San Gregorio, with notice of those who have died in prisons, at the hands of heretics, and other infidels, by violence, or as the result of ill treatment, and for charity;" on pp. 419-439, "list of the sons of this province of San Gregorio who have been favored with miters and other honorable titles;" on pp. 440-491, "chronological list of all the prelates who have governed this holy and apostolic province of San Gregorio Magno of Filipinas, from its foundation to our days;" on pp. 491-550, "Bibliotheca of authors, the sons of this province of San Gregorio." In each are many Philippine titles, which while lacking in detail and definiteness are of value. The author was preacher, lector of sacred theology, synodal examiner of the archbishopric of Manila, and minister at the leper hospital.

Hosted by Google

STANLEY, HENRY E. J. (trans. and ed.):—The Philippine Islands, Moluccas, Siam, Cambodia, Japan, and China, at the close of the sixteenth century. By Antonio de Morga. Translated from the Spanish, with notes and a preface, and a letter from Luis Vaez de Torres, describing his voyage through the Torres Straits. *London*: Printed for the Hakluyt Society, 1868. Pp. xxiv, (2), 431. Index. 8°.

Pp. i-vi contain bibliographical matter.

[BARRANTES, VICENTE]:—Apuntes interesantes sobre las Islas Filipinas que pueden ser útiles para hacer las reformas convenientes y productivas para el país y para la nación. Escritos por un español de larga esperiencia en el país y amante del progreso. *Madrid*: Imprenta de *El Pueblo*, 1869 (title on cover reads 1870). Pp. 281. 8°.

Rev. T. C. Middleton, O. S. A., says that Rev. Casimiro Herrero, O. S. A., bishop of Nueva Cáceres, aided Barrantes greatly in this work. Appendix iv (pp. 253-256) is entitled in the index "Escritores que han producido los conventos de Filipinas." This is laudatory of the work of the friar in literary lines. Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 28, no. 91, says that the work has no value, and was written to defend the religious communities.

FERRANDO, JUAN, O. P.; and FONSECA, JOAQUIN, O. P.:—Historia de los PP. Dominicos en las Islas Filipinas y en sus Misiones del Japón, China, Tung-Kin y Formosa. *Madrid*: Imprenta y estereotipía de M. Rivadeneyra, 1870. 6 vols. 8°.

Retana (*Aparato bibl.*, ii, p. 766) says that this is one of the best works for the study of Philippine bibliography. It contains many references to Philippine titles, and many extracts and old documents, etc. We have used it extensively in the annotation of our series. As first written by Ferrando, it contained the Dominican history of the Philippines until 1840. His unpublished work was reëdited by Fonseca, who added an appendix bringing the work down to date.

FERNANDEZ DE CASTRO, MANUEL:—Notas para un estudio bibliográfico sobre los orígenes y estado actual del mapa geológico de España. *Madrid*: Imprenta y fundición de Manuel Tello, 1874. Pp. viii, 164. Indices. 8°.

There are various references to Philippine titles (see pp. 47, 78, 90, 98, 110, 129, 130, 138, 142, 143). The author was inspector-general of the corps of mining engineers, and director of the Comision del mapa geológico. This book is reprinted from the *Bulletin* of the Comision del mapa geológico de España.

MALLADA, LUCAS:—Sinópsis de las especies fósiles que se han encontrado en España (1ª parte). *Madrid*: 1875.

In *Boletin de la Comisión del mapa geológico de España*, ii-xviii. The introduction (ii, pp. 1-12) gives a bibliographical review of publications relating to the palæontology of Spain, 1754-1874, which contains references to the Philippines. Cited by Josephson, and index of periodical. There are many articles on the Philippines in this periodical.

DEL-PAN, FELIPE:—[Lists of Philippine titles.]

Published in *Revista de Filipinas*, a Manila newspaper, of which Del-Pan was the founder and director, and which was published from July 1, 1875 to June, 1877. Retana calls this the best newspaper of the Philippines because of its scientific value (Vindel's *Catálogo*, iv, no. 221). Del-Pan's bibliographical work, Retana (*Catálogo*, pp. vii, viii; and *Aparato bibl.*, i, p. iii) criticises harshly, however, saying that not a single title is stated definitely, and that it is poor in items; although some of the comments are good. Viewed from the standpoint of use, and not merely of exact bibliography, it is to be feared that Retana's observations, as is so often the case, are too sweeping.

Hosted by Google

FERNANDEZ DE CASTRO, MANUEL:— Noticia del estado en que se hallan los trabajos del mapa geológico de España en 1° de Julio de 1874. *Madrid*: 1876.

In *Boletin de la Comisión del mapa geológico de España*, iii, pp. 1-89. Includes references to the Philippines. Cited by Josephson and Margerie. The same author also published in the same periodical, i, pp. 17-152, and 309-320, "Notas para un estudio bibliográfico sobre los orígenes y estado actual del mapa geológico de España," which may perhaps contain references to the Philippines.

GOVANTES, FELIPE MARIA DE:— Compendio de la historia de Filipinas. *Manila*: Imprenta del colegio de Santo Tomás, 1877. Pp. xviii, 534, clcviii, (6). 8°.

Appendix no. 27 (p. clxxvii) is a note on the new edition of Blanco's *Flora* then being published.

BARRANTES, VICENTE:— Guerras piráticas de Filipinas contra Mindanaos y joloanos. *Madrid*: Imprenta de Manuel G. Hernandez, 1878. Pp. xvi, 448. Appendices. Index. 8°.

Published in the series *Biblioteca hispano-ultramarina*. Appendix (pp. 351-392) is entitled "Apunte bibliográfico de algunos libros y papeles volantes relacionados con las guerras piráticas," and contains information about both printed and manuscript material. Many of the titles of this appendix treat of the Moluccas. Barrantes was a member of both the Spanish Academy and the Royal Academy of History of Madrid, and became an official in the Philippines. This book is mainly taken from a MS. entitled *Demostración histórica de cuantas depredaciones llevan cometidas los Moros*, etc. (see *post*, p. 382).

MEYER, A. B.:— A. Die Philippinischen Inseln betreffende Schriften von Dr. A. B. Meyer. B. Schriften anderer Gelehrten über Dr. A. B. Meyer's zoologische, antropologische und linguistische Sammlungen von den Philippinischen Inseln aus dem Jahre 1872. [*Dresden*: Baensch, April, 1878.] Pp. (8). Sm. 4°.

Both parts compiled by Meyer. Lacks full title and title-page. The first part consists of 24 titles, and the second of 26, ranging in date from 1872-1878; and all are scientific. Meyer was director of the royal zoölogical, ethnographical, and anthropological museum of Dresden, and except Virchow and Semper, the greatest scientist to become interested in the Philippines.

GÓMEZ PLATERO, EUSEBIO, O. S. F.:— Catálogo biográfica de los religiosos franciscanos de la provincia de San Gregorio Magno de Filipinas desde 1577 en que llegaron los primeros á Manila hasta los de nuestros días formado por el P. Fr. . . . por mandato del M. R. P. Ministro Provincial de la misma Fr. Pedro Moya. *Manila*: Imprenta del Real Colegio de Santo Tomás. 1880. Pp. 813, lx, (2). 4°.

There is considerable biographical material in the various biographies, both of printed books and of MSS.

OEBBEKE, KONRAD:— Beiträge zur Petrographie der Philippinen und der Palau-Inseln. *Stuttgart*: 1881.

In *Neues Jahrbuch für Mineralogie, Geologie und Palæontologie unter Mitwirkung einer Anzahl von Fachgenossen herausgegeben von E. W. Benecke, C. Klein und H. Rosenbusch*. I. Beilage-Band (Stuttgart, 1881), pp. 451-501. This article mentions some Philippine titles, and is of use to the student.

MORAL, BONIFACIO, O. S. A.:— Catálogo de escritores agustinos españoles, portugueses y americanos. *Valladolid* and *Madrid*: 1881-.

Hosted by Google

In *Revista Augustiniana* (today *La Ciudad de Dios*), and begun with the first issue of January 5, 1881, and not yet concluded (see Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, ii, p. 919). From the forms of the periodical a few copies have been made into two vols., i, containing the letters A-J., and ii, Ll-Z, with a supplement. L is lacking. Vol. i contains only titles of works and is printed on but one side of the paper; ii contains biographies and critical notes as well as titles, and is printed on both sides. Retana says the work is very useful. There are naturally many Philippine titles. Moral is still at work on this subject, and, according to Retana, will probably soon publish his work in definitive form.

———:— Indice general alfabético por materias de las contenidas en los diez primeros tomos de la *Revista general de Marina*. *Madrid*: Fortanet, 1883. Pp. 83. 4°.

Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, ii, p. 967.

PARDO DE TAVERA, DR. TRINIDAD HIPÓLITO:— Contribución para el estudio de los antiguos alfabetos filipinos. *Losana*: Imprenta de Jaunin Hermanos, 1884. Pp. 30. 8°. Comparative chart of ancient alphabets.

The author quotes from many Philippine writers in his text and cites their works in footnotes.

COELLO, FRANCISCO:— La conferencia de Berlín y la cuestion de las Carolinas. Discursos pronunciados en la Sociedad Geográfica de Madrid por su presidente honorario, Don Francisco Coello. *Madrid*: Imprenta de Fortanet, 1885. Pp. 139, (1). Map. 4°.

The best account of the controversy with Germany concerning the Carolinas. A separate of the *Boletin de la Sociedad Geográfica de Madrid*, vol. xix. Contains important notes and bibliographical matter regarding the discoveries of the Spaniards in the eastern and southern archipelagos. Praised by Retana (*Aparato bibl.*, ii, p. 1008).

JORDANA Y MORERA, RAMÓN:— Bosquejo geográfico é histórico-natural del Archipiélago Filipino. *Madrid*: Imprenta de Moreno y Rojas, 1885. Pp. xiv, (1), 461. F°.

Contains many titles in footnotes, and on pp. 355-361, titles with commentaries (mainly scientific).

SÁNCHEZ DEL ARCO, ——:— La imprenta en Filipinas. July 29, 30, 1885.

Published in a newspaper of Cádiz, *El Comercio*. Cited by Pardo de Tavera, *Noticias sobre la imprenta y el grabado*, p. 8.

WEBSTER, HUGH A.:— Philippine Islands. 1885.

In *Encyclopædia Britannica* (Boston: Little, Brown & Co., 1875-1889), xviii, pp. 748-753. A few titles are cited on p. 753.

MONTERO Y VIDAL, JOSÉ:— Historia general de Filipinas desde el descubrimiento hasta nuestros días. *Madrid*. 3 vols. 8°. I. Imprenta y fundición de Manuel Tello, 1887. Pp. xvi, 606. Portrait. II. Est. tip. de la viuda é hijos de Tello, 1894. Pp. 626. III. Est. tip. de la viuda é hijos de Tello, 1895. Pp. 653.

In the text and especially in the footnotes, the author presents much bibliographical material, both of MSS. and printed books. His appendices contain letters and documents mainly from manuscript sources. From this work, in addition to many notes, we have published the following: "Events in Filipinas, 1721-39;" i, pp. 438-452; in synopsis. VOL. XLVI, pp. 44-51. "The expulsion of the Jesuits;" ii, pp. 181-228. VOL. L, pp. 287-308 (in synopsis and translation). "Events in Filipinas, 1764-1800;" ii, pp. 66-70, 115-140, 229-382. VOL. L, pp. 23-74. "Events in Filipinas, 1801-40;" ii, pp. 360-573, iii, pp. 6-32. VOL. LI, pp. 23-72. "Events in Filipinas, 1841-72;" iii, pp. 34 to end; merely a brief editorial comment. VOL. LII, pp. 208-216. This is the best general history of the Philippines ever published, being in fact the only one since those of Concepcion and Martinez de Zuñiga. See Blumentritt's estimate of it, in Griffin's *List*.

Hosted by Google

FERREIRO, M.:—Nota bibliográfica. *Madrid*: 1887.

In *Boletin de la Sociedad Geográfica de Madrid* for 1887 (vol. xxii), pp. 368, 369. For the articles in this bulletin treating of the Philippines, see Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, ii, pp. 813, 814.

ROJO, PABLO, O. S. F.:—Corona Lengüistica de los Españoles de Filipinas (Franciscanos). *Manila*: February 25, 1887. Ayer Collection (MS.). Begins "El recolector de estas noticias sólo ha podido dedicar á reunirlas, . . ." Ends "de 202 y 194 pag. respectivamente", with date and signature. 11 leaves. F°.

On the first leaf is the following note, evidently made by Barrantes, who formerly owned this MS.: "I include all the portion referring to the dialects of Filipinas in the appendix of *Teatro tagalo*. Present date, November 6, 1889." This MS. contains valuable biographical and bibliographical matter concerning the Franciscans who produced works concerning, and in, Filipino languages. The first author cited is Plasencia, and the last, Jeronimo Arrujo.

———:—Índice de los veinte primeros tomos del *Boletin de la Sociedad Geográfica de Madrid*. *Madrid*: Imprenta de Fortanet, 1887. Pp. 71. 4°.

Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1076.

MENENDEZ Y PELAYO, MARCELINO:—La ciencia española. *Madrid*: [Antonio Pérez Dubrull, 1887-1889]. 3 vols. 3d. ed. 12°.

Vol. iii contains an "Inventario bibliográfico," of which pp. 305-307 contain a list of titles on "Lenguas de Oceanía," most of which are Philippine titles.

SATOW, ERNEST MASON:—The Jesuit mission press in Japan, 1591-1610. [Privately printed.] 1888. Pp. (8), 54.

Contains some Philippine titles.

VIVIEN DE SAINT-MARTIN, LOUIS:—Nouveau dictionnaire de géographie universelle. *Paris*: Librairie Hachette et Cie, 1879-1900. 9 vols. in all (two of which are a supplement). F°.

In vol. iv, pp. 783-790, is an article "Îles où Archipel des Philippines," p. 790 containing a rather extensive bibliography of books and a few maps.

———:—Índice de autores de los 20 primeros tomos del *Boletin de la Sociedad Geográfica de Madrid*. *Madrid*: Fortanet, 1890. 4°.

———:—Reseña biográfica de los religiosos de la provincia del Santísimo Rosario de Filipinas desde su fundación hasta nuestros días por un religioso de la misma provincia y mandada dar á luz de orden de ntro. M. R. P. Provincial Fr. Santiago Payá. *Manila*: Establecimiento tipográfico del real colegio de Santo Tomás, 1891. 2 vols. 4°.

Together with the biographies some bibliographical information is given. We have made considerable use of this work in our series.

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:—La censura de imprenta en Filipinas. *Madrid*: 1891.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, i, pp. 246-248, 280-282. Believes in the necessity of censorship of the press.

Bibliografía general de Filipinas (Apuntes). *Madrid*: 1891.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, i, pp. 270-273. Consists of twelve titles. Retana gives notice of his intention to publish before October 1892 a work of some 800 or 900 pages quarto, in two columns, treating of Philippine bibliography.

Hosted by Google

RETANA Y GAMBOA; *continued*—

Notas bibliográficas. *Madrid*: 1891.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, i, pp. 11, 24, 35, 47, 59, 60, 71, 72, 83, 95, 107, 118-120, 131, 144, 154, 155, 178, 192, 193, 208, 255, 256, 282, 283; ii, pp. 10, 11, 34, 35, 48, 62, 75, 76, 90, 104, 144, 145, 170, 182, 254, 255, 267, 290, 291, 305, 306; iii, pp. 9, 23, 36, 37, 48, 60, 84, 96, 97, 108, 123, 124, 136, 148, 159, 160, 183, 184, 195, 196, 208, 219, 220, 229, 230, 242, 265, 278, 290, 303, 304, 317, 318; iv, pp. 22, 23, 33, 47, 48, 59, 99, 123, 124, 135, 136, 149, 150, 171-173, 244, 292, 304, 328, 344; v, pp. 11, 12, 34, 35, 57-59, 71, 72, 203, 311; vi, pp. 60, 213, 267, 268. Most of the above are signed "D," some "W. E. Retana," and some are unsigned. They are doubtless all by Retana, whose pen name was "Desengaño." Many of the sections of *La Política* entitled *Notas sueltas* (probably by Retana) contain similar bibliographical information.

CRIADO Y DOMÍNGUEZ, JUAN P.:— Antiguëdad é importancia del periodismo español. Tercera edición. *Madrid*: Imprenta de la Sociedad de S. Francisco de Sales, 1892. Pp. 96. 4°.

Treats slightly of Philippine newspapers, basing his remarks on an article by Retana in *La Epoca*, in 1890. On account of this, Retana published his *El periodismo en Filipinas*. Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1218.

EMMANUELE:— Notas bibliográficas. *Madrid*: 1892.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, ii, pp. 20, 21.

KEANE, PROF. A. H.:— Philippine Islands. 1892.

In *Chambers's Encyclopædia* (London and Edinburgh, William and Robert Chambers, limited; Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott Company; 1892), viii, pp. 116-118. On p. 118 are a few titles.

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:— Estudio crítico acerca de la novela *Noli me tangere* (fragmentos). *Madrid*: 1892.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, ii, pp. 85-87, 96-99, 110-112, 125-127, 136, 137, 165-167, 248-250, 289, 290, 298, 299. It is written generally in a hostile spirit. See Retana's later criticisms of this work in the magazine *Nuestro Tiempo*, in his *Vida y escritos de Dr. José Rizal*.

Idea de un libro. *Madrid*: 1892.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, ii, pp. 265, 266. Retana gives notice of a book made up of various articles already published by him and of others still unpublished which he intends to publish; and gives the plan that will be pursued in the publication. The volume is to bear the title *Avisos y profecías*, and only 400 copies will be printed. This was published under the principal title *Cuestiones filipinos* (Madrid, 1892). See Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, pp. 353-355, and other bibliographies (notably Retana, *Aparato bibl.*) for a list of Retana's works.

RODRÍGUEZ, ANGEL, O. S. A.:— El M. R. P. Fr. Manuel Blanco y la Flora de Filipinas. *Valladolid-Madrid*: L. Miñón, 1892.

In *Cuestiones cientificas*, pp. 302-326. Chiefly a biographical study. Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, pp. 1248, 1249.

DAHLMANN, JOSÉ, S. J.:— El estudio de las lenguas y las misiones. *Madrid*: Librería Católica de Gregorio del Amo, 1893. Pp. xvi, 207. 8°.

Translated from the German by Jerónimo Rojas, S. J. Preceding the text is an "Índice literario," which contains a few Philippine titles, mainly linguistic.

FERNÁNDEZ VALLÍN, ACISCLO:— Discursos leídos ante la Real Academia de Ciencias. *Madrid*: 1893. 4°.

Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1269, who says that this work is important for the study of Spanish scientific bibliography, and that the author treats somewhat of the Philippines.

PARDO DE TAVERA, DR. TRINIDAD HIPÓLITO:— Noticias sobre la imprenta

Hosted by Google

y el grabado en Filipinas. *Madrid*: tipografía de los hijos de M. G. Hernández, 1893. Pp. 48. 8°.

Comparatively few titles are given, but the pamphlet contains interesting information regarding the so-called rice paper of the Chinese, which is made from a plant called in the vernacular *kotzu*; the printing establishments of the Dominicans, Jesuits, Franciscans, of the seminary of the archbishopric, other establishments in and about Manila, and those of the provinces; and some few notes regarding engravers and engraving. The author is in error in regard to the earliest printing in Manila. This was published in *Revista Contemporánea*, beginning with Aug. 30, 1893. Retana (*Aparato bibliográfico*), says that it does not contain one sure statement in regard to the origin of printing in the Philippines. Medina, *Imprenta en Manila*, p. lxxv, says that it is "not a bibliography, but a review of Philippine printed books and engravings, . . and so considered is quite excellent, although, in fact, far from completeness and thorough accuracy."

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:— La imprenta en Filipinas (esqueleto de un libro). *Madrid*: 1893.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, iii, pp. 238, 239. Retana gives notice of his book to be published under the above title. In this article he calls attention to errors committed by Pardo de Tavera in his work *La imprenta y el grabado en Filipinas*.

AROMA, AMALIO (secular priest):— Bibliografía. *Madrid*: 1894.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, iv, pp. 71-75. A review of the work of Gabriele Casanova, O. P., of the province of San Gregorio de Filipinas, *Cursus philosophicus ad mentem D. Bonaventurae et Scoti*.

HARTZENBUSCH, EUGENIO:— Apuntes para un catálogo de periódicos madrileños. *Madrid*: 1894. 4°.

Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1306.

KERN, H.:— Een belangrijk boek over de Felippijnen. *Amsterdam*: 1894.

In *Indische Gids*, vol. 16, II, pp. 1101-1108, 1198-1219. A notice of Retana's edition of the *Estadismo*. Cited by Griffin, *List*, p. 48.

MEDINA, JOSÉ TORIBIO:— Nota bibliográfica sobre un libro impreso en Macao en 1590. *Sevilla*: Imp. de E Rasco, 1894. Pp. 15. 4°.

PARDO DE TAVERA, DR. TRINIDAD HIPÓLITO:— El mapa de Filipinas del P. Murillo Velarde. *Manila*: impr. de Chofré, 1894. Pp. 20. 8°.

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:— Los frailes en Filipinas y el Señor Centeño. *Madrid*: 1894.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, iv, pp. 62-67. A critique of the *conferencia* read by Centeño before the "Circulo centralista," March 3, 1894.

Juicios acerca de la obra *Estadismo de las Islas Filipinas por Joaquín Martínez de Zúñiga publicada por primera vez, extensamente anotado por W. E. Retana. Madrid*: 1894.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, iv, pp. 97-99, 111, 112, 133-135, 152, 187, 188, 200, 220, 232, 345.

El nuevo obispo de Puerto Rico. *Madrid*: 1894.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, iv, pp. 128, 129. This contains a list of the works of the bishop, Toribio Minguella de la Merced, Recollect, most of which are Philippine titles. Though unsigned, it was probably compiled by Retana.

Notables manuscritos. *Madrid*: 1894.

Ut supra, iv, pp. 175, 176, 278, 279.

Noticia curiosa acerca de los primeros impresos filipinos. *Madrid*: 1894.

Ut supra, iv, pp. 195, 196.

Hosted by Google

RETANA Y GAMBOA; *continued*—

Bibliografía de Mindanao (prólogo). *Madrid*: 1894.

Ut supra, iv, pp. 221-223.

La imprenta en Filipinas. Noticia de dos libros impresos en el año de 1593. *Madrid*: 1894.

Ut supra, iv, pp. 283, 284, 295.

El librero P. Vindel y sus catálogos de obras ultramarinos. *Madrid*: 1894.

Ut supra, iv, pp. 315, 316.

Breves comentarios á un libro. *Madrid*: 1894.

The book reviewed is *El parnaso filipino*, which Retana ridicules. Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 467, note.

El precursor de la política redentorista. Breves comentarios á un libro raro. *Madrid*: Viuda de M. Minuesa de los Rios, 1894. Pp. 36. 8°.

200 copies of this pamphlet were printed. In it are presented all the most interesting things found in a very rare book of poems written by the creole Filipino count, Rodriguez Varela.

Supersticiones de los Indios Filipinos. Un libro de aniterías. *Madrid*: [Imp. de la viuda de M. Minuesa de los Rios], 1894. Pp. xlvi, 104, (1, with colophon). 16°.

This book of aniterías is the reproduction of a MS. found at the Dominican convent at Avila, Spain. It is the first *anting-anting* book to be published. In his *prólogo*, Retana presents nos. 31-42 (39 only in part) of Ortiz's *Práctica* (*q.v.*, VOL. XLIII, pp. 103-112).

BLUMENTRITT, FERDINAND:— Neuere Werke über die Philippinen. [*Wien*: 1895.] Pp. 16. 4°.

Extracted from a German review *Kaiserlich-königliche geographische Gesellschaft in Wien*. Mittheilungen, vol. 38. Contains bibliographical notes regarding Philippine works. Cited by Griffin, p. 3; and Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1328.

F.:— Bibliografía. *Madrid*: 1895.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, v, pp. 23, 24. A review of vol. iii of *Cursus philosophicus* by Gabriele Casanova, O. P.

MARCILLA Y MARTIN, CIPRIANO, O. S. A.:— Estudios de los antiguos alfabetos filipinos. *Malabón*: Asilo de huerfanos, 1895. Pp. 107. F°.

Contains charts of alphabets in facsimile. See Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 248, no. 1616.

MEDINA, JOSÉ TORIBIO:— El primer periódico publicado en Filipinas y sus orígenes. *Madrid*: Imp. de la viuda de M. Minuesa de los Ríos, 1895. Pp. 51. 16°.

This short article is dedicated to W. E. Retana and bears date, Sevilla, Nov. 30, 1894. The edition was limited to fifty copies.

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:— La biblioteca del ministerio de Ultramar. *Madrid*: 1895.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, v, pp. 17, 18.

Los antiguos alfabetos de Filipinas (notas bibliográficas). *Madrid*: 1895.

Ut supra, v, pp. 129-137. In the form of a letter to Cipriano Marcilla, O. S. A., who had published a work under the above title. He praises Marcilla's work, but calls attention to some errors and slips made by him.

Hosted by Google

RETANA Y GAMBOA; *continued*—

Desde Sevilla. *Madrid*: 1895.

Ut supra, v, pp. 151-154. Mentions various papers existing in Archivo general de Indias, but without giving pressmark.

Archivo del bibliofilo filipino. *Madrid*: 1895.

Ut supra, v, pp. 197-199; vi, pp. 78, 79; vii, pp. 569, 570. Notices of its speedy publication.

Los antiguos alfabetos de Filipinas. *Madrid*: Imp. de la Viuda de Minuesa de los Rios, 1895. Pp. 9. F°.

Contains facsimile pages from a Tagálog book of 1621. Notes on early printing in the Philippines. See *ante*, Marcilla y Martin, Cipriano, O. S. A.; and the publication of this same year in *La Política*.

SHUBERG, DR. AUGUST:— Carl Semper. *Wiesbaden*: C. W. Kreidel, 1895. Pp. vii-xxi. Photogravure of Semper. 4°.

Pp. [xix]-xxi consist of a "Verzeichniss von Semper's Schriften," many of which are Philippine titles. The monograph *Carl Semper*, published by Shuberg at Wiesbaden in 1893 (pp. xxviii, 8°) is probably identical with the above. Semper was one of the greatest of the few scientists who have written on the Philippines. To him is due the series known as *Reisen in den Philippinen* (still being published) of which he wrote the first volume (Leipzig, 1868) of II Theil (the first part was never published as a separate, and may be found in *Zeitschrift für wissenschaftliche Zoologie*, and in other periodicals). For notices of this series, see Griffin's *List of books on the Phil. Islands* (Washington, 1903), and Retana's *Aparato bibliográfico* (1906). Of value also to the ethnologist is Semper's *Die Philippinen und ihre Bewohner* (Würzburg, 1869).

FERNANDEZ DURO, CESÁREO:— Armada española desde la union de los reinos de Castilla y de Aragón. *Madrid*: Est. tipográfico "sucesores de Rivadeneyra,' 1895-1903. 9 vols. 8°.

Some of the various appendices contain a few Philippine titles. In the footnotes of the text also Philippine titles are cited, some of them manuscript.

KERN, H.:— Eene bijdrage tot de kennis van't oude Philippijnsche letterschrift. *Gravenhage*: 1896.

In *Bijdragen tot de taal-, land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indië*. 4e volgreeks, deel 6, pp. 243-261. Cited by Griffin, *List*, p. 55.

Spaansche bescheiden aangaande de Filippijnen. *Gravenhage*: 1896. 4°.

In *Bijdragen tot de taal-, land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indië*, vol. 46, pp. 720-726. Critical notice of Retana's *Archivo*, ii. Cited by Griffin, *List*, p. 55; and Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1365.

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:— Bibliografía filipina. Inventario oficial de las obras que se hallaban á la venta en la portería del colegio de los PP. de la Compañía de Jesús, de Manila, el año 1768. *Madrid*: 1896.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, vi, pp. 12-15, 37, 38, 57, 58, 103, 104, 121, 122, 139, 153, 154, 168, 169. This was published later in *La imprenta de Manila*, pp. 55-75. Retana owned the original MS. These were the books seized by the government at the expulsion of the Jesuits. In the inventory are noted the prices of the books sold by the Jesuits and afterward by the government.

Nuestros autógrafos. *Madrid*: 1896.

Ut supra, vi, pp. 71, 72, 96, 97, 111, 112, 163, 164, 183, 184, 255, 256. Various facsimiles are given.

Cosas de Filipinas. *Madrid*: 1896.

Ut supra, vi, pp. 76-78. Mentions various Philippine titles.

Hosted by Google

Juicios de la prensa acerca de la obra *Mando del General Weyler en Filipinas*. *Madrid*: 1896.

Ut supra, vi, pp. 83, 84, 104, 123, 124. Retana has compiled these notices from various sources.

La bibliografía filipina en 1895. *Madrid*: 1896.

In the *Revista crítica de Historia y Literatura Españolas, Portuguesas é Hispano-Americanas*. Cited by Retana, *Catálogo abreviado*, p. 557; and *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1371.

ALVAREZ-OSSORIO, ANÍBAL:— Bibliografía. La lepra en Bisayas. *Madrid*: 1897.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, vii, pp. 479-481. A review of the above book published by Manuel Rogel Levres.

COSO, MIGUEL, O. S. A.:— Memoria de la *Biblioteca histórica-filipina*. *Madrid*: 1897.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, vii, pp. 566-569. A history of the series published under the above title.

JORDAN DE URRIES, PEDRO (marqués de Ayerbe):— Sitio y conquista de Manila por los ingleses en 1762. *Zaragoza*: R. Miedes, 1897. Pp. 135. 8°.

This book is composed in great measure from a MS. in his library by Alfonso Rodriguez de Ovalle (*q.v.*, *post*, p. 350) who went to Manila on the "Santa Rosa," with the royal despatches announcing the treaty of peace with England and instructions for the evacuation of the British troops. Retana says (*Bibl. filipina*, 1898, p. 436), that a reading of this book will convince one that the Jesuits acted as true patriots during this period.

KERN, H.:— Eene iutgave van bescheiden betrekkelijk de Filippijnen. *Gravenhage*: 1897. 4°.

In *Bijdragen tot de taal-, land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indië*, vol. 47, pp. 143-146. A critical notice of Retana's *Archivo*, vol. i. Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1338 (who cites the date 1895, although like the following it should probably be 1897).

Een Spaansch schrijver over den godsdienst der heidensche Bikollers. *Gravenhage*: 1897.

In *Bijdragen tot de taal-, land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indië*, vol. 47, pp. 224-238. A critique of Castaño's *Breve noticia . . . de los antiguos indios del Bicol* (Retana's *Archivo*, i). Cited by Griffin, *List*, p. 37; and Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1384.

Een mythologisch gedicht uit de Filippijnen. *Gravenhage*: 1897. 4°.

In *Bijdragen tot de taal-, land- en volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indië*, vol. 47, pp. 498-507. A commentary on and translation of the Bicol verses in Retana's *Archivo*, i. Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1338 (who gives it the date 1895); and Griffin, *List*, p. 37.

PACKARD, R. L.:—Education in Cuba, Porto Rico, and the Philippines. *Washington*: 1897.

In *Report of the Commissioner of Education*, 1897-98 (Washington, 1899), i, pp. 909-983. On p. 983 is a short list of Philippine titles.

[PASTELLS, PABLO, S. J.]:— La masonización de Filipinas. Rizal y su obra. *Barcelona*: Librería y tipografía católica, 1897. Pp. 48. 8°.

Contains some slight information as to Rizal's literary work.

———:— Catálogo de las cartas, planos, vistas, libros, etc., de venta en el Depósito Hidrográfico en 1°. de Noviembre de 1897. *Madrid*: Imprenta del Asilo de Huérfanos, [1897]. Pp. viii, 130, (1). 4°.

Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1378.

Hosted by Google

CARO Y MORA, J.:— La prensa filipina. *Madrid*: 1898.

In Retana's *La Política de España en Filipinas*, viii, pp. 69-71. An article to prove that the products of the press were a great factor in the Tagálog insurrection.

FORADADA, FRANCISCO, S. J.:— Un libro notable. *Madrid*: 1898.

In *La Política de España en Filipinas*, viii, pp. 36, 37. This is the announcement of a book entitled *La soberanía de España en Filipinas*, by the above author.

FRANCIA Y PONCE DE LEÓN, BENITO; and GONZALEZ PARRADO, JULIÁN:— Las Islas Filipinas. Mindanao. *Habana*: Imp. de la Subinspección de Infantería, 1898. 2 vols. Map. 8°.

In vol. ii, pp. 181-191, is "Noticias Bibliográficas," which contains titles in Spanish and other languages, treating of Mindanao. Special reference is made to Retana's bibliographical work. In the footnotes also are many Philippine titles. The second vol. also contains various thitherto unpublished documents as appendices.

MARCEL, GABRIEL:— La carte des Philippines du père Murillo Velarde. *Paris*: Imprimerie nationale, 1898. Pp. 27. Plates. 8°.

This is published also in *Bulletin de géographie historique et descriptive*, No. 1, 1897. It gives an excellent description of the map, and the footnotes contain many Philippine titles.

WORCESTER, DEAN C.:— Notes on the distribution of Philippine birds. *Washington*: 1898.

Part ii of "Contributions to Philippine ornithology," in *Proceedings of the United States National Museum*, xx, pp. 567-625. On pp. 618-621 is a "List of papers referred to in compiling the distribution list," in all 61 titles.

———:— Los frailes filipinos por un español que ha residido en aquel país. *Madrid*: Imprenta de la viuda de M. Minuesa de los Rios, 1898. Pp. 138, (1). 8°.

The author of this work is probably W. E. Retana, as it bears the marks of his characteristic style; although it may have been written in conjunction with the friars at the Augustinian college at Valladolid. Appendix no. 1 (pp. 95-98) is entitled "Nota bibliográfica de obras consultadas."

ADAMS, C. C.:— Philippine Islands. 1900.

In *The Universal Cyclopædia* (New York: D. Appleton and Co., 1900), ix, pp. 610-615. A few titles, utterly insufficient, are given on p. 615.

PONS Y TORRES, SALVADOR (secular priest):— Defensa del clero filipino. *Manila*: Establecimiento tipográfico "La Democracía," 1900. Pp. (8), 218. 4°.

Pp. 29-42 contain titles of works by the secular clergy of the Philippines, and data in regard to printing, etc. In appendix this book also contains matter relating to the three secular priests executed in 1872; and in succeeding parts, statements by various secular priests arrested during the first Tagálog revolution of 1896-97; two documents regarding the episcopal visit by Sancho de Santa Justa y Rufina, etc. The author of the book (a European Spaniard and formerly a member of the Augustinian order) seeks to defend the Filipino secular clergy from their detractors, one of whom is W. E. Retana. The latter (*Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1425) damns this book with faint praise, but it is of great use and well worth study.

SAWYER, FREDERIC H.:— The inhabitants of the Philippines. *New York*: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1900. Pp. xxviii, 422. 8°.

Pp. xiii, xiv contain a "list of works cited, referred to, or studied whilst preparing this work." It is very inadequate, the author contenting himself for the most part by simply giving author and title without date or place of publication. Sawyer's book is not authoritative for things that he did not know personally, and contains many errors.

Hosted by Google

MARÍN Y MORALES, VALENTIN, O. P.:— Ensayo de una síntesis de los trabajos realizados por las corporaciones religiosas españoles de Filipinas. *Manila*: Imprenta de Santo Tomás, 1901. 2 vols. 4°.

The final pages of the work consist of a bibliographical list, which Retana (*Aparato bibl.*, iii, p. 1466) says is badly made, although it contains some good notices.

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY:— Manuscript collections in the New York Public Library (deposited in the Lenox building). *New York*: 1901.

In *Bulletin*, vol. v (June, 1901), pp. 306-336. See under "America - general," the Rich collection, and "Colección de viages;" and the documents under the division "Philippine Islands" (see also *Bulletin* for 1900, pp. 19-29). For the use of the library a separate of this list has been issued, in which are manuscript additions. See also Obadiah Rich's *Catalogue of Spanish Manuscripts*.

PÉREZ, ELVIRO J., O. S. A.:— Catálogo bio-bibliográfico de los religiosos agustinos de la provincia del Santísimo Nombre de Jesús de las Islas Filipinas desde su fundación hasta nuestros días. *Manila*: Establecimiento tipográfico del Colegio de Sto. Tomás, 1901. Pp. xviii, 873, (2). 4°.

The author has made use of Cano's *Catálogo*, but has added very materially to the information of that book. In his bibliographies, Pérez has adopted the chronological order. The bibliographical information is given in the biography. This is a valuable contribution to the bibliography of the Philippines. In the body of his work, Pérez gives his own biography under the name of "Elviro Jorde" instead of "Pérez," so that his full name is rightly "Elviro Jorde Pérez."

PHILIPPINE INFORMATION SOCIETY:— Philippine Review. *New York*: Nov. 1901-May, 1902.

This magazine (in six numbers), which is the second volume published by the above society (the first vol. being *Facts about the Philippines*, Boston, 1901), contains articles on current Philippine literature. The various articles reviewed are slightly synopsized.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT:— Catalogue of the public documents of the fifty-fifth congress and of other departments of the government of the United States for the period from July 1, 1897 to June 30, 1899. Prepared under supervision of the Superintendent of Documents; *Washington*: Government Printing Office, 1901. Pp. 1069. 4°.

Pp. 753-755 list Philippine titles.

Same. For the fifty-sixth congress, for the period from July 1, 1899 to June 30, 1901. *Washington*: Government Printing Office, 1903. Pp. 1105. 4°.

Philippine documents are cited on pp. 779-785.

Same. For the fifty-seventh congress, for the period from July 1, 1901 to June 30, 1903. *Washington*: Government Printing Office, 1905. Pp. 1264. 4°.

Philippine titles are cited on pp. 886-897. These three lists will be found of great use to the student.

DIEZ AGUADO, MANUEL, O. S. A.:— Biografía del P. Agustin Mª. de Castro, Agustino. [*Barcelona*: Lib. y Tip. Católica, calle del Pino, 5, 1902.] Pp. 97, (2). 8°.

Contains considerable bibliographical material concerning MSS., both in text and footnotes.

Hosted by Google

YRIARTE, MANUEL DE; and MIRANDA, MANUEL DE:— Reports of Bureau of Archives. 1902-1905.

These are published in the *Reports of the Philippine Commission*, as follows: 1902, part 2, appendix D, pp. 1039-1044 (dated Manila, Oct. 25, 1902); shows the classification of documents adopted. 1903, part 3, exhibit D, pp. 956-961 (dated Manila, Sept. 14, 1903); gives note of various subjects on which information was furnished. 1904, part 3, exhibit D, pp. 954-960 (this report is by acting chief of bureau, Manuel M. Miranda, and is dated Sept. 13, 1904). 1905, part 4, exhibit D, pp. 633-637 (dated Manila, August 15, 1905); like the two preceding reports, there is also a note of the subjects on which information was furnished during the year. This bureau was made a division of the Executive Bureau, Nov. 1, 1905. See *Report of Commission* for 1906, i, pp. 79, 97, 134, 135. This division is of archives, patents, copyrights, trademarks, and cattle brands. The reports of the Philippine Commission contain other information concerning this department which may best be obtained from the volumes themselves.

BUREAU OF INSULAR AFFAIRS (WAR DEPARTMENT):— A pronouncing gazetteer and geographical dictionary of the Philippine Islands. *Washington*: 1902. 4°.

Pp. 172-175 are entitled "Philippine Bibliography. A selected list of books by best authorities." This is short and inadequate. The gazetteer was hastily compiled, and contains many errors. It has been completely revised and copy is ready for a second edition. However, to be of the greatest use, its scope should be considerably broadened, and there should be more expert compilation, and less of the office.

BARRINGER, GEORGE A.:— Catalogue de l'histoire de l'Amerique. *Paris*: 1903.

This is published under charge of the Département des Imprimés of the Bibliothèque Nationale. The titles are written by hand and reproduced in facsimile. Vol. i (pp. 88, 89) contains Magalhães and Pigafetta material.

CAMPBELL, REV. WILLIAM:— Formosa under the Dutch. *London*: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner and Co., Ltd., 1903. Pp. xiv, (2), 629. Index. Frontispiece. 8°.

Pp. 559-614 contain a "Bibliography of Formosa," which gives a few Philippine titles.

MOSTO, ANDREA DA:— Il primo viaggio intorno al globo di Antonio Pigafetta. *Roma*: Auspice il Ministerio della Publica Istruzione, 1894. F°.

This is pt. v, vol. iii of *Raccolta di documenti e studi . . pel quarto centenario della scoperta dell' America*, published by the Italian government. Valuable bibliographical information is contained in the matter preceding the relation, pp. 13-47, of which considerable use was made in Robertson's bibliography of Pigafetta MSS. and printed books.

———:— Philippine Islands. *New York*: 1903.

In *New International Encyclopædia* (New York: Dodd, Mead and Company, 1902-1904) xiv, pp. 19-31 (in ed. of 1904-1906, in xv, pp. 710-722). This article contains a short bibliography on pp. 30, 31 (in ed. of 1904-1906, pp. 721, 722).

———:— Philippine languages. *New York*: 1903.

In *New International Encyclopædia* (1902-1904), xiv, pp. 31-32 (in ed. of 1904-1906 on pp. 722, 723). A short bibliography is given on p. 32 (in ed. of 1904-1906, on p. 723).

PEREZ, DIONISIO:— Las cortés de Cádiz. Ensayo de una bibliografía gaditana. *Madrid*: Administración é imprenta, 1904. Pp. 265. 8°.

A few Philippine titles (two of them manuscript) are noted. This is a scholarly work.

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:— Vida y escritos del Dr. José Rizal (materiales para un libro). 1904-1906.

In *Nuestro Tiempo*, a Madrid review, beginning December, 1904, and extending through most of 1906. This is to be published also in book form. It is as yet the best account of Rizal's life and writings. Retana's changed attitude toward Rizal is to be noted, as well

Hosted by Google

as toward the Filipinos in general. His statements in this work should be compared with those in the various vols. of his *La Política de España en Filipinas.*

AMES, JOHN G.:— Comprehensive index to the publications of the U. S. government. 1881-1893. *Washington*: Government Printing Office, 1905. 2 vols. 4°.

Vol. ii, pp. 1073, 1074, lists a few Philippine titles.

BARROWS, DAVID P., PH. D.:— A history of the Philippines. *New York, Cincinnati, Chicago*: American Book Company, [1905]. Pp. 332. 12°.

Pp. 15-23, "Historical accounts of the Philippines," furnish a good working bibliography for the student.

ELMER, EMMA A.:— Report of the American Circulating Library. In *Report of Philippine Commission* for 1905, part 4, exhibit E, pp. 639-646 (dated Manila, August 15, 1905).

This is the first report of this new library. Most of the books are English, but the library possesses some files of Spanish and English newspapers. Mrs. Elmer was acting librarian at the time of the report.

MCLAUGHLIN, ANDREW CUNNINGHAM; SLADE, WILLIAM ADAMS; and LEWIS, ERNEST DORMAN:— Writings on American History. . . . A bibliography of books and articles on United States history published during the year 1903, with some memoranda on other portions of America. *Washington*: Published by the Carnegie Institution of Washington. 1905. Pp. xiv, 172. Index. 4°.

Pp. 143, 144 (nos. 3565-3590) contain Philippine titles. Also nos. 23, 37, 41, 878, 896, 903, and 2657 treat of the Philippines.

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:— Revista histórico-bibliográfica. *Madrid*: 1905.

This is published as document 9, in vol. v of Retana's *Archivo*, pp. 421-527. Consists of seven parts as follows: 1. Noticias históricas extraídas de los documentos existentes en el Archivo de Indias. 2. Historia de una biblioteca. This is Retana's former collection owned now by the Compañía general de Tabacos de Filipinas. 3. Papelitas bibliográficas. (Hitherto unpublished.) 4. Del porvenir del Castellano en Filipinas. In this Retana argues for a national Filipino language. 5. Necrología. 6. Notas críticas. 7. Miscelánea.

RINGWALT, RALPH CURTIS:— Briefs on public questions with selected lists of references. *New York*: Longmans, Green, and Co., 1905. Pp. x, (2), 229. 12°.

Philippine titles are contained in chapter x, on "The retention of the Philippines," pp. 75-83. First (p. 75) are given a few general references; then (pp. 76, 77), titles for the affirmative; and lastly (p. 80), titles for the negative. Many of these titles are to periodicals.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT (BUREAU OF THE CENSUS):— Census of the Philippine Islands taken under the direction of the Philippine Commission in the year 1903. *Washington*: 1905. In 4 vols. 8°. I. Geography, history, and population. II. Population. III. Mortality, defective classes, education, families and dwellings. IV. Agriculture, social and industrial statistics.

Vol. i (appendix III, pp. 603-607) contains a short and very inadequate list of books on the Philippines, which is, however, designed principally as a working list. While the

Hosted by Google

Census contains some errors, yet it presents a mass of material not otherwise easily obtainable. We have had considerable recourse to it for annotation in our series, and have, in addition, taken various excerpts from it, as, for instance: "Modern conditions in conciliar seminaries;" iii, pp. 611, 612. VOL. XLV, pp. 231-234 (in educational appendix). "Nautical school;" iii, p. 613. VOL. XLV, pp. 242, 243 (in educational appendix). "Girls' schools in Manila and the provinces;" iii, pp. 616-620; from the Dominican report made at the Madrid exposition of 1887. VOL. XLV, pp. 304-312 (in educational appendix).

SCHEERER, OTTO:— Zur Ethnologie der Inselkette zwischen Luzon und Formosa. *Tokyo*: Druck der Hobunsha, 1906. Pp. 31. 6 ethnological plates. 8°.

Vol. xi, part 1, of *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Gesellschaft für Natur- und Völkerkunde Ostasiens*. Pp. 29-31 contain "Nachweis der benutzten Literatur." This lists useful titles on the Philippines and Formosa.

Hosted by Google

OTHER PRINTED BOOKS, PAMPHLETS, ETC.

MOSTLY PUBLISHED IN WHOLE OR IN PART IN "THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, 1493-1898"

CHAO JU-KUA (Chinese geographer):— [Description of the Philippines.] [*Ca.*, 1280.]

Retranslated into English from Blumentritt's translation into Spanish from the English of Dr. Hirth (*ca.*, 1891); the Spanish version being published in the Filipino paper *Periódico Hebdomadario Escolar* for November 9, 1901. This is an extract from the geographical work of the above author, who was a Chinese official stationed in the south of the Chinese empire about the middle of the thirteenth century. It is of special interest as being the earliest known record of the Philippines, and was written about one and one-half centuries before Magalhães's discovery. It shows that the Chinese had a well-established trade among the islands at this early time, and it may almost safely be assumed that they had had such intercourse for centuries. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 183-191 (see especially pp. 183-185).

ALEXANDER VI:— [Bull (*Inter cætera*) granting lands newly discovered, or to be discovered, to Spain.] Rome, May 3, 1493.

This is the first bull of the above date, for particulars of which, see VOL. I, pp. 339-341. We translate from the version published in Heywood's *Documenta selecta et tabulario secreto Vaticano* (Roma, 1893), where the facsimile of the bull is also given. This bull has been published in many collections, etc. (see *ut supra*, pp. 339, 340). There are two manuscripts in existence: one in the Vatican; and one (written on paper) in A. de I.; Simancas bulas y breves pontificos en favor de los Reyes Catolicos acerca de la ereccion de catedrales y nombramientos de obispos; año 1493 al 1538; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 1 (first discovered at Simancas in 1797 by J. B. Muñoz). VOL. I, pp. 97-103.

[Bull (*Eximiæ*) granting to Spain the same rights formerly granted to Portugal in its African discoveries.] Rome, May 3, 1493.

The second bull of this date, for particulars of which see VOL. I, pp. 339-341. We translate from Heywood, *ut supra*, pp. 21, 22. Published also in various other works (*ut supra*). Manuscript copies exist as follows: one in the Vatican; and one in A. de I. (*ut supra*), which was copied in 1505. VOL. I, pp. 103-105.

[Bull (*Inter cætera*) establishing the line of demarcation.] Rome, May 4, 1493.

This bull supersedes the two preceding bulls. We translate from Heywood, *ut supra*. For bibliographical details, see VOL. I, pp. 339-341 (for published versions, pp. 339, 340). Manuscript copies exist as follows: one in the Vatican; one in Lisbon – Torre do Tombo, Gaveta 10, maço 11, nº. 16; one in A. de I. – est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 1, nº. 3 (on parchment); and one in B. M. (a Spanish translation) – papeles varios de Indias, add. 13, 977. Vicente Llorens Asensio (*La primera vuelta al mundo*, Sevilla, 1903, pp. 91, 92) says that this bull was always considered in the indices of the Archivo de Indias as a copy of the first bull of 1493. VOL. I, pp. 105-111.

Hosted by Google

[Bull extending the apostolic grant and donation of the Indies.] Rome, September 25, 1493.

For bibliographical details of this bull, see VOL. I, pp. 340, 341. We translate from the Spanish version given by Navarrete, *Colección de viages* (1825), ii, pp. 404-406; (1859), ii, pp. 449-451. This bull has been known only through the Spanish translation, made by Gracian de Aldrete, secretary of Felipe II of Spain, and Harrisse's search in the archives at Simancas, Sevilla, and Rome failed to discover any other copy. However, Llorens Asensio (*ut supra*, p. 92) says that there are two copies of the bull in A. de I., to which he gives the following title: "'Nudum Siquidem omnes et singulas Insulam' aclarando y ampliando lo concedido á los Reyes Católicos por la de 4 de Mayo del mismo año, de lo que se descubra en Indias." Both of the copies seem to be written on parchment, and are accompanied by the leaden seal. Llorens Asensio adds also that Navarrete assigned the date Sept. 25 in place of Sept. 26 to this bull. VOL. I, pp. 111-114.

FERRER, JAIME; and others:—[Note on correspondence.] Barcelona, August 26, 1493; Barcelona, January 27, 1495; and Madrid, February 28, 1495.

See Bourne's *Essays in historical criticism* (New York and London, 1901), "The demarcation line," p. 205. Our note is little more than a bibliographical guide. See Navarrete, *Col. de viages*, ii (1825), pp. 97-110; (1858), pp. 111-117. VOL. I, p. 130.

FERNANDO V AND ISABEL I (Spain); and JOÃO II (Portugal):—[Treaty of Tordesillas.] Tordesillas, June 7, 1494.

For bibliographical data regarding this treaty, see VOL. I, p. 341. Manuscripts are conserved both in Spain and in Portugal. We have translated from the copy published in *Alguns documentos* (Lisboa, 1892), pp. 69-80. The treaty is discussed by Bourne, *Essays in historical criticism*, "The demarcation line," pp. 201-204. VOL. I, pp. 115-129

[Compact between the Catholic Sovereigns and the king of Portugal, regarding the demarcation and division of the Ocean Sea.] Madrid, April 15, 1495.

The original MS. is conserved in A. de I. We translate from Navarrete, *Col. de viages*, ii (1825), pp. 170-173; (1858), pp. 192-195. VOL. I, pp. 131-135; see also p. 341.

ALEXANDER VI:—[Bull (*Eximiæ*) allowing the Spanish monarchs to exact tithes from the inhabitants of their newly-discovered lands.] Rome, November 16, 1501.

We translate from the copy published by Navarrete, *ut supra*, ii (1825), pp. 408, 409; (1859), pp. 454, 455. See also VOL. I, p. 343, for other bibliographical details of this bull. Navarrete obtained the bull from the Simancas archives, but it may have been removed since to Sevilla. VOL. I, pp. 243-245.

LEO X:—[Bull (*Præcelsæ*) confirming grants previously made to Portugal, and granting power of future conquest to Portugal.] Rome, November 3, 1514.

For bibliographical details of this bull, see VOL. I, pp. 341, 342. We have synopsized and translated from *Alguns documentos* (Lisboa, 1892), p. 366. The original MS. is conserved in Lisbon; Torre do Tombo, maço 20 de bullas, nº. 18. VOL. I, pp. 136-138.

MAGALHÃES, FERNÃO; and others:—[Résumé of contemporaneous documents concerning the voyage of Magalhães.] Valladolid, February 23, 1518; March, 1518; Zaragoza, July 20, 1518; [Sevilla ?], October 24; March 30, 1519; April 6, 1519; Barcelona, May 5, 1519; Barcelona, May 8, 1519; Sevilla, 1519; [Sevilla ?], September, 1519; Sevilla, May 22, 1523 (the mutiny); Sevilla, May 12, 1521; November 29, 1519-

Hosted by Google

September 4, 1522 (Albo's log); October 18, 1522; Chainho, 1523; Valladolid, August 2, 1527.

In Navarrete, *Col. de viages*, iv, pp. 111-113; 122, 123; 124-127; 127, 128; 128, 129; 129, 130; 130-132; 156-162; 188, 189; 189-201; 201-208; 209-247; 247, 248; 285-294; 295-298; 298-301; 305-311; 378-388. For bibliographical data regarding these documents, see VOL. I, p. 343; and Llorens Asensio, *La primera vuelta al mundo* (Sevilla, 1903), pp. 93-107 (who enumerates documents not given by Navarrete). See also Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, i, pp. 549-555, who gives in full the contract made with Magalhães and Falero. VOL. I, pp. 249-270 (being a mere synopsis, with a few direct citations). In the Lenox branch of the New York Public Library (Spanish-American collection; coleccion de viages) is the transcript of a MS. purporting to be by Magalhães, which was written about 1515. It is entitled "Descripcion De los Reynos, costas, Puertos, é Yslas que hayen el Mar de la Yndia oriental desde el cabo de Buena Esperanza hasta la China: de los usos y costumbres de sus naturales, su Gobierno, Religion, comercio, y navegacion, y de los frutos y efectos que producen aquella[s] vastas Regiones, con otras noticias muy curiosas. Compuesto por . . Piloto Portugues que lo vio y anduvo todo." Begins "Este libro compuso Fernando Magallanes Portugues Piloto lo qual el vio y anduvo. Primeramente *El Cabo de San Sebastian*. . ." Ends "por quanto no vinieron a Malaca desp^s^ que es de nuestro Rey = A Dios gracias = ." Notwithstanding the beginning of this document, it is quite probable that Magalhães was not its author; and it is conjectured that Duarte Barbosa may have written it (see Stanley's translation of his Relation, *East African and Malabar coasts* (London, 1876; Hakluyt ed.).

CARLOS I:— [Letter of authorization to Falero and Magalhães.] Valladolid, March 22, 1518.

In *Alguns documentos* (Lisboa, 1892). Original conserved in Torre do Tombo; corpo chron.; parte 1ª, maço 24, nº. 64. VOL. I, pp. 271-275.

Regimiento que elrei de Castella deu a João de Cartagena, védor geral da armada de Fernão de Magalhães, e inclusos n'elle os capitulos que o mesmo rei assentou com o dito Magalhães e Ruy Faleiro quando os mandou descobrir terras. Barcelona, April 6, 1519.

Published in *Alguns documentos do Archivo nacional da Torre do Tombo açerca das navegações e conquistas portuguezas* (Lisboa, 1892), pp. 423-430. The original MS. is in Torre do Tombo; corpo chron.; parte 3ª, maço 7, nº. 18. VOL. I, pp. 280-292.

[Instructions to his ambassadors in the negotiations with Portugal.] Valladolid, February 4, 1523.

In Navarrete, *Col. de viages* (1837), iv, pp. 301-305. The original MS. is conserved in A. de I. VOL. I, pp. 139-144 (in synopsis and translation); see also p. 342.

[Letters, etc., to the deputies and others, regarding the Junta of Badajoz.] Vitoria, March 8, 1524; Búrgos, March 20 and 21, April 10, and May 7.

In Navarrete, *Col. de viages*, iv, pp. 326-332. Originals conserved in A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 2, leg. 1|15, nº. 12. In all nine papers, letters, etc. VOL. I, pp. 213-221 (in translation and synopsis).

[Letter to Juan de Zúñiga.] Pamplona, December 18, 1523.

In Navarrete, *ut supra*, pp. 312-320. Original MS. conserved in A. de I. VOL. I, pp. 145-158.

TRANSYLVANUS, MAXIMILIANUS:— De Molvccis Insulis. [*Coloniæ*: in aedibus Eucharij Ceruicorni, 1523.] 15 unnumbered leaves. 8º.

For bibliographical details of this work, see VOL. I, pp. 343, 344. Cole, *Catalogue of books relating to the discovery and early history of North and South America forming a part of the library of E. D. Church* (New York, 1907), lists an edition of this book with the imprint "Parhisijs; In via Iacobea ſub Leone argenteo, 1523," which he says has

Hosted by Google

never before been listed. See *ut supra* for bibliographical information of the various editions of Transylvanus; and Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, pp. 418, 419. VOL. I, pp. 305-337. Copies of the first edition are found in the British Museum; Boston Public; Lenox; John Carter Brown Library; and Ayer. See also the Catalogues to various collections of Americana.

CARLOS I AND JUANA (Spain); and JOÃO III (Portugal):—[Treaty of Vitoria concerning the limits and possession of Maluco.] Vitoria, February 19, 1524.

In Navarrete, *Col. de viages*, iv (1837), pp. 320-326. The original MS. is conserved in A. de I.; papeles del Maluco, de 1519-1547; est. 1, caj. 2, leg. 1|15, nº. 9 (nº. 10 being a copy of this document). VOL. I, pp. 159-164 (in translation and synopsis).

COLON, HERNANDO:—[Junta of Badajoz. Opinion concerning the ownership of the Malucos.] Badajoz, April 13, 1524.

In Navarrete, *Col. de viages*, iv, pp. 333-339. Original conserved in A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 2, leg. 1|15, nº. 16. VOL. I, pp. 200-205 (in translation and synopsis).

———:—[Junta of Badajoz. Extract from the records of the possession and ownership of the Moluccas.] Badajoz, April 14-May 13, 1524.

In Navarrete, *Col. de viages*, iv, pp. 355-368. Originals conserved in A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 2, leg. 1|15. VOL. I, pp. 165-200.

DURAN, FRAY TOMÁS; CABOTO, SEBASTIAN; and VESPUCCI, JUAN (pilots):—[Opinions rendered at the Junta of Badajoz regarding the ownership of Maluco.] Badajoz, April 15, 1524.

In Navarrete, *Col. de viages*, iv, pp. 339-341. Originals conserved in A. de I.; est. 1 caj. 2, leg. 1|15, nº. 14. VOL. I, pp. 206-210.

COLON, HERNANDO:—Junta de Badajoz. Memorandum relative to the right of his Majesty to the Dominion and ownership of Maluco. Badajoz, April 27, 1524.

In Navarrete, *Col. de viages*, iv, pp. 342, 343. Original conserved in A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 2, leg. 1|15, nº. 16. Nº. 17 of the same legajo is another autographic opinion by Colon on the same matter. VOL. I, pp. 210-212.

CARLOS I; and others:—[Expedition of García de Loaisa.] 1522; *ca.*, 1524; Madrid, April 5, 1525; Toledo, May 13, 1525; July 14, 1525-May 26, 1526; June 4, 1527; June 11, 1528; May 3, 1529; Valladolid, February 26, 1537.

In Navarrete, *Col. de viages*, v, pp. 193-195; 196-207; 207-218; 218-222; 223-225; 225-241; 313-323; 241-313; 323-400; 401-439. The most valuable of the documents is the relation of Urdaneta of 1537. Our document is merely an outline drawn from the above papers, and serves mainly to indicate sources. VOL. II, pp. 25-35.

CORTES, HERNANDO; and others:—[Voyage of Alvaro de Saavedra, 1527-1528.] Granada, June 20, 1526; May, 1527; May 28, 1527; and later documents.

In Navarrete, *Col. de viages*, v, pp. 440, 441; 463, 464; 461, 462; 476-486. The letter by Cortes to the king of Cebú is given by us in full, the other documents only in brief synopsis. VOL. II, pp. 36-43.

CÁRLOS I; and JOÃO III:—[Treaty of Zaragoza.] Zaragoza, April 22, 1529, and June 20, 1530.

We translate from *Alguns documentos* (Lisboa, 1892), pp. 495-512. Original conserved in Lisboa; Torre do Tombo; Gaveta 18, maço 8, nº. 29. VOL. I, pp. 222-239 (see also for other bibliographical details p. 342).

Hosted by Google

FELIPE II; and others:— [Expedition of Ruy Lopez de Villalobos – 1541-1546.] Jalisco, March 28, 1541; Talavera, July 26, 1541; Mexico, September, 1542; Puerto de Navidad, October 22, 1542; 1543; Cochin, February 22, 1547; Lisbon, August 7, 1548.

In *Col. doc. inéd. Ultramar*, ii, part 1, pp. 1-7; 7-26; 26-46; 46-65; 66-94; and *Col. doc. inéd. Amér. y Oceanía*, v, pp. 117-209; xiv, pp. 151-165. A very brief outline of documents published as above, the MSS. of which are mainly conserved in A. de I. VOL. II, pp. 47-73.

[Résumé of contemporaneous documents, 1559-1568, concerning the expedition of Miguel Lopez de Legazpi.] Valladolid, September 24, 1559; Mexico, May 28, 1560; Aranjuez, March 4, 1561; Nueva España, February 9, 1561; Mexico, 1561; Mexico, May 26, 1563; Mexico, 1564; Mejico, September 1, and 12, 1564; Nueva España (?), 1564; Puerto de la Navidad, 1564; November 25, 1564; November 19, 1564-end of May, 1565; Zubu, May 28, 1565; November, 1564-October, 1565; July 9, 1565; 1565-1567; Cebú, 1566; etc.

In *Col. doc. inéd. Ultramar*, ii, pp. 94-100; 100-113; 118, 119; 113-117; 119-138; 139, 140; 140-145; 145-200; 200-205; 205-210; 211-215; 215-217; 217-351; 365-372; 373-427; 427-456; 457-460; iii, pp. 91-225; 319-329; 330-370. Only synopses, with some extracts of various documents in the above work; the original MSS. are conserved in A. de I. Designed to supplement the other Legazpi material in our work. VOL. II, pp. 77-160.

HERRERA, PEDRO DE, O. S. A.; and others:—[Warrant of the Augustinian authorities in Mexico establishing the first branch of their brotherhood in the Philippines.] Convent of Culhuacan (Mexico), February 9, 1564.

In Pérez, *Catálogo bio-bibliográfico de los religiosos agustinos* (Manila, 1901), pp. xi-xiv. The original MS. was in the above-named convent, and is in Latin. VOL. II, pp. 161-168.

———:— Copia de una carta venida de Seuilla a Miguel Saluador de Valencia. La qual narra el venturoso descubrimiento que los Mexicanos han hecho, nauegando con la armada que su Magestad mando hazer en Mexico. Con otras cosas marauillosas, y de gran prouecho para toda la christiandad; condignas de ser vistas y leydas. *Barcelona*: Per Pau Cortey, 1566. 2 leaves. 4°.

So far as known, the earliest printed account regarding Legazpi's expedition. But one copy of this letter is known to exist namely, that in the C. G. de T. de F., which was acquired by the company with the Retana Collection. Apart from its bibliographical interest, this has little historical value. VOL. II, pp. 220-231 (both Spanish and English).

———:— Relación de la conquista de la isla de Luzón. Manila, April 20, 1572.

In Retana's *Archivo*, iv, no. 1, pp. 3-37. The original MS. is conserved in A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24. VOL. III, pp. 141-172.

ENRIQUEZ, MARTIN (viceroy of Nueva España):— Carta al rey Don Felipe II, dandole cuenta de la llegada de dos navios de las islas Filipinas y de los efectos que traian. Mexico, December 5, 1573.

Published in *Cartas de Indias* (Madrid, 1877), pp. 290-296. The original MS. is said to be in A. H. N.; Madrid. VOL. III, pp. 209-219.

Carta al rey Don Felipe II, dandole cuenta de varios asuntos de las

Hosted by Google

islas Filipinas y de aquel reino [de Nueva España]. Mexico, January 9, 1574.

In *Cartas de Indias* (Madrid, 1877), pp. 297-304. See short extract, VOL. III, p. 239, note 81.

FELIPE II; and others:—[Ecclesiastical affairs of the Philippines.] June 1, 1574-August 14, 1624.

A composite document compiled from notes to Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, pp. 674-697. Many of the separate papers in this document were transcribed for Pastells from the original MSS. in A. de I. (see VOL. XXI, p. 32, note 1; p. 49, note 14; p. 75, note 20; p. 78, note 21). This is important for the study of the royal patronage in ecclesiastical affairs, and the matter of the episcopal visit of regulars which was discussed so violently and bitterly in the Philippines, even to the end of the Spanish regime. VOL. XXI, pp. 18-78 (see also pp. 34-40, note 6; pp. 42, 43, note 8; pp. 52, 53, note 15; p. 56, note 16; pp. 62, 63, note 17; pp. 64, 65, note 18, for various documents also presented by Pastells).

FELIPE II:— Real cédula concediendo el título de "Insigne e siempre leal" á la cibdad de Manila; y del "Nuevo Reino de Castilla," á la isla de Luzon. Madrid, June 21, 1574.

In *Col. doc. inéd. Amér. y Oceanía*, XXXIV, pp. 70-71. The original is probably in A. de I. VOL. III, pp. 250, 251.

Real cédula haciendo merced a la cibdad de Manila, del oficio de corredor de lonxa para propios de la cibdad. Madrid, June 21, 1574.

In *Col. doc. inéd. Amér. y Oceanía*, XXXIV, pp. 68, 69. The original MS. is probably either in A. de I.; or Madrid (B. N.). VOL. III, pp. 251, 252.

GREGORY XIII:— Bula de ereccion de la santa yglesia cathedral de Manila. Rome, February 6, 1578.

In *Col. doc. inéd. Amér. y Oceanía*, XXXIV, pp. 72-79. The original MS. is probably conserved in A. de I. VOL. IV, pp. 119-124.

[Grant of a plenary indulgence to all the faithful who visit churches of the Friars Minor.] Rome, November 15, 1578.

In Santa Inés, *Crónica de la provincia de San Gregorio Magno* (Manila, 1892), pp. 216, 217. VOL. IV, pp. 136, 137.

Indulgencia á los Dominicanos al partir para Filipinas. Rome, September 15, 1582.

Published in Hernaez, *Colección de bulas* (Bruselas, 1879), i, p. 527. The original MS. from which Hernaez published is in the Vatican, in the collection Bular. Dom.; tomo 15, p. 412. VOL. V, pp. 199, 200.

[Bula estableciendo] la provincia de Filipinas de los Dominicanos. Rome, October 20, 1582.

Published *ut supra*, pp. 527, 528. Original MS. *ut supra*, p. 413. VOL. V, pp. 200, 201.

FELIPE II; and FELIPE III:—[Laws regarding navigation and commerce.] June 14, 1583-July 25, 1609.

In *Recopilacion de leyes de los reinos de las Indias* (Madrid, 1841), libro ix, título xlv, vol. iii. These laws we have arranged in chronological order as follows: Lviii, xxxv, lxvi, v, i, vi, xv, xxxiv, lxviii, lxxi, lxiv, xxviii, liv, xl, xxvii, xxiii, xxxix, xvi, xvii, xxi, xxix, xlii, xlviii, lix, lx, lxix, lxx, lxxiv, lxxv, lxxvi, lxxviii, xxiv, lxv, lix, x, xi, xlvii, iv, xviii, xx, lii, lvi, xii, and ii. See also *post*, "Felipe III, and Felipe IV" for the rest of the laws of this título; and VOL. XXV, pp. 23-37. VOL. XVII, pp. 27-50. See also *Recopilacion de leyes*.

Hosted by Google

SALAZAR, DOMINGO DE, O. P.:— Relación de las cosas de las Filipinas. [Manila, 1583.]

In Retana's *Archivo*, iii, no. 1; published from a thitherto unpublished MS. VOL. v, pp. 210-255.

FELIPE II:— [Royal decree ordering ecclesiastics to visit thei districts, benefices, and curacies.] Barcelona, June 1, 1585.

In Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, pp. 682, 683. The original MS. is conserved in A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 10. This decree encloses one dated Madrid, December 6, 1583. VOL. XXI, pp. 34-40, note 6.

FELIPE II; FELIPE III; and FELIPE IV:— [Laws regarding religious in the Philippines.] Barcelona, June 8, 1585; Madrid, June 9 1585; Monzon, September 5, 1585; San Lorenzo, August 9, 1589, and Madrid, June 4, 1620; Aranjuez, April 27, 1594, and San Lorenzo, September 17, 1611; Aranjuez, April 27, 1594; El Pardo, November 30, 1595; Madrid, February 5, 1596, Madrid, December 31, 1621, November 6, 1636, September 2, 1638, July 12, 1640, and "in this *Recopilacion*" (1681); Madrid, September 18, 1609; Madrid, February 8, 1610; San Lorenzo, September 17, 1616; Madrid, September 28, 1629, August 1, 1633, and "in this *Recopilacion*;" Madrid, February 22, 1632 (with a later addition, Madrid, June 22, 1670); and San Martin, December 21, 1634.

In *Recopilacion de leyes de las Indias* (Madrid, 1841), libro i, título xiv, laws xxx, xxxv, xxv, xxix, xxvii, xxxiv, xxxi, xxvi, xxxii, xxviii, lii, xxxiii; libro i, título xv, law xxxiii; libro i, título xii, law xxi; libro i, título xx, law xxxiv. VOL. XXVIII, pp. 67-77 (part of religious appendix).

SIXTUS V:— [Erection of the custodia of the discalced Franciscans in the Philippines into a province.] Rome, November 15, 1586.

In Hernaez's *Colección de bulas* (Bruselas, 1879), i, p. 530. The original MS. used by Hernaez is in the Vatican; in the collection Bul. Rom. de Cocquelines; const. 73. VOL. VI, pp. 290, 291.

GONZALEZ DE MENDOZA, JUAN, O. S. A.:— Historia de las cosas mas notables, ritos, y coſtũbres del gran reyno de la China: ſabidas aſsi por los libros de los miſmos Chinas, como por relacion de religioſos, y otras perſonas que han eſtado en el dicho reyno. Hecha y ordenada por el muy R. P. M. F. Iuan Gonçalez Mẽdoça, de la orden de S. Auguſtin, predicador apoſtolico, y penitẽciario de ſu santidad: a quien la mageſtad catolica embio con ſu real carta, y otras coſas, para el rey de aquel reyno, el año de M. D. LXXII. Y agora nueuamente añadida por el miſmo autor. Al Illuſt. Fernãdo de Vega y Fonſeca, del conſejo de ſu mageſtad, y ſu preſidente en el real de las Indias. Cõ vn itinerario del nueuo mũdo. *Madrid*: En caſa de Pedro Madrigal, 1586. Leaves (12), 116, 244, (12). Engravings. 24°.

Mainly a compilation from the narratives of Gaspar da Cruz, Martin de Rada, O. S. A., and Pedro de Alfaro, O. S. F., to which is added the itinerary of Martin Ignacio de Loyola, O. S. F. (see Griffin's *List*, p. 74). A very famous work, which appeared in many editions, and in many languages. The first edition was published at Rome, in 1585 (a costa de Bartholomé Grasse; en la stampa de Vicentio Accolti); but we have used the Madrigal edition as containing matter not in the first editions, from which we have translated only

Hosted by Google

such portions as relate to the Philippines, both in the history proper, and in the Itinerary. There is a manuscript copy of the Itinerary in Lenox Branch of N. Y. Public Library, in a vol. entitled *Colección de viages*. In his *Aparato bibl.* (i, p. 130), Retana gives a list of all the editions, which number 48 (one being an extract from the English Parke ed.), and comprise editions in Spanish, Italian, Latin, English, French, German, and Dutch, some of which are classed as doubtful; and of which the C. G. de T. de F. possesses 27 editions, which are described. For bibliography in regard to this interesting book, see also H. Cordier, *Bibliotheca Sinica* (Paris, 1904-05), and his other Chinese bibliographies; Zenker, *Bibliotheca orienalis* (Leipzig, 1861), ii, pp. 522, 523; New York Library, *Bulletin* for 1906, pp. 403, 404; Griffin's *List*, p. 74 (7 titles); Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, pp. 189-191, nos. 1199-1222; and Vindel, *Catálogo*, v, pp. 5-15 (24 titles described). Riggs Library, Washington, owns 10 editions; and most collections of Americana include several editions. Vol. vi, pp. 85-153.

———:— Relacion de las Iflas Philipinas. [1586 ?]. 11 leaves. 4°.

N. d., n. p. The transcript possessed by the Editors was made from the copy of this rare pamphlet conserved in the B. M.; 583. d. 30. Vol. xxxiv, pp. 376-391.

Salazar, Domingo de, O. P.; and others:— Carta de peticion del obispo de Manila al presidente del consejo de las Indias, dando cuenta del estado y necesidades religiosas de las islas Filipinas. Manila, 1588.

With this letter is enclosed a relation by Salazar and others on the population of Manila and Luzon provinces, a description of the same, and an account of the tributes, etc. This relation is divided into two parts, the first part, dated Dec. 31, 1586, and made by the Manila cabildo; and the second part being added by Salazar under date of June 25, 1585 (probably a printer's error for 1588). There is also some notarial matter. We translate from the document as published in *Cartas de Indias* (Madrid, 1877), pp. 637-652. Vol. vii, pp. 29-51.

Plasencia, Juan de, O. S. F.:— [Customs of the Tagálogs.] Nagcarlán, October 21, 1589.

In Santa Inés's *Crónica*, ii, pp. 592-603 (in appendix 3). This consists of two parts: the first under the above title, and bearing date as above; the second bearing title "Relation of the worship of the Tagálogs, their Gods, and their burials and superstitions," and undated. Inserted by Antonio de Padua (*or* de la Llave), a Franciscan missionary in the Philippines, 1591-1645, and the first chronicler of his order in the Philippines, in his *Crónica de la santa y apostólica provincia de San Gregorio* (see *post*). It was discovered in that MS. by the editor of Santa Inés's *Crónica* (Manila, 1892), who announced his find in the supplement of the *Oceanía española*, for June 6, 1886; and published the document in the above book, ii, appendix 3, pp. 592-598. This MS. was prepared by Plasencia at the request of Governor Santiago de Vera (made through the Franciscan provincial, San Pedro Bautista) in order that the alcaldes-mayor might have some standard by which to administer justice to the natives. This code was used in the legislation for the natives until the changing conditions of Filipino society rendered it inoperative. For many years it was supposed to have been lost until discovered as above related. Its appearance in the body of the acts of the Audiencia (for 1598-1599, where we found a manuscript copy of it) indicates that it was discussed by that body in 1599. This is also published in Paterno's *Barangay* (Madrid, 1892), pp. 1-85. Paterno alleged that he published from a MS. in his library, but Pardo de Tavera (*Bibl. fil.*, p. 302, no. 1941) states that Paterno simply copied the relation as published by himself in the *Revista contemporánea* for April, 1892. Vol. vii, pp. 173-196. See also, *post*, p. 163.

Salazar, Domingo de, O. P.:— Carta-relación de las cosas de la China y de los Chinos del Parián de Manila enviada al rey Felipe II. Manila, June 24, 1590.

In Retana's *Archivo*, iii, no. 2, pp. 47-80. The original MS. is conserved in A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. (Retana, *Imprenta*, col. 12, note 7.) Vol. vii, pp. 212-238.

Gregory XIV:— [Liberty of the Indians in the Philippines.] Rome, April 18, 1591.

In Hernaez, *Colección de bulas* (Bruselas, 1879), i, p. 108. The original MS. utilized

Hosted by Google

by Hernaez is conserved in the Vatican; Bul. Rom. de Cocquelines; const. 10. VOL. VIII, pp. 70-72.

———:— Relación de las encomiendas existentes en Filipinas el día 31 de Mayo de 1591 años. [Manila ?], May 31, 1591.

In Retana's *Archivo*, iv, no. 2, pp. 39-111. VOL. VIII, pp. 96-141.

CLEMENT VIII:— [Letter of congratulation to the bishop, clergy, and people of the Philippines.] Rome, March 25, 1592.

In Hernaez, *Colección de bulas* (Bruselas, 1879), i, p. 357. The original MS. utilized by Hernaez is conserved in the Vatican; Bul. Rom. de Cocquelines; const. 365. VOL. VIII, pp. 234, 235.

FELIPE II:— Real cédula al gobernador Gómez Pérez Dasmariñas anunciándole la remisión de misioneros, y mandándole divida las provincias entre los religiosos. Aranjuez, April 27, 1594.

In Santa Inés, *Crónica de la provincia de San Gregorio Magno* (Manila, 1892), i, p. 607. The original MS. was conserved in Archivo de San Francisco, Manila; caj. nº. 2 (dra.), leg. 1º. VOL. IX, pp. 120, 121.

FELIPE II; FELIPE III; and FELIPE IV:— [Laws regarding the Sangleys.] Madrid, June 11, 1594; Madrid, May 6, 1608; Ventosilla, October 15, 1603, and El Pardo, June 12, 1614; Madrid, May 29, 1619; San Lorenzo, August 25, 1620; San Lorenzo, September 5, 1620; Madrid, December 31, 1622; Madrid, November 21, 1625; Madrid, June 14, 1627; Madrid, September 10, 1627.

In *Recopilacion de leyes de las Indias* (Madrid, 1841), libro vi, título xviii, laws iii, ix, x, xiii, vi, xi, viii, iv, i, ii, vii, xii (arranged by us chronologically), vol. ii, pp. 506-508. VOL. XXII, pp. 151-159.

FELIPE II:— Real cédula erixiendo el obispado de Manila, en arzobispado; e creando tres obispados sufragáneos en Cebú, Nueva-Cáceres e Nueva-Segovia. Madrid, June 17, 1595.

In *Col. doc. inéd. Amér. y Oceanía*, xxxiv, pp. 86-90 (see also pp. 90-95, for the decrees erecting the three suffragan bishoprics, dated Aug. 14, 1595; and VOL. IX, p. 153, note). VOL. IX, pp. 150-153.

FELIPE II:— Real cédula concediendo el uso de un escudo de armas á la cibdad de Manila. Aranxuez, March 20, 1596.

In *Col. doc. inéd. Amér. y Oceanía*, xxxiv, pp. 95-98. VOL. IX, pp. 211-215.

Real cédula señalando la renta del obispado de Nueva-Segovia, e las obligaciones e residencias del obispo. Ateca, May 15, 1596.

In *Col. doc. inéd. Amér. y Oceanía*, xxxiv, pp. 101-103 (see also pp. 99, 100, for a like decree regarding Nueva Cáceres; and pp. 103-110, for the bull erecting the bishopric of Nueva Segovia; and VOL. IX, p. 217, note 32). VOL. IX, pp. 216, 217.

CLEMENT VIII:— [Authorization for the erection of the confraternity of the "Soledad" in the Indias and in the Filipinas Islands.] Rome, January 28, 1598.

In Hernaez, *Colección de bulas* (Bruselas, 1879), ii, pp. 357, 358. The MS. utilized by Hernaez is conserved in the Vatican; Bular. Dominic.; tomo 5, p. 546.

VAEZ, FRANCISCO, S. J.:— Litteræ annuæ insvlarvm Philippinarvm, . . ad R. P. Claudium Aquauiuam generalem Societatis Iesv datæ. [Manila ?], June 10, 1601.

In John Hay's *De rebus Iaponicis, Indicis, et Pervanis epistolæ recentiores* (Antverpiæ,

Hosted by Google

1605). An Italian version is also published in Diego de Torres's *Relatione breve* (Milano, 1603). VOL. XI, pp. 191-222.

RIBADENEYRA, MARCELO DE, O. S. F.:— Historia de las islas del archipielago, y Reynos de la Gran China, . . Y de lo sucedido en ellos á los religiosos descalços, de la orden del seraphico padre San Francisco, de la provincia de San Gregorio de Filipinas. *Barcelona*: Graells, 1601. Pp. (12), 275, (3). 4°.

The first book treats entirely of the Philippines. This is an exceedingly rare volume. Copies are found in the following libraries and collections: M. B. de U. (Madrid); R. A. de la H. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F. (Barcelona); Univ. of Barcelona; Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A. (Valladolid); Sevilla Seminary; University of Sevilla.

FERNANDEZ DE CASTRO, LICENTIATE ALONSO:— Puntos principales de la materia de la contratacion de las Filipinas. [*Madrid*: 1602 ?] 4 leaves.

The copy from which we translate is found in A. de I.; est. 2, caj. 5, leg. 1|18. Very rare. Pardo de Tavera is wrong (*Bibl.*, no. 2056) in ascribing its date of publication as the year 1600. Internal evidence shows it to have been published later than 1601. VOL. XII, pp. 46-56.

Puntos de lo que tienen ſuplicado las Yslas Filipinas ſobre la contratacion dellas. [*Madrid*: *ca.*, 1602 ?]

Printed probably at the instance of the procurator from the Philippines in order to present it before the Council of the Indies. The copy we list exists in A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34, where it is found with other contemporary manuscript documents relating to the subject of the trade and commerce of the Philippines. VOL. XII, pp. 70-75.

FELIPE III:— [Two royal decrees ordering the examination of religious who act as parish priests.] San Lorenço, November 14, 1603.

In Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, pp. 684, 685. The original MSS. are conserved in A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 10. VOL. XXI, pp. 52, 53, note 15.

CHIRINO, PEDRO, S. J.:— Relacion de las Islas Filipinas i de lo qve en ellas an trabaiado los padres dæ la Compañia de Iesvs. *Roma*: Por Estevan Paulino, 1604. Pp. (4), 196, (4). 4°.

The earliest printed ecclesiastical history treating entirely of the Philippines, and the earliest to print Filipino written characters. Some have contended that this book was printed later than 1620, an error that has arisen in part from the later MS. left by Chirino (see *post*, p. 283), and partly from the mention of Morga's *Sucesos* by Chirino. But it must be remembered that Morga's book circulated in MS. before being published. This work is of great importance as it is one of the earliest accounts of the peoples of the Philippines, and is full of keen observation. Vindel, *Catálogo*, iii, p. 180, says that but 200 copies were printed. Chirino was the first Jesuit to go to the Philippines (1590) at the king's expense. In 1602 he went to Rome on business for the order, where he published his book, returning to the islands July 7, 1606. He afterward taught in the College of San José, and died at Manila, September 16, 1635, at the age of 60. See Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 126; and Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, i, pp. 48-52 (where the Tagálog characters are reproduced, and some extracts made from the work). Published in English translation in our VOLS. XII and XIII. A reprint (containing many printers' errors, and altogether inadequate), was published at Manila, Imprenta de E. Balbás, 1890. Copies of the rare original edition exist in the following libraries and collections: P. de T. (Manila; formerly belonged to Semper); B. N. (Madrid); R. A. de la H. (Madrid); M. B. de U. (Madrid); University of Sevilla; C. G. de T. de F. (Barcelona); Pastells (Barcelona); B. N. (Paris); B. M. (London); Harvard; L. of C. (last two pp. gone, and considerably marked); Ayer. In the L. of C. copy which came from the collection of C. G. de T. de F., is written "Soy de Dn. Benito Muñoz."

RODRIGUEZ MALDONADO, MIGUEL:— Relacion verdadera del levantamièto de los Sãgleyes en las Filipinas, y el milagroſo caſtigo de ſu rebelion: con otros ſuceſſos de aquellas Islas: Eſcriptas a eſtos reynos por vn

Hosted by Google

ſoldado que ſe halla en ellas. Recopilado por . . . *Sevilla*: en la Imprenta de Clemente Hidalgo, 1606. Pp. 8. F°.

The transcript possessed by the Editors was made from the copy of the original pamphlet in the R. A. de la H., Madrid; papeles de Jesuitas; tomo 92, n°. 40. There is also a copy in the library of the University of Sevilla (see Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, no. 2425); and the British Museum. VOL. XIV, pp. 119-139.

FELIPE III:—[Decree regulating services of Filipinos.] Aranjuez, May 26, 1609.

In *Recopilacion de leyes* (Madrid, 1841), libro vi, título vi, law xl, vol. ii, pp. 282, 283. VOL. XVII, pp. 79-81.

LEONARDO DE ARGENSOLA, LICENTIATE BARTOLOME (royal chaplain):—Conqvista de las Islas Malvcas. Al rey Felipe III. N°. S°r. *Madrid*: por Alonso Martin, 1609. Pp. (10), 407. Engraved title-page. 4°.

Written in a charming style, although the work contains many inaccuracies. The author had access to all the documents of the archives. A reprint was issued in "*Zaragoza*: Imprenta del Hospicio Provincial, 1891," in a 4° of pp. clxiii, 407, (2), with a study on Leonardo de Argensola by Father Miguel Mir. The original has been translated into French (Amsterdam, 1706, 3 vols., 12°; and Amsterdam, 1707, a different setting than that of the preceding year); English (London, 1708; by Capt. John Stevens; another edition, 1711); and German (Franckfurth and Leipzig, 1710 – translated from the French ed. of 1706). The French editions contain much more matter than the original, as they are considerably annotated. See Retana's *Aparato bibl.*; Pardo de Tavera's *Bibl. fil.*, p. 34; and Griffin's *List*, p. 23. The greater part of the volume treats of the Moluccas, and gives much of the early history of those islands. Considerable space is, however, devoted to the Philippines, namely, after p. 163, although there is also some Philippine matter preceding this. In our series, we have translated and synopsized the Philippine matter. VOL. XVI, pp. 217-317 (with facsimile of title-page). Copies of the original are conserved in the following libraries: P. de T. (Manila; bought from Quaritch); R. A. de la H. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F. (Barcelona); A. de I. (Sevilla); B. N. (Paris); B. M. (London; 3 copies); Harvard; B. P. (Boston); Lenox; H. S. of A. (N. Y.); N. Y. State (Albany); Ayer.

MORGA, DR. ANTONIO DE:—Svcesos de las Islas Filipinas. Dirigido a Don Cristoval Gomez de Sandoual y Rojas, Duque de Cea. *Mexico*: En caſa de Geronymo Balli, 1609. Leaves (6), 172. 4°.

Some volumes have an engraved title-page with the following title: "Svcesos de las Islas Philipinas dirigidos a Don Christoval Gomez de Sandoval y Rojas Dvqve de Cea. *Mexici ad Indos*: 1609." Some volumes may have borne both title-pages, though we have not seen them; or there may have been a reissue of the volume, with the changed title-page; in other respects the volumes are the same. This is the first secular history devoted to the Philippines, and is one of the best ever written. Morga had a high idea of the early civilization of the Filipinos; and writes with the assurance of one who had made a close study of his subject. The MS. of this work was dated 1607 and bore the following title: "Descubrimiento, conquista, pacificacion y poblacion de las Islas Philipinas," and was dedicated "A la Magestad Catholica del Rey Don Phelipe III, nuestro Señor," as is mentioned by Torrubia, both title and dedication being changed in the printed edition. Chirino also (*Relacion*, 1604), mentions the work (at least the eighth chapter), so that it must have been written at least in part before 1604. It was edited and reprinted by Rizal, with the following title-page:

Sucesos de las Islas Filipinas por el Doctor Antonio de Morga. Obra publicado en Méjico el año de 1609 nuevamente sacada á luz y anotada por José Rizal y precedida de un prólogo del Prof. Fernando Blumentritt. *Paris*: Librería de Garnier Hermanos, 1890. Pp. xxxvi, (2), 374. 8°.

Unfortunately the transcript which was made for Rizal from the copy of the original conserved in the British Museum was hastily made, and in consequence is not thoroughly accurate. This work and Rizal's annotations are a protest against the frequently-expressed contempt of the Spaniards for the Filipinos; and while Rizal tried, perhaps, to

Hosted by Google

prove too much, the work was timely, and brought into more general notice a book that well merited study. One Justo Zaragoza, shortly before Rizal, began to reprint Morga's book, but he died before the completion of his task. The book was reprinted, but the notes, prologue and life of Morga, which Zaragoza intended to insert, were never finished. Some time after his death, the sheets were sold as wrapping paper. So far as known, but two copies of this edition (which bears date Madrid, 1887) were bound, one of which belongs to the C. G. de T. de F., and one to the Ayer Collection (see Vindel's *Catálogo*, iii, pp. 199, 200; and Retana's *Aparato bibl.*). An English translation was made by Sir Henry Edward John Stanley, with the following title:

The Philippine Islands, Moluccas, Siam, Cambodia, Japan, and China, at the close of the sixteenth century. By Antonio de Morga. Translated from the Spanish, with notes and a preface, and a letter from Luis Vaez de Torres, describing his voyage through the Torres Straits, by the Hon. Henry E. J. Stanley. *London*: Printed for the Hakluyt Society, 1868. Pp. xxiv, 431. Portrait. Index. 8°.

The translation is poor, and Stanley has omitted the translation of the broad passages. We have used the annotations of both Rizal and Stanley in our translation. Morga's work, which is scarce and commands a high price, is very valuable for a study of ethnology, and conditions among the Filipinos during the early Spanish regime. Morga, it must be remembered, was a high official in the colony, and had access to all the documents in the archives of the islands, and was in addition a keen observer. See Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, pp. 275-277; and Retana, *Catálogo*, pp. 6, 7; and VOL. XV, pp. 34-36, notes 2 and 3, and pp. 31-287; and VOL. XVI, pp. 27-209 (the title-pages are reproduced in facsimile). Editions of the original are found in the following libraries and collections: B. N. (Madrid); R. A. de la H. (Madrid); M. B. de U. (Madrid; a manuscript copy); B. R. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F. (Barcelona); University of Granada; B. M. (London; 2 copies); Harvard (pen and ink title-page); J. C. B. (Providence); Lenox; Ayer. The copy formerly owned by the French Abbé Favre, fetched 700 francs.

———:— [Jesuit missions, 1608-09.]

In *Annuæ litteræ Societatis Iesv* (Dilingæ, 1610). This is compiled from the letters written from the islands by the superior of the missions there, or by the various missionaries of the Jesuit order. VOL. XVII, pp. 53-78.

FORT, BALTASAR, O. P.; MINAYO, FRANCISCO, O. P.; and SANTA CATALINA, BERNARDO DE, O. P.:— Fundación del colegio de Santo Tomás de Manila. Manila, April 28, 1611.

In *Algunos documentos relativos á la universidad de Manila* (Madrid, 1892, of which but 105 copies were printed), pp. 5-20. VOL. XVII, pp. 155-171.

FELIPE III; and FELIPE IV:—[Laws regarding navigation and commerce.] Guadarrama, November 12, 1611; Valladolid, November 4, 1612, and August 20, 1615; Merida, May 4, 1619; Santaren, October 13, 1619; Madrid, December 12, 1619, May 23, 1620, and May 29, 1620; San Lorenzo, October 20, 1621; Madrid, December 31, 1622, October 9, 1623, December 6, 1624, October 5, 1626, June 4, 1627, April 18, 1617 and March 3, 1629, December 14, 1630, March 25, 1633, March 31, 1633, August 26, 1633, September 30, 1633, November 10, 1634, January 30, 1635, February 5, 1635, February 21, 1635; and appended at the end two additional laws of this título bearing dates, Madrid, December 31, 1622, January 27, 1631, and February 14, 1660; and Madrid, May 23, 1620, and Cárlos II "in this *Recopilacion*" (1681).

In *Recopilacion de leyes de las Indias* (Madrid, 1841), libro ix, título xlv, laws xxx, xxxiii, lxxii, xlvi, xxxvii, vii, viii, xxvi, xlv, xix, xlix, li, liii, lv, lvii, lxxvii, xxxviii, lxiii, xxii, lxxix, lxii, lxvii, l, xiii, lxxiii, xxxi, xxv, lxi, iii, xiv, xliii, xxxvi, xxxii, xli. These we have arranged in general in a chronological order. See VOL. XVII, pp. 27-50, and *ante*, in this bibliography, Felipe II and Felipe III, p. 105. VOL. XXV, pp. 23-37.

Hosted by Google

MONTESCLAROS, MARQUÉS DE (viceroy of Peru):— Carta de gobierno dirigida á S. M., informando sobre mudar á España la contratación de Méjico á Filipinas. Los Reyes (Peru), April 12, 1612.

In *Col. doc. inéd. Amér. y Oceanía*, vi, pp. 298-314. VOL. xvii, pp. 213-232.

FELIPE IV:— [Royal decree prohibiting certain practices of the regulars.] Valladolid, June 13, 1615.

In Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, p. 685. The original MS. is conserved in A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. i, lib. i, fol. 64. VOL. xxi, p. 56, note 16.

CASTAÑO, MARTIN (procurator-general for the Philippines):—[Importance of the Philippines.] [*Ca.*, 1616?] P. 1. F°.

See Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 91, no. 544, who, following Medina, places the date of this document earlier than 1617 (see our VOL. xxii, p. 6, which should accordingly be amended), although it bears no date. VOL. xxii, pp. 125-129.

RIVERA, JUAN DE, S. J.:— [Letter concerning the Portuguese and Spanish expeditions against the Dutch. [*Manila*: 1616?]

In Colin, *Labor evangelica* (Madrid, 1663), pp. 802-810; see *post*, Colin. VOL. xvii, pp. 262-280.

CASTAÑO, MARTIN (procurator for the Philippines):— [Buying and selling prices of Oriental products.] [1617.] P. 1. F°.

Enclosed with Juan de Silva's *Relación de lo que importan las Filipinas y Terrenate* (2 pp.) and published by Pablo Pastells in his edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, p. 218, note. See Pardo de Tavera's *Bibl. fil.*, p. 91, no. 543, who, following Medina, dates this document as above. VOL. xviii, pp. 302-306 (part of appendix).

RIOS CORONEL, HERNANDO DE LOS:— Memorial y relacion para sv Magestad del procvrador general de las Filipinas, de lo que conuiene remediar y de la riqueza que ay en ellas, y en las Islas del Maluco. *Madrid*: Por la viuda de Fernando Correa, 1621. Fol. (2), 87. 4°.

An important work historically and economically. There is a French translation in Thevenot (1696), i, no. 29, pp. 7-29. Published in our VOL. xix, pp. 183-297. See Retana's description, *Aparato bibl.*, i, pp. 70-74. Copies are owned by the following libraries and collections: B. N. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F. (Barcelona); B. N. (Paris); B. M. (London; two copies); and L. of C.

FELIPE IV:— Licencia del rey para la fundación del colegio. Madrid, November 27, 1623.

In *Algunos documentos relativos á la universidad de Manila* (Madrid, 1892), p. 21. VOL. xx, pp. 260, 261.

GRIJALVA, JUAN DE, O. S. A.:— Crónica de la orden de N. P. S. Augustin en las prouincias de la nueua españa. *Mexico*: En el Religiosissimo convento de S. Augustin, y imprenta de Ioan Ruyz, 1624. Fol. (4), 218, (6). F°.

Books i, iii, and iv refer to the Philippines. Rev. Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., of Valladolid, says that the work contains various errors. See Retana's description, *Aparato bibl.*, i, pp. 78-89. Of some little importance as an early account. This author was never in the Philippines.

FELIPE IV:— [Royal decree granting income to the Society of Jesus.] Madrid, June 1, 1625.

In Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica* (Barcelona, 1904), iii, pp. 754, 755, note 1. Pastells does not state the location of the original MS. VOL. xxii, pp. 42-44.

Hosted by Google

RUEDA Y MENDOZA, DIEGO:— [Royal festivities at Manila.] Manila, August 1, 1625.

In *Toros y cañas en Filipinas en 1623* (Barcelona, 1903). This small pamphlet of which we have translated the complete text proper was edited by José Sánchez Garrigós, librarian of the collection of the C. G. de T. de F., from an unpublished MS. (of which it forms but a fragment) in the possession of the above company. Above the text is the following title: "Fiestas reales de toros y juego de cañas que hizo la ciudad [de Manila]." The edition was limited to 25 copies. VOL. XXII, pp. 50-61.

PURCHAS, SAMUEL:— Expedition of Thomas Candish. 1625.

Condensed and copied from *Purchas His Pilgrimes* (London, 1625), book ii, chap. iiii, pp. 55-71. VOL. XV, pp. 291-299 (appendix A; see also p. 299, note 166).

———:— [Buying and selling prices of Oriental products.] [*Ca.*, 1625?]

In Pablo Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica* (Barcelona, 1904), iii, pp. 219-221, who publishes from an undated and unsigned MS. conserved in A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 2, leg. 1|13, ramo 31. VOL. XVIII, pp. 306-319 (part of appendix).

———:— Verissima relacion en qve se da qventa en el estado en que estan las guerras en las Filipinas, y reynos de el Iapon, cõtra los Olandeses. Y los famosos hechos de don Fernando de Silva Sargento mayor, con la gran vitoria q̃ tuvieron los Españoles, degollando quatrocientos Olandeses. *Sevilla*: por Ivan de Cabrera, 1626. 2 leaves. F°.

This account was written from Cebú. The Editors possess transcripts made from the copies in the R. A. de la H., Madrid (papeles de Jesuitas; tomo 87, n°. 37); and the British Museum (Tratados historicos, 1594-1639; $\frac{503.\ h.\ 17}{65}$). It was published by Retana in the *Archivo*, i, pp. 3-8, from a copy owned by José Sancho Rayon. VOL. XXII, pp. 116-121.

FELIPE IV:— [Royal decree granting alms to the Augustinians.] Madrid, June 11, 1627.

In Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, pp. 760, 761, note. The original MS. followed by Pastells is conserved in A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 39. VOL. XXII, pp. 161, 162.

CASTAÑO, MARTIN:— [Importance of the Philippines.] [*Madrid*?: 1627?] 2 leaves (one blank).

The transcript possessed by the Editors was made from a copy of the original in A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34. VOL. XXII, pp. 125-129.

FELIPE IV:— [Royal decree regarding mission appointments in Indias.] Madrid, April 6, 1629.

In Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, p. 686. The original MS. is probably conserved in A. de I.; although not definitely stated by Pastells. VOL. XXIII, pp. 23-25.

VELASQUEZ MADR^CO, JUAN:— [Economic reasons for suppressing the silk trade of China in Spain and its colonies.] [*Madrid*?]: October 7, 1628. 3 leaves. F°.

The transcript of this pamphlet in the possession of the Editors was made in A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 40. The signature and endorsements on this pamphlet are in writing. VOL. XXII, pp. 279-286.

NAVADA ALVARADO, JOSEPH DE (regidor of Manila):— [Seventeen points of consideration regarding the Portuguese trade at Manila, presented before the Manila Ayuntamiento.] [*Manila*: 1632.] 2 leaves. F°.

Enclosed with a memorial of Juan Grau y Monfalcon (probably presented in 1635

Hosted by Google

at the Spanish court), who at the same time presented other manuscript papers on the same subject; our transcript made from an original copy in A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 41. Date and place supplied from internal evidence. VOL. XXV, pp. 111-130 (see also accompanying papers in this document, *ut supra*, pp. 130-144; and in the present vol., Grau y Monfalcon, Juan; and Felipe IV).

URBAN VIII:— S^mi D. N. D. Vrbani Divina providentia Papae VIII constitutio super missionibus Religiosorum ad japoniam & alias Regiones Yndiarum orientalium. *Romæ*: ex Typographia R. Camerae Apostolicae, 1633.

The decree is dated Maduti, June 28, 1633. The transcript of this pamphlet from which we translate was made from an original copy in A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 38. VOL. XXIV, pp. 263-272.

GARCÍA, JUAN, O. P.:— Aviso que se ha embiado de la ciudad de Manila del estado que tiene la religion catolica en las Philipinas, Japon, y la gran China; remitido por el Padre Juan Garcia, religiosso professo del orden de Sancto Domingo, al Real Convento de San Pablo de Sevilla. *Sevilla*: por Juan Gomez de Blas, 1633.

The transcript of this pamphlet possessed by the Editors exists in R. A. de la H.; Madrid; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 114, nº. 587. VOL. XXIV, pp. 273-278.

FELIPE IV:— [Royal decree in answer to the Jesuits' request for alms for their residence at Manila.] Madrid, July 10, 1635.

In Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, p. 756, part of note. VOL. XXV, pp. 102, 103 (in part).

ARCE, PEDRO DE, O. S .A.:— [Letter to Felipe IV in regard to the mission work in the southern islands.] Manila, October 17, 1635.

In Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, pp. 796, 797 (part of note). The original MS. is conserved in A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 38. VOL. XXV, pp. 104-107.

COUNCIL OF STATE:— [Opinion regarding the request of the Jesuits of Manila for alms for their residence.] 1635.

In Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, pp. 755, 756. The original MS. is probably conserved in A. de I. VOL. XXV, pp. 100, 102.

GRAU Y MONFALCON, JUAN:— [Memorial to the king regarding the Portuguese trade at Manila.] [*Madrid*?: 1635?]

With this were enclosed various other papers bearing on the same question. In A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 41. Vol. XXV, pp. 135-140. See also in this present vol., Navada Alvarado, Joseph de; and Felipe IV. With this memorial is also enclosed a copy of the customs duties collected at Manila on Chinese merchandise (1606-1608). VOL. XXV, pp. 143, 144.

LOPEZ, JUAN, S. J.:— Relacion del recibimiento hecho en Manila al Señor Hurtado de Corcuera, cuando volvia triunfador de Mindanao. Cavite, [May-July, 1637].

In Barrantes's *Guerras piráticas* (Madrid, 1878), pp. 303-310 (appendix II). An abridgment of part of this letter is found in Ventura del Arco MSS., ii, no. 4 (*q.v.*, *post*). VOL. XXVII, pp. 330-340.

MASTRILI, MARCELO FRANCISCO, S. J.:— Carta en que da cuenta de la conquista de Mindanao, al Padre Juan de Salazar Provincial de la Compañia de Jesvs en las islas Filipinas. *Ca.*, 1637. Pp. 10.

The letter is dated Taytay, June 2, 1637; and was probably printed in Madrid. The

Hosted by Google

MASTRILI; *continued*—

transcript possessed by the Editors is from the copy conserved in R. A. de la H.; Madrid; tomo 84, nº. 24. In the above archives are two printed copies and one manuscript copy. It is translated in part in Thevenot (1696), no. 30, pp. 14-16, thus "Relation de la Grande Isle de Mindanao, Et la conqueste qu' en ont fait les Espagnols." The Spanish ed. is cited by Blumentritt, *Vocab. inz. Ausd.*, p. 129. VOL. XXVII, pp. 253-304.

[Letter to the king, asking for Jesuit missionaries.] July 8, 1637.

In Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, p. 768. The original MS. is conserved in A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 43. VOL. XXVII, pp. 304, 305, note 100.

COLIN, FRANCISCO, S. J.; and others:—[Royal aid requested by the Jesuits at Manila.] Manila, July-August, 1637.

In Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, pp. 757, 758. The original MSS. are conserved in A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 38. There are two representations by Colin, a certification by the architect, Miguel Sanchez Marrufo, and a letter by Archbishop Guerrero (Aug. 6). VOL. XXVII, pp. 341-345.

HURTADO DEL CORCUERA, SEBASTIAN:—[Letter to the king requesting Jesuit missionaries.] [*Manila*: 1637 ?]

In Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, p. 796. The original MS. is conserved in A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 38. VOL. XXVII, p. 303, note 98.

GRAU Y MONFALCON, JUAN:— Memorial informatorio al rey nuestro señor en sv real y svpremo conseio de las Indias. Por la insigne, y siempre leal civdad de Manila, cabeça de las Islas Filipinas. Sobre las pretensiones de aqvella ciudad, y islas, y ſus vezinos, y moradores, y comercio con la Nueva Eſpana. *Madrid*: En la imprenta del reyno, 1637. 42 leaves. Fº.

A MS. copy of this memorial is conserved in Madrid; B. N.; MS. 8990 (old pressmark "Aa-47"); fol. 273-350; see VOL. XXVII, pp. 55, 56, note 4. This MS. appears to have been made about the beginning of the nineteenth century, and hurriedly and carelessly. Its source is not evident, and an earlier MS. may have been utilized, or the printed copy. Its title is as follows: "Memorial informatorio al Rey nr̃o senor en su Real i supremo consejo De las Indias Por la insigne i siempre leal ciudad de Manila, caueça de las Islas Filipinas, sobre las pretenciones de aquella ciudad, i islas, i sus vezinos, i moradores, i comercio con la nueua España. Por Don Juan grau i monfalcon su procurador general en esta corte. 1635." This MS. was published in *Colección de documentos inéditos . . de las posesiones españolas en América y Oceanía* (not *Col. de doc. para la hist. de España*, as Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 195, says wrongly), vi, pp. 364-484. The memorial is also published in Alvarez de Abreu's *Extracto historial*, fol. 215-265. VOL. XXVII, pp. 55-212. For other titles by the same author, who for many years represented the Philippines at court, see Pardo de Tavera's *Bibl. fil.*, pp. 195, 196. The State Library at Boston possesses a printed decree of Madrid, Sept. 30, 1639, regarding commerce, which was issued in answer to representations made by Grau y Monfalcon. The British Museum owns a copy of the *Memorial*.

SACRAMENTO, ANDRES DE, O. S. F.:—[Letter to Felipe IV, complaining of the Observantine Franciscans.] [Nueva] Caceres, June 2, 1635.

A copy of the original printed edition, from which our transcript was made, is conserved in A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. On this copy are written the directions of the government office. VOL. XXV, pp. 95-97.

BAÑUELOS Y CARRILLO, ADMIRAL HIERONIMO DE:— Relation des Isles Philippines. 1696.

In Thevenot, *Relations de divers voyages* (Paris, 1696), i, [no. 29], pp. 1-7. This relation is a translation and adaptation of the pamphlet *Relación de las islas Filipinas* (Mexico, 1638). The relation is dedicated to Don Garcia de Haro y Abellaneda, compte de Castille, president of the Royal Council of the Indies. No copy of the Spanish original, so far

Hosted by Google

as known, is in existence, although the title is listed by some of the old bibliographers. Thevenot's vols. (in their various editions) are by no means uncommon in collections. Perhaps the Thevenots of John Carter Brown library are as notable as any, and it is only to be regretted that the insertion of title-pages has spoiled the books so far as their distinct bibliographical value is concerned. VOL. XXIX, pp. 66-85. Thevenot's translation is not entirely accurate, it is to be feared, and it appears that he has adapted and summarized in places.

BOBADILLA, DIEGO DE, S. J.:— Relacion de las gloriosas victorias qve en mar, y tierra an tenido las armas de nueſtro invictiſsimo rey, y monarca Felippe IIII. el grande, en las Islas Filipinas, contra los Moros mahometanos de la gran Isla de Mindanao, y ſu rey Cachil Corralat, debaxo de la condvta de Don Sebaſtian Hurtado de Corcuera, Cauallero de la orden de Alcantara, y del conſejo de guerra de ſu mageſtad, gouernador y capitan general de aquellas islas. Sacada de varias relaciones qve este año de 1638. vinieron de Manila. *Mexico*: en la Imprenta de Pedro de Quiñones, 1638. 40 leaves. 4°.

The relation proper is preceded by a letter by Bobadilla, dated Feb. 25, 1638. This relation contains the letter by Mastrili (*q.v.*, p. 114), which is reproduced with a few verbal changes by Bobadilla. The transcript possessed by the Editors was made from the copy conserved in the M. B. de U.; 111, 21-2ª. VOL. XXIX, pp. 86-101. See Pardo de Tavera's description, *Bibl. fil.*, no. 366.

VEGA, LICENTIATE RUIZ DE LA:— [Statement of Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera regarding the ecclesiastical troubles.] [*Manila*: *ca.*, 1638.] 17 leaves. F°.

The Editors possess a copy made from the original pamphlet in A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, no. 1334, says that there is also a copy at the British Museum, and that it is printed on stamped paper of the year 1638. Very rare.

———:— [Value of Corcuera's seizures.] *Ca.*, 1638.

In Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, pp. 532, 533. The original MS. is conserved in A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. VOL. XXIX, pp. 135-138.

———:— Svcessos felices qve por mar, y tierra ha dado N. S. à las armas Españolas en las Islas Filipinas contra el Mindanao; y en las de Terrenate, contra los Olandeses, por fin del año de 1636. y principio de 1637. *Madrid*: Por Diego Diaz de la Herrera, 1639. 4 unnumbered pp. F°.

The transcript of this pamphlet possessed by the Editors was made from a copy conserved in R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 32, n°. 17. This is the second edition of the relation, the first having been published at Manila, in 1637, by Tomas Pimpin. This first edition was published by Retana in *Archivo*, iv, no. 3, from a copy conserved in M. B. de U., Madrid (formerly owned by Pascual Gayangos). There is a transcript of the second edition in the Ventura del Arco MSS., ii, pp. 1-31 (*q.v.*, *post*, p. 392). VOL. XXIX, pp. 116-134. There is a copy of the Madrid edition in the British Museum.

ADUARTE, DIEGO, O. P.:— Historia de la provincia del Sancto Rosario de la Orden de Predicadores en Philipinas, Iapon, y China. *Manila*: En el colegio de Santo Thomas, por Luis Beltran, 1640. Pp. (8), 437, 427, (34). F°.

Part I of the Dominican history. See also *post*, Santa Cruz, Baltasar de; Salazar, Vicente de; and Collantes, Diego de. The MS. of Aduarte (who died in 1636) was published with additions by Domingo Gonçalez, O. P. (who died at Manila, November 5, 1647). This is one of the most important printed source works for the history of the Philippines. See our VOLS. XXX, XXXI, and XXXII, where the essential parts of this work

Hosted by Google

are published, with synopses of those parts omitted. A second edition was published in 1693 with the following title:

Tomo primero de la historia de la provincia del Santo Rosario de Philipinas, Iapon, y China, de la sagrada orden de predicadores. *Zaragoça*: Por Domingo Gascon, 1693. Pp. (8), 767, (53). F°.

Published in a uniform edition with Santa Cruz's *Historia*. The typographical peculiarities of the two editions differ somewhat, but the text is the same. Copies of the first edition are found in the following libraries and collections: B. N. (Madrid); R. A. de la H. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F.; Vatican; B. M. (London); Harvard; J. C. B. (Providence); and Ayer. Copies of the second edition are found in: B. N. (Madrid); R. A. de la H. (Madrid); M. B. de U. (Madrid); B. R. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F.; University of Barcelona; A. de I.; convent of Santo Tomás (Ávila); Colegio de Agustinos (Valladolid; two copies); B. M. (London); Harvard; Ayer. Copies of all four parts of the Dominican history existed in the Sobolewski Collection, no. 3173 (see Cordier's introduction to C. Imbault-Huart's *L'Île Formose* (Paris, 1893).

BOBADILLA, DIEGO DE, S. J.:— Relation des Isles Philippines, faite par un religieux qui y a demeuré 18. ans. *Ca.*, 1640?

In Thevenot's *Relations de divers voyages* (Paris, 1696), i, no. 30, pp. 1-13. Retana says (*Aparato bibl.*, i, p. 179) that it can be safely assumed that the author of this relation was a Spanish Jesuit, who wrote in 1640. Pablo Pastells, S. J., conjectures that the author must be Diego Bobadilla, S. J. Thevenot translated from a Spanish MS. in the collection of Don Carlo del Pezzo. This is a valuable relation, and contains ethnological material, and a reproduction of a Filipino alphabet. Retana, *ut supra*, pp. 179-180, reproduces a portion of the relation. See our translation, VOL. XXIX, pp. 277-311.

HURTADO DE CORCUERA, SEBASTIAN; CRUZAT Y GÓNGORA, FAUSTO; and RAÓN, JOSÉ:— [Ordinances of good government.] 1642; 1696; 1768.

In José Felipe Del-Pan's *Documentos para la historia de la administracion de Filipinas. Las ordenanzas de buen gobierno de Corcuera, Cruzat y Raon* (Manila, 1891), pp. 47-113, 115-183. See VOL. L, p. 191, note 110. The first set of ordinances as given by Del-Pan are those of Raón and the second are those of Corcuera revised by Cruzat y Góngora (in our publication we have reversed the order, following a chronological arrangement). With Raón's ordinances are some of later date that were ordered printed with them. VOL. L, pp. 191-264 (in synopsis and translation).

———:— Relacion verdadera del levantamiento de los sangleyes, en las Filipinas, y de las vitorias que tuuo contra ellos el Gouernador dõ Sebastiã Hurtado de Corcuera, el año passado de 1640. y 1641. *Madrid*: por Catalina de Barrio, y Angulo, 1642. 2 leaves. F°.

The Editors possess a manuscript copy made from the original pamphlet in the R. A. de la H., Madrid. Described by Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, no. 2321. In no. 2320, he describes another relation with a slightly different title, and colophon, which is published by Retana, *Estadismo*, ii, pp. 48-54. This is the same relation as the above, and seems to be another edition.

———:— Relacion certissima hecha por los religiosos descalzos del conuento de San Francisco de Filipinas para embiar a los R. R. PP. y superiores de la religion. 2 leaves. F°.

The transcript of this pamphlet possessed by the Editors is from the copy conserved in R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 101, n°. 50. VOL. XXXV, pp. 114-123.

———:— General relacion de las nueuas de Philippinas, venidas en este año de 1643. De Manila. De la India. De Camboja. Del Iapon. De China. De Macan. De Terrenate. Y de Ambuena. *Mexico*: por la viuda de Bernardo Calderon, [1643]. 4°.

A copy of this rare pamphlet is to be found in M. B. de U.; Madrid; 359, 20-4ª. See an extract from this pamphlet in VOL. XXXV, pp. 123, 124.

Hosted by Google

PATERIO, MIGUEL, S. J.:— Relacion de la faccion que el capitan y sargento mayor D. Agustin de Zepada, alcayde de las fuerzas de Jolo, hizo en los pueblos de Paran. 1643.

In Retana and Pastells's edition of Combés's *Historia*, cols. cix-cxij. VOL. XLI, pp. 286-293 (part of appendix on Moro pirates). Another relation by the same Jesuit (February 28, 1644) is summarized, *ut supra*, pp. 293, 294 (given in Combés, *ut supra*, cols. cxiij-cxv).

CABALLERO [DE MEDINA], SEBASTIAN:— Informe de D. . . fiscal de S. M. en la Real Audiencia de Manila. *Manila*: 1644. F°.

An exceedingly rare pamphlet, treating of the Sangley licenses. Our translation and synopsis is made from a copy in the possession of Edward E. Ayer. VOL. XXXV, pp. 185-195.

FELIPE IV:— Conversión del colegio [de Santo Tomás] en universidad. Madrid, December 20, 1644.

In *Algunos documentos relativos á la universidad de Manila* (Madrid, 1892), pp. 23, 24. VOL. XXXV, pp. 199, 200.

INNOCENT X:— [Bull erecting the college of Santo Tomás into a university.] Rome, November 20, 1645.

In *Algunos documentos relativos á la universidad de Manila* (Madrid, 1892), pp. 25-30. VOL. XXXV, pp. 203-208.

FAYOL, JOSEPH (ORDER OF MERCY):— Relacion de varios svcessos de mar, y tierra en las Islas Filipinas en estos vltimos años, hasta el temblor, y ruyna del dia de S. Andres en 645, y las peleas y victorias nauales contra el Olandes en 646. *Manila*: en la Imprenta de la Compañia de Iesvs, 1647.

The transcript possessed by the Editors is from the copy conserved in R. A. de la H.; Madrid; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 71, no. 32. VOL. XXXV, pp. 212-275.

———:— Verdadera relacion de la grande deſtruicion, que por permiſsion de nueſtro Señor, ha auido en la ciudad de Manila. Declara los templos ſumptuoſos, y grandes edificios que ſe hundieron en la dicha ciudad, y lugares circunvecinos, y gente que murio: con otros grandes portentos, que ſe declaran. *Madrid*: Por Alonſo de Paredes, 1649. 2 leaves. [4° ?]

Of Jesuit authorship. The transcript possessed by the Editors was made from the copy in the B. N. (Madrid); MSS. 2380. Published by Retana, *Archivo*, i, no. 2, from the same original.

———:— Entrada de la seráphica religión de nuestro P. S. Francisco en las Islas Filipinas. 1649.

In Retana's *Archivo*, i, no. 3. An early copy of the original MS. is conserved in Madrid; B. N.; MSS. Mm. 505. VOL. XXXV, pp. 278-320 (followed by a short extract from Concepcion, *Historia*, v, pp. 199-201).

———:— Aparato fvnebre y real pyra de honor, que erigio la piedad, y consagro el dolor de la mvy insigne, y siempre leal civdad de Manila a las memorias del ſereniſsimo principe de Eſpaña Don Balthassar Carlos que eſté en gloria. *Manila*: por Simon Pinpin, 1649. Pp. 52 (beginning with new pagination after p. 29). 4°.

In Retana's *Archivo*, ii, no. 4, pp. 105-133. VOL. XXXVI, pp. 23-43 (given entire except some poems and eulogies).

Hosted by Google

ARCEO, MATHEO DE; and others:— [Royal aid asked for Jesuits by Manila secular Cabildo.] Manila, June 20, 1652.

In Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, pp. 786, 787. The original MS. is conserved in A. de I.; est. 68, caj. i, leg. 39. VOL. XXXVI, pp. 44-48.

VELLO, FRANCISCO, S. J.:— [Two Jesuit memorials, regarding religious in the Moluccas, and the Inquisition.] [Madrid, 1658?]

In Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, pp. 804, 805. The original MSS. are conserved in A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 22. VOL. XXXVI, pp. 68-73 (see also note on p. 73).

COLIN, FRANCISCO, S. J.:— Labor evangelica, ministerios apostolicos de los obreros de la Compañia de Iesvs, fvndacion y progressos de sv provincia en las Islas Filipinas. *Madrid*: Por Ioseph Fernandez de Buendia, 1663. Pp. (22), 820, (24). Map and plate. F°.

This is called the first part of the history of the Jesuits in the Philippines and was prepared in large part from the manuscripts left by Chirino (see *post*, p. 283). The work is divided into the following books: I. Descripcion geographica, y historica de las Islas Filipinas. II. Del primer estado desta prouincia, en que fue solamente mission, casa de residencia, y colegio. III. Del tiempo qve esta fve vice-prouincia subordinada a la de Mexico. IIII. De lo svcedido en los diez años primeros, despues que esta fue promouida en prouincia. His history does not extend beyond the year 1632. A reprint was begun in Manila in 1890, but was never completed (see Retana, *Catálogo abreviado*, p. 9). This book contains considerable bibliographical information, as Colin has published in condensed form various letters written by Jesuits. Colin's work was republished by Pablo Pastells, S. J., of the Jesuit college of Sarriá, Barcelona, as follows:

Labor evangélica de los obreros de la Compañía de Jesús en las Islas Filipinas por el P. Francisco Colin de la misma Compañía. Nueva edición ilustrada con copia de notas y documentos para la crítica de la historia general de la soberanía de España en Filipinas. *Barcelona*: Imprenta y litografía de Henrich y Compañía. 3 vols. 4°.

These volumes are most copiously annotated with original MSS. drawn from the Archivo general de Indias, and other documents, which make them a most valuable source for the history of the Jesuits in the Philippines. In addition the editor used extensively Chirino's unpublished MS. (*q.v.*, p. 283). A German translation of most of the first book of the original edition was published in the *Neue Welt-Bott*, iv, theil xxvi, by Joseph Kropff, S. J., in 1748, under the following title: "Beschreibung deren Philippinischen Inseln." This translation is accompanied by a map. Theil xxvii contains in translation the list of Jesuit houses, churches, etc. (pp. 811-820 in the original edition). In our series we have published the following extracts from the original: "Jesuit missions in 1656; List of the number of religious, colleges, houses, and residences of the province of the Society of Jesus; and of the churches, districts, and missions of Indians administered in these Filipinas Islands, this present year, M. DC. LVI;" pp. 811-820. VOL. XXVIII, pp. 78-103 (in the religious appendix). "Native races and their customs;" book i, chaps. iv, xiii-xvi, pp. 15-19, 53-75. VOL. XL, pp. 37-98 (in ethnological appendix). "The college of San José;" book iii, chap. xviii (in part), pp. 414-418. VOL. XLV, pp. 101-111 (in educational appendix). Retana (*Aparato bibl.*, i, pp. 134-138) also gives some brief extracts from the original edition. In addition to the documents which we have used from Pastells's edition, we have, among others, used the following notes as annotation for our series: VOL. XXI, p. 32, note 1, in iii, pp. 674-677; p. 33, note 4, in iii, p. 677; pp. 34-40, note 6, in iii, pp. 682, 683; pp. 42, 43, note 8, in iii, p. 679; p. 45, note 12, in iii, p. 677; pp. 52, 53, note 15, in iii, pp. 684, 685; p. 56, note 16, in iii, p. 585; pp. 62, 63, note 17, in iii, p. 678; pp. 64, 65, note 18, in iii, p. 678; VOL. XXVII, p. 303, note 98, in iii, p. 796; pp. 304, 305, note 100, in iii, p. 708; VOL. XXIX, p. 266, note 87, in i, p. 31; VOL. XXXV, p. 73, note 17, in iii, pp. 806-810; VOL. XL, p. 69, note 23, in i, p. 64, note 1. Copies of the original Spanish edition are conserved in the following libraries and collections: P. de T. (Manila; bought from Maisonneuve); B. N. (Madrid); M. B. de U. (Madrid); B. R. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F.; Pastells (Barcelona); convent of Santo Tomás (Ávila); Colegio de Agustinos (Valladolid); B. N. (Paris); B. M. (London); East India Co.; H. S. of A. (N. Y.); and Ayer.

Hosted by Google

LETONA, BARTHOLOME DE, O. S. F.:— Prologo, y descripcion de Filipinas. *Puebla de los Angeles*: 1662.

Bound with Letona's *Perfecta religiosa* (Puebla de los Angeles, En la oficina de la viuda de Juan de Borja, y Candia, 1662). Consists of 35 unnumbered pages. On the flyleaf of the copy of *Perfecta religiosa* from which our transcript was made (in the possession of Antonio Graiño, of Madrid), is written: "A very rare work, especially with the description of Filipinas, because the Council of the Indias ordered it torn from the copies. It has been said that the Inquisition ordered this work collected and suppressed. I think that this is an error, and that this work has been confused with another work with a similar title; and the work prohibited by the Inquisition is that written by the Jesuit, Ramos." This copy bears the bookplate of Doctor N. Leon. Cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 511, and Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibl.*, pp. 315, 316. VOL. XXXVI, pp. 189-217. Letona went to the Philippines in 1649; and returned to Mexico in 1654. He left some devotional writings.

SAN NICOLAS, ANDRES DE, RECOLLECT:— Historia general de los religiosos descalzos del Orden de los Ermitaños del gran Padre y Doctor de la Iglesia San Avgvstin, de la congregacion de España, y de las Indias. *Madrid*: Por Andres Garcia de la Iglesia, 1664. Pp. (13), 536, (16). Engraved title-page. F°.

The first volume of the general history of the Recollect order (see also *post*, Jesus, Luis de; Santa Theresa, Diego de; and San Francisco de Assis, Pedro de). The portions treating of the Philippines are found on pp. 99-101, 396-402, 412-429, 432-457, 459-465, 469, 470, 475, 476, 505-507, 509-511, 529 (the bibliography of the Library of Congress being slightly at error on this point). In our VOL. XXI, pp. 111-185, we have translated the parts relating to the Philippines under the following title: "Early Recollect missions in the Philippines, 1606-1624." Copies are owned by L. of C.; and Ayer.

FELIPE IV:— [Law regarding vacancies in the government of the Philippines.] Madrid, April 2, 1664.

In *Recopilacion de leyes de Indias* (Madrid, 1841), libro ii, título xv, law lviii, vol. i, p. 220. VOL. XVII, pp. 313, 314 (part of appendix).

COMBÉS, FRANCISCO, S. J.:— Historia de las islas de Mindanao, Iolo, y svs adjacentes. Progressos de la religion, y armas catolicas. *Madrid*: Por los herederos de Pablo de Val, 1667. Pp. (24), 562, (6). Index. F°.

This is even yet one of the most important books ever written about Mindanao and adjacent islands. It contains descriptions of the islands, their products, peoples, and history. It was edited with a lengthy *prólogo*, notes, and various tables, by W. E. Retana, with the collaboration of Pablo Pastells, S. J., under the following title: "Historia de Mindanao y Joló por el P. Francisco Combés de la Compañía de Jesús;" *Madrid*: [Imprenta de la viuda de M. Minuesa de los Ríos], 1897; F°.

While the actual wording of the text has been respected, accents and punctuation have been introduced. From this we have translated the following in our series: "The natives of the southern islands;" book i, chaps. ix-xviii (Retana and Pastells's ed.). VOL. XL, pp. 99-182 (in ethnological appendix). Copies of the original edition are found in the following libraries and collections: P. de T. (Manila); R. A. de la H. (Madrid); M. B. de U. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F.; Pastells (Barcelona); University of Sevilla; Biblioteca provincial (Toledo); B. N. (Paris); Biblioteca de Ajuda (Portugal); B. N. (Lisbon); Harvard; J. C. B. (Providence); N. Y. Public; Astor; L. of C.; U. S. War Dept. Library. There was also a copy in the library of Antonio Cánovas del Castillo.

FERNANDEZ NAVARRETE, DOMINGO, O. P.:— Tratados historicos, politicos, ethicos, y religiosos de la monarchia de China. Descripcion breve de aqvel imperio, y exemplos raros de emperadores, y magistrados del. Con narracion difvsa de varios svcessos, y cosas singvlares de otros Rey-

Hosted by Google

nos, y diferentes navegaciones. *Madrid*: En la imprenta real, 1676. Pp. (20), 518, 25. F°.

Dedicated to Don Juan de Austria. It is written in a somewhat gossipy style, and contains matters of considerable value not elsewhere found. While treating especially of China, some space is given to the Philippines, in particular book vi, chaps. iii-vii, xxxi, and xxxii. In chap. xxxi, "Adiciones breves â estos tratados" is a criticism of the work of Francisco Colin (see Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 168, no. 1068). It was probably in answer to this and to the treatment of the Chinese missions, that the following polemical works were published, in all probability by Jesuits: "Memorial apologetico el exc^mo Señor Conde de Villa-Humbrosa . . de parte de los missioneros apostolicos de el imperio de la China. Representando los reparos que se hazen en un libro que se ha publicado en Madrid este año de 1676 en grave perjuizio de aquella mission (Madrid, 1676?)." "Reparos historiales apologeticos . . propuestos de parte de los missioneros apostolicos del imperio de la China representando los descuidos, que se cometen en un libro que se ha publicado en Madrid, en grave perjuizio de aquella mission." This latter Retana (*Catálogo*, p. 10, no. 18) says was published at Tarragona, but the British Museum catalogue suggests Pamplona, in 1677. This, Retana says (*ut supra*) probably delayed the publication of the second part of the *Tratados*, which finally appeared in 1679. Fernandez de Navarrete was probably in Manila from 1648-1656 (see Griffin's *List*, p. 119). There is an English translation which is published in the various editions of Churchill's *Collection of Voyages* – 1732, 1744, and 1752, in vol. i; 1745, in vol. iii. We have translated and synopsized from the original as follows: "Manila and the Philippines about 1650;" pp. 299-332, tratado vi, chaps. iii-viii. Vol. xxxvii, p^d. 285-306 (chaps. iii, iv), and vol. xxxviii, pp. 17-71 (chaps. v-viii); in translation and synopsis. Copies of the original edition are conserved in the following libraries and collections: M. B. de U. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F.; B. M. (London; 2 copies); L. of C. There is also a MS. copy of the printed book conserved (according to Ochoa, *Catálogo*), in the library of the Arsenal at Paris. It is written on 135 leaves and is well preserved.

Innocent XI:— [Bull granting prerogative of ex-provincials to the procurators of the order of Recollects.] Rome, December 17, 1677.

In Hernaez, *Colección de bulas* (Bruselas, 1879), i, p. 592. Vol. xxxviii, pp. 76, 77.

Cárlos II:— Real patronato en favor de la universidad [de Santo Tomás]. Madrid, May 17, 1680.

In *Algunos documentos relativos á la universidad de Manila* (Madrid, 1892), pp. 31, 32. This decree is followed (pp. 32, 33) by the account of its reception by the Manila Audiencia (Aug. 21, 1681), by the secretary Juan Sanchez. Vol. xxxviii, pp. 78-80.

Jesus, Luis de, Recollect:— Historia general de los religiosos descalzos del Orden de los Hermitaños del gran Padre, y Doctor de la Iglesia San Avgvstin, de la congregacion de España, y de las Indias. *Madrid*: Por Lucas Antonio de Bedmar, 1681. Pp. (36), 388, 48. Engraved title-page. F°.

Vol. ii of the general history of the Recollects (see also *ante*, San Nicolas, Andres de; and *post*, Santa Theresa, Diego de, and San Francisco de Assis, Pedro de). Philippine material is found on pp. 6, 19-46, 53-57, 58, 59, 61, 69-82, 111, 163-173, 180, 182, 184, 192, 193, 208 (misnumbered 108), 215, 279, 282, 284-298, 353, 354, 371-373. The parts treating of the Philippines we have translated and synopsized as follows: "Early Recollect missions in the Philippines, 1606-1624;" vol. xxi, pp. 191-259. "The Recollect missions, 1625-40," pp. 69-71, 163-173, 184, 282-287, 294-298; see also vol. xxi, pp. 191-259. Vol. xxxv, pp. 59-88. "Recollect Missions, 1646-60;" pp. 371-373. Vol. xxxvi, pp. 109-113. In this work are mentioned the following MSS., all by Recollects: Pedro de Santiago, a work on the Recollects who went to the Indies, p. 42; Andres del Espiritu Santo, a relation of the Philippines, p. 42; Felipe de la Madre de Dios, *Noticias historiales*, p. 43; Jacinto de San Fulgencio, a relation, p. 43; Christobal de Santa Monica, a relation, p. 44; Rodrigo de San Miguel, *Historia general* (*q.v.*, *post*), p. 81.

Sanchez, Juan:— Relacion svmaria de los fuceſſos de la ciudad de Manila,

Hosted by Google

en las Islas Filipinas. *Manila*: por Raymundo de Peñafort, June 15, 1683. 4 leaves. F°.

In Retana, *Archivo*, i, no. 4. Retana transcribed from the copy of the original pamphlet conserved in Madrid; M. B. de U. There is a transcript of the original pamphlet in the Ventura del Arco MSS. (*q.v.*, iii, no. 7). This forms part of the famous Pardo controversy. VOL. XXXIX, pp. 149-175.

MORALES, LUIS DE, S. J.:— [Events of the Marianas missions, 1681-1684.] [Madrid, 1685?] Begins "Señor Lvis De Morales, Procurador de la Compañia . . ." Ends "esperan en todo recibir merced."

This pamphlet contains the "Relacion de el Estado, y Progressos de la Mission de las Yslas Marianas desde Junio passado de 81. hasta el de 82," which was written in the letter-report of Manuel de Solorçano, S. J., vice-provincial and superior of the Marianas missions; and "Relacion de la Mission de Marianas desde el Iunio passado de 82. hasta 25 de Abril presente de 84." by the same. Pardo de Tavera (*Biblioteca filipina*, p. 274, no. 1768) cites this second report as a separate publication, which (following Vidal y Soler), he describes as consisting of four folios, signed "Luis de Morales procurador de la Compañia de Jesus." It is likely that the mistake arose through these two reports being cited separately (see Sommervogel, v, col. 1283), who, however, describes the two relations as part of the same publication, as consisting of a folio pamphlet of four leaves. In no. 1769, Pardo de Tavera describes the entire relation with its two reports, which evidently exists in his own library. It has been translated by Le Gobien, in his *Histoire des îles Marianes* (Paris, 1700), under the title "Memoire du Pere Louïs de Morales touchant la situacion, la distance et la grandeur des Isles Marianes." As Morales went to Spain in 1685 as procurator for the missions, the date of the pamphlet can be fixed at approximately 1685. Our transcript is made from the copy in R. A. de la H.; papeles de Jesuitas; tomo 19, n°. 25.

CARLOS II:— [Royal decree concerning native schools.] Madrid, June 20, 1686.

In Barrantes's *Instrucción primaria* (Madrid, 1869), pp. 74-76. VOL. XLV, pp. 184-186 (in educational appendix).

VILLALVA, FRANCISCO DE, O. P.:— [Petition for Dominican missionaries.] [Madrid, 1687?] 2 leaves.

A rare pamphlet, beginning "Señor. Fray Francisco de Villalva, de la Orden de Predicadores, y Procurador General . . ." The original from which our transcript was made is in the British Museum, in a volume (fol. 710, 711) of MSS. and printed pamphlets entitled "Papeles tocantes a las Indias Occidentales, y Philipinas, Flotas y Galeones," whose pressmark is "Jure Emptionis; 13, 992; Plut. CXCI. D." VOL. XXXIX, pp. 122-128.

SANTA CRUZ, BALTASAR DE, O. P.:— Tomo segvndo de la historia de la provincia del Santo Rosario de Filipinas, Iapon, y China del sagrado orden de predicadores. *Zaragoça*: Por Pasqval Bueno, 1693. Pp. (8), 531 (p. 527 is misnumbered 327). F°.

Part II of the Dominican history. See also *ante*, Aduarte, Diego de; and *post*, Salazar, Vicente de, and Collantes, Diego de. Comprises the period 1637-1669. This work contains some bibliographical references (*e.g.*, book i, chaps. xli, xlii). Various extracts and synopses have been published in our series as follows: "The Dominican missions, 1635-39," pp. 1-23; in translation and synopsis. VOL. XXXV, pp. 25-58 (facsimile of title-page, p. 23). "The Dominicans in the Philippines, 1641-69;" pp. 44 *et seq.* (translations and synopses). VOL. XXXVII, pp. 64-146. "Of the honorable apostolic and royal erection of the university of Santo Tomás of Manila;" book i, chap. xxxvi, pp. 168-172. VOL. XLV, pp. 141-150 (in educational appendix). Extensive use of Santa Cruz has also been made in annotation. Copies of this work are conserved in the following libraries and collections: M. B. de U. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F.; A. de I.; Convent of Santo Tomás (Ávila); Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A. (Valladolid); B. N. (Paris); B. M. (London); L. of C. (2 copies; one with bookplate); Ayer.

Hosted by Google

CLAIN, PAUL, S. J.:— Lettre au reverend pere Thyrse Gonzalez genera de la même compagnie [de Jesus], sur la nouvelle decouverte qu'on a faite de trente-deux ifles, au sud des Ifles Mariannes. Manila, June 10, 1697.

In *Lettres edifiantes et curieuses* (Paris, 1717), i, pp. 112-136. VOL. XLI, pp. 39-56.

SAN AUGUSTIN, GASPAR DE, O. S. A.:— Conquistas de las islas Philipinas; la temporal, por las armas del Señor Don Phelipe Segundo el Prudente; y la espiritval, por los religiosos del Orden de nuestro Padre San Augustin: fundacion, y progressos de sv provincia del Santissimo Nombre de Jesus, parte primera. *Madrid*: En la Imprenta de Manvel Rviz de Mvega, 1698. Pp. (32), 544, (7). Engraving. Index. F°.

One of the most celebrated of all early accounts. Ends with the year 1616. The *Conquistas de las Islas Filipinas*, prepared by Casimiro Diaz, and known as the second part of the above history, was prepared in great part from materials gathered by San Augustin. It was never published until 1890 (Valladolid) under the editorship of Tirso Lopez, O. S. A. Copies of San Augustin's work are owned by P. de T. (Manila); M. B. de U. (Madrid); R. A. de la H. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F.; Biblioteca provincial (Toledo); Colegio de Agustinos (Valladolid); Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A. (Valladolid); B. M. (London); B. P. (Boston); Lenox; Astor (N. Y.); L. of C.; Ayer; and Biblioteca Nacional de Santiago (Chile). San Augustin wrote a *Confessionario* in Spanish and Tagal, "for the direction of the confessors and the instruction of the penitents." It was published at Sampaloc, in 1787. ("Preséntanse en él cuestiones en extremo peregrinas, particularmente en las preguntas que el confesor hace á los indios sobre los mandamientos sexto y noveno." (Vindel, *Catálogo*, ii, no. 331.)

LE GOBIEN, CHARLES, S. J.:— Histoire des Isles Marianes, nouvellement converties à la religion chrestienne; & de la mort glorieuse des premiers missionaires qui y ont prêché la foy. *Paris*: Chez Nicolas Pepie, 1700. Pp. (24), 433, (12). Two folded maps. 16°.

The author claims that he has used only materials contained in the letters and relations of missionaries sent him from Rome, Spain, and the Netherlands. Much of it is a translation of Garcia's *Vida y martyrio . . de Diego Luis de Sanvitores* (Madrid, 1683). Book ii of the 2d ed. of Le Gobien's work (also Paris, 1700) was published in Spanish translation in Delgado's *Historia general* (Manila, 1892). Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., of Valladolid, claims that Le Gobien is not accurate in all essentials. See Griffin's *List*, p. 143. Copies of this work are owned by P. de T. (Manila); C. G. de T. de F.; B. M. (London); L. of C.

[BERART, RAIMUNDO, O. P.]:— [Memorial by the religious orders.] *Ca.*, 1700.

Ayer Collection. See *post*, Arco, Ventura del, v, no. 3. VOL. XLII, pp. 64-112.

This memorial purports to be by the representatives of the five orders of the Dominicans, Franciscans, Augustinians, Recollects, and Jesuits. However, Berart, in a letter of April 4, 1700, says: "I wrote the memorial which Lector Mimbela printed under his name," (see *Reseña biog.*, ii, p. 203). Mimbela is the first person mentioned in the memorial as representing the Dominicans.

VILA, JOSÉ, O. P.; and others:— [Condition of the islands, 1701.] Manila, October 7, 1701.

Ayer Collection. See *post*, Arco, Ventura del, v, no. 2. VOL. XLIV, pp. 120-141.

DAMPIER, CAPTAIN WILLIAM:— A new voyage round the world. Describing particularly, the isthmus of America, several coasts and islands in the West Indies, the Isles of Cape Verd, the passage by Terra del Fuego, the South Sea coasts of Chili, Peru and Mexico; the island of Guam one

Hosted by Google

of the Ladrones, Mindanao, and other Philippine and East India Islands near Cambodia, China, Formosa, Luconia, Celebes, &c. New Holland, Sumatra, Nicobar, Isles; the Cape of Good Hope, and Santa Helena. Their soil, rivers, harbours, plants, fruits, animals, and inhabitants. Their custom, religion, government, trade, &c. *London*: Printed for James Knapton, 1703. Maps. Plates. 4 vols. 8°.

This is the fifth edition. The first edition was published for James Knapton at London in 1697. For bibliographical information concerning Dampier's work, see Sabin, *Bibliotheca Americana*, v, pp. 188-195. There have been over seven English editions (the seventh being considered the best, although it contains much matter that is not Dampier's – see VOL. XXXVIII, p. 241, note 114); and editions have also been published in French, Dutch, and German. Dampier's MS. is conserved in London; B. M. (see *post*, p. 311). We reprint the portions treating of the Philippines. VOL. XXXVIII, pp. 240-285, and VOL. XXXIX, pp. 21-121.

URIARTE, JUAN BAUTISTA DE:— Manifiesto, y resvmen historico de la fvndacion de la venerable hermandad de la Santa Misericordia de la ciudad de Manila. [*Manila*]: En el collegio, y vniversidad de Santo Thomas, 1728. Fol. (7), 51. F°.

See Retana's description of this title in his *Imprenta en Filipinas* (Madrid, 1899), cols. 153-157. It is rare and but seldom found. VOL. XLVII, pp. 23-85 (see also pp. 210-212, note 42); presented in translation and synopsis. We have translated from the copy in the Ayer Collection.

ORTÍZ, TOMÁS, O. S. A.:— Practica del ministerio qve sigven los religiosos del orden de N. P. S. Avgvstin, en Philippinas. [*Sampaloc*]: En el convento de Nuestra Señora de los Angeles, 1731. Pp. (9), 83. 4°.

An exceedingly rare book. Retana (*Estadismo*, ii, p. *14) was able to find a copy only at the Augustinian convent at Valladolid (in the possession of Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.). It contains important matter on the heathen practices of the natives. Retana reproduces parts of the most important matter (*Estadismo*, ii, pp. *14-*21), which we have translated, viz., part of chap. i, section iv, pp. 11-15, under the title "Superstitions and beliefs of the Filipinos," and which forms a part of the ethnological appendix. VOL. XLIII, pp. 103-112.

CLEMENT XII:— [Bula en que] se da facultad para enseñar ambos derechos en la universidad instalada en el colegio de Santo Tomas de la orden de Santo Domingo en Manila. Rome, September 2, 1734.

Published in Hernaez, *Colección de bulas* (Bruselas, 1879), pp. 471, 472. The original MS. is in the Vatican; Bular. Dominic., tomo 6, fol. 746. VOL. XLV, pp. 146, 147, note 73.

GRANDIVAL, LICENTIATE ANTONIO JOSEPH:— Discurso legal, canonico, y real por las provincias de la sagrada religion de la Compañia de Jesus de la Nueva-España, e Islas Philipinas, en los autos con el venerable dean, y cabildo de la santa Iglesia metropolitana de Mexico. Sobre que por el real, y supremo consejo de Indias se libre cierto despacho, que solicitan dichas provincias. [N.p.; n.d.; but later than 1735.]

The transcript possessed by the Editors was made from one of the original pamphlets in R. A. de la H., Madrid. Treats in large part (with many legal citations) of tithes.

ALVAREZ DE ABREU, ANTONIO JOSÉ:— Extracto historial del expediente que pende en el consejo real, y supremo de las Indias, a instancia de la ciudad de Manila, y demàs de las Islas Philipinas, sobre la forma en que se ha de hacer, y continuar el comercio, y contratacion de los texidos de

Hosted by Google

China en Nueva-Eſpaña: Y para la mejor comprehenſion, diſtinguiendo, y ſeparando tiempos, ſe notan los lances de eſta dependencia deſde el deſcubrimiento de las Islas Philipinas, y conceſsion de ſu comercio, con todo quanto ha ocurrido haſta el preſente de oficio, y à inſtancia del conſulado, y comercio de Eſpaña. *Madrid*: En la imprenta de Juan de Ariztia, 1736. Leaves (14), 324. F°.

A most important book for the study of the commercial relations between the Philippines and Nueva España and Spain. Divided into ten tiempos or periods. On folios 215-264 is inserted the famous memorial of Grau y Monfalcon (see VOL. XXVII, pp. 55-212); and on folios 3-15, the "Justificación de la conservación y comercio de las islas Philipinas," of the same author (see VOL. XXX, pp. 25-109). Of this book only 100 copies are declared to have been printed. For bibliographical details, see Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 164, no. 1044; Griffin's *List*, p. 7; and Retana's *Catálogo*, p. 16, and *Aparato bibl.* We have published this as follows in our series in translation and synopsis: "Commerce between the Philippines and Nueva España" (1593-1635), fol. 1-28; the first two periods. VOL. XXX, pp. 23-109 (facsimile of title-page on p. 21). "Commerce of the Philippines with Nueva España, 1640-1736;" translated and synopsized from periods iii-x. VOL. XLIV, pp. 227-312; and VOL. XLV, pp. 29-88. Alvarez de Abreu possessed an excellent library, among which were many titles on the Indies (see Vindel, *Catálogo*, v, p. 103). Copies of his work are conserved in the following libraries and collections: P. de T. (Manila); M. B. de U. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F.; A. de I. (est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 3); Colegio de Agustinos (Valladolid); Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A. (Valladolid); University of Sevilla; B. M. (London); East India Company; Harvard; B. P. (Boston); Astor (N. Y.); Ayer. This book is listed in many of the sales catalogues.

SAN ANTONIO, JUAN FRANCISCO, O. S. F.:—Chronicas de la apostolica provincia de religiosos descalzos de N. S. P. S. Francisco en las Islas Philipinas, China, Japon, &c. . . . *Sampaloc*: Impressa en la imprenta del vso de la propria provincia, . . Por Fr. Juan del Sotillo, 1738-1744. 3 vols. F°.

See Retana's full description of this work in his *Aparato bibliográfico*, i, pp. 291-296; and that of Pardo de Tavera, in his *Biblioteca filipina*. The first volume is the most important and furnishes much practical information regarding the islands. The work contains also some bibliographical notes (see the lives of the various Franciscan friars). Considerable use seems to have been made of San Antonio by Juan Delgado, S. J., in his *Historia* (Manila, 1892). See Medina, *Imprenta*, no. 202, *in re* a surreptitious edition of vol. ii of the *Chronicas*. The imprint on this vol. is "Convento de Nuestra Señora de Loreto del Pueblo de Sampaloc, 1741." Vindel, however, believes it should be Madrid, 1743. The first and third vols. of such an edition have not yet been discovered. We have published in addition to many notes from San Antonio, the following extracts (mainly in direct translation): "The religious estate in the Philippines;" book i, pp. 172-175, 190-210, 214-216, 219, 220, 223-226, comprising chaps. xlvii (in part), xlviii-li, liii, lv, lvi (in part), lvii, lviii-VOL. XXVIII, pp. 104-162 (in religious appendix; with facsimile of title-page of vol. i, on p. 105). "The native peoples and their customs;" i, pp. 129-172, chaps. xxxix-xlv. VOL. XL, pp. 296-373 (in ethnological appendix). Copies of this work are conserved in the following libraries and collections: P. de T. (Manila); R. A. de la H. (Madrid); B. R. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F.; Biblioteca provincial (Toledo; 1st part only); B. M. (London); Harvard; Ubaldus Pandolfi, O. S. F. (Boston); Astor (N. Y.); Ayer. There was formerly a copy in the library of Alphonse Pinart (see his *Catalogue*, Paris, 1883, no. 1298).

MALDONADO DE PUGA, JUAN (ORDER OF ST. JOHN):—Religiosa hospitalidad por los hijos del piadoso coripheo patriarcha, y padre de pobres S. Ivan de Dios. En sv provincia de S. Raphael de las Islas Philipinas. *Granada*: Joseph de la Puerta, 1742. Pp. (6), 261, (3). Engravings. 8°.

Rare, and of considerable value. It was written in 1739, as appears from an "Aprobación," preceding the text. See translation and synopses in our VOL. XLVIII, pp. 161-229.

Hosted by Google

Copies are found in the following libraries and collections: P. de T. (Manila); B. R. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F.; B. M. (London); H. S. of A. (N. Y.); L. of C. The copy belonging to L. of C. is in manuscript, which was made from the printed book, for the commissary-general of the Order of St. John of God in that order's convent at Mexico. It contains 566 pp., and is bound in silk. Purchased from W. W. Blake (Mexico), for $100.00, July 24, 1899. It contains an excellent reproduction of the engraved title-page.

SALAZAR, VICENTE, O. P.:— Historia de la provincia de el Santissimo Rosario de Philipinas, China, y Tvnking, de el sagrado orden de predicadores. *Manila*: Impressa en la imprenta de dicho collegio, y universidad de Santo Thomas, 1742. Pp. (36), 746, (36). F°.

The third part of the Dominican history. See *ante*, Aduarte, Diego de, and Santa Cruz, Baltasar; and *post*, Collantes, Domingo. We have translated and synopsized from this work as follows: "Felipe Pardo as archbishop." The Dominican side of the Pardo controversy. VOL. XXXIX, pp. 243-275. "Dominican missions, 1670-1700;" book i, chaps. vi, xxviii, xxx, xxxi, xxxiii, xxxiv, lxiii, book ii, chaps. ii, xi, xxii, xxiii, xxxv, xxxvi, xlix; in translation and synopsis; with brief statement of matter of intervening chapters. VOL. XLIII, pp. 27-93. "College of San Juan de Letran;" book i, chap. ii (entitled "Of the removal of the college of San Juan de Letran of Manila"), pp. 7-12. VOL. XLV, pp. 208-217 (in educational appendix). Copies of this work are conserved in the following libraries and collections: C. G. de T. de F.; Biblioteca provincial (Toledo); University of Barcelona; B. M. (London); American Philosophical Society (Philadelphia; presented by Robert Bridges, 1803); Ayer.

SANTA THERESA, DIEGO DE, RECOLLECT:— Historia general de los religiosos descalzos del Orden de los Ermitaños del gran Padre, y Doctor de la Iglesia San Agustin, de la congregacion de España, y de las Indias. *Barcelona*: En la imprenta de los herederos de Juan Pablo, y Maria Martí, Administrado por Mauro Martí, 1743. Pp. (26), 560, (20). Engraved title-page. F°.

Vol. iii of the general history of the Recollects (see *ante*, San Nicolas, Andres de, and Jesus, Luis de; and *post*, San Francisco de Assis, Pedro de). Philippine material is found on pp. 134-153, 173-175, 183-190, 205-208, 209, 215, 219-232, 237-260, 277-299, 332, 342-366, 508-532, 545-547, 556-558. We publish the Philippine matter as follows: "Recollect missions, 1646-60;" pp. 134-558. VOL. XXXVI, pp. 113-188. A copy of this work is conserved in L. of C.

[USTÁRIZ, BERNARDO, O. P.]:— Relacion de los sucessos, y progressos de la mission de Santa Cruz de Paniqui: y de Ytuy, medias entre las de Pangasinan, Cagayan, y Pampanga: año de 1745. [*Manila*: 1745.] Pp. 38. 4°.

Contains interesting ethnological observations. Ustáriz arrived at Manila in 1730, and was later provincial of his order, and bishop of Nueva Segovia (see Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 422, no. 2751). He rendered efficient aid to Anda during the English invasion. VOL. XLVIII, pp. 123-136 (in translation and synopsis).

MURILLO VELARDE, PEDRO, S. J.:— Historia. *Manila*: 1749.

See *ante*, pp. 84, 85.

FERNANDO VI:— [Usurpation of Indian lands by friars.] San Lorenzo, November 7, 1751.

In the Manila newspaper *La Democracia*, for Nov. 25, 1901. VOL. XLVIII, pp. 27-36.

TORRUBIA, JOSÉ, O. S. F.:— Dissertacion historico-politica y en mucha parte geografica, de las Islas Philipinas, extension del Mahometismo en ellas, grandes estragos, que han hecho los *Mindanaos*, *Joloes*, *Camucones*, y conferados de esta secta en nuestros pueblos Christianos, &c. *Madrid*:

Hosted by Google

En la Imprenta de D. Agustin de Gordejuela y Sierra, 1753. 2d ed. Pp. (48), 115. 32°.

The Franciscan Torrubia wrote, in defense of the Jesuit missions in Mindanao and the maintenance of the Zamboanga fort, in 1736 (for title of which, see Retana and Griffin), a memorial, which was printed (a very few copies) for circulation in the Spanish court; it eulogized the services of F. Valdés Tamón. When the latter's son was at Madrid later, no copy of this memorial could be found; accordingly, Patricio Joseph Castellanos secured permission (1753) to reprint it; he dedicated it to the son. (See the "Dedication" at the beginning, signed by Castellanos.) Torrubia describes the location, settlements, and importance of Mindanao, and its relation to the other Moro islands of Joló, Borneo, etc. He relates the depredations of the Moro pirates, and shows how these have always been much greater when the Spaniards had no fort in Mindanao. He gives the history of Zamboanga fort and of expeditions sent against pirates. The origin and funds of Misericordia are related, its obras pías, and its function as a Monte de piedad. In addition to various notes, we have translated in our series from the 1753 edition as follows: "Events in Filipinas, 1721-39;" pp. 68-90; in synopsis and translation. VOL. XLVI, pp. 38-43 (with a facsimile of the title-page on p. 41). See also VOL. XLVII, pp. 119, 120, note 13. Copies of the 1736 edition are conserved in M. B. de U. (Madrid); R. A. de la H. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F.; University of Sevilla; B. M. (London); L. of C. Copies of the 1753 edition are conserved in the following libraries and collections: P. de T. (Manila); R. A. de la H. (Madrid); M. B. de U. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F.; B. N. (Paris); B. M. (London); Harvard; Astor; L. of C.

———:— Relacion de la valerosa defensa de los naturales Bisayas del pueblo de Palompong en la ysla de Leyte de la provincia de Catbalogan en las Islas Philipinas, que hicieron contra las armas mahometanas de Ylanos y Malanaos, en el mes de Iunio de 1754. *Manila*: Imp. de la Compañía de Jesus, [1755]. Pp. (14). Rice paper. 4°.

Very rare. Pardo de Tavera (*Bibl. fil.*, p. 346, no. 2296) says that this pamphlet was reprinted in Mexico without date. VOL. XLVIII, pp. 36-51. There is a copy of this book in the Ayer Collection.

SAN FRANCISCO DE ASSIS, PEDRO DE, RECOLLECT:— Historia general de los religiosos descalzos del Orden de los Hermitaños del gran Padre, y Doctor de la Iglesia San Agustin, de la congregacion de España, y de las Indias. *Zaragoza*: En la imprenta de Francisco Moreno, 1756. Pp. (36), 604. Engraved title-page. F°.

Vol. iv of the general history of the Recollects (see *ante*, San Nicolas, Andres de; Jesus, Luis de; and Santa Theresa, Diego de). Philippine material is found on pp. 1-18, 31-35, 42-52, 57-67, 153-173, 194-199, 203-219, 225, 226, 285-298, 342-352, 358-364, 378-393, 397-408, 431-436, 441-446, 457, 458, 465-504, 513-518, 550-559. This matter we have used as follows: "Missions in the Philippines, 1661-1712;" all relating to the Philippine missions as above; in translation and synopsis. VOL. XLI, pp. 57-231. A copy is conserved at L. of C.

DRAPER, GENERAL SIR WILLIAM:—[Journal of the operations at Manila.] [Manila ?], 1762.

In *Scots Magazine*, 1763, pp. 227-232. Published also in other contemporary magazines (see VOL. XLIX, p. 100, note 46). It is followed by various notes in regard to Spanish prisoners, the killed and wounded of the British, and the ordnance, etc., captured. VOL. XLIX, pp. 81-103.

CORNISH, ADMIRAL SIR SAMUEL; DRAPER, GENERAL SIR WILLIAM; ROJO, MANUEL ANTONIO; and others:— [Three sets of proposals in regard to the surrender of Manila.] October 6, 1762.

The first set are those offered by the Spaniards; the second are the counter propositions of the British, to which is attached a later condition of Oct. 30; and the third are the con-

Hosted by Google

ditions as agreed upon by Spaniards and British. The first two we take from *Scots Magazine* for 1763, where they follow the letter to Egremont (these are published in other contemporary magazines; see VOL. XLIX, pp. 74, 75, note 29). The third set is taken from Draper's *A plain narrative*, pp. 27-30. VOL. XLIX, pp. 75-80.

CORNISH, ADMIRAL SIR SAMUEL:—[Letters to Clevland.] Manila Bay, October 31, and November 10, 1762.

In *Scots Magazine*, 1763, pp. 232-235 (the list of killed and wounded being taken from the *London Magazine*, for 1763, xxxii, p. 222). These letters were also published in several other contemporary British magazines (see VOL. XLIX, p. 54, note 19, and p. 59, note 22). VOL. XLIX, pp. 44-59.

DRAPER, GENERAL SIR WILLIAM:—Letter to the Earl of Egremont. Manila, November 2, 1762.

In *Scots Magazine*, 1763, pp. 225-227. This letter is also published in other contemporary magazines (see VOL. XLIX, pp. 74, 75, note 29). See the manuscript draft of this letter, *post*, p. 231. VOL. XLIX, pp. 70-74.

ROJO Y VIEYRA, MANUEL ANTONIO (archbishop-governor):—[Journal of operations at Manila.] December 23, 1762.

In Le Gentil's *Voyage* (1779-1781), ii, pp. 232-235, 236, 237-239, 241, 242, 243-247, 248-252, 255-259. This is a French translation made from the original journal, which was loaned to Le Gentil by Rojo's nephew; and which, or its duplicate, or a transcript, is conserved in A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 3, leg. 2. There is also a copy in R. A. de la H., which is cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, pp. 17, 18, 35. VOL. XLIX, pp. 104-131.

MOZO, ANTONIO, O. S. A.:—Noticia historico natural de los gloriosos triumphos y felices adelantamientos conseguidos en el presente siglo por los religiosos de N. P. S. Agustin en las missiones que tienen à su cargo en las Islas Philipinas, y en el grande Imperio de la China. *Madrid*: Por Andrès Ortega, 1763. Pp. (16), 247. 4°.

Contains important ethnological and social matter. We have translated and summarized portions of this work, especially those portions that are of ethnological interest. VOL. XLVIII, pp. 59-123. Copies of Mozo's work are conserved in the following libraries and collections: P. de T. (Manila); B. N. (Madrid); M. B. de U. (Madrid); R. A. de la H. (Madrid); Antonio Graiño (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F.; B. M. (London); Harvard; Ayer.

DRAPER, SIR WILLIAM:—Colonel Draper's answer to the Spanish arguments, claiming the galeon, and refusing payment of the ransom bills, for preserving Manila from pillage and destruction; in a letter addressed to the Earl of Halifax. *London*: Printed for J. Dodsley, 1764. Pp. 43. 8°.

See for bibliographical details, VOL. XLIX, p. 322, note 195, p. 328, note 201, and p. 332. VOL. XLIX, pp. 322-335. Copies exist in B. M. (London); Astor; and Ayer.

[DRAPER, GENERAL SIR WILLIAM]:—A plain narrative. [*London*: 1764?] Pp. 30. 8°.

Griffin's *List* is in error in ascribing this to be the joint work of Draper and Cornish, the mistake arising from the fact that both officers signed the various proposals which are added to the narrative (see VOL. XLIX, p. 309, note 185). See for bibliographical notes, Griffin's *List*, p. 124. The three sets of proposals are included in the pamphlet, two of which we publish from another source (see *ante*, p. 127). VOL. XLIX, pp. 309-322. Copies exist in M. B. de U. (Madrid); L. of C.; and Ayer.

ANDA Y SALAZAR, DOCTOR SIMÓN:—Abusos ó desordenes que se han criado en las islas Filipinas bajo de la capa de religión y á costa del real

Hosted by Google

erario, que se deben cortar de raiz, para que los gobernadores que se envien á aquellas partes si fuesen buenos sean mejores y si malos no sean peores; para que la religión se establezca sobre sus principios ciertos de pureza, para que el rey sea señor de aquellos dominios (hasta ahora ha sido en el gasto) y finalmente para que los vasallos de S. M., asi Españoles como Indios, lo sean solo de su rey y salgan de la abominable esclavitud que llevan de cerca de doscientos años. April 12, 1768.

In Dr. T. H. Pardo de Tavera's *Una memoria de Anda y Salazar* (Manila, 1899), pp. 9-41. This is followed (pp. 43-102) by annotations by Pardo de Tavera. This was the first publication of the memorial, although there were many manuscript copies of it which had circulated somewhat widely. W. E. Retana owned such a copy. See Pardo de Tavera's preface to this memorial. A memorial of great value. VOL. L, pp. 137-190. The original MS. is conserved in A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 17.

SANCHO DE SANTA JUSTA Y RUFINA, BASILIO (Archbishop):— [Decree permitting certain books against the Jesuit doctrine to be read.] Manila, November 1, 1769. [*Manila*: 1769.] 1 leaf, printed on one side; 33 x 52 cms.

Issued on account of the expulsion of the Jesuits. The original printed edition from which the transcript in possession of the Editors was made is conserved in Madrid; A. H. N.; A-18-26-8. See also Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 384, no. 2517. VOL. L, pp. 308-316 (see also, note 151).

[Instructions to the secular clergy.] Manila, October 25, 1771.

In Ferrando's *Historia de PP. dominicos* (Madrid, 1870-1872), v, pp. 59, 60. For titles by this author, who sought to enforce vigorously the episcopal visit of regulars engaged in the office of parish priest, see Pardo de Tavera's *Bibl. fil.*, pp. 383-388, nos. 2513-2536; and Ferrando, *ut supra*, v, pp. 51-61. VOL. L, pp. 265-268.

FORREST, CAPTAIN THOMAS:— A voyage to New Guinea and the Moluccas, from Balambangan: including an account of Magindanao, Sooloo, and other islands. *London*: Printed by J. Scott, 1779. Pp. xxiii, (1), 388, 13, (2). Engravings. Map. 4°.

This work is highly praised by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, i, pp. 392, 393. Especially valuable for its description of Mindanao and its people, of whom (as likewise of the Papuans) Forrest gives a vocabulary. A Dublin edition was published in 1779; a French translation was published at Paris, in 1780; and a German translation at Hamburg, in 1782 (the latter without the vocabularies). We have used this for various notes in our series, among others the following: "Events in Filipinas, 1721-1739;" pp. 201-206. VOL. XLVI, pp. 45-48, note 6 (in part). See also the notes in VOLS. XLVIII, p. 166; L, p. 33; and LI, pp. 26, 84-87. A copy of the London ed. is owned by James A. Robertson.

GENTIL DE LA GALAISIÈRE, GUILLAUME JOSEPH HYACINTHE JEAN BAPTISTE LE:—Voyage dans les mers de l'Inde, fait par ordre du roi, a l'occaſion du passage de Vénus, ſur le diſque du soleil, le 6 Juin 1761, & le 3 du même mois 1769. *Paris*: De l'imprimerie royalle, 1779-1781. 2 vols. Folded plates. Folded maps. 4°.

The Philippine matter is contained in vol. ii, pp. 1-366 (except for a few scattered references in vol. i). This work is of distinct value to the student who wishes to gather a correct idea of conditions in the latter part of the eighteenth century, although it does contain some inaccuracies in regard to the social and political life (see Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 232, no. 1510). Le Gentil was a trained scientific observer, and was sent out by the French government. His observations cover the dates Sept. 1766-Feb. 1, 1768. He makes considerable use of San Antonio as an authority for his statements. We publish the follow-

Hosted by Google

ing extracts from this work: I. "Ecclesiastical survey of the Philippines," ii, pp. 170-191, and 59-63 (in part of the latter reference, translating directly from San Antonio's *Chronicas*, i, part of chap. xl, to which Le Gentil refers only in synopsis). VOL. XXVIII, pp. 192-225 (in religious appendix). II. "Rojo's Journal," (1763), ii, pp. 232-235, 236, 237-239, 241, 242, 243-247, 248-252, 255-259, which Le Gentil translates into French from the original Spanish. VOL. XLIX, pp. 104-131. Copies are owned in the following libraries and collections: B. P. (Boston); Yale; American Philosophical Society (Philadelphia); L. of C.; Ayer; Wis. Hist. Society.

COLLANTES, DOMINGO, O. P.:— Historia de la provincia del santisimo Rosario de Filipinas, China, y Tunquin Orden de Predicadores. Qvarta parte desde el año de 1700. hasta el de 1765. [*Manila*]: En la imprenta de dicho colegio, y Vniversidad [*i.e.*, Santo Tomás]: por Iuan Franc. de los Santos, 1783. Pp. (94), 659, (1). F°.

The fourth part of the Dominican history. See *ante*, Aduarte, Diego de; Santa Cruz, Baltasar de; and Salazar, Vicente de. One of the rarest of all Philippine titles. The unnumbered preliminary pages contain a chronological list of the conquistadors; a chronological list of the archbishops of Manila; and a chronological list of the provincials of the Dominican province in the Philippines. See Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 107; and Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, i, pp. 401, 402. The latter gives a facsimile of the title-page. Collantes was a native of Villa de Herrin de Campos, professed in the convent of San Pablo at Valladolid in 1764, and arrived at Manila July 8, 1769. He filled several posts in his order, among them that of provincial. He died as bishop of Nueva Cáceres in 1808, at the age of 60. Copies of his book are found in the following libraries and collections: P. de T. (Manila; the copy formerly owned by Dr. A. R. Jurado, London); B. N. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F.; convent of Santo Tomás (Ávila); and Antonio Graiño (Madrid).

BASCO Y VARGAS, JOSÉ (governor); and others:— Bando que contiene varias disposiciones encaminadas á favorecer la agricultura y especialmente á los agricultores indigenas. Arayat, March 20, 1784. [*Sampaloc*: 1784.] 4 leaves. 4°.

Pardo de Tavera (*Bibl. fil.*, p. 44, no. 215) says of this document, that it was the work of Ciriaco González Carvajal, as is shown by documents accompanying the copy in A. de I. We translate and synopsize direct from a copy in the Ayer Collection. VOL. LII, pp. 291-301 (in agricultural appendix).

CARLOS III:— Real cedula que concede al colegio de Santo Tomás de Manila el título de real. El Pardo, March 7, 1785.

In *Algunos documentos relativos á la universidad de Manila* (Madrid, 1892), pp. 35-37. VOL. XLV, pp. 150-152.

CONCEPCION, JUAN DE LA, RECOLLECT:— Historia general de Philipinas. Conqvistas espiritvales y temporales de estos españoles dominios, establecimientos progressos, y decadencias. Comprehende los imperios reinos y provincias de islas y continentes con quienes hà havido communicacion, y comercio por immediatas coincidencias. Con noticias universales geographicas hidrographicas de historia natural de politica de costumbres y de religiones, en lo que deba intererarse tan universal. [The first five vols. bear the following imprint]: *Manila*: En la imp. del seminar. Conciliar. y Real de S. Carlos: Por Agustin de la Rosa y Balagtas, 1788. [The last nine vols.]: *Sampaloc*: En el conv. de Nr̃a. Sra de Loreto: Por el Hermano Balthasar Mariano, Donado Franciscano, 1788-1792. 14 vols.; rice paper; maps; indices. 4°.

The most extensive history of the Philippines ever written as one work. Treats largely

Hosted by Google

of Chinese, Japanese, and other missions. Concepcion is one of the most impartial of the friar writers, and gives many interesting details of Philippine history. Martínez de Zúñiga condensed much of his *Historia* from this work. Retana (*Aparato bibl.*, i, p. 419), says that a manuscript copy of Concepcion exists in Madrid, at the Biblioteca Nacional, with pressmark I, 312. It shows variations from the printed edition. Concepcion's style is not at all easy, and the work is wretchedly printed. Besides using this history largely for annotation throughout its period in our series, we have translated and synopsized as follows: "Early Recollect missions in the Philippines, 1606-1624;" in iv, pp. 189-265, and v, pp. 32-100. VOL. XXI, pp. 263-317. "The Recollect missions, 1625-1640," v, pp. 163-179, 360-391 (the first selection in synopsis, and several paragraphs straight translation; and the second all translation). VOL. XXXV, pp. 88-113. "Missions in the Philippines, 1661-1712;" viii, pp. 3-16, 135-144; ix, pp. 123-150. VOL. XLI, pp. 231-272. "Extract concerning the Moro pirates," vii, pp. 93-97. VOL. XLI, pp. 312-314, note 97. "Events of 1701-1715;" summarized from vol. viii, pp. 299-391. VOL. XLIV, pp. 142-147. "Government of Bustamante;" summarized from vol. ix, pp. 183-424. VOL. XLIV, pp. 148-165. "College-seminary of San Felipe;" viii, chaps. xiii, xiv (both in part), pp. 315-338. VOL. XLV, pp. 192-207 (see also note on p. 207 to other authorities; in educational appendix). "Events in Filipinas, 1721-39;" x, pp. 134-157, 184-198, 157-167, 226-230, 375-410; xi, pp. 54-66, 79-89 (in translation and synopsis). VOL. XLVI, pp. 34-38, 51, 52, 55-57, 58-61. "Events in Filipinas, 1739-1762;" xi, pp. 89-121, 121-237. VOL. XLVIII, pp. 137-140 (mainly in synopsis). Copies of this work are common. We know of the following sets: P. de T. (Manila); M. B. de U. (Madrid); Biblioteca del Congreso de los Diputados (Madrid); Biblioteca de Marina (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F.; Pastells (Barcelona); A. de I.; convent of Santo Tomás (Ávila); Colegio de Agustinos (Valladolid; 1st 39 pp. of vol. 1 lacking); Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A. (Valladolid); B. N. (Paris); B. M. (London); Harvard; H. S. of A. (N. Y.); Widener branch of Philadelphia Public Library; L. of C.; Ayer; Wisconsin State Historical Society; James A. Robertson; James A. LeRoy.

CÁRLOS IV:— [Law regulating marriages of students.] Aranjuez, June 11, 1792.

In *Colección de autos acordados* (Manila, 1861-1866), i, pp. 149, 150. VOL. XLV, pp. 218-220 (in educational appendix).

[Royal decree ordering the teaching of Spanish in native schools.] Madrid, December 22, 1792.

In Barrantes's *Instrucción primaria* (Madrid, 1869), pp. 80-82. VOL. XLV, pp. 221, 222 (in educational appendix).

MARTINEZ DE ZUÑIGA, JOAQUIN, O. S. A.:— Historia de las Islas Philipinas. *Sampaloc*: Por Fr. Pedro Argüelles de la Concepción Religioso Francisco, 1803. Ll. (2), iv, and pp. 687 (the pagination of the text beginning on the obverse of leaf iv). Rice paper. 8°.

Written, as the author states in his preface, so that readers might have the history of the Philippines in small compass. Previous histories, he says, have been very long, full of extraneous matter, and consequently not read. This is an excellent work and written in pleasing and readable style. See Barrows's commentary on Martinez de Zuñiga in his *Hist. of the Phil.*, p. 19. There is an English translation with title as follows:

An historical view of the Philippine Islands: exhibiting their discovery, population, language, government, manners, customs, productions and commerce. *London*: Printed for J. Asperne, 1814. 2 vols. Folded map. 8°.

Besides numerous notes, we have made excerpts from this work as follows: "The people of the Philippines;" chap. ii, pp. 19-38. VOL. XLIII, pp. 113-127 (in ethnological appendix). "Events in Filipinas, 1721-39;" pp. 469, 514-517, 526-528, 535, 536. VOL. XLVI, pp. 31-34, 51-55, 57, 58. "Events in Filipinas, 1739-1762;" pp. 546-601. VOL. XLVIII, pp. 140-193. Copies of the Spanish edition are conserved in the following libraries and collections: P. de T. (Manila); M. B. de U. (Madrid); C. G. de T. de F.; Colegio de Agustinos (Valladolid); Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A. (Valladolid; MS. index); B. M. (London); B. P. (Boston); Lenox; Astor; L. of C.; Ayer.

CÁRLOS IV:— [Superior decree in regard to the three per cent discount

Hosted by Google

from the stipends of the parish priests for the support of seminaries.] Manila, March 26, 1803.

In *Colección de autos acordados* (Manila, 1861-1866), v, pp. 15-17. VOL. XLV, pp. 223-229 (in educational appendix).

COMYN, TOMÁS DE:— Estado de las Islas Filipinas en 1810. *Madrid*: Imprenta de Repullés, 1820. Pp. (8), 190, 11. 10 folded sheets. Sm. 4°.

The appearance of this book raised a storm in official circles. It treats especially of the industry, agriculture, commerce, finance, and administration of the Philippines in 1810. Retana (*Aparato bibl.*, ii, pp. 501, 502), praises it highly. The work was reissued in Manila, 1878, by Felipe Del-Pan (*Las Islas Filipinas. Progressos en 70 años*), the first 218 pages being Comyn, and the remainder Del-Pan's notes and economic description of the islands in 1876. It was translated into English and edited by William Walton, under the title *State of the Philippine Islands, being an historical, statistical, and descriptive account of that interesting portion of the Indian archipelago* (London, 1821). There is also a Dutch translation (see Vindel, *Catálogo*, iv, p. 289). Comyn lived in Manila for eight years as chief factor of the Compañía de Filipinas; and was an authority in financial, commercial, and economic matters. See also Griffin's *List*, p. 15; and Pardo de Tavera's *Bibl. fil.*, pp. 110, 111.

FERNANDEZ DE NAVARRETE, MARTÍN:— Coleccion de los viajes y descubrimientos que hicieron por mar los Españoles desde fines del siglo XV. *Madrid*: En la imprenta nacional, 1825-1837. 5 vols. 4°.

The first two vols. at least were issued in a second edition, in 1858 and 1859. Only vols. iv and v concern the Philippines. Many documents are published from copies of the original MSS. which makes this a very valuable collection. It is said that the family of the editor still possess unpublished notes sufficient to fill two more vols. See synopses of documents published in this collection in our VOLS. I and II. The Philippine matter treats of the Magalhães, Loaisa, Saavedra, Villalobos, and Legazpi expeditions. See also, *ante*, p. 71. See also Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 168, no. 1070. We have had frequent recourse to this collection for the early Philippine expeditions.

———:— Remarks on the Phillippine Islands, and on their capital Manila. 1819 to 1822. By an Englishman. *Calcutta*: Printed at the Baptist mission Press, 1828. Pp. (6), 104. Three folded maps. 12°.

A rare and valuable book. We know of copies in the Library of Congress and the Ayer Collection. VOL. LI, pp. 73-181.

RICAFORT PALACÍN Y ARARCA, MARIANO (governor of Philippines):— Reducción de Bohol. [*Manila*, 1829.] Pp. 19. 4°.

The date "Manila, Dec. 30, 1829" appears at the end. Otherwise undated. This we have condensed (from the Ayer copy) into note 18, VOL. LI, pp. 51, 52.

CHACON, ——:— [Royal order approving the new regulations for pilots in Manila.] Madrid, May 9, 1839.

In *Colección de autos acordados* (1861-1866), i, pp. 318, 319. VOL. XLV, p. 240 (in educational appendix).

———:— Recopilacion de leyes de los reinos de las Indias. *Madrid*: Boix, editor, 1841. 4 vols. F°.

This is the fifth edition. In addition to the laws given under Felipes II, III, and IV (*q.v.*, pp. 105, 106, 108, 110, 111), we have cited the following in this series: VOL. XIV, p. 149, note 27, lib. vi, tít. vi, law viii. VOL. XVI, pp. 144, 145, note 183, lib. ii, tít. xv, law xi; p. 147, note 188, lib. i, tít. vi, law xviii; pp. 155, 156, note 199, lib. vi, tít. vii, law xvi; pp. 157, 158, note 205, lib. vi, tít. viii, law xi; pp. 160, 161, note 207, lib. vi, tít. v, law lxv; pp. 161, 162, note 208, lib. i, tít. xiii, law xiv; p. 164, note 211, lib. vi,

Hosted by Google

tít. xii, law xii; pp. 165, 166, note 214, lib. vi, tít. i, law xv; p. 167, note 217, lib. iv, tít. x, law vii; p. 169, note 220, lib. i, tít. vi, laws xvi and xvii; p. 172, note 225, lib. iii, tít. x, law xiv; p. 174, note 227 (in part), lib. iii, tít. x, law xiii, and lib. iii, tít. v, law iii; p. 175, note 228, lib. iii, tít. iv, laws xiii, xv, and xvi; pp. 181, 182, note 238, lib. viii, tít. xv, laws xxii-xxiv; p. 188, note 243, lib. iv, tít. i, law v; p. 189, note 245, lib. v, tít. xv, law xxviii; pp. 193, 194, note 251 (in part), lib. viii, tít. xxix, laws ix, x; p. 199, note 256, lib. iii, tít. iv, law xviii. Vol. xvii, p. 27, note 1; pp. 39, 40, note 6, lib. vii, tít. viii, law xxi; p. 45, note 9, lib. viii, tít. xvii, law xv; p. 96, note 20, lib. iii, tít. x, law xiv; pp. 132-134, note 37, lib. ix, tít. xxvi, laws lxi-lxiii; p. 178, note 51, lib. viii, tít. i, law lxxix. Vol. xviii, p. 36, note 3; p. 175, note 47, lib. v, tít. xv, law viii; pp. 260, 261, note 84, lib. ii, tít. xvi, law lxxii; pp. 318, 319, note 95, lib. v, tít. viii, law xxix; p. 319, note 96, lib. v, tít. xv, law v. Vol. xx, p. 293, note 60 (in part). Vol. xxv, p. 30, note 2; pp. 31, 32, note 3, lib. viii, tít. xvi, law xvii. Vol. xxviii, p. 144, note 63 (in part), lib. i, tít. xiv, law xxiv; p. 297, note 135. Vol. xxxiv, pp. 412, 413, note 91 (in part), lib. i, tít. vi, laws i, xviii, and xliv. Vol. xxxv, pp. 66, 67, note 13, lib. vi, tít. ii, laws viii and xii. Vol. xlv, p. 223, note 110, lib. i, tít. xv, law xxxv; p. 224, note 111, lib. i, tít. xxiii, law vii. Vol. xlix, pp. 192, 193, note 122, lib. ii, tít. xv, laws lxii, lxiii, lxxxviii, cvi-cxix. These laws were issued by Felipes II, III, and IV, and Cárlos II. Many of the laws in this code had existence only on paper; and many laws are quite at variance with others.

Mas, Sinibaldo de:— Informe sobre el estado de las Islas Filipinas en 1842. Escrito por el autor del *Aristodemo*, del *Sistema musical de la lengua castellana*, etc. *Madrid*: Enero de 1843. 3 vols. 8°.

The first two volumes are common. Vol. i contains a chart of Filipino written characters, and vol. ii, a map of the archipelago. These two volumes contain in all 27 different sections, with independent pagination, treating of the ethnology, history, fauna, natural features, industries, commerce, and various governmental and social aspects of the Philippines. Vol. iii was published secretly and in a limited edition, and treats of the Spanish policy regarding the Philippines. The author advocates training the Filipinos for self-government and then giving them independence. Although this third vol. was listed by Retana in his *Catálogo abreviado*, p. 524, it has been rarely cited. It is very rare. Besides the copy of the Compañía de Tabacos de Filipinas, we know of three copies, one belonging to Epifanio de los Santos, Malolos, Bulakan, Luzón (from a typewritten copy of which we publish the translation in our series); one to the late Clemente Zulueta, a Filipino; and one to the Peabody Institute Library, at Baltimore. The entire work is of great value, although in the light of the latest researches its ethnological part suffers. In addition to many notes, we have made the following excerpts in our series from Mas's work: "Administration of government and the captaincy-general;" ii, no 9. Vol. xvii, pp. 322-328 (part of appendix). "Character and influence of the friars;" ii, no. 10. Vol. xxviii, pp. 226-265 (in religious appendix). "Judicial conditions of the Philippines in 1842;" ii, no. 12. Vol. xxxvi, pp. 279-306 (appendix). "Comments on San Agustin's famous letter." Vol. xl, p. 184, note 85; pp. 194, 195, notes 116, 117; pp. 198-205, notes 127 (in part), 132, 133, 134 (in part), 136, 139 (in part), 143, 144 (in part), 145; pp. 207-215, notes 152 (in part), 153 (in part), 155 (in part), 156 (in part), 157 (in part), 159 (in part), 160 (in part); pp. 217-228, notes 165, 169, 171 (in part), 174 (in part), 177 (in part), 180 (in part), 185 (in part); pp. 230-245, notes 192, 195; p. 238, note 205; pp. 244-255, notes 223, 226 (in part), 230 (in part), 231, 237 (in part), 238, 241 (in part), 243 (in part), 247; pp. 259-261, notes 265 (in part), 271; p. 265, note 286 (in part); p. 269, note 297 (in part). In addition to these comments are given also in footnotes to San Agustin's letter the variants in Mas's reading from those of the copy which we follow. "Public instruction;" ii, no. 12. Vol. xlv, pp. 246-262 (in educational appendix). "Politica interior;" iii. We have published this in translation and synopsis, from a typewritten transcript made from the copy owned by Epifanio de los Santos, of Malolos, Bulakan, Luzón, which was loaned us by James A. LeRoy. For some of the notes we have had recourse to the copy conserved in the Peabody Institute Library (whose existence we learned of too late to use). Vol. lii, pp. 29-90. See also Retana's *La Política de España*, viii, pp. 219-223; and his *Aparato bibl.*, ii, pp. 581-583, where a few paragraphs of this work are given.

Wilkes, Charles:— Narrative of the United States exploring expedition during the years 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842. *Philadelphia*: Printed

Hosted by Google

by C. Sherman, 1844. 5 vols. Illustrations. Plates. Portrait. Maps. F°. Atlas. F°.

From this we have reprinted the portion treating of "Jolo and the Sulus;" v, chap. ix, (almost entire), pp. 343-390. VOL. XLIII, pp. 131-192 (in ethnological appendix; see also *ut supra*, pp. 128-131, and note 31). See Griffin's *List* for later editions of this work (pp. 121, 122; especially p. 122, for the list of the reports of this expedition, several of which contain Philippine material, and vol. xxiii, *Hydrography*, which was written by Wilkes). Vol. v also contains other Philippine matter.

MALLAT, J.:— Les Philippines. Histoire, géographie, mœurs, agriculture, industrie et commerce des colonies espagnoles dans l'Océanie. *Paris*: Arthus Bertrand, 1846. 2 vols. 8°.

A work of considerable merit, which consists, says Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.* (p. 245), "not in its originality, but in the system and good arrangement." Largely used by Buzeta and Bravo in compiling their *Diccionario*. Mallat has followed Mas to a considerable extent. The atlas accompanying the work is very rare, and we have not seen it. We have translated from this the following: "Educational institutions and conditions;" ii, chap. xxv (entitled "Public instruction; condition of the sciences of letters and arts"), pp. 239-253. VOL. XLV, pp. 263-278 (in educational appendix).

ARRAZOLA, ——:— [Privileges granted to students.] Madrid, December 2, 1847.

In *Colección de autos acordados*, ii, pp. 128, 129. VOL. XLV, pp. 279-281 (in educationa appendix).

BUZETA, MANUEL, O. S. A.; and BRAVO, FELIPE, O. S. A.:—Diccionario geográfico, estadístico, historico, de las Islas Filipinas. *Madrid*: Imprenta de D. José C. de la Peña, 1851. 2 vols. Folded plans. Folded sheets. Portraits. Large 8°.

Although the engraved title-page of vol. i reads 1850, the imprint on the preceding page reads 1851. Pardo de Tavera (*Bibl. fil.*, p. 75, no. 432), calls these authors common plagiarists, and declares that the first 254 pages of vol. i are a plagiarism of Mallat's work (see also Retana, *Catálogo*, p. 62, no. 188, who says that considerable use was made of Mallat's work). The authors acknowledge aid from one Juan Castells y Melcior, who had done much in such work. Aid was also obtained (although not acknowledged) from the MS. *El venerable osorio* of Agustin de Santa Maria (*q.v.*, *post*); and Retana, *Estadismo*, i, pp. xxxii, xxxiii, shows their unacknowledged use of Martinez de Zuñiga, by a parallel passage. In our religious appendix, we translate various parts from this work as follows: "Ecclesiastical system in the Philippines," i, pp. 542-545, ii, pp. 271-275, 363-367. VOL. XXVIII, pp. 266-289.

CONCHA, JOSÉ DE LA:— [Decree and regulations establishing primary and normal education in the Philippines.] Madrid, December 20, 1863.

In Grifol y Aliaga's *La instrucción primaria en Filipinas* (Madrid, 1894). VOL. XLVI, pp. 76-118 (in educational appendix).

———:— Colección de documentos inéditos relativos al descubrimiento, conquista y colonizacion de las posesiones españolas en América y Oceanía, sacados, en su mayor parte, del Real Archivo de Indias. *Madrid*: 1864-1884. 42 vols. 8°.

The title-pages are not uniform, and change with vol. iv, reading as follows: "Coleccion de documentos inéditos relativos al descubrimiento, conquista y organizacion de las antiguas posesiones españolas en América y Oceanía, sacados de los archivos del reino, y muy especialmente de Indias." The directors of the work were Joaquín F. Pacheco, Francisco de Cardenas, and Luis Torres de Mendoza. Unfortunately, as Sr. D. Pedro Torres Lanzas, present chief of the Archivo General de Indias, affirms, the proofreading was poorly done, and hence the accuracy of this important publication is impaired. Many documents treat of the Philippines, for list of which see Pardo de Tavera's *Bibl. fil.*, pp.

Hosted by Google

103-105; and Retana's *Aparato bibl.*, ii, pp. 701-703. See also various documents from this collection in our series.

GÁNDARA Y NAVARRO, JOSÉ DE LA (governor):— [Regulations for the municipal girls' school proposed by the exalted Ayuntamiento of Manila.] Manila, August 30, 1867.

In Grifol y Aliaga's *La instrucción primaria* (Madrid, 1894); preceded by the decree of Feb. 15, 1864, approving regulations for the said school. VOL. XLVI, pp. 119-142 (in educational appendix).

BARRANTES, VICENTE:— La instrucción primaria en Filipinas. *Madrid*: Imprenta de La Iberia; *Manila*: Imprenta y librería de Ramirez y Giraudier. [1869] Pp. 174. 24°.

From this book, we translate and condense as follows: "Primary instruction; first governmental attempts," pp. 97, 98, 147-151, 166-168. VOL. XLVI, pp. 67-72 (in educational appendix).

Apuntes interesantes sobre las Islas Filipinas. *Madrid*: Imprenta de "El Pueblo," 1870 (*sic* on the outside cover; the title-page reads 1869).

From this we have translated as follows: "Educational suggestions: superior instruction, schools of primary letters," pp. 218-225. VOL. XLV, pp. 286-295 (in educational appendix). See *ante*, p. 86.

JAGOR, FEODOR:— Reisen in den Philippinen. *Berlin*: Weidmannsche Buchhandlung, 1873. Pp. xvi, 381. Illustrations. Map. Index. 8°.

Concerning this work see *Globus*, xxiii, pp. 177-181, 196-199, 245-249, 293-296, 326-328 (Braunschweig, 1873). See also Pardo de Tavera's *Bibl. fil.*, p. 215. The appendix contains "Ueber die geologische Beschaffenheit der Philippinen," by J. Roth; pp. 333-354; and "Ueber alte und neue Schädel von den Philippinen," by Rudolph Virchow, pp. 355-377; and other interesting matter (see Griffin's *List*, p. 17). There is an English translation with the title *Travels in the Philippines* (London, 1874), in which the appendix is omitted. There is also a Spanish translation by S. Vidal y Soler with the title *Viajes por Filipinas* (Madrid, 1875). Both translations are defective, the English especially being untrustworthy. Jagor's work is of great value to the student, as its author was a keen and trained scientific observer. Considerable use has been made of it in this series. In the religious appendix, we present an extract under the following title "Character and influence of the friars," pp. 95-100. VOL. XXVIII, pp. 290-299. Also "Ueber den Bodenkredit;" pp. 303-306 (in appendix); "nach Aufsätzen im Diario de Manila, Dezember 1866." VOL. LII, pp. 302-307 (in agricultural appendix). See also notes in VOLS. L, pp. 64, 65, and LII, pp. 122-124, 318.

WITTERT, FRANÇOIS, BARON DE:— Journal de l'amiral Wittert, 1607-10. *Liège*: J. Gothier, éditeur, 1875. Pp. 108. 16°.

A second title-page reads: "Les grands voyages et la glorieuse mort du général & amiral Baron de Wittert le 12 juin 1610 a Manille MDCXI." VOL. XV, pp. 326-328 (in synopsis; in appendix).

GONZALEZ FERNANDEZ, RAMON; and MORENO Y JERÉZ, FEDERICO:— Manual del viajero en Filipinas. *Manila*: Establecimiento tipográfico de Santo Tomás, 1875. Pp. xii, 478 (172 advertisement pages). 8°.

For bibliography of the various editions of the *Guia*, see Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, pp. 197-199; and Retana, *Bibl. aparato*. These guidebooks contain much useful information. From this we have taken matter on the "Sociedad económica," pp. 172-178. VOL. LII, pp. 307-322 (in agricultural appendix). The Library of Congress contains almost a full set of these volumes.

MALCAMPO, ——:— [Decree approving, and regulations for, the female normal school of Nueva-Cáceres.] Manila, June 19, 1875.

In Grifol y Aliaga's *La instrucción primaria en Filipinas* (Madrid, 1894). VOL. XLVI, pp. 142-160 (in educational appendix).

Hosted by Google

———:— Provincia de San Nicolás de Tolentino de Agustinos descalzos de la congregación de España é Indias. *Manila*: Imprenta del Colegio de Santo Tomás, 1879. Pp. 340, (6). 8°.

Pardo de Tavera (*Bibl. fil.*, p. 317), praises this book highly. Retana (*Catálogo*, p. 155), judges the book fairly when he says that it contains much useful information, but also many inaccuracies. See our translation and summary of this work, under the title "The Augustinian Recollects in the Philippines." VOL. XXVIII, pp. 300-348 (in religious appendix).

AGANDURU MORIZ, RODRIGO DE, RECOLLECT:— Historia general de las Islas Occidentales á la Asia adyacentes, llamadas Philipinas. *Madrid*: 1882. 8°.

Published in *Colección de documentos inéditos para la historia de España*, vol. lxxviii, and part of vol. lxxix. The MS. is conserved in the collection of Mariano de Zabalburo (see our series VOL. XXI, pp. 116, 117, note 29). The author's religious name was Rodrigo de San Miguel. This work is incomplete (the author dying in 1626), and treats so far as completed of the Moluccas Islands. (See Pardo de Tavera's *Bibl. fil.* pp. 17, 18.)

MORE, QUIRÍCO, S. J.:— [Letter to the father superior of the mission.] Davao, January 20, 1885.

In *Cartas de los PP. de la Compañía de Jesús* (Manila, 1887), vii, pp. 76-91. VOL. XLIII, pp. 193-211 (in ethnological appendix).

ROSELL, PEDRO, S. J.:— [Letter to the father superior of the mission.] Caraga, April 17, 1885.

In *Cartas de los PP. de la Compañía de Jesús* (Manila, 1887), vii, pp. 198-216. VOL. XLIII, pp. 212-228 (in ethnological appendix).

FERNANDEZ ARIAS, EVARISTA, O. P.:— [Historical account of the university of Santo Tomás.] July 2, 1885.

From his *Discurso leido en la apertura de sus estudios (de la universidad) el dia 2 de Julio de 1885* (Manila, 1885). Copied from the translation in the *Census of the Philippines* (Washington, 1905), iii, pp. 622-626. VOL. XLV, pp. 152-169 (in educational appendix).

REAL ACADEMIA DE LA HISTORIA:— Colección de documentos inéditos relativos al descubrimiento, conquista y organización de las antiguas posesiones españolas de ultramar. Segunda serie. *Madrid*: Est. tipográfico "Sucesores de Rivadeneyra," 1885-1900. 13 vols. 8°.

Vols. ii and iii treat of the Philippines, and were edited by Francisco Javier Salas y Rodríguez. These volumes contain various documents relating to the expeditions of López de Villalobos and López de Legazpi (see our synopses of those expeditions in our VOL. II; see also notes to VOL. III). The original MSS. of these documents are conserved in A. de I. See Griffin's *List*, p. 25, for an enumeration of the documents contained in the two Philippine vols. Unlike the collection of 1842-64, this collection has been carefully edited and is generally trustworthy.

GISBERT, MATEO, S. J.:— [Letters to the reverend fathers and brothers of Veruela.] Dávao, January 4, February 8, February 20, July 26, December 24, 1886.

In *Cartas de los PP. de la Compañía de Jesús* (Manila, 1887), vii, pp. 117-128, and 137-145. VOL. XLIII, pp. 229-254 (in ethnological appendix).

CAVALLERIA, PABLO, S. J.:— [Letter to Father Francisco Sanchez.] Isabela de Basilan, December 31, 1886.

In *Cartas de los PP. de la Compañía de Jesús* (Manila, 1887), vii, pp. 27-35. VOL. XLIII, pp. 255-267 (in ethnological appendix).

Hosted by Google

MONTERO Y VIDAL, JOSÉ:— Archipiélago filipino. *Madrid*: Imprenta y fundición de Manuel Tello, 1886. Pp. (xv), 511. 2 maps. 8°.

From this we have translated the following: "Organización política y administrátiva;" pp. 162-168. VOL. XVII, pp. 328-336 (part of appendix). "Public instruction;" pp. 187-193. VOL. XLV, pp. 296-303 (in educational appendix).

PASTELLS, PABLO, S. J.:— [Extract of a letter to the father provincial, Juan Capell, S. J.] Manila, April 20, 1887.

In *Cartas de los PP. de la Compañía de Jesús* (Manila, 1887), vii, pp. 336-349. VOL. XLIII, pp. 268-287 (in ethnological appendix).

MONTERO Y VIDAL, JOSÉ:— Historia general. *Madrid*: 1887-1895.

See *ante*, p. 88.

Historia de la piratería malayo-mahometana en Mindanao Joló y Borneo. *Madrid*: Imprenta y fundición de Manuel Tello, 1888. 2 vols. (continuous pagination). 8°.

We have used this work for many notes; and in addition, have compiled from it the following: "Extracts concerning the Moro pirates," i, pp. 236-244, 244-252. VOL. XLI, pp. 302-309, 310-317.

CLOTET, JOSÉ MARÍA, S. J.:— [Letter to the reverend father rector of the Ateneo municipal.] Talisayan, May 11, 1889.

In *Cartas de los PP. de la Compañía de Jesús* (Manila, 1891), ix, pp. 170-184. VOL. XLIII, pp. 288-309 (in ethnological appendix).

HERAS, JUAN, S. J.:— [Letter to the Jesuit superior.] Tagoloan, October 6, 1890.

In *Cartas de los PP. de la Compañía de Jesús* (Manila, 1891), ix, pp. 254, 255. VOL. XLIV, pp. 63-65, note 12 (in part).

DIAZ, CASIMIRO, O. S. A.:— Conquistas de las Islas Filipinas: la temporal por las armas de nuestros cathólicos reyes de España, y la espiritual por los religiosos de la orden de San Agustín, y fundación y progresos de la provincia del santísimo nombre de Jesús de la misma orden. Parte segunda que á beneficio de los materiales que dejó recopilados el M. R. P. Fr. Gaspar de San Agustín, autor de la primera parte, compuso el padre Fr. Casimiro Diaz. *Valladolid*: Imprenta, librería, heliografía y taller de grabados de Luis N. de Gaviría, 1890. Pp. 854, (1). 4°.

Comprises the period 1616-1694. See for the first part of the Augustinian history, San Augustin, Gaspar de, *ante*, p. 123. The MS. is conserved at Valladolid (see *post*, p. 330). Although Diaz died in 1746, his work was never published until 1890, when it was edited with some slight changes by Tirso Lopez, O. S. A., of Valladolid. It is an important work, and we have had frequent recourse to it both for annotation and the following excerpts: "Conflicts between civil and ecclesiastical authorities, 1635-36;" pp. 323-343. VOL. XXV, pp. 151-200. "Ecclesiastical and Augustinian affairs, 1630-1640;" book ii, pp. 267-444; mainly synopsis. VOL. XXIX, pp. 259-276. "The Augustinians in the Philippines, 1641-70;" pp. 444 *et seq.* VOL. XXXVII, pp. 149-284. "Extracts concerning the Moro pirates," pp. 447, 549-551, 556, 564-567, 711. VOL. XLI, pp. 294-296, 299-302, 309, 310, 317-322, 322-324. "The Augustinians in the Philippines, 1670-94;" book iv, pp. 687-817; in translation and synopsis. VOL. XLII, pp. 117-312. "Foundation and suppression of the royal college of San Felipe de Austria;" book ii, chap. XXXV (in part), pp. 446, 447. VOL. XLV, pp. 170-173 (in educational appendix).

MARÍA CRISTINA; and ROBLEDO, ROMERO:— [Decree creating women's normal school in Manila; royal order approving the regulations for

Hosted by Google

said school; and regulations.] Madrid, March 11, and March 31, 1892.

In Grifol y Aliaga's *La instrucción primaria en Filipinas* (Madrid, 1894). VOL. XLVI, pp. 160-210 (in educational appendix).

RIZAL, DR. JOSÉ:— [Constitution of the Liga Filipina.] Tondo, July 3, 1892.

Copy of original sent to James A. LeRoy, by Epifanio de los Santos, from Malolos, Bulakan, June 23, 1906. A copy was also sent to W. E. Retana. An abbreviated form of the constitution, differing in some few respects from the MS., was printed by the London Printing Press of London (see VOL. LII, pp. 224-226, note), but the Constitution as here presented, and as drawn up by Rizal, was never before printed. VOL. LII, pp. 217-226.

DELGADO, JUAN JOSÉ, S. J.:— Historia general sacro-profana, política y natural de las islas del Poniente llamadas Filipinas. *Manila*: Imp. de *El Eco de Filipinas* de D. Juan Atayde, 1892. Pp. xvi, 1009, (3). Map. 8°.

Vol. i, of the series *Biblioteca histórica filipina*, published under the initiative of José Gutierrez de la Vega. Although published only in 1892, this work was undertaken by Delgado in Guiguan in 1751, continued in Palápag, and finished, June 6, 1754. The author seems to have utilized San Antonio's *Chronicas* to a great extent; but he has added much material of his own, so that the book is a valuable addition to Philippina. Especially interesting are the third, fourth, and fifth books on ethnology, and natural history. In the third book, Delgado inserts most of San Agustin's famous letter; and the editor inserts a portion of Loarca's Relation (see VOL. V, pp. 34-187), and excerpts from Le Gobien's *Histoire des isles Marianes* (Paris, 1700). Cited many times in our series, and excerpts published in our series as follows: "Some things worth knowing about the governors of the Filipinas Islands;" part i, book ii, chap. xvii, pp. 212-215. VOL. XVII, pp. 314-322. "Religious condition of the islands;" part i, book ii, chaps. ii-ix, xiv, and xv; pp. 140-158, and 184-188. VOL. XXVIII, pp. 163-191 (a part of the religious appendix). "Some considerations concerning the matter in Father Gaspar de San Agustin's letter;" part i, book iii, chap. vii, pp. 297-302. VOL. XL, pp. 283-295. "Comments on San Agustin's famous letter." VOL. XL, pp. 197-201, notes 124, 126 (in part), 127 (in part), 129, 134 (in part), 135, 137; p. 205, note 144 (in part), pp. 207-209, note 152 (in part), 153 (in part), 155 (in part); pp. 211-217, notes 156 (in part), 157 (in part), 160 (in part), 161 (in part), 167; p. 218, note 171 (in part); p. 222, note 173; pp. 225, 226, notes 177 (in part), 179, 182 (in part); pp. 229, 230, notes 189, 191; pp. 234-239, notes 194, 196, 198, 200, 203, 206; p. 241, note 213; pp. 244, 245, notes 225, 226; p. 247, note 230 (in part); p. 249, notes 234 (in part), 237 (in part); pp. 252-254, notes 241 (in part), 242, 243 (in part), 247 (in part); p. 259, note 265 (in part); p. 265, note 286 (in part); pp. 278, 279, note 325 (in part). There are also many variants given in the footnotes under San Agustin's letter, from the reading of the MS. which we follow in our publication of that letter. Delgado was born at Cádiz, and went to the Philippines in 1711. He worked in the missions of Sámar, where he held various offices, was many years in Cebú, and labored as well in Leyte and Bohol. A copy of the original MS. of this work is mentioned by Sommervogel (*Bibliothèque*, v, col. 1457, and ix, col. 188) as existing in the Jesuit archives at Manila.

SANTA INÉS, FRANCISCO DE, O. S. F.:— Crónica de la provincia de San Gregorio Magno de religiosos descalzos de N. S. P. San Francisco en las Islas Filipinas, China, Japon, etc. *Manila*: Tipo-litografía de Chofré y Comp., 1892. 2 vols. 8°.

Vols. ii and iii of the *Biblioteca histórica filipina* (which was undertaken through the influence of José Gutierrez de la Vega). Santa Inés's *Crónica* dates from 1676. Pardo de Tavera says that its author wrote it with the intention of publication. The MS. (written on rice paper) was preserved in the Franciscan convent at Manila, the first volume entire, but the second somewhat mutilated. The MS. is also cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 462; and Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibl.*, pp. 551, 552. At the end of the second vol. the editor has added 12 appendices, among them two valuable relations of Juan de Plasencia, O. S. F. The *Crónica* is divided into three books, and deals with the islands

Hosted by Google

themselves, and especially with the history of the Franciscans. The third book is taken up with the story of the martyrdom of Pedro Bautista and his companions in Japan in the sixteenth century. Santa Inés was born at Peñaranda de Bracamonte, and went to the Philippines in 1674. He was appointed chronicler of his province in 1676, and in accordance therewith wrote the above history, comprising the years 1576-1627. His death occurred at Lilio, August 4, 1713 (Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 395).

BLANCO, RAMÓN (governor); and others:— [Decrees and regulations elevating the men's normal school of Manila to the grade of superior.] Manila, November 1, and 10, 1893.

In Grifol y Aliaga's *La instrucción primaria en Filipinas* (Madrid, 1894). VOL. XLVI, pp. 210-228 (in educational appendix).

MEDINA, JUAN DE, O. S. A.:— Historia de los sucesos de la orden de N. gran P. S. Agustín de estas Islas Filipinas desde que se descubrieron y se poblaron por los Españoles, con las noticias memorables. *Manila*: Tipo-litografía de Chofré y Comp., 1893.

In vol. iv of *Biblioteca histórica filipina*, pp. viii, 279. It is edited by Miguel Coco, O. S. A. The original MS. (in one vol., pp. 4, 39, (4); 4°), is described by Retana (*La Política*), i, pp. 271, 272. Published in translation and synopsis in our VOLS. XXIII, pp. 121-297, and XXIV, pp. 29-179 (*q.v.*, for further bibliographical and biographical notices).

VIVAR, PEDRO DEL, O. S. A.:— Relación de los alzamientos de la ciudad de Vigan, cabecera de la provincia de Ilocos, en los años de 1762 y 1763. *Manila*: Tipo-litografía de Chofré y Comp., 1893.

In vol. iv of *Biblioteca histórica filipina*, pp. 281-478. A detailed account of the insurrections of this period in Ilocos and neighboring provinces. Edited by Miguel Coco, O. S. A. Vivar was born in Logroño in 1731 and went to the Philippines in 1752. There he labored in Ilocos, and hence was an eye-witness of the insurrections. He died at Batac in 1771 (see Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 432).

GRIFOL Y ALIAGA, DANIEL:— La instrucción primaria en Filipinas. Compilación de lo legislado sobre este ramo, comentada, anotada y concordada. *Manila*: Tipo-litografía de Chofré y comp^a^, 1894. Pp. (2), viii, (2), 445, (2). 8°.

From this book we have translated as follows: "Primary education: organized effort of legislation;" extract from preface. VOL. XLVI, pp. 72-76. "Various decrees and regulations, etc., and a list of all decrees, orders, etc., regarding education, 1863-1894;" pp. 1-7, 11-16, 117-132, 148-157, 132-136, 41-52, 61-100, 425-445, and 401-405. *Ut supra*, pp. 76-260 (in educational appendix). This is a very useful book.

NAVARRO, EDUARDO, O. S. A.:— Filipinas. Estudio de algunos asuntos de actualidad. *Madrid*: Imprenta de la viuda de M. Minuesa de los Ríos, 1897. Pp. xi, (1), 281, (4). 8°.

From this book we translate as follows: "La enseñanza: La verdad en este asunto.— Sean aptos y eficaces los medios, y se conseguirán los fines.— Uniformidad en el método;" chap. vii, pp. 123-165. VOL. XLVI, pp. 272-319 (in educational appendix).

GUTIERREZ, MANUEL, O. S. A.; and others:— [The friar memorial of 1898.] Manila, April 21, 1898.

This memorial was never presented, as the American forces captured Manila before it could be sent to Spain. It gives the friar point of view of the troubles that led to the revolution of 1896, and was the joint work of the Augustinians, Franciscans, Dominicans, Recollects, and Jesuits, each order being represented by its provincial. Fifty copies were pulled off press, ten for each order. Our typewritten transcript was made from one of these printed copies that was made for the Recollects. An edition was published at Madrid, "Imprenta de la Viuda de M. Minuesa de los Ríos," *ca.*, 1900. This contains some

Hosted by Google

few slight verbal changes from the other copy, but not sufficient to make a difference in the sense. An untrustworthy version of the memorial was published by Ambrose Coleman, O. P., in the *Rosary Magazine* for 1900 (partly in direct translation and partly in synopsis). This is an exceedingly valuable document as it gives the friar viewpoint, and is, moreover, the official record of their position. VOL. LII, pp. 227-286.

ALGUÉ, JOSÉ, S. J.; and others:— El archipiélago filipino. Colección de datos geográficos, estadísticos y científicos, relativos al mismo, entresacados de anteriores obras ú obtenidos con la propia observación y estudio por algunos padres de la misión de la Compañía de Jesús en estas islas. *Washington*: Imprenta del gobierno, 1900. 2 vols. Colored frontispiece. Plates. Maps. Charts. Folded sheets. Large 8°. Atlas, 30 colored maps. F°.

Vol. i contains for the most part the descriptive matter, and vol. ii, the special scientific matter. See for the table of contents Griffin's *List*, p. 12; Pardo de Tavera praises this work for its mechanical excellence, and says of it: "It is a compilation of what has been written on the Filipinas. The part on meteorology and magnetism is excellent, but the rest is a simple compilation, in which the Jesuits have brought together what other authors have said, without the least personal criticism in the opinions copied, which are at times absurd." The atlas was issued by the Coast and Geodetic Survey, and before publishing, it was necessary to redraw the maps to a uniform scale. Most of the text of vol. i has been translated into English and published in vols. iii and iv of the *Rept. of the Phil. Com.* for 1900 (Washington, 1901). We publish extracts from this work under the following titles: "Present conditions of the Catholic religion in Filipinas," i, pp. 258-267. VOL. XXVIII, pp. 349-368 (in religious appendix). "Modern conditions in conciliar seminaries;" i, pp. 343, 344. VOL. XLV, pp. 230, 231 (in educational appendix). "Nautical school;" i, p. 349. VOL. XLV, pp. 240, 241 (in educational appendix). "Boys' singing school;" ii, pp. 349, 350. VOL. XLV, pp. 244, 245 (in educational appendix). "Girls' schools;" i, p. 353. VOL. XLV, pp. 313, 314 (in educational appendix).

ZAMORA, ELADIO, O. S. A.:— Las corporaciones religiosas en Filipinas. *Valladolid*: Imprenta y librería religiosa de Andrés Martín, 1901. Pp. vi, (2), 504, (1). 8°.

From this book we translate as follows: "Las escuelas y la instrucción primaria por los religiosos hasta 1863. . . . Intelectualidad de los indios.— Su aptitud para la imitación;" chap. v, pp. 234-273. VOL. XLVI, pp. 319-363 (in educational appendix). A good exposition of the friar viewpoint.

BOURNE, EDWARD GAYLORD:— Historical introduction [to *The Philippine Islands, 1493-1898.*] *Cleveland*: 1903.

This is the editorial introduction to the present series. VOL. I, pp. 19-87. This introduction has also been published as a separate (Cleveland, 1907). See also by the same author "The proposed absorption of Mexico in 1847-1848," in *Essays in historical criticism* (New York and London, 1901), pp. 227-242, in which a parallel is drawn between the "expansion" movements of 1847-1848 and 1898.

ROBERTSON, JAMES ALEXANDER:— Chronological tables, 1493-1803. *Cleveland*: 1903.

Specially compiled for this series from various authorities. Consists of three tables: I. List of Roman pontiffs. II. List of the rulers of Spain. III. List of the rulers of Portugal. VOL. I, pp. 344-357.

IGLESIA FILIPINA INDEPENDIENTE:— Doctrina y reglas constitucionales. *Manila*: Imprenta tipografía de Modesto Reyes y Cia, 1904. Pp. 87, (4). 8°.

From this we translate as follows: "Conciliar seminaries;" pp. 14, 15, 42, 43, and 67, 68. VOL. XLV, pp. 234-239 (in educational appendix).

Hosted by Google

ROBERTSON, JAMES ALEXANDER:— Early years of the Dutch in the East Indies.

Translated and condensed almost entirely from *Recueil des voyages . . . de la Compagnie des Indes* (Amsterdam, 1725). The one exception (the extract concerning François de Wittert), is translated and condensed from *Journal de l'amiral Wittert, 1607-10* (Liège, 1875). VOL. xv, pp. 300-331 (appendix B); see especially, pp. 330, 331.

Chronological list of the governors of the Philippines. *Cleveland*: 1904.

Specially compiled for this series from various authorities (*q.v.* VOL. XVII, p. 312, note 94). VOL. XVII, pp. 285-312 (part of appendix).

NUÑEZ, JOSÉ:— [Present beliefs and superstitions in Luzón.] Manila, December 6, 1905.

In the supplement of the Manila newspaper *El Renacimiento*, of the issue of Dec. 9, 1905. The author is a Filipino. VOL. XLIII, pp. 310-319 (in ethnological appendix).

BLAIR, EMMA HELEN:— Insurrections by Filipinos in the seventeenth century. *Cleveland*: 1906.

Compiled for this series, from various accounts. Selections are made from the following in translation and synopsis: Murillo Velarde, *Historia*, fol. 17, 18 (pp. 87-94 of our vol.); Diaz, *Conquistas*, pp. 483, 484, 517-523, 568-590, 590-616, 640-644, 696, 697, 747, 748 (pp. 94-99, 114-128, 139-181, 181-215, 215-223, 223-226, 226-228, of our vol.); Combés, *Historia*, pp. 489-498 (pp. 99-114 of our vol.); Concepcion, *Historia*, vi, pp. 247-280 (pp. 128-139 of our vol.); and Salazar, *Historia*, pp. 228-240 (pp. 228-240 of our vol.). There are other references also to other accounts of the various insurrections. VOL. XXXVIII, pp. 87-240.

Moro pirates and their raids in the seventeenth century. *Cleveland*: 1906.

Compiled especially for this series: (a) from previous vols. of the series, with indication of source; (b) from various sources – letters from Combés (Retana and Pastells ed.), col. cix-cxv; Diaz's *Conquistas*, pp. 447, 549-551, 556, 564-567, 711; Montero y Vidal, *Hist. piratería*, pp. 236-244, 244-252. VOL. XLI, pp. 277-324 (an appendix).

ROBERTSON, JAMES ALEXANDER:— Preliminary note [to the ethnological appendix]. *Cleveland*: 1906.

This is a bibliographical note giving various sources for the study of the ethnology of the Philippines. VOL. XLIII, pp. 99-102.

The college of San José. *Cleveland*: 1906.

Compiled from various sources for the educational appendix (the sources being fully named in footnotes). VOL. XLV, pp. 111-140.

Summary of the history of the royal college of San Felipe of Austria. *Cleveland*: 1906.

Compiled for the educational appendix from annotations to Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica* (Barcelona, 1904), ii, pp. 261-268, 493, 494. Pastells annotates, often in direct citation, from documents in A. de I.; some if not all the documents being in est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 9. VOL. XLV, pp. 173-181.

Superior school of painting, sculpture, and engraving. *Cleveland*: 1906.

Compiled for the educational appendix of this series from *Archipiélago filipino* (Washington, 1900), i, p. 349; and *Census of the Phil.* (1905), iii, p. 614. VOL. XLV, pp. 282, 283.

Ateneo municipal. *Cleveland*: 1906.

Compiled for the educational appendix of this series from *Arch. fil.* (Washington, 1900), i, p. 343; and *Census of the Phil.* (Washington, 1905), iii, pp. 603, 604. VOL. XLV, pp. 284, 285.

Hosted by Google

ROBERTSON; *continued*—

School of agriculture. *Cleveland*: 1906.

Compiled for the educational appendix of this series, from *Reports of the Phil. Commission*; and *Reports of the Commissioner of education*. VOL. XLV, pp. 315-318.

Education since American occupation. *Cleveland*: 1907.

Written and compiled for the educational appendix of this series. In addition to editorial comments, it contains a bibliography for the study of education since 1898, and an abstract of an address delivered by Dr. Pardo de Tavera before the Teachers' Summer Institute in Manila, 1906, and published in the supplement of *El Renacimiento* for May 17, 1906. VOL. XLVI, pp. 364-376.

List of titles, etc., containing accounts of the capture of Manila, and contemporaneous events. *Cleveland*: 1907.

Compiled especially for this series. VOL. XLIX, pp. 343-346.

Representation of Filipinas in Cortes. *Cleveland*: 1907.

Compiled for this series from notes made from the *Diario de las cortes* by James A. LeRoy; Montero y Vidal's *Hist. gen.*, ii; and from Camba's *Filipinas y su representacion en Cortes* (Madrid, 1836). VOL. LI, pp. 279-297.

List of archbishops. *Cleveland*: 1907.

Compiled from various sources, as an appendix for this series. VOL. LI, pp. 298-317.

BLAIR, EMMA HELEN:— The expulsion of the Jesuits. *Cleveland*: 1907.

Compiled from various authorities, as follows: Danvila y Collado, *Reinado de Cárlos III* (Madrid, 1894), ii and iii; Crétineau-Joly, *Histoire de la Compagnie de Jésus* (Paris, 1859), v, pp. 236-254; Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, pp. 181-228; and a printed copy of Sancho de Santa Justa y Rufina's decree of January 1, 1770. VOL. L, pp. 269-308.

Agriculture in Filipinas. *Cleveland*: 1907.

Compiled especially for this series from a decree by Basco y Vargas (*q.v.*), Jagor's *Reisen* (*q.v.*), and Fernandez and Moreno's *Manual del viajero* (*q.v.*). At the end is an editorial note which cites the chief sources for the study of the agriculture of the Philippines. VOL. LII, pp. 291-324.

LEROY, JAMES A.:— The Philippines, 1860-1898; some comment and bibliographical notes. *Cleveland*: 1907.

Written as an editorial comment, especially for this series, from Durango, Mexico, where the author was at the time consul for the United States. Mr. LeRoy is well known for his many contributions to various magazines (notably the *Political Science Quarterly* and the *Journal of Political Economy*), and is, from the thorough study that he has made of nineteenth-century and present-day conditions, better qualified than any other to write on this period. The present contribution furnishes material, by editorial comment and a working bibliography, for a careful study of the period treated. See his *Philippine life in town and country* (New York and London, 1905), which presents the Filipino in a clearer light than has been done elsewhere. VOL. LII, pp. 112-207.

Hosted by Google

PHILIPPINE MANUSCRIPTS

[*Arranged chronologically by authors*]

I. OF "THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, 1493-1898"

CÁRLOS I:—[Carta] del Rey de castella aseguranda a S. A. da armada q̃ mandou a Indias. Barcelona, February 28, 1519. Torre do Tombo, Lisboa; gaveta 18, maço 5, nº. 26. Begins "Smo. y muy extᵉ. Rey y principe . . . " Ends "tengays ninguna dubda.", with closing, date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. I, pp. 276-279 (both Spanish and English).

Parts of the MS. are defective. It is published in *Alguns documentos do Archivo nacional da Torre do Tombo* (Lisboa, 1892), pp. 422, 423, with title: "Carta de el-rei de Castella para El-Rei D. Manuel, em que lhe assegura que a armada que manda a fazer descobertas, commandada por Fernão de Magalhães, e Ruy Faleiro, não prejudicaria as terras e mares, que pelas demarcações pertenciam a Portugal, e que os ditos capitães levavam ordem de guardal-as."

[Real cedula] pª q̃ los del armada sigan el pareçer y determynaçiõ de magallanes p̃ª q̃ antẽ pm̃o q̃ a otra p̃ᵗᵉ vayã a la espeçierja. Barcelona, April 19, 1519. Torre do Tombo, Lisboa; Corpo Chron., parte 1ª, maço 24, nº. 64. Begins "El Rey fernando de magallanes & Ruy falero . . . " Ends "a la nr̃a merced", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary, Francisco de los Covos. VOL. I, pp. 294, 295 (both Spanish and English).

It is published in *Alguns documentos*, p. 430, with title: "Carta do rei de Castella a Fernando de Magalhães e a Ruy Faliero, commandantes da armada, que manda a descobrir, e a todas as pessoas d'ella, para que sigam as determinações do dito Fernando de Magalhães, e vão em direitura, e antes de a outra parte, as ilhas Molucas, onde, segunda a opinião de pessoas bem informadas, abundam as especiarias."

———:—Traslados de dos cartas de las yndias q̃ vynjerõ en estas dos naos. August 29, [1523?] A. de S.; secretaría de estado; leg. 367, fol. 94. Begins with above title. Ends "deste dinero se a de adereçar el armada q̃ a de levar el Cᵉ almirante. En Tomar a xxjx agosto."

This document appears to be a communication from the Spanish ambassador in Portugal to the Spanish monarch. It is endorsed on the back in a hand different from that of the letter: "Avisos del viage de Magallanes y su muerte y noticias de la India portuguesa." The first letter appears to be copied in full, and bears date, December 23, 1522. Begins

Hosted by Google

"Despues de esto escrito a V. S. . . . "; ends "martin alonso de melo es passado a china . . de cochin a 23 de diziembre jUdxxij años." Printed in part (both Spanish and English) in VOL. I, pp. 296-300, under title "Extracto de una carta." Synopsis of second letter begins "Ay otra carta muy larga escrita en cananor a xij de diziembre del dho año en q̃ dize muy grandes males de d^n duarte de meneses;" evidently ends "por las diferençias con otros moros q̃ estan en queixome. Hecho ut supra &^a." Following the second letter (which has considerable information concerning Portuguese centers in India and the Portuguese commanders there) is an account of the cargo of spices and drugs brought to Portugal that year.

PIGAFETTA, ANTONIO (knight of Rhodes):— Primo viaggio intorno al mondo. *Ca.*, 1525. Biblioteca Ambrosiana (Milan); L. 103 — Sup. Begins after short dedication to Philippe de Villiers l'Isle-Adam, grand master of the knights of Rhodes or Malta, with the dedicatory epistle: "Perche ſono molti curioſi Jil^mo. et exell^mo. Signor che". Ends "Queste mie poche faticque a lo Jnclito et Illuſtriſſimo Signor philipo de Villers lisleadam grã maeſt^o de rhodi digniſſimo. JL Caualier ant^o pagaphetta." Published (Italian and English) in VOLS. XXXIII, and XXXIV, pp. 11-180; with notes, and photographic facsimiles of 23 charts by Pigafetta; and photographic facsimile of last page of MS.

A journal of the first circumnavigation of the globe. Pigafetta, an Italian of noble family, and an ardent admirer of Magalhães, kept a journal during the voyage, from which evidently this relation was compiled. This is called the Ambrosian Manuscript, from its place of conservation in the Biblioteca Ambrosiana, Milan, Italy. It is the oldest of the four manuscripts (see *post*, p. 239), and dates from either shortly before or shortly after 1525. Ciscato (*Antonio Pigafetta viaggiatore vicentino del secolo XVI*; in "Atti dell' accademia Olimpica di Vicenza," xviii, a. 1883) believes that it was procured for the founder of the Biblioteca Ambrosiana, Cardinal Federico Borromeo, by one of the learned men whom he sent out, according to Manzoni, to every part of Europe, to buy ancient books and manuscripts. It was discovered among the papers of the Biblioteca Ambrosiana by Dr. Carlo Amoretti, prefect or conservator of that library, and first made known to the world in his *Primo viaggio* (Milan, 1800), although in a wofully mutilated form, as Amoretti has edited the manuscript almost beyond recognition in places, with the result that Pigafetta's words are twisted into new meanings. This manuscript, written in a mixture of Italian, the dialect of Vicenza, and some few Spanish words, is probably a copy of the one presented to the grand master of Rhodes, as it bears the following inscription on the inside of first cover-page: "Ce livre est du chevallier de Forette;" for it is scarcely likely that Villiers de l'Isle-Adam would give away his copy. It is written in a volume bound simply in heavy walnut-colored paper. Pages streaked and dog-eared at edges. Height, 273 mm.; width, 204 mm.; thickness, 28 mm. Written on ordinary rag paper on fol. 1-80. Following this (fol. 81-92), is "Alcune regole sull' arte della navigazione," or "Some rules on the art of navigation," also by Pigafetta. The remainder of the book (fol. 93-142) is blank. The text is written in a beautiful minute Roman letter, of 24, 25, and 26 lines to the page. For a more complete description of this manuscript, see Robertson's *Magellan's voyage around the world* (Cleveland, 1906), ii, pp. 241-248; and for a discussion of the bibliography of Pigafetta manuscripts and printed books (which is somewhat apart from the present subject), see *ut supra*, pp. 241-313. This may be the MS. cited by Leon Pinelo, *Epitome*, p. 88, who mentions an Italian MS.

RIQUEL, FERNANDO:— Posesion de la Ysla de Cibabao. Cibabao, February, 15, 1565. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 1|23, r^o. 18. Begins "En la nao capitana . . . " Ends "en testimonio de verdad.", with signature, and attestation by Riquel of the accuracy of the copy. VOL. II, pp. 169-171.

Copia del titulo q̃ se dio A manilla de çiudad y la fundacion de all^des y

Hosted by Google

Regidores. Manila, June 19, 1572. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, r°. 20. Begins "Yo hernando Riquel . . . " Ends "adelantado de la presente", with date and signature. VOL. III, pp. 173, 174.

RIQUEL, FERNANDO; and others:— Los Autos e Requerimientos que pasaron entre Miguel Lopez de Legaspi, Governador y Capitan en las Islas del Poniente por S. M. el Rey D. Felipe nuestro señor y Gonçalo Pereira Capitan de la Armada del Serenisimo Rey de Portugal, sobre que saliese de la isla de Cebu. 1568-1569. A. de S.; secretaría de estado; leg. 7412, fol. 87. Begins "Yo Fernando Riquel escribano . . . " Ends "fize mi signo en testimonio de verdad. Sancho Lopez de Agurto."; followed by attestation of Juan Ygnacio Cascos, who copied the document in Madrid, August 26, 1776 (see VOL. II, p. 329, note 115).

There is also a MS. in A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, which is cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 425. A long notarial document consisting of some 13 parts in all, and written in both Spanish and Portuguese, of the negotiations between Legazpi and Pereira, a Portuguese captain, in regard to Spanish occupation of the Philippines, against which the Portuguese protest, claiming them as lying within their jurisdiction. The earliest document is dated Çebu, Oct. 14, 1568, and the latest in the negotiations, June 2, 1569; and each part is duly attested by notary. Published in translation and synopsis in VOL. II, pp. 244-329 (see also pp. 334, 335).

Posesiones tomadas en nombre de S. M. de las yslas de Luban, Similara, Caluyan, Helin, Luzon, y Vindoro ó Luzon la menor. 1570. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24. Begins "En la isla q̃ . . . " Ends "asi por auto", with signatures.

In all there are nine different possessions taken, namely: Luzon, dated June 6, 1570, signed by Goiti and Riquel (the only one published in our series, VOL. III, pp. 105-107); Vindoro, dated March, and signed by Juan de Salzedo and Juan de Gamboa, the notary; Vindoro (*sic*), dated May 16, 1570, and signed by Goiti and Riquel; Cubuyan, dated Dec. 8, 1569, and signed by Antonio Carvajal, and Juan de Gamboa; Helin, dated March 24, 1570, and signed by Salzedo and Gamboa; Caluyan (dated Jan. 28, 1570); Poro (dated March 2, 1570); Similara (dated Feb. 8, 1570); and Luban (dated March 14, 1570); all signed as above. Cited in part by Retana, *Archivo*, v, pp. 426-428.

Las nuevas que scriven de las yslas del poniente Hernando Riquel y otros. January 11, 1574. A. de S.; secretaría de estado; leg. 155. Begins "Sienpre e ydo dando aviſſo." Ends "por dos duplicados en diferentes naujios q^e nra ſenor lleue enſaluo, de mex° xj de henero 1574. a°s." Published (both Spanish and English) in VOL. III, pp. 230-249.

This document consists of two parts: 1. A letter written by Riquel and others, which was carried to Mexico in one of the ships leaving Manila, July 1, 1573, and arriving at Acapulco, November 15, 1573. 2. A postscript, added by the Mexican officials before they forwarded the letter to Spain in 1574, enumerates the cargo brought in the ships from the Philippines. An endorsement on the back of this document, dated May 7, 1854, attests that it was copied on that date by royal authorization for Adrian Garcia Hernandez, then general secretary of the superior government of the Philippines. The original covers about 5 1/3 pp. folio size, and the paper shows discoloration and ink-blots. In M. B. de U.; 711, 20 — 3ª, caja n°. 22, is a document which is similar to the above, but which shows some slight differences. It is evidently the same letter that was written by Riquel, or a contemporary copy of the letter written to Mexico. It is entitled as follows: "Relacion de las nueuas q̃ escriue de las yslas de poniente Hernando de Riquel escriuano de la gouernacion dellos que partieron del puerto de manila en vno de dos nauios a pri° de julio 1573." 1573. Begins "siempre he ydo . . ." Ends "artifices de españa". See VOL.

Hosted by Google

III, p. 231, notes 78, 79; p. 233, note 80; p. 243, note 83; and p. 316. This is bound with the Artieda MS. (*q.v.*), but the handwriting is different from that of that MS. In the Muñoz Collection, in R. A. de la H., no. 33-34, is another Riquel MS., which is evidently a partial transcript of the printed version of Riquel's relation (see Medina, *Bibl. esp.*, p. 34, no. 7; and Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 361, no. 2397). This is entitled: "Nuevas de las islas del Poniente que escrive . . escr^no^. de la gov^or^. dellas a un su am^o^. a Mex^o^." Begins "Residimos en esta isla de Luzon, . . ." Ends "Dios los lleve en salvamente." In the catalogue of the Muñoz Collection is the following concerning this MS.: "One single sheet in the handwriting of Senor Muñoz, transcribed from a copy belonging to Conde del Aguila. It contains 'las nuevas de las Islas de Poniente que scribe Hernando Requel, escribano de la gobernacion de Manila á un amigo de Mejico.' To it are added some news from Italy and Africa, and the epitaph of King Don Fernando, which was printed in Sevilla in the year 1574." At the end of the letter, Muñoz has written, "Transcript made from another modern transcript of the Conde del Aguila contained in a folio legajo entitled 'Felipe 2°.' This must have been taken from the printed copy, defective in part as the 'outs' marked by the periods indicate. Sevilla, March 23, 1785. Muñoz." The printed relation is also described by Gallardo, *Ensayo*, no. 3630.

LOPEZ DE LEGAZPI, MIGUEL:—Vando para que se manifieste el oro sacado de las sepulturas de los indios. May 16, 1565. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 1|23, n°. 25. Begins "En la ysla de cubu". Ends "mando y lo firmo de su n^e^. miguel lopez"; followed by attestation of proclamation beginning "Vando. Este dicho dia", and ending "doy fe dello", and signature of Riquel who also attests accuracy of copy. VOL. II, pp. 172, 173.

Following the edict proper is the attestation of the government secretary or notary, Hernando Riquel, of its proclamation. A transcript made from the same original exists in the collection of Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., Valladolid. Published in *Col. doc. inéd. Ultramar*, ii, pp. 355-357.

Carta de Miguel Lopez de Legaspi a la S. C. R mag^d^. del Rey. Çubu, May 27, 1565. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 1|23. Begins "S. C. R. mag^d^ Desde el puerto de la nabidad." Ends "y hazerme mrd como vra mag^d^. mas serbido sea," with conventional closing, date, and signature. VOL. II, pp. 174-176.

This is published in *Col. doc. inéd. Ult.*, ii, pp. 357-359.

[Relation of the voyage to the Philippine Islands.] Çubu, 1565. M. B. de U.; 170-20-3^a^, caja n°. 22. Begins "Yll° Sor Del puerto de la nauidad . . ." Ends "tenian tan precioso y rico." with a rubric. VOL. II, pp. 196-216.

See *ut supra*, pp. 333, 334. Although unsigned, internal evidence proves that Lopez de Legazpi is the author of this relation.

Carta recomendando al Capitan Martin de Goyti. Cebu, July 12, 1567. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "S. C. R. M^d^. El capitan martin de goyti . . ." Ends "ha servido y trabajado.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. II, pp. 232, 233.

[Letter to Felipe II.] Çubu, July 15, 1567. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "Muy alto y muy p° señor. Al fin del año . . ." Ends "y perdone mi atrevim^to^.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. II, pp. 233, 234.

Carta á S. M. sobre descubrimiento y poblacion de las islas Filipinas;

Hosted by Google

LOPEZ DE LEGAZPI; *continued*—

Çubu, July 23, 1567. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "S. C. R. M.=En la nao q̃ despache . . ." Ends "y v. m^d se sirva", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. II, pp. 234-239.

Carta de . . á S. M. sobre cosas tocantes á la poblacion de las Yslas Filipinas. Cubu, June 26, 1568. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "S. C. R. M. Luego que llegue . . ." Ends "lo que mas servido sea", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. II, pp. 239-243.

Copia de una Carta que escribio . . al Marques de Falces. Çubu, July, 7, 1569. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "A primero de julio . . ." Ends "a quien me rremito:", with closing and date. VOL. III, pp. 44-53.

Relacion de las Yslas Filipinas y de la calidad y condiciones de la gente dellas para su magestad. [Çubu, July 7, 1569.] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24. Begins after above title "este arçipielago contiene". Ends "ni buen comedimiento en cossa ninguna", with signature. See also *ut supra*, p. 55, note 11. Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 494. VOL. III, pp. 54-61.

Without date, but sent with a letter to the viceroy of Nueva España, dated July 7, 1569.

Carta de . . dando cuenta á S. M. de las cosas de gobierno de Filipinas. Panae, July 25, 1570. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "S. C. R. M.=Con el capitan . . ." Ends "y fundir artilleria.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. III, pp. 108-112.

LOPEZ DE LEGAZPI, MIGUEL; and others:— Ynformacion de varios descubridores de los que acompañaron á Miguel Lopez de Legazpi á Filipinas. Çubu, May 29, 1565. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "S. C. M. Por la que el general . . ." Ends "el ferujº de v. mag^d.", with closing, date, and signatures of Legazpi and thirteen others (friars, and civil and military officials). VOL. II, pp. 176-178.

Published in *Col. doc. inéd. Amér. y Oceanía*, xiii, pp. 527-529.

[Letter to Felipe II.] Çubu, June 1, 1565. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "S. C. M.^p Por la Antes desta . . ." Ends "y bafallos Acostumbra V. mag.", with closing, date, and signatures of thirty-nine of the colonists. VOL. II, pp. 178-182.

Published in *Col. doc. inéd. Amér. y Oceanía*, xiii, pp. 529-531.

Testimonio de como el capitan mayor de portugal rompio la guerra y la hizo á los españoles que estaban en la Ysla de Çubu. 1568-1570. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "En la ysla e Pueblo de çubu . . ." Ends "este mio signo ques a tal=", with seal and signature "joan augustin escrño de su mãg." VOL. III, pp. 113-118.

This is a notarial document, and consists of several parts. First is a statement by Legazpi, made before Riquel at Cebú, October 21, 1568, regarding the aggressions of the Portuguese; and the negotiations between the latter and the Spaniards. This is attested

Hosted by Google

by Riquel. A notary, Sancho Lopez de Agurto, attests the preceding, which was drawn up by Riquel, under date of Mexico, January 18, 1570. On the same day a similar attestation is made by the notary Joan Augustin.

CAUCHELA, ANDRES; and ALDAVE, SALVADOR DE:— Carta de los oficiales reales de Filipinas remitiendo memoria de lo que es necesario se remita para aquel campo. Cubu, May 28, 1565. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 1|23, r°. 24. Begins "Muy p°s señores. Como ya V. Alt^a. . . ." Ends "pide en la dicha memoria.", with closing, date, and signatures. VOL. II, pp. 183-188.

Following the letter is the memorandum of things needed in the new colony. It is as follows: Memoria de lo ques necesario en este campo de su mag^d questa y Reside en las yslas del poniente sin lo demas que se a ynbiado a pedir en las cartas y memorias pasadas es lo siguiente. [*Ca.*, 1571?] Begins "fuelles. primeramente quatro . . ." Ends "sacar cosa dello", with signatures. VOL. III, pp. 137-140; see also, VOL. II, p. 333.

[Letter from the royal officials to Felipe II.] Manila, July 17, 1574. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 29. Begins "S. C. M. = En los navios que partieron . . ." Ends "y paçifficaçion destas yslas–", with closing, date, and signatures. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 295-303.

CAUCHELA, ANDRES; and others:— [Receipts and expenditures of the Philippine treasury; and cost of living in the Philippines.] June, 1584. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 3|25, r°. 16.

In various parts as follows: I. Relacion de la rrenta de tributos y otros aprovechamientos que pertenece á su mãg en cada una año en estas yslas del poniente y el gasto hordinario dellas. [Manila, June, 1584?] Begins "Tributos de pueblos . . ." Ends "Estraordinarios en tres años", with statistics, and signatures of three royal officials. VOL. VI, pp. 47-49. II. [Investigations regarding cost of living in the Philippines.] Manila, June 15. Begins "En la ciudad de manila . . ." Ends "firmo de su nombre.", with signatures of the deponent, the canon Don Juan de Armendares, and the notary, Luis Velez Cherino. There are eight depositions by officials (civil, military, and ecclesiastical), all dated the same day. The MS. ends with the attestation of the notary, dated June 30, 1584, and the result of his collation. *Ut supra*, pp. 50-53.

LAVEZARIS, GUIDO DE:— Carta de guido de labezaris a su mag^d. Çubu, May 30, 1565. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34. Begins "Porque quando don . . ." Ends "mr̃d con Justiçia", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 195-199.

[Letter to Felipe II.] Çubu, July 25, 1567. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34. Begins "S. C. M. = En la nao capitana . . ." Ends "que tengo de servirle", with closing, date, signature, and endorsement. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 207-213.

This is evidently the same letter cited by Retana (*Archivo*, V, pp. 423, 424), with pressmark, A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 3.

Carta del Tesorero de Filipinas . . sobre la guerra con los portugueses. Cebu, June 5, 1569. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "S. C. R. M. Servira esta de auisar . . ." Ends "asi mismo en este navio", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. III, pp. 29-32.

A duplicate of this letter is found in A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 29. In the same MS. is the letter from Mirandaola, of June 8, 1569.

Relacion que hace a S. M. . . de varias cosas del gobierno de

Hosted by Google

LAVEZARIS; *continued*—

Filipinas despues de la muerte de Miguel Lopez Legazpi. Manila, June 29, 1573. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "S. C. R. M^d^. Luego que pase . . ." Ends "deste su campo y armada.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. III, pp. 179-188 (see pp. 188, 189, note 53).

Carta dando cuenta de que despachó al capitan Juan de Salcedo a la conquista del Rio de Bicor. Manila, July 17, 1574. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "S. R. C. M^d^. En dos navios que despache . . ." Ends "fuere servido de le hacer.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. III, pp. 272-282.

On the MS. are written the comments of the Council.

Carta á S. M. . . amplianda otra de 17 de Julio del mismo año. Manila, July 30, 1574. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "S. C. R. M^d^. En dos navios . . ." Ends "por no aver en que la llevar", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. III, pp. 282-285.

This letter is published only in part as it is the same as the preceding letter in its first portion (see *ut supra*, p. 282, the matter in brackets).

Carta á S. M. sobre como han venido a ser esclavos los naturales de Filipinas. [Manila, July, 1574?] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24. Begins "S. C. R. M. Mandame v. m^d^. . . ." Ends "su lengua y contrataciones.", with signature. VOL. III, pp. 286-288.

Copia de ciertos capitulos de una carta q̃ escribio al virrey sobre cosas tocantes a Filipinas. [Manila, 1575?] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, ramo 9. Begins "Gran contento rr^e^ de lo que . . ." Ends "a servir a su mag. y a V. ex^a^." VOL. III, pp. 291-294.

[LAVEZARIS, GUIDO DE; and others?]:— Memoria de las cosas asi rrescates como armas e municiones que son menester proveer luego de la nueva España en los primeros nauios que uinieren de la dicha nueua españa a estas yslas felipinas de que se an de probeer con diligencia son las siguientes. Çubu, [1565?] [Unsigned, but evidently by the royal officials.] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, n°. 1, r^o^. 13. Begins "Primeramente doze piezas . . ." Ends "desta forma 50 U." VOL. II, pp. 188-195.

LAVEZARIS, GUIDO DE; and others:— [Letter from the royal officials to Felipe II.] Cebú, July 26, 1567. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 29. Begins "S. C. M. = Con el navio san p^o^. . . ." Ends "si se nos ofreçe ocasion", with closing, date, and signatures (guido de lavezaris, Andres cabchela, Andres de myrandaola, each with a rubric). VOL. XXXIV, pp. 214-222. See also "Cauchela, Andres" and "Mirandaola, Andres de."

This is the same letter cited by Retana (*Archivo*, v, p. 424), with pressmark A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 3. Cited also by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 603, from a transcript conserved at Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico.

Hosted by Google

LAVEZARIS; *continued*—

Respuesta al parecer del padre Fray Martin de Rada sobre cosas de Filipinas. [Manila, June, 1574?] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24. Begins "S. C. R. Md. Replicando al parecer . . ." Ends "muy aprovechados y enrriquecidos.", with signatures of Lavezaris and nine others and Riquel. VOL. III, pp. 260-271.

MIRANDAOLA, ANDRES DE:—[Letter to Felipe II.] Çubu, ——, 1565. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34. Begins "S. C. M. = En el Armada q̃ vino . . ." Ends "p̃a nr̃o sustento —", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 200-206.

Cartas del factor sobre cosas tocantes á las Yslas Filipinas. Cebu, June 8, 1569; Mexico, January 8, 1574. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24.

I. Begins "S. C. Md. Con la nao capitana . . ." Ends "mandado proveer V mãg.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. III, pp. 33-43. II. Begins "C. R. M. En cumplimiento de lo que devo . . ." Ends "cosas particulares y curiosas", with closing, date, and signature. *Ut supra*, pp. 223-229 (in part only; see p. 223, note 73). A duplicate of this letter is found in A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 29. On the same MS. is the letter from Lavezaris, of June 5, 1569. The letter of June 8, 1569, is cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 426; and Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 603, who says that a transcript from the original is conserved at Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico.

FELIPE II:—[Royal communications to and regarding Legazpi.] 1568-1570. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 11. Begins "El Rey Miguel Lopez de Legazpi . . ." Ends "pasados en cuenta los dichos dos mill ducados", with date and signature. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 235-255.

The various documents included in this MS. are as follows. I. Respuesta a Miguel Lopez de Legazpi. Escorial, Nov. 16, 1568. Ends "y al servicio de Nuestro Señor y mio", with date and signature, and countersignatures of secretary and members of Council. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 235-238. II. Titulo de Gobernador y Capitan General de la ysla de Cubu á Miguel Lopez de Legazpi. Madrid, Aug. 6, 1569. Begins "Don Phelipe &. Por cuanto Don Luis de Velasco . . ." Ends "para la nuestra Camara y fisco", with date and signature, and countersignatures of secretary and members of Council. (See *ut supra*, pp. 238, 239, and next item.) III. *El dicho* [*i.e.*, Legazpi] Tenencia de una fortaleza en el cubu. Aug. 6, 1569. Begins same as preceding. Ends "os vos pongan ni consientan poner", with date and signature, and countersignatures. *Ut supra*, pp. 239-241 (in part only). IV. *El dicho Legazpi* Titulo de Gobernador de las Yslas de los Ladrones. Madrid, Aug. 14, 1569. Begins "Don Phelippe &a= Por quanto por parte . . ." Ends "para nuestra Camara y Fisco", with date and signature, and countersignatures. *Ut supra*, pp. 241-246. V. *Al dicho* Titulo de Adelantado de las Yslas de los Ladrones. Madrid, Aug. 14, 1569. Begins "Don Phelipe &a= por cuanto nos habemos . . ." Ends "de nuestro infrascripto Secretario", with date and signature, and countersignatures. *Ut supra*, pp. 246-248. VI. *El dicho Legazpi*. Titulo de Gobernador y Capitan General de la Ysla de Cubu. Madrid, Aug. 14, 1569. (See *ut supra*, p. 248, and next item.) VII. Ynstrucciones á Miguel Lopez de Legazpi sobre lo quə ha de hacer en las Yslas de los Ladrones. Madrid, Aug. 28, 1569. Begins "El Rey. Lo que vos . . ." Ends "ternemos por desservido", with date and signature. *Ut supra*, pp. 249-254. VIII. Miguel Lopez de Legazpi. Merced de dos mill ducados. Madrid, Aug. 29, 1570. Begins "El Rey. Nuestros officiales". *Ut supra*, p. 255.

Titulo de Gobernador y Capitan General de la Ysla de Cubu a favor de Miguel Lopez de Legazpi. Madrid, August 14, 1569. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "Don PHelippe &a. — Por qto. . . ."

Hosted by Google

FELIPE II; *continued*—

Ends "por alguna manera", with date, royal signature, countersignature of royal secretary, and those of several of the Council. VOL. III, pp. 62-66.

[Decree regulating the foundation of monasteries.] Aranjuez, May 13, 1579. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 31, fol. 132 verso, nº. 135. Begins "El Rey: Nuestro Govor. De las Islas Filipinas . . ." Ends "que los Religiosos hacen.", with royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. IV, pp. 141-143.

[Decree regarding appointments to vacancies in Manila cathedral.] Guadalupe, March 26, 1580. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 31, fol. 193 verso, nº. 184. Begins "El Rey: Nro Gobernador De las Yslas Filipinas . . ." Ends "tenido los antecesores.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary, Antonio de Eraso. VOL. IV, pp. 304, 305.

Fundacion de la Audiencia de Manila y ordenanzas que ha de guardar. Aranjuez, May 5, 1583. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 3|25. Begins "Don Phelipe Por la gracia de dios . . ." Ends "yr ni pasar en manera alguna", with date, royal signature, and signature of royal secretary; and those of members of Council. VOLS. V, pp. 274-318, and VI, pp. 35-44.

[Decree regarding aid to the Franciscans.] Aranjuez, April 24, 1584. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 31, fol. 161 verso, nº. 157. Begins "El Rey: Doctor Santiago de Vera . . ." Ends "y no haya falta en ello.", with royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. VI, p. 45.

[Decree regarding commerce.] August 9, 1589. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 7, fol. 301, nº. 449. Begins "El Rey: Gomez Perez Dasmariñas . . ." Ends "cosas de mi servicio." VOL. VII, pp. 137-140.

Ynstruccion a Gomez Perez Dasmarinas. San Lorenzo, August 9, 1589. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 11, libro 1, fol. 171. Begins "El Rey = Gomez Perez Dasmarinas . . ." Ends "de mi servicio.", with date, signature, and countersignatures. VOL. VII, pp. 141-172.

This is published in the Ventura del Arco MSS. (*q.v.*, *post*); and Pastells's edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, pp. 741-750.

[Royal decree given to a military engineer ordering the construction of forts in the Philippines.] San Lorenzo, September 12, 1589. Ayer Collection. In a manuscript book of decrees, entitled "Cedulas reales dirigidas à estas Yslas Filipinas." VOL. XXXIV, pp. 406, 407, note 86.

[Decree regulating commerce in the Philippines.] Sant Lorenzo, July 23, 1590. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Don Phelipe Por

Hosted by Google

FELIPE II; *continued*—

la graçia . . ." Ends "cosa en contrario", with blank spaces for date; followed by short synopsis of the permission of the decree.

Signed on the back by members of the Council. This MS. is accompanied by a separate paper stating the reason why the king did not sign the decree.

[Decree forbidding traders to go to China from the Philippines.] Madrid, January 11, 1593. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 41. Begins "El Rey = Gomez Perez Dasmariñas . . ." Ends "asi conviene a mi servicio.", with date and signatures. VOL. XXV, pp. 141, 142.

Enclosed with other papers (manuscript and printed) in a printed memorial of Grau y Monfalcon (*q.v.*).

Respuesta a Gomez Perez das Marinas Governador y Cap^{n} G^{l}. de las Yslas Philippinas. Madrid, January 17, 1593. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 11. Begins "El Rey = Gomez Perez Das Marinas . . ." Ends "çiudad de manila", with date and signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. VIII, pp. 301-311.

[Royal decree regarding the hospitals for the natives.] Madrid, January 17, 1593. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 11. Begins "El Rey Reverendo in Cristo . . ." Ends "ansi lo escribo al dicho Gobernador;", with date, signature, and countersignatures. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 411-414.

[Royal decree, regarding the formation of new dioceses.] June 17, 1595. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 30, fol. 275 verso, n°. 198. Begins "El Rey: Duque, Primo: . . ." Ends "la primer Flota.", with signatures of king and royal secretary. VOL. IX, pp. 150-153.

A Don Francisco Tello Governador de las yslas Philipinas sobre la fundaçion del audi^{a} y recivim^{to} del sello real. El Pardo, November 26, 1595. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 11, libro 2, fol. 100 recto-101 verso. Begins "Don Fran^{co} Thello mi Governador . . ." Ends "y de las yndias", with date, signature, and countersignatures of the royal secretary, and the members of the Council. VOL. IX, pp. 189-192.

Ynstruçion a Don Fran^{co} Tello governador y cap^{n} General de las yslas philipinas. Toledo, May 25, 1596. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 11, libro 2, fol. 146-170. Begins "Lo que uos don . . ." Ends "toda essa tierra y provinçias", with date and signature; followed by countersignatures of royal secretary and members of the Council. VOL. IX, pp. 218-258.

This is not the original document sent to Manila, but a copy made evidently by a government secretary there.

FELIPE II; and others:—Expediente sobre el trato y comercio de las Yslas Filipinas con el Ymperio de la China. 1586-1590. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. 1586-1590.

This MS. consists of various documents as follows: I. Cedula para que cese El tracto y comercio no habiendo ynconbeniente. Sant Lorenço, June 19, 1596. Begins "El Rey. Marques de Villamanrrique . . ." Ends "con mas conviene", with date and signature, and countersignatures. VOL. VI, pp. 282, 283. II. Letter from royal secretary

Hosted by Google

enclosing various papers. Sant Lorenço, Manila, July 31, 1590. Begins "La consulta inclussa . . ." Ends "lo que pareciere,", with date and rubric. VOL. VI, pp. 283, 284. III. Carta de la Audiencia de Manila a su mag^d. Manila, June 26, 1586. Begins "S. C. R^l. m^d. El Año Passado . . ." Ends "que puede suceder.", with closing, date and signatures of Santiago de Vera and three others, all with rubrics. VOL. VI, pp. 254-264. At the head of this document is the date "June 13," probably an error for "26," which occurs at the end. It bears address and endorsements. IV. Copia de dos capitulos de una carta que el marques de Villa manrrique . . escribio al rey. 1586. Begins "Tres cartas de un tenor . . ." Ends "fuere mas servido." VOL. VI, pp. 284-289. V. Consulta de portugal a su mag^d que se quite el trato. [Lisboa, 1590?] Begins "Despues q^e. el Rey . . ." Ends "las puertas a el." Followed by a clause of a Portuguese letter (mentioned in the above, but not presented in our series); and by instructions of the Spanish court in regard to the "consulta," dated El Pardo, March 3, 1590. VOL. VII, pp. 199-204. VI. Royal decree regulating commerce in the Philippines. [Sant Lorenzo, July 23, 1590?] This decree (with note) was published from another MS. in VOL. VII, pp. 262-264 (*q.v.*, and under "Felipe II"). VII. [Letter from members of the suppressed Audiencia.] Manila, June 20, 1590. Begins "Señor. En todas las naos . . ." Ends "aumento que deseamos.", with closing, date, and signatures of Santiago de Vera and two others. VOL. VII, pp. 208-211. VIII. [Letter from Licentiate Ayala to Felipe II.] Manila, June 25, 1590. Begins "Señor. En todas las ocasiones . . ." Ends "como tengo a mi cargo", with closing, date, and signature. Not published (but see VOL. VII, p. 209, note 33). IX. Letter to Felipe II. Madrid, June 17, 1586. Begins "S. C. R. M. Para tratar de lo que . . ." Ends "de firmarla.", with date. VOL. VI, pp. 279-282. X. Copia del capitulo de una carta que el gobernador [Manuel de Sousa Coutinho] de la india escribio a su mag. . . contra el comercio. Goa, April 3, 1589. Begins "Una de las cosas . . ." Ends "con grandisimos rigores." VOL. VII, pp. 79-82.

RADA, MARTIN DE, O. S. A.:—Copia de la carta de Fray . . . Cebu, July 8, 1569. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 37. Begins "El espiritu santo . . ." Ends "con gran facilidad tomaran nr̃a fee nr̃o s^r. etc.", with date. Without signature, but title proves authorship. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 223-228.

This letter is written to the viceroy of Nueva España, the marques de Falces.

Parecer sobre los tributos de los Indios. Manila, June 21, 1574. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24. Begins "Muy Yll^e señor. Pideme vr̃a s^a." Ends "porque este es mi parescer lo firme de mi nombre fecho en San pablo de manila", followed by date and signature. VOL. III, pp. 253-259.

[Letter from . . to Viceroy Martin Enriquez.] Manila, June 30, 1574. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Muy Excelentisimo señor= — La gracia del Spiritu santo . . ." Ends "que se destruia la tierra". VOL. XXXIV, pp. 286-294.

HERRERA, DIEGO DE, O. S. A.:—Carta á S. M. dando cuenta del descubrimiento de Filipinas y guerra con los portugueses. Mexico, January 16, 1570. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24. Begins "S. C. R. M. En el armada que . . ." Ends "para que la envie a v. mãg.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. III, pp. 69-72.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 426.

[Letter to Felipe II.] Ysla de Panay, July 25, 1570. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Sacra Catolica Real Magestad Viendo que las cosas . . . " Ends "los que agora sabemos," with closing, date, and

Hosted by Google

signature; and endorsement of government clerk on back. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 229-234.

———:— Relacion de lo sucedido en el viaje que se hizo á luzon. [Manila, June ?] 1570. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, nº. 1, rº. 17. Begins "A los ocho de mayo . . ." Ends "que subcedio de este uiage." VOL. III, pp. 73-104.

Ascribed by Retana, *Archivo*, v, pp. 434, 435 to Martin de Goiti.

———:— Memoria de las cosas que pide el gobernador de Filipinas, con expresion de lo que se podrá proveer de Nueva España, y lo que será necesario traer de España. [1570 ?] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24. Begins "Memoria De las cossas q̃ pide . . . " Ends "con tres tornillos." VOL. III, pp. 132-137.

———:— De cierta Relacion, y de las veces que se ha tratado en lo que toca á la Navegacion Descubrimiento &. de las Yslas del Poniente, especialmente del Maluco, Çebu, &. [1571 ?] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24. Begins "De la dicha relaçion . . . " Ends "y sera viaje de tres meses." VOL. III, pp. 121-131 (see pp. 126, 127, the matter in brackets).

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, pp. 444-447, who publishes it in part.

LEGAZPI, MELCHIOR DE:— Gastos hechos de la Real hazienda ẽ la jornada de las yslas del poniente, los años de dlxjx. lxx. lxxj. lxxij. Mexico, March 2, 1573. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, rº. 11, nº. 1. Begins "Yo melchior de legazpi . . ." Ends "de la presente por duplicada", with date and signature. VOL. III, pp. 177, 178.

ORTEGA, FRANCISCO DE, O. S. A.:—[Letter to the Viceroy of Nueva España.] Manila, June 6, 1573. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24. Begins "Muy Exte. Sor.= La gracia y consolacion . . . " Ends "de la eterna y perdurable amen.", with date and signature. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 256-272.

Documentos del Padre Fray . . sobre lo que conviene poblar en Filipinas. [Manila, 1594 ?] A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 37. VOL. IX, pp. 95-119.

There are three documents in this MS., as follows: I. Relacion de 26 capitulos de las islas filipinas que conbiene poblar y apaciguar y otras cosas; pp. 95-105. Begins "Muy pº señor. = Fray Francisco . . ." Ends "al conocimiento de Dios nr̃o señor." II. Lo q̃ pide para los monastos de su orden; pp. 105-110. Begins "Señor = Fray Franco . . ." Ends "de la orden de S. agustin". III. Avisa de 14 particulares q̃ son de mucho momento para el servº de Dios y de su mag y aumento de su Real hacienda; pp. 110-119. Begins "Senor = Fray franco . . ." Ends "el efecto a que se haçe."

ARTIEDA, DIEGO DE:— Relacion De las Islas del poniente a q̃ llaman filipinas. [1573 ?] M. B. de U.; 711, 20—3ª; caja nº. 22. Begins "Hay en la nueua espana . . ." Ends "Informare de palabra mand[and]omelo". VOL. III, pp. 190-208.

This MS. is written on small size folio paper, and occupies 4 2/3 pp. of very closely written matter. The MS. is in a good state of preservation, being only slightly worn at

Hosted by Google

the edges. Fastened to it is another leaf containing the relation of Hernando Riquel, *q.v.*, *ante*, although the paper on which it is written is of a different texture. The Artieda MS. contains a number of sidenotes opposite the various paragraphs. It is listed on p. 14 of the *Catálogo* (Madrid, 1900) of the library. In the Archivo General de las Indias is a MS., purporting to be, merely through the endorsement by some archivist, by Juan de la Isla; but which is the MS. of Artieda (with some minor changes, *q.v.*, *ut supra*, pp. 190-208, 316). The pressmark of this MS. is est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 1|23. It bears as title: "Relacion de las islas del Poniente y del camino que a ellas se hizo desde la nueva spña." Begins "Ay en la nueva spña . . ." Ends "de palabra mandandomelo V. mag." It bears neither date nor signature. See *ut supra*, p. 190, note 54. Another copy is cited by Ochoa, *Catálogo razonado*, as existing in the old Bibliothèque royalle; 1588 (Saint-Germain); 240; papeles varios. This has 2 leaves missing at the end. In the catalogue of the present Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, the pressmark is given as "Manuscrits espagnols et portugais; esp. 325; no. 3, fol. 10-13;" but the date is wrongly given as 1582, which date does in fact appear on the document. This MS. is mistakenly ascribed to Juan de la Isla by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 239, under the following title: "Descripcion de los puertos de Acapulco y Navidad, y de las islas que descubrió la armada del general Legazpi; sus alturas y distancias; costumbres de los indigenas; la navegacion que hizo; islas del Maluco, Japon y Lequios, con noticia de la China y Nueva-Guinea."

———:—[Augustinian memoranda.] [Manila, 1573 ?] A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Lo qual padre Fray Diego . . ." Ends "que contratan con ellos." VOL. XXXIV, pp. 273-285.

In three parts. I. Memoria de los religiosos de las Yslas del Poniente de cosas quel padre Fray Diego de Gerrera [*i.e.*, Herrera] a de tratar con Su mag^{d}. o de su Real Consejo de yndias. II. Lo que se a de demandar A su Mag^{d}. III. Memoria de las Cosas ó aprovechamientos q^{e} ay en la Tierra. Evidently a joint compilation by all the Augustinians in Manila.

YSLA, JOAN DE LA:—Carta del Capitan . . esponiendo sus servicios en el descubrimiento de Filipinas. [Manila, *ca.*, 1574 ?] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, ramo 4. Begins "C. R. M^{d}. El cap^{n} juan de la ysla . . ." Ends "de servir a V. mag^{d}.", with signature.

On the MS. is written the comment of the Council.

PACHECO MALDONADO, JUAN:—Carta a S. M. sobra la poblacion de la Ysla de Luzon. [Manila, 1575 ?] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24. Begins "C. R. M^{d}. En el año de setenta . . ." Ends "que v. mãg les haga." with signature. VOL. III, pp. 295-303.

Retana cites this MS., which he gives almost in full, in his *Archivo*, v, pp. 448-456; but he suggests its date as 1572. This MS. (or the MS. noted, *post*, p. 251), seems to be the one cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 284, the pressmark of which is the same as the above, and a transcript of which is in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico.

SANDE, FRANCISCO DE; and others:—Mandamiento para que los oficiales reales no puedan tener encomiendas. Manila, May 26, 1576. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 29.

This MS. consists of various parts, as follows: I. [Sande's first statement.] Begins "En la ciudad de manila . . ." Ends "para enbiar a su mãg.", with signatures of Sande and the notary "fernando Riquel." It is accompanied by three notarial minutes of its notification to the royal officials, all of the above date. VOL. III, pp. 304-306. II. [Sande's second statement.] Begins "En la ciudad de manila . . ." Ends "ynviar a su mãg y firmolo", with signatures of Sande and Riquel. It is followed by minute of its notification to the royal officials, and their depositions taken in consequence thereof; and lastly by Riquel's attestation of the validity and accuracy of his copy. *Ut supra*, pp. 307-311.

Testimonio de las jornadas de Borney Jolo y Mindanao hechas por mandado del doctor . . Gobernador de Filipinas en 1578 y 79. April

Hosted by Google

9, 1578 - June 10, 1579. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, R°. 48. Begins "En la galera . . ." Ends "en testimonio de verdad (rubric) Al° beltran escribano de su mag. (rubric)". VOL. IV, pp. 148-303.

This is a long notarial document containing an account of the progress of Sande's Bornean expedition, told by means of depositions, letters, instructions, etc., all of which are attested properly by notaries. The above title was evidently made by a clerk or archivist. The MS. seems to have been compiled as a report to the home government. Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 17; and Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 500.

SANDE, FRANCISCO DE:—[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, June 2, 1576. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "C. R. M^d. Aunque en la nueva españa . . ." Ends "soy aqui breve", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. III, pp. 312-314.

Carta del Gobernador dando cuenta de su llegada y otras cosas de Filipinas. Manila, June 7, 1576. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "S. R. M^d. Del puerto de Acapulco . . ." Ends "todos los que aca le estamos sirviendo.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. IV, pp. 21-97 (see especially pp. 94-97).

This MS. was published by W. E. Retana, in his *Archivo* (Madrid, 1895-1905), ii, pp. 1-75, under the title *Carta-relación de Filipinas*. He has not followed throughout the peculiarities of the MS.

Relacion del estado en que se hallan las yslas Filipinas, se describe muy por menor la situacion de ellas, la vondad de la tierra para sembrados y pastos de ganados, ingenios de azucar y añil. Manila, June 8, 1577. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, ramo 40. Begins "Estado de la tierra. Estas yslas philipinas . . ." Ends "tener memoria de mi", with date. VOL. IV, pp. 98-118 (note matter in brackets on p. 98).

Unsigned, but internal evidence proves Sande to be the author.

Carta dando cuenta de su jornada de Borneo. Manila, July 29, 1578. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "C. R. M. En otras cartas e avisado . . ." Ends "señor como lo merece", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. IV, pp. 125-135.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta del Gobernador [al rey]. Manila, May 30, 1579. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "C. R. M. El año pasado . . ." Ends "que le sirve como yo", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. IV, pp. 144-147.

A transcript of this MS. was made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

ALFARO, PEDRO DE, O. S. F.:—Copia de Carta á fray Juan de Ayora Guardian de Nuestra Señora de los Angeles y Commisario en Manila. Canton, China, October 13, 1579. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Amantissimo hermano in Domino: Pax et gaudium . . ." Ends "A todos mis particulares saludes. Vale qui supra." VOL. XXXII, p. 65, note 13.

LOARCA, MIGUEL DE:—[Letter to Viceroy Martin Enriquez.] Manila,

Hosted by Google

LOARCA; *continued*—

June 15, 1580. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34. Begins "Muy exçelente señor = Siempre que me he fallado . . ." Ends "no me haçe de alla merçed mandandolo", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 313-315.

Relacion de las Yslas Filipinas. [Arevalo, June, 1582.] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 1|23. Begins "Tratado de las yslas Philipinas en q̃ . . ." Ends "entre las parentelas donde suçedia, lo proprio era entre los timaguas"; followed by an endorsement, probably by Governor Gonzalo Ronquillo de Peñalosa, certifying that the relation was written by Loarca, and may be considered as true. Published (both Spanish and English) in VOL. V, pp. 34-187.

This document was formerly housed in the archives at Simancas, where it bore, according to Juan Bautista Muñoz, pressmark "Indias, leg. 3 de los int. Descripciones i Poblaciones." Copied by the latter, his final revision being completed August 10, 1782; and now among the Muñoz papers at R. A. de la H., Madrid, where it bears the following title in the catalogue: "Tratado de las Islas Filipinas con todas las poblaciónes reducidas á la obediencia del Rey en 1580, los pueblos españoles, manera de gobierno de estos y de Indios por Miguel de Loarca; copiose en Simancas en cinco cuadernos." Of it Muñoz says: "It is a very fine relation, for one can with difficulty find another of that time so complete. [It merits] peculiar credit in whatever touches upon religion, opinions, ceremonies, manners, and customs of the natives, which it appears that the author investigated with great care from the beginning of our settlements in those islands. On simple paper, but in the letter of the time in which it was written. . . . Written on 14 sheets. . . . It was written in the year 1580, that is, 16 years after the settlement of the Spaniards in Filipinas, during the governorship of Don Gonzalo Ronquillo, as appears from the introduction and from the third chapter *sub. med.*" A transcript from Muñoz's copy, or a duplicate of it, exists in the Lenox branch of the New York Public Library, but like the Muñoz MS. it differs in some essentials from the real original, namely in spelling, capitalization, and punctuation. Beginning with chapter vi, Muñoz's transcript was published in Delgado's *Historia* (Manila, 1892) as an appendix to part i, book iii, pp. 371-392, by the editor of that book. Ternaux-Compans, *Archives des voyages* (Paris, 1840), i, pp. 1-50, gives a loose and inadequate translation of the manuscript. The "De las Costumbres de los Indios Bisayas, i otros de Filipinas", cited by Barcia, ii, col. 638, appears to be Loarca's Relation. Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 49, cites this relation from Folletines del *Diario de Manila*, 1877; but whether it was reproduced by that paper or merely cited therein, we are unable to state.

JESUS, PABLO DE, O. S. F.:—Relatio peregrinationis Fr. Pauli Iesus Congr. discalcear ad Insulas Philippinas. Manila, 14 Kalends of July [June 18], 1580. A. del V.; Principi 32; p. 174. Begins "beatiſſ^{mo} patri Grægorio 13° pontifici maximo, . . . CVm in tantis tamq3 . . ." Ends "Erit vnum ouile et vnus paſtor.", with date and signature. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 316-324.

This MS. occupies 6+ pp. of rather close writing. It is easily legible, is wholly in Latin, and bears no endorsement.

RONQUILLO DE PEÑALOSA, GONZALO:—[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, July 17, 1581. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "C. R. M^{d}. Esta ciudad me a pedido . . ." Ends "lo que fuere servido", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. IV, pp. 306, 307.

On the MS. is written the comment of the Council.

Hosted by Google

RONQUILLO DE PEÑALOSA; *continued*—

[Ordinance restricting departure from the islands.] March 2, 1582. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "En la ciudad de manila . . ." Ends "sin la dicha licencia.", with Ronquillo's signature, and that of the notary, Alonso Beltran. VOL. IV, pp. 308, 309.

Carta [al rey]. Manila, June 15, 1582. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "C. R. Md. Por otra mas larga tengo . . ." Ends "v. mag se servira dello.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. IV, pp. 310-317.

Carta [al rey]. Manila, June 16, 1582. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "C. R. Md. Por aver arribado . . ." Ends "á v. md. con mas fuerças.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. V, pp. 23-33.

[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, July 1, 1582. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "C. R. Md. En este navio que sale . . ." Ends "se puede conservar esta plaça.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. V, pp. 196-198.

Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of this MS.

ARRIARAN, AMADOR DE; and others:—Carta de la ciudad de Manila a S. M. recomendando al capitan Gabriel de Ribera que va por Procurador. Manila, July 20, 1582. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24; r°. 53. Begins "C. R. Md. El año pasado . . ." Ends "esperamos hacer adelante", with closing, date, and signatures of eight members of the Manila cabildo. VOL. V, p. 207, note 23 (partly synopsized).

SALAZAR, DOMINGO DE, O. P.:—La junta y Resolucion que el obispo tomó sobre la ejucucion de la cedula de los esclavos. Tondo, October 16 and 17, 1581. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Lunes diez y seis de octubre . . ." Ends "lo firme de mi nombre= ", with signature. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 325-331.

This document is in the form of a minute made evidently by a notary or secretary, and was to serve as a record of the council. The title is written in the margin of the MS.

Ereccion de la Sta yglesia Catedral de Manila. Manila, December 21, 1581. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "Frater Dominicus de Salazar Dei et Apostolice Sedis. . . ." Ends "fecimus appensione comuniri.", with date and signature "ffr. D eps philipinarum." VOL. XXXIV, pp. 332-360.

This document is all in Latin, except the title which is the work of some archivist. Under Salazar's signature is that of the apostolic notary and secretary "salvator argone."

Carta del obispo de Filipinas [al rey]. Manila, June 20, 1582. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "C. R. Md. Despues de aver escrito . . ." Ends "por el remedio.", with date and signature. VOL. V, pp. 188, 189.

Following this letter is the testimony of the complaints made by certain natives against their alcaldes-mayor; dated Manila, June 15, 1582; and signed by Salazar, Andres de

Hosted by Google

SALAZAR; *continued*—

Cervantes, Francisco Morante, and finally by the notary, Salvador de Argon. Begins "En la ciudad de manila . . ." Ends "no pueden sufrir los alcaldes mayores." *Ut supra*, pp. 189-191. Another copy of this MS. is found in A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of the first MS.

[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, June 18, 1583. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "C. R. M. Y en esta . . ." Ends "baxo del amparo de V. mag.", with date and signature. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 368-375.

On the outside of this document is the order of the Council, given as the result of this letter, for the issuing of a royal decree. Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of this MS.

Carta del Obispo de las Filipinas á Su Magestad el Rey. Manila, June 26, 1586. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "C. R. m^{d}. Porque en nombre de esta Republica . . ." Ends "se me manda cumplo", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VI, pp. 251-253.

On the MS. is written the comment of the Council. Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of this document.

Carta del obispo de Filipinas trata de sus discordias con la Audiencia. Manila, June 27, 1588. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "Señor En una carta . . ." Ends "con rigor se remedie", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VII, pp. 64-76.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta del obispo de filipinas a S. M. . . contestando a varias cedulas. June 24, 1590. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "Señor. Cinco cedulas de v. mag. . . ." Ends "no se puede esconder.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VII, pp. 239-250.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta del obispo de Filipinas sobre la supresion de la Audiencia. Manila, June 24, 1590. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "Señor La carta que . . ." Ends "a tal le pertenecieren.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VII, pp. 250-261.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

SALAZAR, DOMINGO DE, O. P.; and others:—Espediente sobre la cobranza de los tributos en Filipinas. 1591. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "El ospital R^{l} de los españoles . . ." Ends "seguir su santa voluntad.", with date and signature "Fr. D. obispo de las filipinas (with rubric)." VOL. VII, pp. 267-318, and VOL. VIII, pp. 25-69.

A collection of papers relating to the matter of the tribute, consisting of some twenty-four documents (which do not all appear in their correct chronological order). This is a most interesting and valuable MS., although often filled with unnecessary details and quibbling, as it shows one phase of the struggle between the ecclesiastical and civil powers, which was so often to break out in the Philippines. The earliest document bears date, Manila, Jan. 25, and the latest Quiapo, March 21. The various documents are not all arranged chronologically, having been copied in wrong order probably by a government clerk, but we have arranged them correctly, in our publication, where they are presented in translation and synopsis. The original MS. is mutilated in places, and bears several endorsements. A transcript of it was made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Hosted by Google

ROMAN, JUAN BAPTISTA:— Carta de . . factor en las Yslas Filipinas al Virrey de Nueva España sobre lo sucedido con unos navios Japones. Cabite, June 25, 1582. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 29. Begins "Ylmo y exmo Señor. No se si las cartas . . ." Ends "que manejan armas.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. v, pp. 192-195.

[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, July 2, 1588. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 29. Begins "Señor = De onze años . . ." Ends "lo mande ver y remediar.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 392-402.

———:— Relacion de los oficios que se pueden vender en las Yslas Filipinas de que se saque algun aprovechamiento. [1582?] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 1|23, ro. 8. Begins "Los oficios q̃ se pueden vender . . ." Ends "de poca importancia." VOL. v, pp. 202-204.

RIOS, PEDRO DE LOS; and others:— Ynstruction De lo que El comisario que es o por tiempo fuere de este so. officio en la cibdad y obispado de Manila e islas phelipinas del Poniente deue aduertir y Guardar Para mejor execuçion del tto y comision que tiene. Mexico, March 1, 1583. A. de S.; consejo de ynquisicion; libro 762, fol. 170. Begins "1. Para este ministerio . . ." Ends "se açertara en todo." with date, and signatures of licentiates Bonilla and Santos Garcia; and countersignature of Rios. VOL. v, pp. 256-273.

SEDEÑO, ANTONIO, S. J.:— [Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, June 17, 1583. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "C. R. M. = Don Goncalo Ronquillo . . ." Ends "de servir a V. mag.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 361-367.

[Letter to Felipe II, commending Sanchez and his mission.] Manila, June 25, 1586. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. VOL. VI. pp. 247-250.

Carta del Padre . . sobre si es licito hacer la guerra a los zambales. [Manila, January 20, 1592?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "jhs Acerca de la justicia . . ." Ends "quien miren por ellos", with signature. VOL. VIII, pp. 225-229.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

RIVERA, CAPTAIN GABRIEL DE:— Carta del . . á S. M. sobre cosas tocantes á Filipinas. [Manila, 1583?] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 3|25. Begins "Muy podso. sor. el capitan gabriel de Ribera . . ." Ends "buen gobierno de aqellas yslas", with signature. VOL. v, pp. 207-209 (see p. 207, note 22).

DAVALOS (DE AVALOS), LICENTIATE MELCHOR:— Carta del . . á S. M. Manila, July 3, 1584. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "C. Magd. Real. Por divina inspiracion . . ." Ends "como esta dicho.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VI, pp. 54-65.

On the MS. is written the comment of the Council.

Hosted by Google

VERA, DR. SANTIAGO DE:— Copia de carta del governador de Filipinas al Arzobispo de Megico. Manila, June 20, 1585. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "Yllmo Señor. Mas contento me a dado . . ." Ends "lo que con ellos gastare.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VI, pp. 66-75.

Carta del Gobernador [al rey]. Manila, June 26, 1587. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34. Begins "Señor = El año passado . . ." Ends "a V. mag^d quenta.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VI, pp. 297-314.

Carta para S. M. de la Audiencia de Filipinas dandole cuenta entre otras cosas, de que las cartas llegan pocas veces á su destino, con otras noticias de interés. Manila, June 25, 1588. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Señor. Las dos que con esta van . . ." Ends "mande ver y proveer.", with closing, date, and signatures of Vera, Melchor Davila, Pedro de Rojas, and Antonio Rivera Maldonado, each with its rubric. VOL. VI, pp. 311-321.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta del gobernador dando cuenta del robo del galeon Sta Ana. Manila, June 26, 1588. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "Señor. El año pasado . . ." Ends "lo mandara ver.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VII, pp. 52-63.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta del Presidente de la Audiencia de Filipinas. Manila, July 13, 1589. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Señor. Este año pasado . . ." Ends "por decirlo alli.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VII, pp. 83-94.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

VERA, DR. SANTIAGO DE; and others:— [Letter to Felipe II concerning affairs in the Philippines.] Manila, June 26, 1586. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. VOL. VI, pp. 254-264.

This was translated directly from the original MS., no transcript having been made.

[Memorial to the Council.] Manila, [July 26], 1586. VOL. VI. pp. 157-233.

There are three MSS. known to be in existence, all of which differ somewhat from one another. We have used mainly what appears to be the real original, existing in the Archives of the Indies. Of the other two, one is in the R. A. de la H., and the other is evidently a copy therefrom by Ventura del Arco (see *post*). Below are the necessary details regarding these three MSS., which we designate as A, B, and C, respectively. A. [Memorial to the Council.] A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 7, leg. 35. B. Memorial general de todos los estados de las yslas filipinas sobre las cosas de ellas para su mag^d. Manila, [July 26], 1586. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 8, fol. 330-339. C. Juntas de los Estados de la ciudad de Manila para enviar un comisionado á Madrid para informar al Rey acerca de las necesidades de las Islas, año de 1586. Vol. i, no. 1. We have used all three MSS. in our publication. See VOL. VI, p. 158, note 37; p. 165, note 40, and pp. 230-233. This is a most important MS. for the study of the early history of the Philippines. Probably the document cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada española*, iii, p. 60, note, who cites the copy in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 18. This document is also published by Pastells in his edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica*.

Hosted by Google

GUZMAN, GERONIMO DE, [O. S. F. ?]; and VASCONES, JHOAN DE, O. S. A.:— Cartas á Su Magestad. [1585 ?] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 3|25.

I. [Letter by Guzman.] [Madrid ?] Begins "Cerca de las cartas . . ." Ends "hasta que el venga." VOL. VI, pp. 76, 77. II. [Letter by Vascones.] [Madrid ?] Begins "Lo que la orden . . ." Ends "ministro de aquellas partes.", with signature. *Ut supra*, pp. 77-80.

CHAVES, ALFONSO; and others:— Carta al Rey, del maese de campo y capitanes de las Filipinas. June 24, 1586. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 3|25. Begins "S. C. R. M^{d}. Por cumplir . . ." Ends "v mag^{d}. muy acrecentada.", with closing, date, and seven signatures. VOL. VI, pp. 234-241.

VILLANUEVA, ANDRES DE; and others:— Carta del cabildo de Manila dando cuenta que envia al padre Alonso Sanchez para que informe a S. M. de varios asuntos. Manila, June 25, 1586. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 27. Begins "S. C. R. M^{d}. El año passado . . ." Ends "y sera para esta ciudad muy señalada merced y favor.", with closing, date, and signatures of twelve members of the Manila cabildo. VOL. VI, pp. 242-246.

ROJAS, LICENTIATE PEDRO DE:—Carta para S. M. del Licenciado . . , dandole cuenta del estado de las Yslas. Manila, June 30, 1586. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "C. R. M^{d}. La mucha necesidad . . ." Ends "sea mejor ynformado.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VI, pp. 265-274.

MORON, JUAN DE:—[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, June 30, 1586. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34. Begins "C. R. M. llegado que fue a estas yslas . . ." Ends "de las cosas del,", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VI, pp. 275-278.

MANRRIQUEZ, ALVARO, MARQUIS:— Carta del marquez don Manrriquez á la S C R mag^{d} del Rey. Mexico, February 8, 1587. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 3|25. Begins "S. C. R. M^{d}. despues que escriui . . ." Ends "dare quenta a V M^{d}", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VI, pp. 295, 296.

MARQUINA, ESTEBAN DE (notary):— Testimonio de ciertas diligencias hechas por el Presidente de Filipinas D. Santiago de Vera. Manila, May 20-July 13, 1589. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "En la ciudad de Manila . . ." Ends "en testim^{o} de verdad", with seal and signature; followed by notarial attestation of Marquina's signature. VOL. VII, pp. 95-111.

The results of an investigation ordered by Vera of the Filipino conspiracy, conducted before Marquina, who made a record of it, stating the sentence meted out to each one. See VOL. VII, p. 111, note 15.

AYALA, LICENTIATE GASPAR DE:— Carta del . . fiscal de la Audiencia de Filipinas. Manila, July 15, 1589. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Señor. El año pasado . . ." Ends "no se ofrece otro

Hosted by Google

de presente", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VII, pp. 112-136.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

PLASENCIA, JUAN DE, O. S. F.[?]:—Ynstruccion de las costumbres que antiguamente tenian los naturales de PamPanga en sus Pleytos. [1589?] Incorporated in "Ordenanzas dadas por la Audiencia de Manila para el buen gobierno de aquellas yslas" (see "Tello, Francisco," *post*, p. 175 for location and pressmark). Begins "jamas tubieron a quien . . ." Ends "sea perdonado el malo que lleue &ª." VOL. XVI, appendix, pp. 321-329.

COUNCIL OF THE INDIES:— [Opinion advising a grant to Salazar.] Madrid, April 12, 1590. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 1. Begins "Señor Por informaçion . . ." Ends "V. M. mandara lo q̃ fuere seruido", with date and seven rubrics, apparently of the members of the Council. VOL. VII, pp. 205-207.

The MS. bears an endorsement containing a synopsis of the recommendation; Felipe II's approval; and a note that the decree has been drawn up.

[Grant to Jesuit school in Cebú.] Valladolid, December 11, 1601. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 1. Begins "Señor Hernando de espinosa procurador . . ." Ends "jnformen el Gouerᵒʳ y el arçobpo de alli", with date, and two rubrics. VOL. XI, pp. 257-259.

Report. Valladolid, May 30, 1606. A. de S.; secretaría de estado; leg. 2637. Begins "Señor El Duque de Lerma ha escrito . . ." Ends "fuere de su Real seruicio.", with date and ten rubrics. VOL. XIV, pp. 218-227.

Accompanying this report is one of the Council of State (*q.v.*, *post*, p. 191).

[Report to Felipe III.] Madrid, March 31, 1607. A. de S.; secretaría de estado; leg. 2637. Begins "Señor. El Duque de Lerma a scripto . . ." Ends "lo que mas fuere su servicio", with date and 10 rubrics. VOL. XIV, pp. 227-233.

[Recommendation regarding the Recollects.] Madrid, November 4, 1627. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 1. VOL. XXII, pp. 162, 163.

———:—[Letter from Portugal to Felipe II on the commerce of the Orient.] [Lisboa, 1590?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. VOL. VIII, pp. 199-204.

PEREZ DASMARIÑAS, GOMEZ:—Capitulacion celebrada con Esteban Rodriguez de Figueroa en que se le concede la conquista y poblacion de la isla de Mindanao. Manila, May 12, 1591. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 27. Begins "Gomez perez Dasmariñas . . ." Ends "lo firmaron ante mi el escribano infra escripto secretario del dicho governador", with date, and signatures of G. Perez Dasmariñas and Rodriguez de Figueroa, and attestation by the notary Juan de Cuellar. VOL. VIII, pp. 73-77.

This MS. is printed by Pastells in his edition of Colin, pp. 753, 754.

Hosted by Google

PEREZ DASMARIÑAS; *continued*—

Carta á S. M. Manila, June 20, 1591. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "Señor. El año pasado . . ." Ends "van en el primer pliego.", with signature. VOL. VIII, pp. 142-168.

The orders of the government office are written in the margin of this MS. opposite the various paragraphs; and various orders are written elsewhere on the document.

Carta sobre la derrama del dos por ciento que habia hecho para la obra de las murallas. Manila, June 20, 1591. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "señor Por no hauer . . ." Ends "an dado en contra deçillo.", with closing, date, and signature; followed by a short statement of the amounts raised by the duties. VOL. VIII, pp. 169-173.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta del Gobernador en que trata del estado de los soldados en aquella tierra. Manila, June 21, 1591. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Aunque estoy esperando . . ." Ends "y en otra respondere a ella.", with date and signature, followed by a postscript. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 403-411.

This letter was probably written to the viceroy of Nueva España. The above title is the work of an archivist, or clerk.

Carta exponiendo el buen orden en que se encuentra todo en las Yslas Filipinas. Manila, May 31, 1592. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "señor Con dos naos . . ." Ends "de sus tierras.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VIII, pp. 236-244.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Ordenanzas que han de regir para el servicio del Hospital de Manila dadas por el Gobernador. [Manila, May 31, 1592.] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "Gomez Perez dasmarinas . . ." Ends "las bajas de las ausencias." VOL. VIII, pp. 245-249. See also below, p. 167.

Carta sobre que al asesor licen^{do} Rojas se le provea para otra plaza. Manila, June 6, 1592. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Señor El año passado . . ." Ends "a su rreal serv^{o} ymporte.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VIII, pp. 252-254 (see also note 36).

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta [á Felipe II]. Manila, June 11, 1592. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Señor = En otra e dado . . ." Ends "mas seruido sea", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VIII, pp. 256-259 (see also note 37, p. 259).

Carta al Rey del Japon. Manila, June 11, 1592. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Gomez Perez dasmariñas . . ." Ends "gusto de saver", with closing and date. VOL. VIII, pp. 263-267.

Carta del Gobernador que trata de como encontró la tierra a su llegada. Manila, June 20, 1592. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Señor

Hosted by Google

PEREZ DASMARIÑAS; *continued*—

El año pasado . . ." Ends "su intencion estragada.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VIII, pp. 268-275.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta sobre el proceder del obispo y religiosos. Manila, June 20, 1592. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Señor= Por las cartas . . ." Ends "para estoruarme el mio.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VIII, pp. 275-281.

Accompanied by an extensive synopsis made by a government clerk. A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta exponiendo los perjuicios de que las viudas o hijos de encomenderos hereden las encomiendas de su marido o padre. Manila, July 9, 1592. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "señor Ya en otras . . ." Ends "en la tierra a V. m^{d}.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. VIII, pp. 281-283.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Las prevenciones que se comunicaron á los Religiosos. [Manila, 1592?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "En todas las actiones . . ." Ends "le estuv^{e} y quisiere." VOL. VIII, pp. 287-291.

This MS. is undated and unsigned; but internal evidence shows G. Perez Dasmariñas to have been its author.

Relacion de lo propuesto a los padres provinciales de las ordenes. [Manila, 1592?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Relacion de lo propuesto . . ." Ends "prevenidas de atras." VOL. VIII, pp. 291-297.

Carta del Gobernador . . . pidiendo religiosos y dando cuenta de la obra de las murallas de Manila, de la catedral y otras cosas de gobierno. Manila, June 20, 1593. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 3|25. Begins "Señor = El año passado . . ." Ends "pobres y de servi°.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. IX, pp. 58-68.

Copia de carta. Manila, June 20, 1593. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 3|25. Begins "Señor = En nombre . . ." Ends "mas servido fuere", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. IX, pp. 68-73.

This letter has been cited both by Medina and Retana.

Carta al Rey de Camboja. Manila, September 27, 1593. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Gomez Perez das marinas cavallero . . ." Ends "escrivo al Rey de sian", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. IX, pp. 76-78.

This MS. contains two copies of this letter.

PEREZ DASMARIÑAS, GOMEZ; and others:—Ynformacion sobre la ordenanza dada por el Gobernador de Filipinas para que los naturales no bistan sedas ni ropa de China. Manila, April 9-May 20, 1591. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "Gomez Perez dasmarinas . . ." Ends

Hosted by Google

PEREZ DASMARIÑAS; *continued*—

"en testimonio de verdad= Phelipe roman, escribano= " VOL. VIII, pp. 78-95.

A composite MS., gathered together by the government clerk or notary. It consists of the following documents: I. An act or decree by G. Perez Dasmariñas, forbidding the natives to wear Chinese clothes, dated April 9, 1591. II. A paper from the Manila cabildo, asking for investigations to be made in regard to certain questions which are propounded. III. Statement by Juan de Alcega, attested by notary, May 13, 1591, ordering investigation. IV. The taking of depositions before Alcega and the notary, of various natives, May 14 and 16 (ten in all, of which we give but the first two). V. Attestation of the copying of this document, May 20, 1591.

Proposiciones de paz hechas por el embaxador del Japon al capitan gral de Filipinas, ó Gobernador Gomez Perez das Marinas. Y antiguos recelos de los Japones que dixo Antonio Lopez. 1592-1593. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 3|25, ramo 50.

Papers probably gathered together by a government clerk or notary. The first three documents are the same (with but slight clerical differences) as the first three of the item immediately preceding. IV. Much fuller than IV of above MS. In addition to the two depositions there given are others. Begins "En la ciudad de manila . . ." Ends "no avia defensa." In the midst of the testimonies is a letter from the Japanese ruler. This part of the MS. is published in VOL. IX, pp. 33-55. This MS. does not contain V of the MS. preceding.

Testimonio de lo que trato con el Gobernador de Filipinas el Embajador del Japon. Manila, 1592-1593. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Papers probably gathered together by a government clerk or notary. They are as follows: I. A statement by Faranda, the Japanese ambassador, to G. Perez Dasmariñas; followed by its authentication by three religious, Manila, April 27, 1593; which is in turn followed by another statement by Faranda, made possibly on the same date. Begins "A lo que el emperador . . ." Ends "tales como los recibo." VOL. IX, pp. 23-30. II. Three letters from Juan Cobos, O. S. F., to G. Perez Dasmariñas. The first is dated Cuxi, a port of Xapon, October 29, 1592; begins "El portador . . ."; ends "en la popa", with date and signature. The second is dated Cuxi, November 4, 1592; begins "Por ser ynciertas . . ."; ends "haga mal alguno.", with signature. The third is dated as the preceding; begins "Jhs sea siempre . . ."; ends "reino del xapon", with date and signature. *Ut supra*, pp. 30-32. III. Act by G. Perez Dasmariñas, dated Manila, May 24, 1593, ordering an investigation in regard to the embassy of Faranda. Begins "En la ciudad de Manila . . ." Ends "y lo firmo.", with signature, and attestation by notary. *Ut supra*, pp. 32, 33. IV. The depositions taken by virtue of the preceding act, two of which are here given, under dates of May 24, and June 1, 1593, by Juan de Solis and Antonio Lopez, a Christian Chinese. Begins "Testigo Ju° solis . . ." Ends "firmolo a su usança.", with notarial signature. Not published in the series; see VOL. IX, p. 33, note; and the item immediately following. V. Copia de la carta que escribio gomez peres dasmariñas al emperador del xapon. May 20, 1593. Begins "El año pasado . . ." Ends "por si solo venerable." VOL. IX, pp. 55-57.

AZEVO, GASPAR DE (notary):— Ynformacion hecha en la Ciudad de Manila á instancia de la misma, sobre que se abra la contratacion y comercio con la de Macan. Manila, May 23-November 19, 1591. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 3|25, n°. 39. Begins "muy P°. señor. La çiudad de manilla . . ." Ends "en testimonio de verdad", with seal, signature, and rubric; followed by notarial attestation of Azebo. VOL. VIII, pp. 174-196.

A notarial document, consisting of the papers in the case of the city of Manila with respect to the Macao trade. It consists of the following papers: I. Declaration of Madrid official, dated July 15, [1592]. II. Statement by the notary Baeça and the interrogatory

Hosted by Google

AZEVO; *continued*—

presented by him to be used in the examination of witnesses, May 23, 1591 (as appears from Azebo's record). III. Poder del cabildo á Diego Hernandez Bitoria y le eligieron por procurador general. This bears date Nov. 19, 1591, but it must be an error unless this election was made after Bitoria had held his office without special appointment, and merely to legalize it. IV. The deposition of seven witnesses, made, one on May 27, two on the day following, one on June 12, and three on June 14 (only one of which we present in full). V. Transfer of his powers by Vitoria to Melchor de Vaeça, dated June 21, 1591. VI. Petition signed by Vitoria (but perhaps presented by Vaeça), dated July 17, 1591, asking for a copy of certain decrees; and the copy of those decrees, which are included in a document sent by G. Perez Dasmariñas to Macao, July 3, 1590, and are as follows: (*a*), Titulo de gobernador de Gomez Perez Dasmarinas, San Lorenzo, Aug. 9, 1589; (*b*) and (*c*), Two decrees ordering Gonzalo Ronquillo Peñalosa to maintain friendly relations with the Portuguese of the Orient, dated Lisboa, March 31, 1582, this copy being made June 20, 1591. VII. The opinion of the governor in view of the previous investigation. VIII. Azebo's attestation of the accuracy of the copy which was made of all the papers in this matter, June 22, 1591; and the notarial attestation of his signature. The MS. bears various endorsements made in Madrid in 1592.

Constituciones del Hospital real de Manila é informacion sobre las rentas que tiene. Manila, 1594. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 3|25.

A composite notarial document, published only in part. The various parts are as follows: I. Constituciones del Hospital real de Manila hechas por el Gobernador de Filipinas Gomez Perez Dasmariñas. [Manila, May 31, 1592.] This we publish from another MS., for details of which, see *ante*, "Perez Dasmariñas, Gomez," p. 164. II. Ynform^{ou} cerca del mucho fructo q̃ se hace en el ospital Real de Manila y que no se pueden sustentar los pobres con la renta que tiene. Hernando de los Rios [Coronel]. [February (?), 1594.] Begins "Hernando de los Rios . . ." Ends "pido justicia.", with signature. VOL. IX, pp. 88, 89. III. [Investigations of the hospital.] Hernando de los Rios [Coronel]. [Manila], February 16, 1594. Begins "En diez y seys de hebrero . . ." Ends "publico y notorio.", with signature. *Ut supra*, pp. 89-91. IV. Provanza del ospital. (Evidence taken before Luis Perez Dasmariñas from witnesses presented by Hernando de los Rios Coronel.) Manila, April 15, 1594. Begins "En la ciudad de Manila . . ." Ends "Por ende fize mi signo en testimonio de verdad=", with seal, notarial signature, and rubric. Testimony is taken from six in all, only one deposition being published in VOL. IX, pp. 91-94; followed by attestation of L. Perez Dasmariñas, and notary's signature, as above.

CUELLAR, JUAN DE (notary):—[Register of merchandise.] June 4, 1591. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Yo juan de cuellar . . ." Ends "y rrubricas acostumbradas . . .", with date and signature.

This MS. was enclosed in the letter of G. Perez Dasmariñas of June 6, 1592 on a separate paper (see mention of it, VOL. VIII, p. 253). VOL. VIII, pp. 255, 256. Also transcribed for Eduardo Navarro with the letter of June 6, 1592.

Testimonio de una carta del Emperador del Japon al gobernador de Filipinas y respuesta de esta. Manila, April 22-28, 1594. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "en la ciudad de Manila . . ." Ends "Con la dicha y lo firmaron", with names of signers, attested by Cuellar. VOL. IX, pp. 122-136.

This is a composite notarial manuscript made up of the following: I. Note of the calling of a Council of war by the governor, *ut supra*, pp. 122, 123. II. Carta del empe^{or}. de xapon. [Unsigned and undated.] *Ut supra*, pp. 123, 124. III. Note on discussion of letter, *ut supra*, pp. 124-126. IV. Respuesta de la carta [del emperador del Xapon]. [Manila, April 22, 1594.] *Ut supra*, pp. 126-130. V. Note on discussion of above reply, *ut supra*, pp. 130-132. VI. Note on the calling of a second Council, April 28, at which the above letter was amended, *ut supra*, pp. 132, 133. VII. Carta. [Manila, April 28, 1594.] The amended letter, *ut supra*, pp. 133-135. VIII. Note on approval and signature of letter, *ut supra*, pp. 135, 136.

Hosted by Google

HYDEYOSHI (Japanese ruler):— Copia de carta del Rey del Japon. Miaco, Japan, [1591 ?]. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

This MS. consists of two renditions of the same letter: one a translation of the letter made by order of G. Perez Dasmariñas; and the other by order of Hydeyoshi (see VOL. VIII, pp. 256, 257). The two translations differ somewhat. I. Begins "Mi rreyno avia de zien Años . . ." Ends "del Reyno de Japon—" II. Begins "Mas a de mill años . . ." Ends "tierra de luçon—" The second only published, in VOL. VIII, pp. 260, 261. Another version of this letter is published in Santa Inés's *Crónica* (Manila, 1892), ii, pp. 545-547 (see VOL. VIII, note 40, pp. 261, 262).

TIAU KIT:— Carta del Camarero . . . [Japan, 1591 ?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Aunque nunca antes . . ." Ends "con la cortesia devida", with date and signature. VOL. VIII, pp. 262, 263.

See VOL. VIII, p. 262, note 41, and p. 263, note 43.

VALDERRAMA, JOAN DE, O. S. A.; and others:— Parecer de los Padres Augustinos sobre el hacer guerra á los Zambales. Manila, January 19, 1592. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Mandanos b. S. que demos . . ." Ends "lo firmamos de nr̃os n^es^.", with date and eleven signatures. VOL. VIII, pp. 200-217.

CASTRO, JUAN DE, O. P.; and others:— Parecer de los Dominicos de Filipinas sobre es licito hacer la guerra a los Zambales. Manila, January 20, 1592. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "jesus presupuestas las informaciones . . ." Ends "y ansi lo firmamos", with date and seven signatures. VOL. VIII, pp. 218-229.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

BAPTISTA, PEDRO, O. S. F.:— Parecer del Guardian de S. Francisco sobre la guerra de Zambales. Manila, January 20, 1592. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "jhs Yo ley los papeles . . ." Ends "saluo mejor parecer", with date and signature. VOL. VIII, pp. 229-233.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

———:— La gente de guerra que es neçessaria en estas yslas Philippinas. [Manila, 1593 ?] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 3|25. Begins "Los soldados que son . . ." Ends "mueren muchos.—" VOL. IX, pp. 74, 75.

PEREZ DASMARIÑAS, LUIS (governor and encomendero):— Carta sobre la jornada de Tuy. June 1, 1592. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "Como quando se fue . . ." Ends "todo en perfection", with date. VOL. VIII, pp. 250, 251.

This is a copy of the original letter. A transcript of this MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Copia de la carta p^a^ el rrey de Canboja. Manila, February 8, 1594. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Al Rey de canboja Don luis . . ." Ends "En quanto se ofresçiere", with closing and date, and postscript, ending "muy a su Contento despachado—". VOL. IX, pp. 86, 87.

Hosted by Google

PEREZ DASMARIÑAS; *continued*—

Carta dando cuenta de haberse acabado la obra del colegio de Santa Potenciana. Manila, June 15, 1594. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "señor El collegio . . ." Ends "con su rreal anparo", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. IX, pp. 137-140.

Carta del Gobernador diciendo las razones con que envia a España a Pedro Gonzalez. Manila, June 22, 1594. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "señor en los pliegos . . ." Ends "mandado del seruj° de V. mg^d.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. IX, pp. 140, 141.

Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., also owns a transcript of this MS.

[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, June 23, 1594. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "señor Despues de lo . . ." Ends "de su sancto nombre,", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. IX, pp. 141-143.

Capitulaciones y condiciones con que ha de hacer la jornada de Mindanao por el capitan Esteban Rodriguez de Figueroa. Manila, November 13, 1595. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 3|25. Begins "En la ciu^d de manila . . ." Ends "su acesor y then^te general.", with signatures of Luis Perez Dasmariñas and Dr. Antonio de Morga, attested before the notary, Gaspar de Acebo. VOL. IX, pp. 181-187.

This is followed by the notary's minute of the notification of the instructions to Rodriguez de Figueroa, and his acceptance of the same, on August 16, under his signature, which is attested by Acebo. VOL. IX, pp. 187, 188. This is followed by "Recaudos peticiones y capitulaciones del socorro del Reino de canboja" (*q.v.*, under "Diego Beloso," p. 172). This is probably the MS. cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 18.

Carta en que dice que Jesuitas tomaron a su cargo la ysla de Leyte. Manila, December 6, 1596. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Señor. En las naos . . ." Ends "deservidos en estos.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. IX, pp. 193-207.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta dando cuenta de lo adeudado que está y pidiendo licencia para lleuar al Peru una Nao con Mercaderias de china. Manila, June 30, 1596. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "señor con Algun Rescelo . . ." Ends "mrd que pydo", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. IX, pp. 259-262.

Instructions of the government are written on the outside. A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, June 27, 1597. (For pressmark, see "Rios Coronel, Hernando de los.") Begins "Señor = Nestas yslas esta . . ." Ends "para el serbyçio de dyos y V. M^d.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. IX, pp. 299, 300.

Accompanies memorial by Hernando de los Rios Coronel.

Carta y apuntamientos tocantes á los sangleyes. Manila, June 28, 1597. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Señor Aunque la carga . . ." Ends "rigor y castigo.", with signature. VOL. IX, pp. 315-325.

Consists of two parts: the letter, concerning the Sangleys; and notes on the Sangleys.

Hosted by Google

PEREZ DASMARIÑAS; *continued*—

The latter part of the letter is in so poor condition that its contents can only be inferred. The letter ends "voluntad de Vuestra Magestad", with closing, date, and signature. The note on the Sangleys begins "Primeramente combiene que . . ." A transcript of this MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta sobre el Hospital real de Manila. Manila, July 20, 1597. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Señor = Por aver desseado . . ." Ends "muchos bienes y Grandes.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. X, pp. 28-33.

This is followed by an enclosure mentioned by the writer and also signed with his name. Begins "considerando y ofreciendoseme . . ." Ends "este como esta=" *Ut supra*, pp. 33-40. A transcript of this MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta avisando la llegada de D. Pedro de Acuña y la conveniencia de conquistar el Maluco. Manila, June 8, 1602. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "señor Don Pedro de Acuña . . ." Ends "i fuese seruido", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XI, pp. 302-305.

A short synopsis is written on the margin; also the comment of the Council. A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

PEREZ DEMARIDUEÑA, MELCHOR (notary):— Traslado de Real cedula en que se manda no vayan navios desde el piru y tierra firme a la china e yslas Filipinas, ni se lleven á España mercaderias de la china. Los Reyes, Peru, February 10, 1594. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 3|25. Begins "El Rey. Por quanto . . ." Ends "en testimonio de verdad = ", with signature and seal. VOL. VIII, pp. 310-318 (the decree only).

This decree (dated Feb. 11, 1593) which is signed by the king and his secretary, is followed: (*a*) by an act, dated Los Rreyes, February 9, 1594, in which the viceroy of Peru orders the above decree to be given to the royal officials in order that it may be proclaimed; (*b*) by the notification on the same date to the royal officials; (*c*) by a note of its proclamation, on the same date; and (*d*) by the attestation of the accuracy of the copy drawn in Los Reyes, Feb. 10, 1594.

CRUZ, GREGORIO DA, O. S. F.:— [Letter to L. Perez Dasmariñas for the king of Siam.] Camboja, October 8, 1594. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. VOL. IX, p. 197, note 29 (in abstract only).

———:— [List of villages reduced by the Spaniards.] [Manila, 1594?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Memoria de Los pueblos . . ." Ends "Mandayo." VOL. IX, pp. 81-85.

MORGA, DR. ANTONIO DE (counsel for governor, and auditor):— Carta con testimonio del dia que tomo pocesion del cargo de acessor y lugar teniente del Gobernador de Filipinas. Manila, June 25, 1595. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "señor A 10 de este mes . . ." Ends "fize mi signo (seal) en testimonio de verdad= Gaspar de asebo (rubric)." VOL. IX, pp. 154-160.

The letter which ends "la real pers^{na} de V. m^{d}.", with closing, date, and signature, is followed by the government order in consequence of this letter; by the decree (dated San Lorenço, Aug. 18, 1593), appointing Morga assessor, beginning "don felipe . . .", and ending "otro rrecaudo alguno", with date and signature, and countersignatures of royal secretary and members of the Council; record of presentation of said decree by Morga,

Hosted by Google

MORGA; *continued*—

at Manila, June 13, 1595; and notarial attestation of accuracy of copy. A transcript of the original MS. was also made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta de . . trata de los buenos frutos que producen la predicacion de los religiosos de Sn. Francisco. Manila, July 6, 1596. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Señor Al fin del año . . ." Ends "que Vuiere lugar", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. IX, pp. 263-273.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A. Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 152.

Carta refiriendo la perdida de la Nao S. Felipe. Manila, June 30, 1597. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "señor A postrero de abril . . ." Ends "Voluntad de V. md.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. X, pp. 25-27.

The instructions of the government office are written on the margin. A transcript of this MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Relacion de lo que se ofrece sobre el estado de las [cosas] en las Yslas Filipinas. Manila, June 8, 1598. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Lo que se me ofrece . . ." Ends "gastar mucho papel.", with date and signature. VOL. X, pp. 75-102.

Various matters treated under subheads. A transcript of this MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta dando cuenta de que el año 1600 paso á la mar del Sur en el estrecho de Magallanes una escuadra holandesa. Manila, June 30, 1601. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "señor Por el mes . . ." Ends "mis hijos en lo mismo,", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XI, pp. 251-256.

On the MS. is written the comment of the Council, as follows: "Manila = a su md= El dor. Antonio de Morga 30 de jullio 1601 = Vista y no hay que responder (with rubric)." A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta dando cuenta de lo acaecido con la armada del holandes Oliver del Nort. Manila, June 30, 1602. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "señor Por estar dudoso . . ." Ends "lo que se me mando,", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XI, pp. 305-306.

[Letter to Felipe III.] Manila, July 8, 1602. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Señor= Desde el año . . ." Ends "de V. md. convenga", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XI, pp. 309-312.

Carta [al rey]. Manila, December 1, 1602. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Señor= En los navios . . ." Ends "mi atrevimiento y a n. sor.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XII, pp. 76-79.

This MS. exists in duplicate in the above legajo.

MORGA, DR. ANTONIO DE; and others:—Carta de la Audiencia de Filipinas dando cuenta de la manera de proceder de D. Francisco Tello. Manila, July 15, 1598. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "señor entre otras cosas que hã . . ." Ends "dios guarde a V. magd.",

Hosted by Google

with date and signatures "D. Antonio de morga, licen^{do}. tellez Almaçan, lic^{do}. Alv^{o}. Çambr^{no}." VOL. x, pp. 183-185.

Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of this MS.

BELOSO, DIEGO; and others:— Recaudos peticiones y capitulaciones del socorro del Reino de canboja. Manila, August 1-3, 1595. For pressmark, see under "Perez Dasmariñas, Luis," the document of November 13, 1595.

This caption is made up of several documents as follows: I. Peti^{on} de diego beloso enbajador del rrey de canboja. Begins "El capitan veloso paresco . . ." Ends "y pide just^{a},", with signature. This petition is followed by the answer of L. Perez Dasmariñas to this petition, under date of August 1, 1595. VOL. IX, pp. 161-171. II. [Answer of Diego Beloso.] Begins "El capitan diego de veloso enbajador . . ." Ends "rrecibira vien y m^{d}.", with signature. It is followed by L. Perez's short answer to this second petition, dated August 3. III. The summons sent by L. Perez Dasmariñas for the envoys from the king of Camboja to appear and examine certain stipulations which he proposed, dated August 3. The stipulations follow: Begin "Capitulaciones. 1=Primeramente . . ." End "que en aquella sason Reinare." Following these stipulations are the record of the examination by the Cambodian envoys, and their assent to the same; with the signatures of "Diego beloso, and Gregorio de Vargas machuca," and attestation by notary. VOL. IX, pp. 174-180. IV. Carta de un Religioso de s. fran^{co}. October 8, 1594. In Portuguese; concerns embassy from king of Camboja. V. Memorial de apuntamientos de los enbajadores del rrey de canboja. [August 3, 1595?] Begins "El capitan diego beloso . . ." Ends "lo firmamos de nr̃os nombres. Gregorio de vargas. Diego Veloso." VOL. IX, pp. 171-173. VI. Relacion de las cossas de chanpa y sian. Manila, Dec. 7, 1595. VII. Relacion de Sian. Manila, Dec. 7. 1595. VIII. Relacion de lo de Japon; carta enbiada de japon de un p^{e} de la orden de s. fran^{co} año de 1595. Signed by "Ger^{mo} de Jhs."; and concluded by note from a letter by Pedro Baptista, O. S. F. IV, VI, VII, VIII, are not published in the series.

CARBAJAL, PEDRO GONZALEZ DE:— Carta de Pedro Gonzalez de Carvajal á S. M. sobre la amistad que pretende el Emperador del Japon. [Manila, 1595?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "Señor=Notorio es . . ." Ends "por la gran china.", with signature. VOL. IX, pp. 147-149.

TELLO, FRANCISCO (governor; a lawyer by profession):— Carta anunciando su llegada a Manila. Manila, July 17, 1596. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "señor A los 3 de junio deste año . . ." Ends "de que se fabriquen tres ó quatro.", with signature. VOL. IX, pp. 274-277.

The original MS. is worn in places. A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta dando cuenta de lo sucedido en Mindanao despues de la muerte de Esteban Rodriguez. Manila, April 29, 1597. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "señor el año pasado . . ." Ends "se hara justi^{a}.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. x, pp. 41-45.

Carta en que dice tener presos a D. Luis Perez Das mariñas y D. Matias Delandecho. Manila, June 15, 1597. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "señor de la nao . . ." Ends "en todo se hara", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. x, pp. 45, 46.

Hosted by Google

TELLO; *continued*—

A transcript of this MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta en que continua dando noticias sobre los proyectos del Japon. Manila, June 19, 1597. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "señor Cada dia se ofrescen . . ." Ends "al serui°. de V. Mag^d.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. x, pp. 46, 47.

A copy of this MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, June 22, 1597. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "Señor. Como se ofrecen . . ." Ends "lo refieren.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. x, pp. 47, 48.

A transcript of this MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A. There is another copy of this letter in A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. The copy from which we translate is the better.

Carta dando cuenta que ha vuelto a reanudarse la guerra con los de Mindanao. Manila, August 12, 1597. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "señor este navio . . ." Ends "y lo deuo hazer.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. x, pp. 48-50.

A transcript of this MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta del Gobernador de Filipinas dando cuenta de que D. Juan Ronquillo abandono lo de Mindanao [y de otras cosas]. Manila, June 17, 1598. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "Señor. El año pasado . . ." Ends "a china a los sangleyes", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. x, pp. 168-173.

Carta sobre asuntos de gobierno. Manila, June 19, 1598. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins after address "A su mag^d. en materia de go^no. señor La R^al. ynstruycion . . ." Ends "emos menester", with date and signature. VOL. x, pp. 173-179.

[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, July 9, 1598. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg, 18. Begins "Con esta sera . . ." Ends "como manda V. Mag^d", with closing, date, and signature; followed by endorsement and instructions of the Council. VOL. x, pp. 179, 180.

This is followed by the report of the religious orders mentioned in the above letter; *q.v., ut supra*, pp. 180-182.

Carta del Gobernador en que habla de la conveniencia de que las islas Filipinas sean socorridas cada año de gente y armas. Manila, July 12, 1599. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "Supuesto que estas yslas . . ." Ends "lo que U. Mag^d mandare.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. x, pp. 207-219.

This letter has a synopsis to each paragraph by a government clerk, and marginal comments by the Council. It has the following enclosures: a relation of conditions in Mindanao, mentioned in section ix, of the letter, n. d.; the state of the kingdom of Camboxa, by Tello [1599], mentioned in section xi of his letter; and depositions regarding the king of Chanpan, 1593. *Ut supra*, pp. 219-244.

Carta del Gobernador de Filipinas en que trata de la necesidad que

Hosted by Google

TELLO; *continued*—

hay de religiosos. Manila, July 12, 1599. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "Señor. Como tengo diversas veces . . ." Ends "a abrir la mano.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. x, pp. 245-272.

Each paragraph of this letter is summarized, apparently by a government clerk. The letter is accompanied by certain documents, which were enclosed by Tello: namely, a letter, unsigned, but evidently by Tello, dated July 10, 1598; a statement of accounts for the native hospital, Bartolome de Rrenteria, dated July 2, 1599; a royal decree, dated Feb. 8, 1597, giving instructions to the alcaldes-mayor; notarial documents of Aug. 5, 1598, Aug. 4, 1598, and June 13, 1599, in consequence of the decree; copy of a letter from the king of Camboxa (with lacunas due to state of MS.), dated May 5, 1598; notarial statement regarding Tello's observance of decrees, July 14, 1599. *Ut supra*, pp. 272-292.

Carta en que trata de lo mal que hablan de él algunos de los Oidores y especialmente el Doctor Morga. Manila, July 14, 1599. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "señor yo e procurado en quanto . . ." Ends "y bien deste reyno", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XI, pp. 123-125.

Endorsed on outside. Above title made by government clerk or archivist. Original MS. in poor condition, and some words missing. A transcript of this document was made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta del Gobernador dando cuenta con documentos de las nuevas de ingleses y peligros del maluco. Manila, August 7, 1599. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "señor habiendo escripto a V. M. . . ." Ends "Porque tan ben asin escreuo a sua mag^de^", with closing, date (June 9, 1599), and endorsements.

The letter by Tello, ending "en los Almaçenes Reales de V. M^d^.", with closing, date, and signature, occupies but a small part of the MS. (see VOL. XI, pp. 125-128). The documents (all Portuguese) enclosed by Tello are as follows (see *ut supra*, p. 125, note 9): I. A letter to Tello, signed by various Portuguese officials of the fort of Maluco, dated May 30, 1599, beginning "Señor Entendendo este"; and ending "se lo serbiço de sua mag. de", with closing, date, signature, and endorsement (in Spanish). II. Letter to Tello from the chief captain at Maluco, Rrui Gomez de Sequeira, Tidore, May 8, 1599, beginning "Señor mio tomara . . .", and ending "soseder desta ffortalesa rreis magos", with date, signature, and endorsement (in Spanish). III. Letter from the king of Tidore to Tello, Tidore, June 9, 1599, beginning "cuidey que desta ylha . . ." Endorsement at end in Spanish.

Testimonio de una certificacion dada por D. . . sobre la entrada de un cosario que llego á Filipinas. Manila, August 24, 1601. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Don Fran^co^. Tello . . ." Ends "uno de mis secretarios", with date and signature.

[Instructions to Morga.] Manila, December 10, 1600. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Lo que el señor Doctor Antonio de morga . . ." Ends "que sea Pussible.", with date and signature, and signature of secretary Gazpar de Azcuo. VOL. XI, pp. 142-145.

Following this is the notary Francisco Sarmiento's attestation of the copy made August 27, 1602; another attestation of copy made by Juan Paez de Sotomayor, November 22, 1602; and notarial attestation of the signature of the latter, dated November 23, 1602 (see *ut supra*, p. 145, note 15).

Hosted by Google

TELLO, FRANCISCO; and others:— Ordenanzas dadas por la Audiencia de Manila para el buen gobierno de aquellas yslas. Manila, July 13, 1599. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Auto para que los alcaldes mayores y sus oficiales guarden el Real aranzel—". Ends "en fee de lo qual fize mi signo — en testim° [seal] de verdad — p° Hurtado desquiuel [rubric]". VOL. X, pp. 293-316, and VOL. XI, pp. 21-81.

Sixty-six acts in all, the first one being dated June 13, 1598, and the last one, June 15, 1599. These acts are signed alone by the secretary and notary, Pedro Hurtado Desquibel, or by the members of the Audiencia, namely, Dr. Antonio de Morga, and the licentiates, Tellez Almaçan and Albaro Çambrano (or two of them; with or without Francisco Tello), the signatures being attested by the above notary. One act has no signature. This document contains incorporated with it the following: "Relaçion de las costumbres que los yndios solian tener en estas yslas hecha Por Fray joan de Plaçençia de la orden San françisco – y embiada a el doctor stiago de uera Press^te^ que fue de la rreal aud^a^. que Residio en estas yslas.–" Following this, and probably by the same author is "Ynstruccion de las costumbres que antiguamente tenian los naturales de la PamPanga en sus Pleytos —". The first we publish from a printed account (see *ante*, p. 107); for the second, see *ante*, "Plasencia, Juan de, O. S. F."

Testimonio del Recivimiento del sello y fundacion de la Audiencia de Manila. Manila, June 28, 1598. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Este es un treslado . . ." Ends "en testimonio de verdad = J. p°. Hurtado desquibel= s°. de Cam^a^.", with seal and rubric. VOL. X, pp. 132-140.

A copy of several instruments relating to the reception of the royal seal. I. An act by Tello, for said reception, signed by Tello and Desquibel, dated June 8. II. Reception of seal, and oaths of officials, signed by Desquibel, dated June 28. III. Attestation of accuracy of copy, with signature of witnesses and Desquibel, on June 28. A transcript of this MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

RONQUILLO, JUAN:— [Letter to Tello.] Tanpaca, Mindanao, May 10, 1597. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "El dia que parti de Oton . . ." Ends "con la paga para cõtinualle", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. IX, pp. 281-296.

With short synopsis of matter in each paragraph by a government clerk. Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 292, from a transcript in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico.

Carta al teniente general de Filipinas sobre la pacificacion de la isla de Mindanao. Tanpaca, January 4, 1598. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "En la ultima . . ." Ends "nuebas de mas acrecentam°", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. X, pp. 53-74.

A transcript of this MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

RIOS CORONEL, HERNANDO DE LOS (one of early conquistadors; later became a priest):— [Memorial on navigation and conquest.] Manila, June 27, 1597. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Señor = Aunque el deseo . . ." Ends "hara nr̃o señor dios̃," with closing, date, and signature. VOL. IX, pp. 300-314.

It is preceded by a long memorandum probably by a government clerk or archivist, and on the wrapper or outside cover is the endorsement of the government office, directing what is to be done in regard to the memorial. The memorial is also preceded by a letter from Luis Perez Dasmariñas, dated July 27, 1597 (*q.v.*, under MSS. by the latter). The

Hosted by Google

RIOS, CORONEL; *continued*—

original MS. containing these documents is considerably damaged. Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 637, from a transcript in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico.

[Reforms needed in the Philippines.] [Madrid, 1619?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 27. Begins "Señor= Fernando de los Rios Coronel . . ." Ends "que se quedo con ellas." VOL. XVIII, pp. 289-309.

[Reforms needed in Filipinas.] [Madrid, 1619?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 27. Begins "Muy Poderoso Señor.= El Procurador . . ." Ends "avido muchos ynconvenientes.", with signature. VOL. XVIII, pp. 309-342.

[Aid requested against the Dutch.] [Madrid, 1620?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 27. Begins "Señor= Hernando de los rios coronel . . ." Ends "hacerlo a medida de mis deseos." VOL. XIX, pp. 25-34.

On the MS. are written the directions of the Council, and the note of the government clerk or secretary.

———:—[The Mindanao campaign.] [Manila, 1597?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Salio el Sargento mayor . . ." Ends "y no tornen aber novedades." VOL. IX, pp. 296-298.

SANTIBAÑEZ, YGNACIO, O. S. F. (archbishop):—[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, June 24, 1598. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "señor Ya fue nr̃o sr. . . ." Ends "sus rreynos han menester", with date and signature "Fr. y. Arp̃o. de Manilla." VOL. X, pp. 141-152.

Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of this MS.

[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, June 26, 1598. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "Señor: Aunque tengo escrita . . ." Ends "y de Vuestra Magestad", with closing, date, and signature "fray Arzobispo de Manilla." VOL. X, pp. 152-158.

A copy of this MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

BENAVIDES, MIGUEL DE, O. P. (bishop of Nueva Segovia and archbishop of Manila):—[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, June 30, 1598. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34. Begins "Señor Con la alma llena . . ." Ends "que digo arto", with date; "Dicese . . . con ellas= ", with signature. VOL. X, pp. 161-166.

Carta del obispo de Nueva Segovia sobre los agravios que reciben los indios de los españoles. Manila, July 5, 1598. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34. Begins "Señor. Despues de haver . . ." Ends "servido de ello.", with date. VOL. X, pp. 166, 167.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta del obispo de Nueva Segovia que trata del estado de Manila. Tulac, May 17, 1599. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34. Begins "Las cosas de Manila . . ." Ends "pobres vasallos de V. mãg", with date and signature. VOL. X, pp. 190-197.

[Letter to Joan de Ibarra.] Afulu, May 22, 1599. A. de I.; est. 68,

Hosted by Google

BENAVIDES; *continued*—

caj. 1, leg. 34. Begins "halle Plega á nuestro señor . . ." Ends "acuerdo de su nombre:", with closing, date, signature, and postscript. VOL. X, pp. 198-203.

Addressed on the outside. Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of this MS.

Renuncia hecha por el Obispo de la Nueva Segovia de este cargo y aceptacion que hizo del Arzobispado de Manila. Manila, July 4, 1603. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins " En la ciudad de Manila . . ." Ends "de los xptianos chinos", with signature. This is followed by the attestation of the notary, and the notarial attestation of the validity of his signature. VOL. XII, pp. 98-100.

[Letter to Felipe III.] Manila, July 5, 1603. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "Señor= Vine a esta ciudad . . ." Ends "que ellos mismos dicen," with date and signature "fr. m. Epis^s^ Electo Archiep^s^ Manilensis". VOL. XII, pp. 101-112.

[Letter to Felipe III.] Manila, July 6, 1603. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "Señor= otra tengo escrita . . ." Ends "sinceramente la verdad.", with date and signature. VOL. XII, pp. 112-126.

[Letter to Felipe III.] Manila, December 16, 1603. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "señor Los chinos infieles . . ." Ends "qual es docto y religioso.", with date and signature. VOL. XII, pp. 150-152.

On the MS. is written the comment of the Council.

Testimonio de los memoriales que se presentaron en la real audiencia de manila por parte del R^mo^ de las Filipinas sobre lo que el Rey de la china pide. Manila, June-July, 1605. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32.

I. [First petition and statement.] Begins "Muy poderoso señor. El arcobispo . . ." Ends "nos la ha siempre mostrado.", with signature. It is followed by the notarial statement of the action of the Audiencia, on June 10, 1605. VOL. XIV, pp. 38-42. II. [Second petition and statement.] Begins "Muy poderoso señor. El Arcobispo . . ." Ends "desta peticion y la pasada.", with signature. It is followed by the notarial statement of the action of the Audiencia, dated July 13; and by notarial attestation of the accuracy of the copy, dated July 7. *Ut supra*, pp. 43, 44.

BENAVIDES, MIGUEL, O. P.; and others:— [Complaints against the Chinese.] Manila, 1605. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "En la çiudad de manila . . ." Ends "estantes en esta çiudad de manila", with date, and signature of notary "fran^co^ de carrança". VOL. XIII, pp. 271-285.

This MS. consists of a statement by Benavides, dated February 3; two depositions, dated the fifth and the ninth, respectively (the second published in synopsis and extract); and the attestation of the accuracy of the copy, dated July 7.

———:— [Recommendations as to reforms needed in the islands.] [Manila, 1598?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34. Begins "Es muy necesario señor . . ." Ends "se cisiera y debyera —" VOL. X, pp. 103-131.

The various sections have heads and remarks made evidently by the writer.

Hosted by Google

FELIPE III:— [Letter to the archbishop of Manila.] Valencia, March 1, 1599. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey=Muy R^do in christo . . ." Ends "en ella ouieredes hecho", with date and signature, countersignatures of royal secretary and members of Council. VOL. x, p. 189.

Preceded by a brief synopsis by a government clerk.

[Two royal decrees regarding the Chinese.] 1599, 1603. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. See VOL. XII, pp. 148, 149, note 29.

I. Barçelona, June 13, 1599. Begins "El Rey=Mi gouernador . . ." Ends "auisareis ansi mismo.", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. II. El Pardo, November 29, 1603. Begins "El Rey=En otros despachos . . ." Ends "para servicio della.", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary.

[Royal decree.] Denia, August 16, 1599. A. H. N.; tomo 38, fol. 131 verso, n°. 101. Begins "El Rey. D^n Francisco Tello mi Governador . . ." Ends "libremente los Matrimonios.", with signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XI, pp. 129, 130.

[Royal decree regarding Chinese traders.] Denia, August 16, 1599. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "El Rey = Mi gover^or . . ." Ends "con Vr̃a Pareçer", with date, signature, countersignature of royal secretary, and endorsements. VOL. XI, pp. 130, 131.

[Royal instructions to Pedro de Acuña.] Zamora, February 16, 1602. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey: Don Pedro de Acuña . . ." Ends "que se pueden escusar.", with royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary, Juan de Ybarra. VOL. XI, pp. 263-288.

A copy of this MS. exists also at Madrid, with pressmark: A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 38, fol. 83 verso, n°. 77.

[Real cedula enviada] Al virrey de la nueua sp^a. sobre la poblacion de las islas philipinas y que encamine a ellas gente util. Zamora, February 16, 1602. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey=Conde de monterrey . . ." Ends "que en ello me seruireis,", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XI, pp. 289, 290.

[Real cedula enviada] Al Virrey de n^a. sp^a. sobre que enuie de alli a las Philipinas algunas religiosas para la fundacion de un Colegio. Çamora, February 16, 1602. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey = Conde de Monterrey . . ." Ends "hiciere me Auisareis", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XI, pp. 290, 291.

[Real cedula enviada] Al gouernador de las philipinas sobre que procure atajar y remediar de aqui adelante por buenos m^os, la liuertad con que proceden los religiosos de s^t aug^n. Valladolid, June 2, 1604. A. de

Hosted by Google

FELIPE III; *continued*—

I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey=Don Pedro de Acuña . . ." Ends "de todo lo que hiciere", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XIII, pp. 248, 249.

Respuesta al arzobispo de man^{la} acerca de que remedie los truecos y bentas que los religiosos doctrineros hacen de las cosas de las yglesias. Valladolid, July 30, 1604. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey=Muy reberendo yn xpo . . ." Ends "ministros del evangelio", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XIII, pp. 249, 250.

Lo que V. M^{d} ha resuelto y man^{do}. acerca de la contratacion de las islas philipinas con la nueua españa. Valladolid, December 31, 1604. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey=Por quanto el Rey . . ." Ends "esta mi cedula", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XIII, pp. 256-267.

[Decree establishing a way-station for Philippine vessels on the California coast.] San Lorenzo, August 19, 1606. B. M.; papeles varios de Indias; Jure Emptionis; 13,976 Plut. CXC.D.; fol. 469-472 recto. Begins "El Rey: d^{n}. Pedro de Acuña . . ." Ends "lo tenga entendido", with date, royal signature, and countersignature. VOL. XIV, pp. 182-188.

A late copy of the decree, as is shown by the modernizing of the words, and the style of the handwriting.

[Real cedula] Al Governador de Philipinas avisandole que v. mag^{d}. queda advertido de mandar hazer diligencias con unos Religiosos que bienen de aquellas Yslas y saver de lo que huvo en el alçamiento de los sangleyes. Bentosilla, November 4, 1606. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey. Don Pedro de Acuña . . ." Ends "que parecieren convenientes", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XIV, pp. 191, 192.

[Real cedula] Al Governador de Philipinas que no permita que queden en ellas mas Sangleyes que los que fueren necesarios para la conveniencia de la tierra. Bentosilla, November 4, 1606. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey. Don Pedro de Acuña . . ." Ends "resultar de lo contrario", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XIV, p. 192.

[Letter to Pedro de Acuña.] Ventosilla, November 4, 1606. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 38, fol. 114, n°. 89. Begins "El Rey D^{n}. Pedro de Acuña . . ." Ends "como decis lo hareis", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XIV, pp. 193-196.

[Decree concerning military affairs.] Ventosilla, November 4, 1606. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "El Rey=Presidente y oydores

Hosted by Google

FELIPE III; *continued*—

de mi R[1] Audiencia . . ." Ends "conviniere a mi servicio", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XVIII, pp. 271, 272, note 85.

This is followed by a notarial attestation of the secretary Pedro Muñoz de Herrera (who copied this decree from the government books, August 20, 1620), as to its accuracy.

[Real cedula] Al Virrey de la nueva españa sobre que antes de la poblacion del puerto de monte Rey y su introducion trate del descubrimiento de alguna de otras dos yslas que hay en el mismo viaje de philipinas á nueva españa llamadas rrica de oro y rrica de plata por ver si hay en alguna dellas algun puerto que sea mas aproposito que el de monte Rey para escala de las naos de philipinas. Aranjuez (?), September 27, 1608. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey. Don Luis de Velasco . . ." Ends "consejo de las yndias", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XIV, pp. 270-275.

[Real cedula] Al Virrey de la nueva españa que no teniendo comenzado á poner en execucion las prevenciones para el descubrimiento de las yslas rrica de oro y rrica de plata se le cometa al governador de philipinas inviandole para ello los veinte mil ducados que estaban concedidos para la poblacion del puerto de monte Rey. San Lorenzo el Real, May 13, 1609. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey. Don Luis de Velasco . . ." Ends "del puerto de monte Rey.", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XIV, pp. 275-277.

[Real cedula] Al Governador de philipinas que no consienta que los yndios paguen sus tributos en servicios personales. Aranjuez, May 26, 1609. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey. Don Juan de Silva . . ." Ends "ó le disimulare.", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary, Juan de Civica. VOL. XIV, pp. 278, 279.

[Real cedula] Al Governador y Audiencia de philipinas que informen de las conveniencias que se an entendido se seguirian de fundarse un colegio de estudiantes aplicando á esto cierta renta de los yndios. Segovia, July 25, 1609. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey. Don Juan de Silva . . ." Ends "mande lo que mas convenga.", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XIV, pp. 279, 280.

[Real cedula] Al Governador y audiencia de Manila que informen de la diferencia que los naturales del pueblo de quiapo tienen con los padres de la Compañia sobre ciertas tierras y que entre tanto provean lo que convenga. Madrid, December 7, 1610. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey. Mi Governador y Capitan General . . ." Ends "proveays lo que convenga.", with date and royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XVII, pp. 151, 152.

Hosted by Google

FELIPE III; *continued*—

[Letter to Silva.] Guadarrama, November 12, 1611. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 38, fol. 143, nº. 108. Begins "El Rey= Dn. Juan de Silva . . ." Ends "resolucion que se tomare.", with royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XVII, pp. 174-179.

[Real cedula] A Don Juan de Silva governador . . avisandole de la cedula que v. magd. ha mandado dar al diputado de olanda para que se de libertad á pablo bancardin y otros holandeses no haviendo sido preso segunda vez con ocasion que ayan dado. Madrid, November 20, 1611. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey. Don Juan de Silva . . ." Ends "hasta tener otra horden mia.", with date and royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XVII, pp. 179, 180.

[Real cedula] A Don Juan de Silva . . ordenandole que haga y forme luego una esquadra de navios que ande en aquella mar cerca del puerto de la ciudad de Manila para asegurar con ella que los holandeses no roben las naos y demas embarcaciones que ban á aquellas Yslas de la nueba españa china y otras partes. Madrid, December 19, 1611. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey. Don Juan de Silva. . ." Ends "consejo de las yndias.", with date and royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XVII, pp. 180-182.

[Real cedula] Al Provincial de la orden de Santo Domingo de philipinas sobre que ponga en algunas cosas que hazen los Religiosos de ella el rremedio que debe y esta obligado teniendo buena correspondencia con el governador. Madrid, December 31, 1611. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey Benerable y devoto Padre Provincial . ." Ends "servicio de Dios y mio.", with date and royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XI, pp. 183, 184.

[Real cedula] Al Provincial de la orden de Santo Domingo de filipinas sobre que procure que los Religiosos de ella no pasen al Japon sin licencia del Governador como está mandado. Madrid, December 31, 1611. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey. Benerable y devoto Padre Provincial . . ." Ends "al buen govierno de las yslas.", with date, and royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XVII, p. 185.

[Real cedula] Al Governador de philipinas sobre que tenga cuidado de poner rremedio en los inconvenientes que rresultan de los rreligiosos y otras personas que bienen por via de la yndia. Valladolid, November 4, 1612. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey. Don Juan de Silva . . ." Ends "que vengan Religiosos.", with date and royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary.

Respuesta al Governador de Filipinas en materias de govierno. El Pardo, December 2, 1613. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins

Hosted by Google

FELIPE III; *continued*—

"El Rey. Don Juan de Silva . . ." Ends "escribira la que fuere.", with date and royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XVII, pp. 237-241.

[Real cedula enviada] Al Governador de Filipinas sobre diferentes materias. Madrid, December 19, 1618. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey. Don Alonso Faxardo de tenza . . ." Ends "como se deja considerar.", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XVIII, pp. 150-155.

[Real cedula enviada] Al Governador de philipinas sobre diferentes materias. Madrid, December 19, 1618. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey. Don Alonso Faxardo de Tenza . . ." Ends "de esto se pudiere sacar.", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XVIII, pp. 155-160.

[Real cedula confirmando] el estatuto hecho por el dean y cauildo de la metropolitana de manila en Philip^as^. acerca de que los Religiosos espulsos profesos de las religiones no sean admitidos p^a^. dignidades preuendas ni curatos de yndios ni españoles en aquellas islas. Madrid, February 19, 1619. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 12. Begins "El Rey= Por quanto Por . . ." Ends "asi es mi voluntad", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XVIII, pp. 189-193.

The statute in question is inserted in the decree.

[Letter to Alonso de Fajardo.] Madrid, December 13, 1620. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 38, fol. 101, n°. 80. Begins "El Rey: D^n^ Alonso faxardo de Tenza . . ." Ends "Real Hacienda, y otros Ministros.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XIX, pp. 173-182.

[Real cedula] A la Audiencia de Philip^as^. sobre el remedio de los a-Grauios q^e^. los religiosos hazen a los yndios. Madrid, May 29, 1620. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 12. Begins "El Rey= Presidente y oydores . . ." Ends "Prouinciales de las ordenes della", with royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XIX, pp. 40, 41.

FELIPE III; and FELIPE IV:—[Decrees treating of the Indies.] 1607-1647. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 30.

These decrees all treat of mission affairs and ecclesiastical supervision of the regulars by the bishops, which was a bone of contention in all the Spanish Indies. The first four concern Nueva España, and are dated June 5, 1607, Dec. 13, 1620, Apr. 30, 1622, and June 22, 1624, the first two being sent to the viceroy, the third to the bishop of the province of Guajaca, and the fourth to the viceroy, archbishop, and bishops. These were probably used in the consideration of the question in the Philippines. The last three decrees have to do with the Philippines directly. The first two, dated Sept. 2, and Oct. 2, 1638, were published from MSS. from A. H. N. (*q. v.*, VOL. XXIX, pp. 104-107; see also *post*, p. 207). The third and last in the collection is dated Madrid, Sept. 17, 1647. Begins "El Rey= D^n^ Diego Fajardo . . ." Ends "mandado y resuelto.", with date and royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXXV, pp. 276, 277.

Hosted by Google

SALAZAR Y SALZEDO, LICENCIATE HIERONIMO DE:— [Letter to the king.] Manila, July 21, 1599. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Señor = Despues de por lo que toca . . ." Ends "es siempre mi deseo.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XI, pp. 86-112.

Contains various comments in the margin concerning the various matters discussed in the letter, which were made upon its reading in Madrid.

Carta del fiscal de Filipinas D. Geronimo de Salazar Salcedo. Manila, July 21, 1599. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Señor= Despues de aver dado . . ." Ends "avizar lo hare", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XI, pp. 112-119.

With marginal comments of government office.

Carta del fiscal de la Audiencia de Filipinas dando cuenta de lo acaecido con las dos naos del cosario holandes. Manila, July 16, 1601. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "señor el licen^{do} Gr^{mo} de salazar y salcedo . . ." Ends "avro R^{al} seruicio", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XI, pp. 228-234.

Carta del fiscal de la Audiencia de Filipinas sobre la cobranza de lo que adeudaba a la real Hacienda D. Francisco Tello. Manila, July 10, 1602. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "señor el lic^{do} geronimo de salazar y salcedo . . ." Ends "Requisitoria Para ello", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XI, pp. 312-316.

The comments of the Council are written on the MS. Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of this MS.

Carta del fiscal de Manila exponiendo la conveniencia de que el Arzobispo sea Presidente de aquella Audiencia. Manila, July 4, 1603. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "señor El licen^{do}. Gr^{mo} de salazar y salcedo . . ." Ends "lo que mas conuenga", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XII, pp. 132-134.

On the MS. is written the comment of the Council. A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

SALAZAR Y SALCEDO, GERONIMO DE; and others:— [Three Chinese mandarins at Manila.] Manila, May-July 5, 1603. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "el licen^{do}. Ger^{mo} de salazar y salcedo . . ." Ends with notarial attestations in acts and the record of their proclamation, May 26 and 27. VOL. XII, pp. 83-97.

The main part of the MS. is the first document, a letter from Salazar y Salcedo, of July 5, in which the other documents (a letter from the "mayor mandarin" of China; the fiscal's petition and report; various depositions of May 27 and 28; an order of the Audiencia requesting the acts enacted by Acuña, and those acts) are enclosed. The depositions are not published in our series (see VOL. XII, p. 97). Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of this MS.

ALCARAZ, GERONIMO DE:— Otro [*i.e.*, testimonio] de las veces que el ordinario dio licencia a los religiosos para fundar iglesias. June 28, 1599. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 3|25. Begins "Yo Geronimo de alcaras . . ." Ends "di el pres^{te}.", with date and signature; followed by

Hosted by Google

notarial attestation of validity of signature of Alcaraz. VOL. X, pp. 204-206.

This document is the second of two testimonies copied in one MS. For the other, see *post*, p. 271. It bears one endorsement.

SANTIAGO, DOMINGO DE, O. S. F.:— [Letter regarding native hospital.] Manila, July 3, 1599. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 35. Begins "jhs nuestro bien sea en el alma . . ." Ends "grande seruicio a dios nuestro señor", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XI, pp. 82-84.

This letter is endorsed on the outside. It is followed, on the same date and in the same MS., by the document immediately following.

VALERIO, ANTONIO (hospital steward):— [Statement and petition regarding native hospital.] [Manila, July 3, 1599?] For pressmark, see item immediately preceding. Begins "Catholica y R^{l} Mag^{d}= Antonio Valerio . . ." Ends "de Vra rreal Mag^{d}. Pido etc^{a}." VOL. XI, pp. 84, 85.

BUSTAMANTE, CAPTAIN JOAN:— [Statement in regard to the royal treasury.] Manila, July 5, 1599. A. de I. VOL. X, pp. 142, 143, note 12.

ADIL LULA (Sultan of Borneo):— [Translation of his letter to Tello.] [Manila], July 27, 1599. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "Lo que contiene esta carta . . ." Ends "del dho año de mil quie^{os} y noventa y nueve as.= ", with signatures of translators, and notary. VOL. XI, pp. 120, 121.

The translation of the letter (made on the above date) is preceded and followed by statements of the notary regarding its translation. The translation is written on the back of the original letter in the Bornean language. The letter itself begins "Soltan Adil, Lula. Carta de amistad . . ." Ends "le embio una rrossa.—" The translation bears endorsement.

MARQUEZ, TOMÁS, O. S. A.; and others:— Supplicatio Fr. Thome Marquez ord. S. Aug. ut manuteneatur in possessione diffinitoratus in insulis Philippinis. [Rome, 1599?] A. del V.; Arm. V, cap. 7., n°. 7. Begins "Beatijs^{me}. Pr. . . ." Ends "di presente puntalmente." VOL. XXXIV, pp. 415-427.

This MS. consists of three documents, the first two of which are in Latin, and the third in Italian. None of the three are signed but internal evidence probably fixes the authorship as follows: I, letter or report to the pope by some ecclesiastic, enclosing, II, the petition of Tomás Marquez, which is reported upon by, III, the nuncio for Spain. I, ends "quam deuſ et3."; followed by several endorsements. II, begins "Yllus^{me}. domine. Rationes . . ."; ends "Jllſ^{mi}. nuntio hispanie-." III, begins, "La Prouincia de Castiglia . . ."; followed by several endorsements. The endorsements to each part and that on the outside wrapper of the MS. give the date 1599. The last-mentioned endorsement shows that the matter was to be acted upon in Propaganda Fide.

———:— Relacion, sobre la Pacificacion de la Ysla de Mindanao. [Manila, 1600?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "En Relacion del año . . ." Ends "avian dado destos Enemigos." VOL. XI, pp. 135-139.

HURTADO DE ESQUIVEL, PEDRO (government secretary and notary); and others:— Testimonio del acuerdo de la audiencia de Manila para poner

Hosted by Google

HURTADO DE ESQUIVEL; *continued*—

en defensa el puerto de Cavite, [hecho en] Manila 31 de Otubre 1600. Manila, January 13, 1601. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "En la Cd. De mla . . ." Ends "mi signo en testimonio de verdad", with seal and signature of Hurtado de Esquivel. VOL. XI, pp. 140-142.

The act of the Audiencia is signed by Tello, Morga, Tellez Almazan, and countersigned by Hurtado de Esquivel. It ends "con la breuedad que conuye".

[Confraternity of La Misericordia.] Manila, July 11, 1607. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20.

In two parts as follows: I. Copia de uno capitulo de Carta de la audiencia de Manila escripta a su magestad En 11 de Julio de 1607. Begins "Manda V. magd. por cedula . . ." Ends "seruicio de Dios y de V. magd." with attestation as to accuracy. In the margin is the comment of the government office. VOL. XIV, pp. 208, 209. II. [The work of the Misericordia.] [Manila.] Begins "Tomo Principio el Vso . . ." Ends "y que piden misericordia", with signature "po Hurtado desquiuel so de Camara". *Ut supra*, pp. 209-213.

PAEZ DE SOTOMAYOR, JOAN (notary):— Patente ó titulo de Capitan de cierta Armada expedido por el Principe de Orange; [en] La Haya 12 de Mayo 1598. Manila, February 6, 1601. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "este es un treslado . . ." Ends "hize mi signo", with seal and signature of above notary. VOL. XI, pp. 166-169 (see matter in brackets, p. 169).

The commission begins "Mauricio Principe de orange . . ." Ends "que sõ obligados", with date and signature of Maurice of Nassua, and countersignature of one Melandor (see *post* p. 189).

Testio de algunas peticiones y respuestas a ellas de el licendo. Grmo. de salazar y salzedo fiscal de la audia. de las filipinas ante el goueror patrocinando las causas de juo de alcega preso queriendo ynputar la culpa al doctor morga. Manila, November 20, 1602. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Estes un traslado Bien y fielmte . . ." Ends "fize mi signo", with seal and signature of above notary; followed by notarial attestation of his signature.

These petitions are dated: I. April 7, 1601, with Tello's reply, April 15. II. April 11, with reply April 16. III. April 19, but not presented until later because of a holiday. IV. Petition by Antonio de Morga, May 24. The first three petitions are signed by Salazar y Salcedo.

Testimonio de una relacion presentada por el doctor Antonio de Morga dando cuenta de todo lo acaecido en la jornada del cosario holandes. Manila, January 5, 1601. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "este es un traslado de Una peticion . . ." Ends "fize mi signo", with seal and signature of above notary; followed by notarial attestation by three notaries of the validity of instruments drawn by Paez de Sotomayor. VOL. XI, pp. 173-186.

In this "testimonio" are included: I. [The petition.] Presented, January 5, 1601. Begins "El doctor antonio de morga . . ." Ends "pido por testimonio", with signature of Morga. II. [Tello's action in regard to the petition.] January 5, 1601. Signed by Tello, and countersigned by the notary, Gaspar de Azebo.

Testimonio de la instruccion que el Doctor Antonio de Morga dio al

Hosted by Google

Capitan Juan de Alcega, [en] Manila 13 Diciembre 1600. Manila, November 27, 1602. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Este es un traslado . . ." Ends "En testimonio de verdad fize mi signo", with seal and signature of Paez de Sotomayor; followed by attestation by three notaries of the validity of instruments drawn by the latter. VOL. XI, pp. 145-149 (see note 17, pp. 48, 49).

The instructions proper begin "la orden que ha de guardar . . ." End "sobre la ysla de mariueles", with date (Dec. 3, 1600), and signature of Antonio de Morga.

BRAVO DE ACUÑA, PEDRO; and others:—[Expedition to the Malucos Islands.] 1601-1602. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19.

This MS. consists of various documents as follows: I. Carta de D. Pedro de Acuña dando cuenta de los preparativos para evitar los daños que hacian los mindanaos. Manila, October 26, 1602. Begins "señor Con las naos que partieron . . ." Ends "Con la esperança del Premio", with closing, date, and signature. The various paragraphs are synopsized, and the document also contains the comments and directions of the Council. VOL. XII, pp. 38-45. II. Copia de carta del Virey de la Yndia. May 5, 1601. Begins "Sin la ocassion . . ." Ends "tengo obligado a v s^{a} nro s^{r} etc." *Ut supra*, pp. 29, 30. III. Cedula de su mag^{d} en q̃ m^{da} q̃ se socorra al maluco de las filipinas quando huuiere necesidad. Lisboa, March 31, 1582. Begins "Don gonçalo Ronquillo de Peñalosa . . ." Ends "primeram^{te} abeis de mirar,", with date. See *ut supra*, p. 42, note 5. IV. Copia del acuerdo de la junta de guerra de Manila para que se socorra a la Armada del Maluco. Manila, September 1, 1602. Begins "en M^{la}. a Prim^{o} de setiembre . . ." Ends "y lo firmaron de sus nombres." *Ut supra*, pp. 30-32. Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of the proceedings of this junta. V. Relacion del socorro q^{e}. el gouernador de las filipinas embio a la Armada del Maluco que se despacho en la Yndia. Signed by Fran^{co} de las missas; Jhoan de bustam^{te}; Vent^{a} de s^{t} tillan; each with rubric. Begins "Memoria de los Bastimentos . . ." Ends "y setenta ps^{o}.", with signatures. *U supra*, pp. 33-35. VI. Auto acerca de lo del socorro de maluco. Manila, October 2, 1602. Pedro de Acuña, and notaries. Begins "En la ciudad de manila . . ." Ends "las cosas del Real seruicio", with signatures. Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., possesses a transcript of this act. Following the act proper are notes concerning its notification, dated October 3, and attestation of the accuracy of the copy, dated October 7. *Ut supra*, pp. 35-38. In our series, note that Acuña's letter is placed at the end of the other documents, although in the MS. it appears first.

Carta de la Audiencia de Manila en que dize que el Dr. Morga se dispone para irse á Mexico á servir su plaza. Manila, July 2, 1603. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "señor Con la carta . . ." Ends "y lo lleuen con suauidad", with closing, date, and signatures of Acuña and four auditors. VOL. XII, pp. 127-132.

On the MS. is writen the comment of the Council.

Carta de la Audiencia de Filipinas haciendo relacion del alzamiento de los sangleyes. Manila, December 12, 1603. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "señor Por la bia de la nueua españa . . ." Ends "poder dar quenta a V. m^{d}.", with closing, date, and five signatures. VOL. XII, pp. 142-146.

On the MS. is written the comment of the Council.

[Letter to Felipe III from the Manila Audiencia.] July 19, 1604. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Señor= En esta çiudad . . ." Ends "para Hazerle mr̃d.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XIII, pp. 241-245.

Hosted by Google

BRAVO DE ACUÑA; *continued* —

Carta dando cuenta de sus diferencias con el arzobispo y otra de los Religiosos de Sn. Agustin sobre lo mismo. Manila, 1605. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7.

I. [Letter by Acuña.] July 1, 1605. Begins "señor Desde que empecé . . ." Ends "de sus partes y gouierno.", with closing, date, and signature. On the MS. are written the comments of the Council. VOL. XIV, pp. 29-31. II. [Letter by Augustinians.] [July, 1605 ?] Begins "señor en tan remotas . . ." Ends "y Padre que es V. Md.", with closing, and signatures of Lorenzo de Leon and four other Augustinians. *Ut supra*, pp. 31-35.

Carta de la Audiencia de Manila dando cuenta de la manera de proceder con ellos el Arzobispo. Manila, July 4, 1605. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "señor Por lo que ymporta . . ." Ends "el que mas Conuiniere", with closing, date, and signatures of Acuña and those of "El licdo tellez Almacan; El licdo Andres de Alcaraz; el licdo Manuel de Madrid y Luna." VOL. XIV, pp. 35-47.

On the MS. are written the comments of the Council.

BRAVO DE ACUÑA, PEDRO (governor):— [Letter to Felipe III.] Cavite, July 20, 1603. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "señor= en 4 del presente salio . . ." Ends "tendria muy dificil remedio.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XII, pp. 134-136.

On the MS. appears the comment of the Council.

Carta del Gobernador dando cuenta del alzamiento de los Sangleyes. Manila, December 18, 1603. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Señor= Habiendo escrito y cerrado . . ." Ends "y aun no vasta,", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XII, pp. 153-167.

Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of this MS.

[Letter to Felipe III, regarding the Sangley insurrection.] Manila, December 23, 1603. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "señor= en Vn Capitulo . . ." Ends "para que lo tenga entendido", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XII, pp. 167, 168.

On the MS. are written the comments of the Council.

Carta manifestando no conviene haya Audiencia en Filipinas. Manila, July 15, 1604. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "señor Muchos dias he discurrido . . ." Ends "mandarlo tener por bien", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XIII, pp. 231-233.

On the MS. are written the comments and directions of the Council.

Carta del Gobernador en que trata á los sangleyes. Manila, July 15, 1604. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "señor las dos naos que este año . . ." Ends "que esta muy cerca dello.", with closing, date and signature (slightly defective). VOL. XIII, pp. 221-230.

Carta exponiendo las causas que se le ofrecen para que no haya Audiencia en las Yslas Filipinas. Manila, July 15, 1604. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "en todas las Yslas . . ." Ends "no q̃

Hosted by Google

BRAVO DE ACUÑA; *continued*—

ha de perezer.", with the date and signature. VOL. XIII, pp. 233-241.

Copia de una carta que don . . escrivio al Virrey de Vcheo en china . . en respuesta de otra suya. Manila, July, 1605. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Don pedro de acuña & Con el cappitan . . ." Ends "los chinos que los castillas". VOL. XIV, pp. 44-50.

Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of this MS.

[Letter to Felipe III.] Manila, July 1, 1605. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Señor=En 25 de Febrero . . ." Ends "ninguno de los de la jornada.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XIV, pp. 53-63.

See *ut supra*, p. 53, note 4. On the MS. is written the comment of the Council.

[Letter to Felipe III.] Cavite, July 8, 1605. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Señor = en dos naos que de aqui . . ." Ends "ellos en la primera ocasion.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XIV, pp. 63-73.

The comments and directions of the Council are written on the margins of the MS.

Carta sobre la conducta del L^do^. Don Antonio Rivera Maldonado. Manila, July 15, 1605. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Señor =Muchos son los trabaxos . . ." Ends "remedio conveniente q̃ tanto he menester.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XIV, pp. 73-77.

Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of this MS.

GARCIA, DIEGO, S. J.:—[Letter to Felipe III.] Manila, July 8, 1601. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Señor.—El año de noventa y nueve . . ." Ends "que sirve y es benemerito.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XI, pp. 223-227.

BIVERO, JUAN DE; and others:—[Letter from the ecclesiastical cabildo to the king.] Manila, July 12, 1601. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 35. Begins "Señor=Considerando el gran deseo . . ." Ends "segun los meritos de cada uno", with closing, date, and signatures of eleven members of the cabildo. VOL. XLV, pp. 97-100 (in educational appendix).

[Letter from the ecclesiastical cabildo to Felipe III.] Manila, July 3, 1602. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 35. Begins "Señor=En todas las ocasiones . . ." Ends "en que puso a V. M^d^.", with closing, date, and signatures as follows: "D. juan de bivero dean de manila; El Arced^no^ Arellano; sanct^o^ de castro chantre de man^a^.; juan de la Z^s^ canonigo; El can^o^ Di^o^ de leon; El li^do^ gabriel sanz; ju^o^ galindo de mesa; el cano^go^ Ramirez de cartajena; Pablo Ruiz de talauera; Blas uela melq^r^.; Crisanto de tapiayo." VOL. XXXIV, pp. 428-438.

[Letter to Felipe III from the ecclesiastical cabildo.] Manila, December 11, 1603. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Señor = Por

Hosted by Google

el mes de Junio . . ." Ends "favorecidas de V. mag", with closing, date, and seven signatures. VOL. XII, pp. 138-140.

RONQUILLO DE VALLESTEROS, GONZALO; and others:—[Letter from the Manila cabildo complaining of Morga.] Manila, July 20, 1601. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 35. Begins "Señor= La fidelissima ciudad de manila . . ." Ends "Recta justicia acostumbra poner,", with closing, date, and signatures of members of cabildo; countersigned by Luys de Contreras, clerk of the cabildo. VOL. XI, pp. 235-250.

———:—Relacion verdadera de lo subcedido en las yslas filipinas con unos navios Yngleses que llegaron á ellas el año de 1600. [1601 ?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Es a todos tan manifiesto . . ." Ends "ciento y treynta y siete personas entre todas." VOL. XI, pp. 149-166.

In this relation is enclosed the "Copia del titolo que trayan en el cofre de Hierro.", which bears date "The Hague, May 12, 1598," and is signed by Maurice of Nassau, and countersigned by one Melander. The final paragraph of this MS. has been transposed in our publication to the matter immediately preceding this commission, as having more coherence with the rest of the relation in that place. The commission itself we publish from another document (see below).

JUAREZ GALLINATO, JUAN; and others:—Testimonio de una informacion que el capitan Gallinato envio sobre el socorro que el Rey de Terrenate hizo a los Mindanaos. Caldera, Dapitan, and environs, May 29-June 4, 1602. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "en la mar sobre los tinguis . . ." Ends "fize mi firma y rrubricas acostumbradas", with signature "rrafael desarria escri°". VOL. XI, pp. 292-301.

This MS. consists of notarial depositions and attestations made at the instance of Juarez Gallinato. A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

ARCE, PEDRO, O. S. A. (bishop of Cebú, and three times acting archbishop):—[Letter to Felipe III.] Manila, December 17, 1603. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Señor. á esta orden ha parecido . . ." Ends "tendrá el asiento que conviene", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XII, pp. 140, 141.

Carta del Obispo de Nueva Cáceres pidiendo á su Magestad socorros para un hospital de españoles. Manila, July 20, 1611. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34. Begins "señor en la ciudad . . ." Ends "me atrebo a pedirlo.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XVII, pp. 172, 173.

A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

[Letter to Felipe III.] Manila, July 30, 1619. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34. Begins "señor Del estado que tienen las cosas . . ." Ends "que abisar a V. mg^d mas", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XVIII, pp. 235-240.

The various paragraphs are synopsized in the margins; and on the letter are also written the comments of the Council. The following documents are appended to the letter:

Hosted by Google

ARCE; *continued*—

I. Testim°. de lo decretado por los oficiales Reales. Resolution taken at a meeting of the Audiencia to consider a petition presented by Pedro de Arce in regard to salary, held August 5, 1616; the copy of the minutes of the meeting being made August 11, 1616. This is followed by notarial attestations of copy and notary's signature, dated August 25, 1616. *Ut supra*, pp. 240-244. II. [Statement by Arce in regard to church rule.] Contains the comments and directions of Council and fiscal, dated respectively, May 4, and June 1, 1619, and Madrid, May 28, 1619. *Ut supra*, pp. 244, 245. III. [Statement by Arce, regarding his salary, and the above resolution of the Audiencia.] It is accompanied by the comments and directions of Council and fiscal, dated as no. II, above. *Ut supra*, pp. 245, 246.

[Letter to Felipe IV.] Manila, July 31, 1631. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34. Begins "Señor En 26 de Julio . . ." Ends "lo tiene jurado.", with closing, date, and signature "fr. p° obpo del ssmo n^e^. de Jhs." VOL. XXIV, pp. 188-191.

ARCE, PEDRO, O. S. A.; and others:— [Letter from Augustinians to Felipe III.] Manila, July 4, 1602. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Señor. Aunque es preciso . . ." Ends "la orden de nuestro padre San Agustin", with date and signatures of Pedro de Arce, the provincial, and the four definitors. VOL. XI, pp. 307-309.

On the margin is written the order of the Council.

LOYOLA, MARTIN IGNACIO DE, O. S. F.; and others:— Varios documentos sobre la contratacion en las Yslas Filipinas. *Ca.*, 1602. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34.

The various documents are as follows: I. Note evidently by Council. VOL. XII, p. 57 II. [Letter from Loyola.] San Diego, undated. Begins "Jhs. = Como no Pude . . ." Ends "reçivire toda mrd.", with closing and signature. *Ut supra*, pp. 57, 58. III. Memorial del obispo del Rio de la plata en que declara el remedio q̃ se deve poner para el comerçio de las filipinas y mexico y declara q̃ lo q̃ el consejo a hecho en buenos ayres, a sido grande acierto. Begins "Para que las yndias . . ." Ends "grande servicio de nr̃o s^or^. y de su mag^d^.", with signature, "fr. Martin ynacio de loyola obispo del R. de la plata." *Ut supra*, pp. 58-61. IV. Copias de capitulos de cartas del C^de^ de monterrey escripta a su mag^d^. May 15, 1602. Begins "Los mercaderes de la Vniversidad de la ciudad de los Reyes . . ." Ends "experiencia clara de los ynconvenientes." *Ut supra*, pp. 61-69. VI. A printed pamphlet entitled *Puntos de lo que tienen suplicado las Yslas Filipinas sobre la contratacion dellas* (*q.v.*, *ante*, p. 109). VII. Various memoranda, made probably by the Council. *Ut supra*, pp. 72-75.

LOPEZ, GREGORIO, S. J.:— [Letter to Felipe III.] Manila, December 10, 1603. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Ihs.— Señor. Las necesidades . . ." Ends "afecto de parte de estas yslas", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XII, pp. 136-138.

SANTA CATALINA (CATHERINA), BERNARDO DE, O. P.:— [Letter to Felipe III.] Manila, December 15, 1603. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Señor. Esta tierra tiene necesidad . . ." Ends "que se puede echar mano.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XII, pp. 146-150.

[Letter to Felipe III.] Manila, June 1, 1605. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "Señor. La orden de San Agustin . . ." Ends

Hosted by Google

"se puede dar entero credito", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XIII, pp. 299, 300.

GARROVILLAS, JOAN DE, O. S. A.:— [Letter to Felipe III.] Manila, December 19, 1603. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Señor. La orden del Señor San Agustin . . ." Ends "servicio á Dios y á V. mag^{d}.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XII, p. 141.

SPANISH COUNCIL OF STATE:— [Consultation regarding the Recollects.] Valladolid, February 23, 1604. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 1. Begins "Señor La orden de los Recoletos . . ." Ends "y estrecheça q̃ profesan," with date, and eight rubrics. VOL. XIII, pp. 246-248.

The MS. has several endorsements.

[Concerning missionaries for Japan.] Valladolid, May 20, 1604. A. de S.; leg. 2637, secretaría del estado. Begins "Un consejo de Eſtado . . ." Ends "lo que mas fuere seruido", with date, and five rubrics.

The original MS. fills about two thirds of a small folio sheet of paper, being written on only one side in a neat small hand.

[On trade with Nueva España.] Valladolid, July 20, 1604. A. de S.; leg. 2637, secretaría de estado. Begins "En cumplimiento de lo q̃ V m^{d}. . . ." Ends "mas fuere seruido", with date, and six rubrics. See VOL. XIII, p. 257, note 35.

Various endorsements are written on the MS. The MS. itself is written in a neat hand and occupies about two and one third pages, folio size.

Sobre vnas consultas de los cons^{os} de Portugal y yndias de castilla, sobre si an de yr religiosos o no al Japon por las philipinas. Madrid, September 20, 1607. A. de S.; secretaría de estado; leg. 2637. Begins "V m^{d} fue seruido mandar . . ." Ends "lo que parecera", with date and six rubrics. VOL. XIV, pp. 233, 234.

On the MS. is written the comment of the king.

[Report to Felipe III.] Madrid, December 18, 1607. A. de S.; secretaría de estado; leg. 2637. Begins "Vuestra Magestad fue servido mandar . . ." Ends "lo que mas fuere servido.", with date and rubrics of the members of the Council. VOL. XIV, pp. 214-217.

On the MS. is written the comment of the king.

[Report.] Madrid, December 20, 1607. A. de S. secretaría de estado; leg. 2637. Begins "Señor. En cumplimiento de lo que . . ." Ends "lo que mas fuere seruido.", with date and three rubrics. VOL. XIV, pp. 234-239.

Contains the comments and directions of the king. See "Council of Indies," *ante*, item for May 30, 1606, of which this MS. forms a part.

[Recommendations regarding the archbishopric of Manila.] Madrid, 1613-1616. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 1.

In two parts, as follows: I. [Petition of the archbishop.] July 1, 1616. Begins "Señor = El año de 613 . . ." Ends "para esta Ysla", with date and eight rubrics, probably of members of the Council. VOL. XVII, pp. 246-248. II. [The first Council

Hosted by Google

SPANISH COUNCIL OF STATE; *continued*—

notice of the archbishop's petition.] June 28, 1613. Begins "Señor=El Licen^{do} Don Diego Vazquez de mercado . . ." Ends "que V. M^{d} nombrare", with date and nine rubrics. *Ut supra*, pp. 245, 246. In our publication of this MS. we have arranged the two parts chronologically.

[Report on the appointment of a governor for the Philippines.] Madrid, March 7, 1625. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 1. Begins "Señor= Con ocasion de una carta . . ." Ends "mas fuese servido", with date and seven rubrics. VOL. XXII, pp. 27-41.

[Concerning trade with the English.] Madrid, January 30, 1647. A. de S.; Estado Inglaterra; leg. 2523. Begins "Señor Don Alonso de Cardenas . . ." Ends "mas fuere seruido", with date, and rubric. VOL. XXXV, pp. 209-211.

There are several endorsements (*q.v.*, *ut supra*, pp. 210, 211). The original MS. is written in a legible hand on three pages of paper.

ADUARTE, DIEGO, O. P.; and others:—[The Dominican mission.] 1604-1605. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 37.

In various parts as follows: I. Minuta de los religiosos que van á la Provincia del Santo Rosario en las Philippinas con el padre fray . . este año de 1605. Begins "De San Esteban de Salamanca. El padre . . ." Ends "hasta agora son los sobredichos.", with signature of Aduarte. This is followed by a statement by Garcia Guerra, O.P., in regard to the above list, dated Valladolid, June 4, 1605; and the directions of the Council, dated Valladolid, June 6, 1605. VOL. XIV, pp. 84-89. II. [Statement and petition by Aduarte.] Begins "Fray Diego Duarte . . ." Ends "y para ello et cetera.", with signature. It is followed by the answer of the Council, through the secretary or notary Adriano de Siguença. *Ut supra*, pp. 81-83. III. [Second petition of Aduarte.] Begins "Señor: Fray Diego Aduarte . . ." Ends "ansi con él." It is accompanied by the decree of the Council, dated Valladolid, January 19, 1605. *Ut supra*, p. 83. IV. [Royal decree issued to Diego de Vergara Gaviria.] Valladolid, August 31, 1604. Begins "Diego de Vergara . . ." Ends "lo que asi le pagaredes", with date, and countersignatures of Council. *Ut supra*, p. 90. The document bears endorsements dated in February, 1607.

[Letter from Manila Dominicans to Felipe IV.] May 12, 1629. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1. leg. 43. Begins "Señor= Acudiendo á la obligacion . . ." Ends "el rremedio de V. M.", with closing, date, and signatures of four Dominicans. VOL. XXIII, pp. 26-28.

The MS. has comments of government office and fiscal, dated Madrid, February 8, 1631.

ADUARTE, DIEGO, O. P.; and SANTO ANGEL, ANTONIO DE, RECOLLECT:—[Despatch of missionaries to the Philippines.] [Manila and Madrid, 1608-1609?] A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 37.

In two parts as follows: I. By Diego Aduarte. Ynformacion del p^{e} . . de la jornada q̃ hiço el año de 1605 de españa para philipinas con 38 religiosos de su orden y mas de la que hiço el p^{e} fray gabriel de S. Antonio el año de 1608 y mas de lo que es necesario para que en semejantes jornadas no haya faltas. [Manila?] Begins "Por mandado del s^{or}. don luis de belasco . . ." Ends "sieruo suio q̃ lo soy.", with signature. VOL. XIV, pp. 330-336. II. [Statement by Antonio de Santo Angel.] [Madrid, 1609?] Begins "IHS Maria=El P^{e} fr . . Procurador general . . ." Ends "parte de los rrecoletos." *Ut supra*, pp. 336-338. The date of the second part may be a few years later than 1609. Perhaps the letters mentioned by Santo Angel are among those given by Andres de San Nicolas (see VOL. XXI).

ADUARTE (AUDUARTE), DIEGO, O. P.:—Carta de Fray Diego Obispo de

Hosted by Google

ADUARTE; *continued*—

Nueva-Segovia pidiendo se manden hermanos de S. Juan de Dios para el hospital. Manila, June 7, 1606. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34. Begins "señor Aqui tiene V. mag^d . . ." Ends "para bien de su yglesia", with date and signature. VOL. XXVIII, pp. 143, 144, note 63 (in part).

On the MS. is written the comment of the Council.

[Aduarte to King.] July 7, 1606. VOL. XIV, pp. 164, 165, note 28*. A. de I.

[Proposal to destroy Macao.] [Manila, 1618?] A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 43. Begins "Muchos medios ha intentado . . ." Ends "firme de mi nombre en s^to thomas etc", with signature. VOL. XVIII, pp. 194-203.

The MS. contains the comment of the Council, dated May 26, 1619; hence, the date of the MS. itself is probably 1618.

CHIRINO, PEDRO DE, S. J.:—[Grant to the Jesuit seminary at Cebú.] [Madrid, 1604?] A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 37.

I. [Statement by Chirino.] Begins "Señor Pedro chirino de la Com^a. . . ." Ends "muy gran mr̃d de V. mag^d." This petition was granted May 26, 1607, as appears in a note by Licentiate Alonso Fernandez de Castro. VOL. XIII, pp. 252-255. II. [Statement by Chirino.] Begins "Señor=Pedro chirino . . ." Ends "en la caxa de quartos." A note signed by Alonso Fernandez de Castro, is dated January 14, 1605. *Ut supra*, pp. 251, 252. The two parts are arranged in the above volume in what seems the true chronological order.

SAN ANTONIO, GRABIEL DE, O. P.; and ADUARTE, DIEGO, O. P.:—[Difficulties of conducting missions.] 1605. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 37.

In two parts, as follows: I. [Statement by San Antonio.] [1604?] Begins "Muy poderoso Señor: Fray Grabiel de san Antonio . . ." Ends "despacho de los religiosos", with signature. It is followed by the comments of the Council (which properly belong as much with this letter, as with the following, pp. 108, 109). VOL. XIV, pp. 109-111. II. Relacion verdadera [por Diego Aduarte] de las dificultades que hay en llevar religiosos á las philipinas por lo mucho que aprietan las ordenes de Su Magestad acerca de esto. Mexico, January 20, 1605. Begins "Aunque el llevar religiosos . . ." Ends "firmé de mi nombre", with date and signature. It is accompanied by the comment of the Council. *Ut supra*, pp. 90-108.

CARRILLO, ESTEVAN, O. S. A.; and others:—[Letter from Augustinians to Felipe III, complaining of Lorenzo de León, O. S. A.] Manila, May 4, 1605. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Señor, En tiempo feliz . . ." Ends "recibir tan gran merced y amparo.", with closing, date, and signatures of fourteen Augustinians. VOL. XIII, pp. 292-299.

DAVILA, FRANCISCO (notary):—Testimonio dado a peticion de D. Luis Salinas de como habia Sangleyes en muchas casas de Sres. Manila, June 15, 1605. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "En la ciudad de manila . . ." Ends "en testimonio de verdad", with signature. It is followed by notarial attestation of Davila's signature. VOL. XIII, pp. 285, 286.

The modern form of this author's name would be Francis de Avila.

Hosted by Google

TAPIA, JHOAN DE, O. S. A.:—[Letter to Felipe III.] Manila, June 20, 1605. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Señor. No obstante ser yo . . ." Ends "que agora se hace.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XIII, pp. 300-306.

On the MS. are written the comments of the Council.

MALDONADO, BERNARDINO:—Carta de D. . . . castellano del castillo de manila dando cuenta del estado de aquella fortaleza. Manila, June 24, 1604. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "señor que conuiene como . . ." Ends "Real audiencia quando lo Reziuiere", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXXIV, pp. 439-449.

The above title is the work of an archivist or government clerk, and is dated Manila, June 21, 1605. A transcript of this MS. was made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

RIBERA MALDONADO, LICENTIATE ANTONIO DE:—Carta para S. M. del Licenciado . .; trata de los malos procedimientos del Gobernador; Expedicion á los Sangleyes, y de otras materias. Manila, June 28, 1605. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Señor. En todas las ocasiones . . ." Ends "que se les ha hecho.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XIII, pp. 307-315.

Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of this MS.

MADRID Y LUNA, LICENTIATE MANUEL DE (oidor):—[Letter to Felipe III.] Manila, July 5, 1605. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Señor = Por comission de esta R[l] audiençia . . ." Ends "los años que binieren.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XIV, pp. 50-52.

On the MS. are written a synopsis of the letter, and the comment of the Council.

———:—Traslado de vna carta del Visitador general de la prouincia de chincheo en los reynos de china que vino este año de 1605 escrita a don P[o] de Acuña g[or]. y cap[an]. general de las yslas filipinas y el titulo dize al gran cap[n] general de luzon. . . . China, 1605. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Por hauer sauido que los chinos . . ." Ends "que paga parias a china." VOL. XIII, pp. 287-291.

In the margin is a note evidently by the translator.

———:—Declaracion de un holandes llamado Juan que se hallo en la factoria de Tidore. Tidore, March 16, 1606. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "en el Puerto de tidore . . ." Ends "y lo firmo de su n[e]." VOL. XIV, pp. 112-118.

This is a notarial report, but bears no signature.

MUÑOZ DE HERRERA, PEDRO:—Testimonio de los navios de china que vinieron este año de 606 y de la gente que truxeron. Manila, July 4, 1606. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Yo pedro muñoz de herrera . . ." Ends "En testimonio de verdad", with signature. VOL. XIV, pp. 189-191.

Hosted by Google

TELLEZ DE ALMAZEN, LICENTIATE CRISTÓBAL (oidor):—Carta de la Audiencia. Manila, July 6, 1606. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Señor = Por muerte de Dn pedro de acuña . . ." Ends "satisfaga tanta perdida", with closing, date, and signatures of three auditors, viz., "El licdo telles de Almaçan; El licdo Andres de Alcaraz; El licdo Juo manuel de la vega." VOL. XIV, pp. 140-148.

DIAZ GUIRAL, LICENTIATE RODRIGO:—Carta sobre el alzamiento de los sangleyes, las encomiendas de yndios y otras cosas. Manila, July 9, 1606. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Señor= El año passado . . ." Ends "suficiente para salir del", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XIV, pp. 149-172.

PRADA, ANDRES DE; and others:—[The Ternate Expedition.] Madrid, August 5, and St. Lorenzo, August 15, 1606. A. de S.; secretaría de estado; leg. 205. Begins "Señor, En el Junta de Guerra . . ." Ends "lo que en el pareciere", with closing, date, and signatures. VOL. XIV, pp. 173-181.

This document consists of the report of the Council of the Indies in regard to Acuña's proposed Ternate expedition (sent to the king, Aug. 5); an order signed "El Duque," and countersigned by Prada, for the Council of State to examine the previous report (dated, Aug. 15); and the report of the members of the Council of State, without date. In our transcript, the order of Aug. 15 is last, but it belongs after the report of the Council of the Indies, as published in this series.

———:—[Petition for grant to the Jesuit seminary in Leyte.] Madrid, January 18, 1607. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 1. Begins "Señor = Los Religiosos de la Compa de Jesus . . ." Ends "lo que mas fuese servido", with date and four rubrics. VOL. XIV, pp. 199, 200.

BIENBENGUD, ALONSO DE (artillery captain):—Memoria del artilleria que hay en el campo de Manila en 20 deJunio 1607. Manila, July 6, 1607. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Fuerça de Santiago. Una media . . ." Ends "firmada de mi ne", with date. VOL. XIV, pp. 201-207.

CALDIERVA DE MARIACA, PEDRO; and SSARAVIA, ALONSO DESPIa:—Relacion de las rrentas y aprovechamientos que su mag tiene en estas yslas Philipinas en cada un año. August 18, 1608. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Tributos de las encomiendas de su Magestad . . ." Ends "capitan general destas yslas", with date and signatures. VOL. XIV, pp. 243-269.

There is a copy of this MS. in the British Museum; papeles tocantes a las Indias occidentales y Philipinas Flotas y Galeones; jure emptionis; 13,992; fol. 597-604.

BANAL, MIGUEL (Filipino chief):—[Petition for redress.] Quiapo, July 25, 1609. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 36. Begins "Señor= Los Años Passados . . ." Ends "que tubiere justicia.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XIV, pp. 327-329.

This MS. contains the comments of the Council.

Hosted by Google

VEGA, DOCTOR JUAN MANUEL DE LA (oidor):— Relacion de la noticia que se tiene de la provincia de Tuy y el discurso que tuvieron los que fueron a descubrirla y lo que cada uno y estado en que se dejo el dicho descubrimiento, etc. Passi, July 3, 1609. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Guido de lavaçares. Siendo gobernador . . ." Ends "estar militando en esta jornada.", with signature. VOL. XIV, pp. 281-326.

A compilation of the various expeditions made to Tuy by the Spaniards; and various measures taken by the government in regard to them.

ANUNCIACION, DIEGO DE LA, RECOLLECT; and others:—[Petition of the Recollects.] Manila, June 30, 1610. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 43. Begins "S. C. R. M.=en conformidad de ciertos Recaudos . . ." Ends "Dios sea siempre con v. Al^{a}.", with closing, date, and signatures of four Recollects as follows: "fray di^{o} de la anunciacion p^{or}; fr. Andres del sp.^{o} s^{to}; fr. Fran^{co} de la m^{e} de dios; frai pedro de san joseph;" each with its rubric. VOL. XVII, pp. 85-88.

FORT, BALTASAR, O. P.; and others:— [Dominicans request suppression of the Audiencia.] Manila, June 30, 1610. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 43.

In two parts, as follows: I. Algunos Religiosos de la orden de s^{to} domingo dicen que no se cumplen las cedulas de su mag^{d}. y lo mal que procede el fiscal de aquella audi^{a}. y enuian vn memorial de lo que se les ofreze p^{a} que no aya audi^{a}. en aquellas islas. Begins "señor=la orden de s^{to} domingo . . ." Ends "de sus estados de vr̃a Mag^{d}.", with date and signatures of three Dominicans as follows: "fr. baltasar fort p^{or}. p^{al}; fr. Fran^{co}. miñayo p^{or} de s^{to} domingo de manila; fr. bernardo de s^{ta} cat^{a} comis^{o} del s^{to} off^{o}.", each with its rubric. VOL. XVII, pp. 89-93. II. Memorial para que su mag^{d} vea como no conuiene aya Audiencia en la ciudad de Manila. Begins "los inconuenienteos que se siguen . . ." Ends "estar su mag^{d}. tan lejos." *Ut supra*, pp. 94-99.

FORT, BALTASAR, O. P.:— Memoria de las casas y doctrinas que la orden de s^{to} domingo tiene en estas yslas philipinas. [Manila, 1612?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20. Begins "Tiene Un convento . . ." Ends "el dayfo con dos sacerdotes." VOL. XVII, pp. 210-212.

LOPEZ, GREGORIO, S. J.:— [Relation of 1609-10.] Manila, July 1, 1610. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," i, no. 5. VOL. XVII, pp. 100-143.

[Status of the Jesuits in the Philippines.] [Manila, 1612?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20. Begins "En esta provin^{a} de la comp^{a} de Jesus . . ." Ends "de V. A. con gracia y justicia.", with signature. VOL. XVII, pp. 200-209.

SILVA, JUAN DE:— [Letter to Felipe III.] Cavite, September 5, 1610. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20. Begins "Señor= En la capitana San Juan bautista . . ." Ends "de la nueva españa provea.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XVII, pp. 144-150.

———:— Nominà de los conventos y ministerios de la orden de nr̃o padre

Hosted by Google

S. Augustin en estas Yslas Philipinas y los religiosos y ministros que son necesarios para ellos. [Manila, 1612?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20. Begins "Pueblos de españoles. . . ." Ends "mil quatrocientos de confesion", with statistics. VOL. XVII, pp. 189-200.

LISBOA, MARCOS DE, O. S. F.:— [Status of the Franciscans in the Philippines.] [Manila, 1612?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20. Begins "Muy Psso Señor = Siendome mandado . . ." Ends "ocupados en la conversion y hospitalidad.", with signature. VOL. XVII, pp. 209, 210.

SORIA, DOMINGO DE, O. P.:— [Letter from the bishop of Nueva Segovia, in regard to various matters concerning the Dominican order.] Manila, August 15, 1613. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34. Begins "jesus tengo por cierto . . ." Ends "de su divina gracia", with date, and signature, "El obispo de la nueba segobia." VOL. XVII, pp. 233-236.

LEDESMA, VALERIO, S. J.:— [Abstract of a letter from the provincial of the Society of Jesus, to the King, informing him of the condition of the Filipinas Islands.] Manila, August 20, 1616. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," i, no. 8. VOL. XVII, pp. 249, 250.

[Letter concerning the Portuguese and Spanish expeditions against the Dutch.] [Manila, 1616?] Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," i, no. 7 (see also VOL. LII, errata). VOL. XVII, pp. 251-261.

OÑEZ, JUAN; and others:— [Grant to seminary of Santa Potenciana.] Manila, 1617-1619. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 38.

Consists of various parts as follows: I. [Statement and petition by Juan Oñez.] July 15, 1617. Begins "En el collegio de niñas . . ." Ends "la salud de V mgd", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XVIII, pp. 282-284. II. [Petition by Diego de Castro, O. S. F.] He asks for a copy of a grant to the seminary by Silva, which is ordered made August 3, 1617. The copy of the decree or concession which follows, dated Manila, Dec. 11, 1610, was given Castro, under date of August 17, 1617. *Ut supra*, pp. 284-286. III. [A letter sent to the Council in Spain.] It asks confirmation of Silva's grant, which is endorsed by the Council under date of September 9, 1619. This is followed by the fiscal's statement, dated Madrid, September 10, 1619, and by the comment of the Council, dated November 23, 1619. *Ut supra*, pp. 286-288.

ALCARAZ, LICENTIATE ANDRÉS DE:— [Letter to Felipe III.] Manila, August 10, 1617. A. de I.; Audiencia de Mexico; espediente sobre el apresto de la armada que salio de Nueva España para las islas Filipinas; años 1612 á 1617; est. 96, caj. 1, leg. 22. Begins "Señor = Los pliegos que van . . ." Ends "testimonio que va con esta", with date and signature. VOL. XVIII, pp. 31-56.

On the margin is written the comment, evidently of the Council.

———:— Del comercio entre Macao, Felipinas, Japon, y nueua España, e Yndia oriental. [Madrid, 1617?] R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 185, nº. 19. Begins "Cierto es que . . ." Ends "lo que V. magd. tiene dellos." VOL. XVIII, pp. 57-64.

———:— Relacion de lo que ha sucedido en las islas filipinas desde el mes

Hosted by Google

de junio de 617 asta el presente de 618. [Manila, 1618?] R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 84, n°. 7. Begins "El año pasado auise . . ." Ends "y assi se quedo." VOL. XVIII, pp. 65-92.

A transcript of this document exists among the Ventura del Arco MSS. (see *ut supra*, pp. 67, 68, note 9, and *post*, "Ventura del Arco").

———:— [Description of the Philippinas Islands.] Manila, 1618. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 84, n°. 22. Begins "La gouernacion de las yslas . . ." Ends "pª Dar al Gobernador D. Pº. de Biuero." VOL. XVIII, pp. 93-106.

[HEREDIA, PEDRO DE]:— Relacion de las fattorias y puestos con guarniciones de Ynfanteria y Artelleria que el enemigo Hollandes tiene en las Yslas Orientales. [Manila, 1618?] R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 185, n°. 34. Begins "Yten Destas fatorias . . ." Ends "de don Jeronimo de Silua." VOL. XVIII, pp. 107-111 (see p. 111, note 29).

———:— Memoria para dar cuenta al Consejo de Yndias sobre el hospital de Manila y numero de hospitales que habia en Filipinas. [Manila], 1618. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Memoria pª su sª el sr. don fernando canillo . . ." Ends "al cogedor de las gallinas.", with statistics. VOL. XVIII, pp. 112-115.

The MS. contains the comments of the Council, under date of November 16, 1618.

FAXARDO (FAJARDO) DE TENÇA (TENZA), ALONSO (governor):— [Letter to Felipe III.] Cavite, August 10, 1618. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Señor= Aviendo partido del puerto. . ." Ends "sin darle lugar a la defensa.", with signature (in postscript). VOL. XVIII, pp. 116-137.

Accompanying this MS. are the following documents: I. [Letter from Manuel Ribeyra, S. J.] Cavite, Aug. 10, 1618. Begins "Por aver llegado . . ." Ends "de V. Sª. se aumentara", with closing, date, and signature. *Ut supra*, pp. 137-140. II. Copia de una carta que escribio Lucas de Vergara gaviria gobernador de terrenate. Tidore, June 30, 1618. Begins "En once deste despache . . ." Ends "que avisara V. Sª", with closing, date, and signature. *Ut supra*, pp. 140-146. III. [Letter from the king of Tidore.] Tidore, May 17, 1617. Begins "Por aber entendido . . ." Ends "ofrece otra cosa mas", with closing and date. It is followed by notarial attestation of the accuracy of the copy and notarial attestation of Muñoz de Herrera's signature. *Ut supra*, pp. 146-149.

[Letter to Felipe III.] Manila, August 10, 1619. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Señor. En las naos . . ." Ends "como devo y soy obligado.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XVIII, pp. 247-279.

This letter is accompanied by a statement of the pilot Pedro Miguel, *alias* Dubal, concerning the routes between Spain and the orient, dated August 3, 1619. *Ut supra*, pp. 279-281.

[Letter to Felipe III.] Manila, August 15, 1620. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Señor= estando con el cuydado . . ." Ends

Hosted by Google

FAXARDO DE TENÇA; *continued*—

"que se ha de mejorar para todo" (in postscript), with signature. VOL. XIX, pp. 90-172.

There are marginal notes of the Council in regard to the various points of the letter, and also written on the MS., three notes to special points. The MS. is worn in places.

[Letter to the king.] Manila, July 31, 1621. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Señor=Aunque oy hasta 19 de Junio . . ." Ends "que mereciere cada uno.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XX, pp. 44-75.

The comments of the Council are written on the margins of the MS.

[Letter to the king.] Manila, December 10, 1621. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Señor=En los navios . . ." Ends "favor divino no espero mal subçeso" (in postscript), with signature. VOL. XX, pp. 127-155.

Capitulo de carta de D. . . que trata de las minas de los Ygolotes. Manila, August 17, 1623. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "la ex^on^. de tomar . . ." Ends "nunca an arrastrado", followed by signature of transcriber, "Ju^o^ Bap^a^. de Vberoaga". VOL. XX, p. 258, note.

The MS. bears on the margin the comment of the Council, dated Oct. 5, 1624.

RIBERA, JOAN DE, S. J.:—[Filipinas menaced by Dutch.] Manila, December 20, 1618. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20. Begins "Por entender que sera servicio . . ." Ends "en la honra del mesmo señor", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XVIII, pp. 161-165.

PINEDA, CAPTAIN SEBASTIAN DE:—Relacion hecha por el . . en cosas tocantes a las yslas filipinas ansi de fabricas de galeones pataches y galeras y otros pertrechos como de cosas tocantes a la guarda y conserbacion de las dichas yslas. [Mexico, 1619?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 38. Begins "señor=Ay en aquellas yslas . . ." Ends "tres cubiertas y alcaçar y castillo." VOL. XVIII, pp. 169-188 (see p. 69, note 37).

OTAÇO, FRANCISCO DE, S. J.:—Carta al P. Alonso de Escovar, sobre la perdida de nuestra armada, &^a^. Madrid, January 14, 1620. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 129, n°. 153. Begins "Pax xpi. &^a^. Al p^e^. figueroa . . ." Ends "y grande ayuda en el P^e^.", with date and signature. VOL. XIX, pp. 35-39.

———:—Relacion de lo sucedido en las Yslas Philipinas y otras prouincias y reinos circunuecinos desde el Julio de 1618 hasta el presente de 1619. Manila, July 12, 1619. R. A. de la H.; tomo 112, n°. 55. Begins "Por estar estas islas . . ." Ends "y dio estas nuebas.", with date. VOL. XVIII, pp. 204-234.

There is also a relation for the same years in the same collection, tomo 84, núm. 8. It consists of 21 pp. and is badly dilapidated.

———:—Relacion de lo sucedido en las Yslas Philipinas y otras Prou^a[s]^.

Hosted by Google

y Reynos comarcanos desde el mes de Julio de 1619 asta el de 1620. Manila, June 14, 1620. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 112, n°. 55. Begins "Por el mesmo estilo, y orden . . ." Ends "mucho me encomiendo.", with date. VOL. XIX, pp. 42-70.

This is a compilation probably by the provincial at Manila, from various missionary letters.

SAN PABLO, PEDRO DE, O. S. F.:— Advirtio qve invia A su mag^{d}. Fr. P° de sant Pablo Predicador y ministro Prouincial de la Prou^{a}. de s^{t} Greg° . . : Para el aumento y conseruacion De los dhos estados De su magestad en Raçon de las fabricas derramas y repartimientos para el seruicio de su magestad. Dilao, August 7, 1620. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 38. Begins "Los indios naturales De las yslas . . ." Ends "todo no se perdiese", with date, closing, and signature. VOL. XIX, pp. 71-76.

SAN PABLO, PEDRO DE, O. S. F.; and others:— [Affairs in the Franciscan province.] Manila, July 20, 1620. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 38.

This MS. consists of two parts, as follows: I. [Statement by San Pablo.] Begins "Señor=fr. Pedro de s^{t} pablo . . ." Ends "a la serui° de la diuj^{a}. mag^{d}. y de la vra", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XX, pp. 115-120. II. [Statement by the Dominican provincial and definitors.] Begins "El Prouincial y diffinidores . . ." Ends "de V. M. No somos mas largos.", with closing, date, and signatures of San Pablo and four other Franciscans. VOL. XX, pp. 120-122.

[Affairs of Franciscan province.] Manila, 1621. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 38. Begins "Señor= El Prouincial y deffinidores de la prouincia . . ." Ends "bien a estas nueuas plantas", with closing, date, and signatures "ffr. P° de s. pablo; Mñro p^{al}; fr. augustin de tordesillas; fr. Andres del Sacramento; fr. antonio de nombrela; fr. xpoval de s^{ta} Ana." VOL. XX, pp. 123-126.

LEGASPI DE CHEVERRIA, HIERONIMO; and others:— [Letter from the Audiencia to Felipe III.] Manila, August 8, 1620. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20. Begins "Señor= Por fin del año passado . . ." Ends "hecho como del modo.", with closing, date, and signatures "El lic^{do}. Hier^{mo} legaspi de cheuerria; Lic^{do} Don alu° messa y lugo; el D^{or}. D. Ant° Pis° de Villegas (each one with rubric). VOL. XIX, pp. 77-89.

ROMAN, ALONSO, S. J.:— Nueuas de la Prouj^{a} de Filipinas. Manila, [July ?], 1621. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 87, n°. 48. Begins "Por las cartas de Japon . . ." Ends "Comunique V. R. esta al H° Ju° de Alcaçar.", with signature. VOL. XX, pp. 25-39.

GARCIA SERRANO, MIGUEL, O. S. A.:— Estado del Arçobispado de Manila tocante a las cosas de gobierno eclesiastico y seglar. Manila, July 30, 1621. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "Señor= Aunque escribo . . ." Ends "Real consejo de V. Mag^{d}.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XX, pp. 76-100.

On the margins of the letter are written the comments of the Council. Enclosed with the letter is the following (mentioned in the letter): Traslado . . de la Bula en que su

Hosted by Google

santidad concede que en la Yndia oriental y partes sugetas a la corona de Portugal se puede trasladar ó anticipar la fiesta del corpus christi otro dia mas comodo y de otros gracias y privilegios. Rome, XV, Kalends of July, 1537. Begins "Antonius miseratione . . ." Ends "contrarijs quibuscumque.", with date. A notarial attestation, dated Manila, July 31, 1621, of the accuracy of the above bull, completes the MS.

[Letter to the king.] Manila, July 31, 1622. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "Señor=Cumpliendo lo que . . ." Ends "nueva orden de V Mg^{d}", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XX, pp. 226-248.

This letter embodies the contents of a letter written to the king by the archbishop, in August, 1621.

[Extract from a letter to Felipe IV.] Manila, August 15, 1624. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "La principal razon . . ." Ends "en estas Islas." VOL. XXI, pp. 95-97.

[Letter to Felipe IV.] Manila, July 25, 1625. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "en todos los despachos . . ." Ends "seruicio fuere", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXII, pp. 45-49.

[Letter to Felipe IV.] July 25, 1626. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "señor En los nauios . . ." Ends "en esta a V. Mag^{d}.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXII, pp. 83-92.

———:—[Death of Doña Catalina Zambrano.] Manila, July, 1621. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," i, no. 16. VOL. XX, pp. 40-43.

SILVA, HIERONIMO DE (governor):—[Letter to the king.] Manila, August 1, 1621. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20. Begins "Señor = Auiendo hecho espacificada . . ." Ends "el gouernador a V. Mag^{d}.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XX, pp. 106-114.

MESSA Y LUGO, ALVARO; and others:—[Letters to the king.] Manila, 1621, 1622. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20.

There are three letters in this MS., as follows: I. Sobre pretensiones del Arçobp̃o de aquellas yslas. August 14, 1622. Begins "señor=el arcobispo de estas yslas . . ." Ends "el dho stipendio.", with closing, date, and signatures: "lic^{do}. Don Alv^{o}. messa y lugo; and l^{do} don ju^{o} de saauedra Valderrama." This is followed by a postscript to which is attached the signature of Alonso Fajardo de Tenza. It might be more accurate to speak of this letter as from the Audiencia. VOL. XX, pp. 224, 225. II. [Letter from Messa y Lugo.] July 30, 1622. Begins "señor=las que seran con esta . . ." Ends "para seruir a v. mag^{d} en ella", with closing, date, and signature of Messa y Lugo alone. *Ut supra*, pp. 214-223. III. [Letter from Messa y Lugo.] [1621.] Begins "señor=Luego que llegue a esta tierra . . ." Ends "V. mag^{d}. provera etc.", with signature. This letter is a copy made in 1622, of his letter of 1621 (see *ut supra*, p. 159, note 24). *Ut supra*, pp. 159-214.

Traslado del Auto y Provicion R^{l} que se publico revocando: La merced q̃ se hiço al collegio seminario de los xapones del estanco del buyo bonga y tabaco y del pasaje al puerto de Cavite. Manila, July 23-August 5, 1624. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7.

Consists of various parts, as follows: I. [Act by the Audiencia.] July 23. Begins "En la ciudad de Manila. . ." Ends "ansi lo proveyeron, Mandaron y firmaron", followed by the signatures "Doctor Don Alvaro de messa y lugo; Licen^{do}. Don Juan de

Hosted by Google

Saavedra Valderrama; El Licen^do^. Don Mathias Delgado y flores;" and that of the notary or secretary. In this is inserted a royal decree sent by Felipe III to the governor, under date of Madrid, March 6, 1608. VOL. XXI, pp. 84-91. II. [The decree issued by the Audiencia.] July 24. Begins "Don Phelipe por la gracia . . ." Ends "para que Venga a notiçias de todos", with date, and signatures of same officials. Following this are the notice of the copying and registering of the decree; the notice of its proclamation, July 24; and the notarial attestation of the accuracy of the foregoing, dated August 5. *Ut supra,* pp. 91-94.

FELIPE IV:— [Real cedula] Al Provincial de la Orden de Santo Domingo de las Yslas Philipinas, llame á los Religiosos de su Orden y les reprehenda de sus desordenes amonestandoles que solo traten de su Religion y conversion de las almas sin meterse en cosas de gobierno ni en otra cosa que no sea tocante á su Orden. Madrid, December 31, 1622. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey Benerable y devoto Padre . . ." Ends "hicieredes me acusareis:", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XX, pp. 249, 250.

[Real cedula] Al Arzobispo de Manila que guarde la cedula arriba ynserta para que los Religiosos que tuvieren doctrinas sean examinados en la lengua de los yndios. Madrid, December 31, 1622. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey Muy Reverendo in Cristo . . ." Ends "se hiciere me abisareis", with royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XX, pp. 250-253.

[Letter to Fajardo de Tenza.] Madrid, October 9, 1623. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 40, fol. 7 verso, n°. 15. Begins "El Rey: D. Alonso Faxardo de Tenza, . ." Ends "satisfacer a ellos.", with royal signature and countersignature. VOL. XX, pp. 257-259.

[Real cedula] Para que se cumplan y guarden las cedulas arriba insertas sobre que los doctrineros de las Yslas Filipinas no tengan cárceles ni prisiones ni condenen si no fuere aquellos que tuvieren comission del Arzobispo ni pongan otros Fiscales que los que él les señalare sin embargo de las Cedulas que se dieron para que no inovase en la costumbre que habia en el nombramiento de los dichos Fiscales. Madrid, August 30, 1624. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey: Por quanto habiendo sido informado . . ." Ends "yo lo tengo asi por bien", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary.

In this decree is inserted a decree sent to Juan de Silva, under date of Madrid, May 6, 1614, in which in turn is inserted a decree sent to G. Perez Dasmariñas, under date of Madrid, June 11, 1594.

[Letter to the archbishop.] Madrid, October 8, 1624. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 40, fol. 26 verso, n°. 38. Begins "El Rey: Muy Rev. in Christo . . ." Ends "y no se ofrece que satisfaceros.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXI, pp. 103-105.

[Real cedula] Al Padre General de la Orden de Santo Domingo ponga

Hosted by Google

FELIPE IV; *continued*—

remedio en los excesos que los religiosos de ella que tienen doctrina en Philipinas hacen con los Yndios en los castigos. Madrid, November 27, 1624. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1, libro 3, fol. 59 verso-60 verso. Begins "Don Phelipe por la gracia de Dios, . ." Ends "pareciere mas eficaz:", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXI, pp. 105, 106.

[Real cedula] Al Gobernador de Filipinas que vea y provea lo que convenga en razon del beneficio de las minas de los ygolotes. Madrid, November 21, 1625. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey Don Juan Niño de Tavora . . ." Ends "mi Real Hacienda:", with date and royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary.

[Real cedula] Al Gobernador de Philipinas llame al Provincial de los Agustinos y haga se castigue cierto Religiosso doctrinero por excesso que ha hecho, y que procure que los que estubieren culpados no sean admitidos en Doctrina. Madrid, June 19, 1626. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey Don Juan Niño de Tavora . . ." Ends "lo que se hiciere:", with date and royal signature, and countersignature of the royal secretary. VOL. XXII, pp. 112, 113.

There is also a copy of this decree in A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 14.

[Royal decree concerning the courts of the alcaldes-in-ordinary.] June 19, 1626. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 185. Begins "El Rey= Presidente, . . Martin Castaño, . ." Ends "hacer las dichas Almonedas.", with royal signature, and countersignature of the royal secretary "Fernando Ruiz de Contreras." VOL. XXII, pp. 113, 114.

[Decree regarding the hospitals.] Madrid, October 16, 1626. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 32, fol. 16, n°. 13. Begins "El Rey=Don Juan Niño de Tabora . . ." Ends "me servireis:", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXII, pp. 114, 115.

[Order regarding Recollect MS.] Madrid, May 17, 1627. A. de I.; Indiferente general; registros; libros generalisimos de reales ordenes nombramientos, gracias &.; años 1623 á 1657; est. 139, caj. 1, leg. 15. Begins "El Rey En el Consejo . . ." Ends "lo que convenga.", with closing, date, and signature of royal secretary; followed by postscript. VOL. XXI, pp. 116, 117, note 29 (in part).

[Real cedula] A la Audiencia de Manila remitiendole copia de una carta que escribio á Vuestra Magestad Don Francisco Caravajal Campo frio sobre el exceso que contra el cometieron ciertos Religiossos de San Agustin para que siendo cierta la relacion que hace, provea de Justicia. Madrid, May 21, 1627. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey Presidente y Oidores . . ." Ends "de la dicha Religion;",

Hosted by Google

FELIPE IV; *continued*—

with date and royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXII, pp. 160, 161.

[Letter to Juan Niño de Tavora.] Madrid, September 3, 1627. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 40, fol. 56 verso, nº. 69. Begins "El Rey: dn. Juan Niño de Tavora, . ." Ends "mitad del sueldo.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXII, pp. 146-150.

[Decree regarding the Chinese.] September 10, 1627. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 187, nº. 174. Begins "El Rey= Don Juan Niño de Tavora . . ." Ends "lo que convenga.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXII, pp. 164-166.

[Decree regarding the Chinese.] Madrid, November 19, 1627. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 186 verso, nº. 173. Begins "El Rey.= Por quanto Fr. Melchor Manzano . . ." Ends "esto esta dada.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXII, pp. 166, 167.

[Decree regarding the Chinese.] Madrid, June 8, 1628. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 188 verso, nº. 175. Begins "El Rey= D. Juan Niño de Tavora, . ." Ends "que en esto pusieredes.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXII, pp. 287, 288.

[Decree regarding the Chinese.] Madrid, August 17, 1628. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 189 verso, nº. 176. Begins "El Rey= Presidente, y Oidores . . ." Ends "de haverlo echo.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXII, pp. 288-290.

[Decree regarding the Chinese.] March 27, 1629. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 190 verso, nº. 177. Begins "El Rey= Don Juan Niño de Tavora . . ." Ends "que le pareciere.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXII, pp. 290-292.

[Letter to Niño de Tavora.] Madrid, December 4, 1630. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 40, fol. 71 verso, nº. 81. Begins "El Rey: dn. Juan Niño de Tavora, . ." Ends "en esta parte.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIV, pp. 183, 184.

[Real cedula] Al Gobernador de Philipinas junte las personas mas platicas en fabricas y navegacion de aquella Ciudad y conforme les pareciese se haga la fabrica de navios. Madrid, December 14, 1630. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey. Don Juan Niño de Tavora . . ." Ends "de lo que resolvieredes.", with date, royal

Hosted by Google

FELIPE IV; *continued*—

signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIV, pp. 184, 185.

[Letter to the Manila Audiencia.] Madrid, December 31, 1630. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 40, fol. 76 verso, n°. 89. Begins "El Rey: Oidores de mi Audiencia Real . . ." Ends "responder á ellos.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIV, pp. 185-187.

[Letter to Juan Niño de Tavora.] Madrid, January 27, 1632. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 40, fol. 86 verso, n°. 99. Begins "El Rey: Dn. Juan Niño de Tavora . . ." Ends "tan justificadas.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIV, pp. 192-194.

[Real cedula] Al Gobernador de Philipinas no consienta que entre en aquellas Islas ningunos de los clerigos que de la India Oriental fuera á ellas ni los admita á exercicio alguno. Madrid, March 26, 1632. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1. Begins "El Rey. Don Juan Niño de Tavora . . ." Ends "assi es mi voluntad", with date and royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIV, pp. 194, 195.

[Order to the city of Manila regarding the Mexican trade.] Madrid, March 25, 1633. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 31, fol. 145 verso, n°. 147. Begins "El Rey: Concejo, Justicia, y Regimiento . . ." Ends "en esta razon", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIV, pp. 195, 196.

[Decree concerning seamen and sailors.] Madrid, September 30, 1633. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 209, n°. 198. Begins "El Rey=Marques de Cerralvo . . ." Ends "que fuere justo.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXV, pp. 38, 39.

[Decree concerning shipments.] Madrid, March 10, 1634. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 196 verso, n°. 185. Begins "El Rey.= Mi Governador . . ." Ends "lugar a lo contrario.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXV, pp. 39, 40.

[Decree regarding sailors and soldiers.] Madrid, March 10, 1634. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 197 verso, n°. 186. Begins "El Rey=Marqués de Cerralvo . . ." Ends "mandado en esta razon.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXV, p. 41.

[Decree regarding communal funds of Manila.] Madrid, September 9, 1634. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 201 verso, n°. 191.

Hosted by Google

FELIPE IV; *continued*—

Begins "El Rey=Don Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera, . ." Ends "hiciera esta novedad.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXV, pp. 41-43.

[Decree regarding commerce and trade.] Madrid, November 10, 1634. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 203 verso, n°. 194. Begins "El Rey=Presidente, y Oidores . . ." Ends "hireis dando cuenta.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXV, pp. 43, 44.

[Three decrees concerning the Portuguese trade at Manila.] Madrid, November 10, 1634. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 41. VOL. XXV, pp. 131-135.

I. Addressed to the president and auditors of the Audiencia of Manila. Begins "El Rey=Presidente y oidores de mi Audiencia Real . . ." Ends "me ireis dando quenta", with date, and signatures. II. Addressed to the fiscal, and of like tenor to the first. Begins "Don Juan de Quesada vitado y mendoça fiscal de mi audiencia real . . ." Ends "entendido en el dicho mi consejo", with date and signatures. III. Addressed to the royal officials. Begins "El Rey=Oficiales de mi real hazienda . . ." Ends "se fuere haciendo me avisareis.", with date and signatures. Forms a part of papers presented with a printed memorial by Grau y Monfalcon (1635?). See "Navada Alvarado, Joseph de;" and "Grau y Monfalcon, Juan."

[Decree concerning Japan.] Madrid, February 16, 1635. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 213 verso, n°. 202. Begins "El Rey.= Don Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera . . ." Ends "se ha acostumbrado.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXV, pp. 44, 45.

[Decree sent to the Audiencia.] Madrid, February 16, 1635. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 214, n°. 203. Begins "El Rey=Oidores de mi Real Audiencia . . ." Ends "se hizo está bien.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXV, pp. 45, 46.

[Decree regarding reënforcements for Ternate.] Madrid, November 5, 1635. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 217 verso, n°. 207. Begins "El Rey.=Don Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera . . ." Ends "me ireis dando cuenta.", with royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXV, pp. 46, 47.

[Decree extending the tenure of encomiendas.] Madrid, February 1, 1636. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 32, fol. 276 verso, n°. 220 Begins "El Rey: Don Albaro de Quiñones . . ." Ends "limitacion de tiempo.", with royal signature and signature of royal secretary. VOL. XXV, pp. 145-147.

[Real cedula] A la ciu^{d}. de Manila encargandole procure dar satisfacion conforme le pareciere a Don juan Grau y Monfalcon Procurador g^{l}. de ella por lo que trauaja en la expedicion de sus negocios y gastos que hace en ellos. Madrid, August 14, 1636. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 12.

Hosted by Google

FELIPE IV; *continued*—

Begins "El Rey = Consejo justicia y regimiento . . ." Ends "es mi voluntad", with date and royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXVII, pp. 45-47.

[Letter to Hurtado de Corcuera.] Madrid, October 11, 1636. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 219 verso, n°. 210. Begins "El Rey= D. Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera, . ." Ends "responder a ellos.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXVII, pp. 36-44.

[Royal decree with orders to Hurtado de Corcuera.] Madrid, November 6, 1636. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 226 verso. Begins "El Rey= Don Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera . . ." Ends "en aquellas partes.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXVII, pp. 47-49.

[Decree on Ternate matters.] Madrid, November 6, 1636. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 225. Begins "El Rey= Pedro de Heredia . . ." Ends "cumplimiento de todo.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXVII, pp. 50-52.

[Decree regarding bishops.] Madrid, December 10, 1636. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 228, n°. 213. Begins "El Rey.= Don Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera . . ." Ends "servicio de Dios y mio.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIV, pp. 336, 337, note 107.

[Royal decree forbidding soldiers or sailors to become religious, until they have settled any debt owed to the royal exchequer.] Madrid, December 23, 1637. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 2, lib. 4. VOL. XXV, pp. 212, 213, note 58.

[Decree on removal of negroes from Manila.] Madrid, March 15, 1638. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 235 verso, n°. 221. Begins "El Rey= Don Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera . . ." Ends "se hubiere de executer.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIX, pp. 102-104.

[Royal decree regarding religious matters.] Madrid, September 2, 1638. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 225 verso. VOL. XXVI, pp. 125, 126, note 21*.

[Decree on the appointment of secular priests to missions.] Madrid, October 2, 1638. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 262. Begins "El Rey= Don Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera . . ." Ends "asi es mi voluntad.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIX, pp. 106, 107.

[Decree on compensation to the nuns of St. Clare.] Madrid, October

Hosted by Google

FELIPE IV; *continued*—

2, 1638. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 267. Begins "El Rey=Don Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera . . ." Ends "asi es mi voluntad.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIX, pp. 107-109.

[Real cedula enviada] A la Audi[a] Real de Manila q[e]. sobre la orden que dio El Press[te] de ella a la Retora del colegio de santa Potenciana de aquella ciudad para que no reciuiese en el ninguna muger embiada por el Arcobispo ni por su prouisor. Madrid, November 8, 1638. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 12. Begins "El Rey= Presidente y oydores . . ." Ends "atendiendo a todas fines", with date and royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIX, pp. 109, 110.

[Decree on jurisdiction over seamen.] Madrid, December 8, 1638. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 31, fol. 144 verso, n°. 146. Begins "El Rey: Don Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera . . ." Ends "á mi servicio.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIX, pp. 112-113.

[Decree on the lading of the galleons.] Madrid, December 8, 1638. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 7, fol. 352 verso, n°. 526. Begins "El Rey: Por Quanto Don Juan Grau . . ." Ends "que assi es mi voluntad.", without any signatures. VOL. XXIX, pp. 113-115.

There is also a copy of this decree in A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 12.

[Decree on missions in Mindanao.] Madrid, February 3, 1639. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 276 verso, n°. 270. Begins "El Rey=Don Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera . . ." Ends "lo cumplireis.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIX, p. 178.

[Decree on behalf of Grau y Monfalcón.] Madrid, March 29, 1639. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 18, fol. 55, n°. 75. Begins "El Rey =Consejo, Justicia, y Regimiento . . ." Ends "asi es mi voluntad", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIX, pp. 179-181.

[Three royal decrees.] 1637-1639. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 2, lib. 4.

I. Fol. 33 verso. Para que en las yslas filipinas no puede entrar ningun soldado ni marinero que sea deudor a la real hacienda en religion sin dar primero satisfaccion de lo que asi debieren. Madrid, December 23, 1637. The same as the decree listed on p. 207, *q.v.* II. Fol. 122 verso. A Don Diego Faxardo . . avisandole de algunas cosas tocantes a los religiosos de la orden de San Agustin que requieren remedio para que esté advertido y prevenga lo que convenga en conformidad de las ordenes y cedulas que ay sobre ello. Madrid, June 2, 1639. This is the same decree as the one published in VOL. XXIX, pp. 181, 182 (*q.v.*, with note in brackets on pp. 182, 183; also below, p. 209). III. Fol. 128 verso. Al virey de la Nueva España procure por las vias posibles enviar a filipinas todos los años los mas vecinos que pudiere que sean de calidad y partes. Madrid, October 3, 1639. Begins "El Rey=Marques de Cadereyta . . ." Ends "bien servido de vos."

Hosted by Google

FELIPE IV; *continued*—

with royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIX, pp. 190, 191.

[Decree restraining the Augustinians.] Madrid, June 2, 1639. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 281, n°. 276. Begins "El Rey = Don Diego Faxardo . . ." Ends "ellas se dispone.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIX, pp. 181, 182. (See also, *ut supra*, the matter in brackets, pp. 182, 183; and *ante*, p. 208.)

There is a copy of this decree in A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 14.

[Decree regarding ecclesiastical districts.] Madrid, July 8, 1639. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 31, fol. 142 verso, n°. 144. Begins "El Rey = Don Diego Faxardo . . ." Ends "en la primera ocasion.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIX, pp. 183, 184.

[Decree rebuking the bishop of Camarines.] Madrid, July 8, 1639. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 285 verso, n°. 284. Begins "El Rey = Reverendo in christo . . ." Ends "de las apelaciones.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIX, pp. 184, 185.

[Decree to royal officials.] July 8, 1639. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 285, n°. 283. Begins "El Rey = Oficiales de mi Real hacienda . . ." Ends "asi es mi voluntad.", with royal signature and countersignature. VOL. XXIX, pp. 185, 186.

[Decree on inspection at Acapulco.] Madrid, September 16, 1639. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 2, fol. 315 verso, n°. 210. Begins "El Rey. = Marques de Cadereita . . ." Ends "de las materias." VOL. XXIX, pp. 186-189.

The signatures have been omitted in the *Cedulario indico*.

[The university of Santo Tomas.] Madrid, November 9, 1639. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 12.

This MS. contains two documents, both royal letters. I. A el embajador de Roma supp^{a} a su s^{a}. conceda breue para que el colegio de s^{to} tomas de Manila de la orden de Predicadores sea universidad. Begins "El Rey = Yl^{tre}. Marques de Castel Rodrigo . . ." Ends "en ello me seruireis", with date and signature, and countersignature of the royal secretary. There is also a copy of this letter in A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 14. VOL. XXIX, pp. 175, 176. II. A su s^{d}. supplicandole conceda Breue para que el collegio de s^{to} tomas de Manila del orden de Predicadores sea Universidad. Begins "Muy sancto Padre . . ." Ends "singular gracia de V. s^{d}.", with closing, date, and rubric. *Ut supra*, p. 177.

[Decree giving directions to the archbishop.] Madrid, December 16, 1639. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 290 verso, n°. 292. Begins "El Rey = Mui Reverendo en Christo . . ." Ends "ni gravamenes á los Yndios.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIX, pp. 191, 192.

[Decree on oppressions of the natives.] Madrid, December 17, 1639.

Hosted by Google

FELIPE IV; *continued*—

A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 290. Begins "El Rey = Presidente y Oidores . . ." Ends "á los Yndios.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXIX, pp. 192, 193.

[Real cedula enviada] Al gouer^{or}. de filipinas encargandole tenga cuidado de fauorecer los yn^{os} de la panpanga camarines y tagalos. Çaragoça, October 24, 1642. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 12. Begins "El Rey= Don Seuastian Hurtado de corcuera . . ." Ends "aliuiarlos y honrrarlos", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXXV, pp. 125-127.

[Letter to Hurtado de Corcuera regarding affairs of government.] Zaragoza, August 4, 1643. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 302, n°. 303. Begins "El Rey.= D. Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera . . ." Ends "se haga novedad", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXXV, pp. 163-166.

[Royal decree ordering reënforcements for the islands.] Zaragoza, September 18, 1645. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," ii, no. 13. VOL. XXXV, pp. 196-198.

[Carta] Al embajador de Roma suplique a su S^{d} conceda Breue para que El colegio de Sancto Thomas de Manila de la orden de Predicadores sea Vniversidad. Madrid, December 20, 1644. M. B. de U.; 2780; 24 — 4^{a}.; caja n°. 37. Begins "Conde de Siruela . . ." Ends "en ello me Seruireis,", with date and royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XXXV, pp. 201-203.

This MS. contains various interesting notes added at various times (*q.v.*, *ut supra*), pp. 202, 203.

[Royal decree regarding missionaries.] Madrid, September 17, 1647. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 30. VOL. XXXV, pp. 276, 277.

QUIRANTE, ALONSO MARTIN:— Relacion del descubrimiento de las minas y Pacificacion de los yglotes en la Prov^{a} De Pangasinan. Alingayen, December 22, 1623-May 31, 1624. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 16, leg. 30. Begins "Relacion del Viage y entrada . . ." Ends "fruto como en la que esta.", with signature. VOL. XX, pp. 262-294.

The relation proper (see above) is followed by certain notarial documents, viz.: an act by Quirante, dated at his camp in the Igorot country, March 29, 1624; twenty-seven attestations concerning the ore assayed, made in virtue of the above act (of which but two are published by us), the last one being dated May 27, 1624; attestation by notary of the above, dated June 5, 1624; notes concerning the various assays; and lastly, the action of the Manila Audiencia regarding the new mines among the Igorots, and matters in Nueva Segovia, dated Manila, July 13, 1624. *Ut supra*, pp. 294-303.

———:— [Conflict between civil and religious authorities in Manila.] [1624?] Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," i, no. 17. VOL. XXI, pp. 79-83.

Hosted by Google

SILVA, FERNANDO DE:— [Letter to Felipe IV.] Manila, August 4, 1625. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Señor = Advise a V. Mg^d . . ." Ends "desta mercedes.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXII, pp. 62-78.

Carta para S. M. del Gobernador de Filipinas dando cuenta del estado de las Yslas, de la necesidad de fortificar á Ysla hermosa y otras noticias. Manila, July 30, 1626. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Señor. El año pasado . . ." Ends "Don Juan niño a V. M.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXII, pp. 93-103.

On the margins of the MS. are synopses of the several paragraphs, and comments. A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A. Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 19. There is also a transcript in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico, which is cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 432. This is accompanied by three plans: 1. The island of Hermosa and a part of China. 2. The fortified port. 3. The Dutch port in Formosa.

ASUNSION, JERONIMA DE LA; and others:— [Letter from the sisters of St. Clare to Felipe IV.] Manila, July 31, 1626. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 43. Begins "jesus maria = sujeten a v. Real . . ." Ends "como tan obligados", with closing, date, and signatures of Sister Jeronima and ten others. VOL. XXII, pp. 104-107.

A synopsis of its contents has been written on the original MS. by a government clerk.

GUERRERO, JUAN GERONIMO DE, O. P.:— [Petition for aid to the seminary of San Juan de Letran.] Manila, August 1, 1626. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 40. VOL. XXII, pp. 108-111. Begins "Señor = El hermano . . ." Ends "tan acebta a dios", with closing, date, and signature.

Consists of a representation either by Guerrero or someone at his instigation. This is without date, and is followed by a letter by Guerrero, written on the above date. The MS. bears instructions and comments of the government office.

MADRE DE DIOS, PEDRO DE LA, RECOLLECT:— [Petition for royal alms.] Madrid, November 4, 1627. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 1. Begins "Señor Fr. Pedro de la madre de dios . . ." Ends "su Real voluntad", with date, and rubrics.

The MS. bears the recommendation of the Council.

CEVICOS, DR. JUAN:— [Inadvisability of a Spanish post on the island of Formosa.] Madrid, December 20, 1627. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20. Begins "Tengo por cosa . . ." Ends "de mi sentimiento.", with date and signature. VOL. XXII, pp. 168-177.

———:— [Relation of 1626.] [1627 ?] Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," i, no. 18. VOL. XXII, pp. 130-145.

PRADO, PEDRO DE, S. J.:— [Letter recounting missionary trials, etc.] In "Relacion de cosas;" (see below, "Estrada, Hernando, S. J."). Begins "V. R. me ayude . . ." Ends "y dios ayuda", with date and signature. VOL. XXII, pp. 295-299.

ESTRADA, HERNANDO, S. J.; and others:— Relacion de cosas de filipinas

Hosted by Google

y de otras partes año de 1628, y 629 embiada por los padres, y de una vitoria q̃ tubieron los nuestros. Oton, May 30, 1628; Panbohen, July 6, 1629 (by Pedro de Prado, S. J.); Manila, July 5, 1628 (unsigned). R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 169, nº. 3. Begins "Desta grande isla de mindanao . . ." Ends "y q̃ procedian con mucho ejenplo.", with date. VOL. XXII, pp. 293-301. See also above, "Prado, Pedro de, S. J."

Estrada's letter ends "se quedan previniendo.", with date and signature. After the second letter, the Jesuit editor of these letters begins, "de la india oriental".

———:— [Relation of 1627-28.] Manila, July, 1628. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," i, nos. 20 and 21. VOL. XXII, pp. 182-216.

NIÑO DE TAVORA, JUAN (governor):— Carta del Gob^{or} . . dando cuenta de los encomiendas que proveyó. Cavite, August 2, 1628. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Señor= Prosiguiendo en el cumplimiento . . ." Ends "al serviçio de V Mag^{d}", with signature. VOL. XXII, pp. 217-245.

Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of this MS.

[Letter to Felipe IV on judicial matters.] Manila, August 4, 1628. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Señor= Siempre se ofreçen . . ." Ends "informacion q^{e} doy", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXII, pp. 246-255.

This MS. contains the orders and comments of the government office written on the margins.

[Carta al rey sobre] Materias de Hazienda. Manila, August 4, 1628. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Señor= Aviendo de dar . . ." Ends "esto le pareze bexacion.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXII, pp. 255-268.

This MS. contains the government comments and orders.

[Carta al re sobre] Materias de Gobierno. Manila, August 4, 1628. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Señor= Lo que este año . . ." Ends "y socorros agenos", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXII, pp. 268-278.

This MS. contains comments and directions of the government office.

[Carta al rey sobre materias de] Hacienda. Cavite, August 1, 1629. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor= Los officiales . . ." Ends "à sus officiales", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXIII, pp. 29-46.

The letter proper contains on the margin various comments of the government office, and at the end the opinions of the fiscal who was ordered to examine the letter, the fiscal's remarks being dated Madrid, Nov. 28, 1630. Then follows a copy of certain sections of the letter, with the decree of the Council and the remarks of the fiscal concerning those sections (all of which are found in their proper place in letter and remarks). These in turn are followed by another statement of the fiscal concerning the last two points of the letter, dated June 9, 1633.

[Carta al rey sobre materias de] Gobierno. Cavite, August 1, 1629.

Hosted by Google

NIÑO DE TAVORA; *continued*—

A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "En carta aparte que va . . ." Ends "artilleria de la que pidio.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXIII, pp. 47-62.

Each section of the letter is accompanied by a sidehead title or short synopsis of its contents, probably made by Niño de Tavora's secretary. On the margins are written the comments of the government office. Following the letter are various notarial documents bearing on points mentioned in the letter, and enclosed with it. They are as follows: I. Segunda junta sobre los daños del Banco de japones que se tomo en siam. Manila, Jan. 16, 1629. Begins "En la ciudad de Manila . . ." Ends "con los demas de dicha junta.", with the signature of Juan Niño de Tavora and those of five others. Belonging to this document is the attestation of the royal secretary (a notary), Andres Martin del Arroyo (dated June 22, 1629) of the drawing up of the copy and its accuracy, his signature in turn being attested by three notaries on July 3, 1629. *Ut supra*, pp. 62-69. II. [Acts regarding the departure of Fernando de Silva from the islands.] The various acts and law proceedings bear dates between July 16 and 30, 1629. Among them is cited a royal decree sent to Silva by Felipe IV, dated Oct. 2, 1627. *Ut supra*, pp. 69-86.

[Letter to Felipe IV.] Manila, July 30, 1630. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor=Por Julio del año pasado . . ." Ends "sabe que mas conbiene", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXIII, pp. 93-100.

[Carta al rey sobre materias de] Gobierno tocante á materias de justicia y guerra. Cavite, August 4, 1630. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor=Despues de tener . . ." Ends "mis padres y abuelos.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXIII, pp. 100-117.

[Carta al rey sobre materias de] Gobierno. Manila, July 8, 1632. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor = Por la via de la india . . .", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXIV, pp. 197-212.

On the margins are noted the comments of the government office.

[Letter on military affairs.] Manila, July 8, 1632. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. VOL. XXIV, pp. 212-224.

[Letter on ecclesiastical affairs.] July 8, 1632. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. VOL. XXIV, pp. 224-228.

———:— Relaçion de los sucessos de las islas Philipinas y otros Reinos cerçanos desde el mes de Julio de 628. hasta el de 629. Manila, July 18, 1629. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 84, nº. 13. Begins "Prosiguiendo lo q̃ año passado començe . . ." Ends "de la fee en estos paises.", with date. VOL. XXII, pp. 301-318.

A composite edited, evidently, by the Jesuit superior at Manila. It cites letters, either in whole or in part, from Jesuits in Japan, among which is an unsigned letter of 1627 (VOL. XXII, pp. 305-314); a citation from a letter by Matheo de Couros, provincial in Japan, dated Feb. 25, 1626 (pp. 314, 315); and citations from two letters by Xacome Antonio, dated November 28, 1627, and March 16, 1628 (pp. 315, 316).

———:— Relacion de los sucesos de las Filipinas y otros Reynos cercanos desde el mes de Julio de 628 hasta el de 629 por un Pe. de la compa. enbiado al Pe. Javier lopez procurador general de las indias. [Manila,

Hosted by Google

1628-1629.] R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 169, nº. 2. Begins "Prosiguiendo lo q̃ . . ." Ends "muy ynferiores."

In regard to this relation see VOL. XXII, p. 318 (the matter in brackets). From this relation *per se*, only the final letter (from Sebastian de Morais, S. J.) is published (VOL. XXII, pp. 318, 319). This MS., like so many of the Jesuit annuals, is a composite edited by some special editor, probably the provincial at Manila. Letters (either in whole or part) are inserted from Hernando Estrada, Pedro de Prado, and others (*q.v.*).

———:— Relacion de lo sucedido en las islas filipinas y otras partes circunvecinas desde el mes de Julio de 1630. asta el de 1632. Manila, July 2, 1632. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 84, nº. 15. Begins "Grande ha sido la paz . . ." Ends "a V. R. como deseo.", with date. VOL. XXIV, pp. 229-242.

The greater part of this MS. consists of a letter by Christoval Ferreyra, S. J., written in Portuguese concerning Japanese affairs, and translated into Spanish. See also, *ut supra*, pp. 242-244.

———:— Relacion de lo suçedido en las islas filipinas y otras partes circumvezinas desde el mes de Julio de 630 hasta el de 632. Manila, 1632. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 114, nº. 401.

This is the same MS. as the preceding. At the end is a letter, or contents of a letter, written from Japan, possibly by Antonio Yxida, S. J., dated March 30, 1632, and received in Manila, probably July 6, 1632; and added by the Manila editor as a postscript to the relation. Begins "el emperador de Japon . . ." Ends "la ultima sentª." VOL. XXIV, pp. 242-244.

GARCETAS, MIGUEL; and others:— [Letter from the ecclesiastical cabildo to Felipe IV.] Manila, [1632]. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 35. Begins "En todos los opulentisimos . . ." Ends "seruicio de Dios y de V. M.", with signatures of members of cabildo, nine in all. VOL. XXIV, pp. 245-260.

On the margins are written the comments of the government office.

CEREZO SALAMANCA, JUAN (governor):— [Carta al rey dando] noticia de lo tocante à las cosas de la guerra. Manila, August 14, 1633. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor= Por dos cartas . . ." Ends "que mas conuenga.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXIV, pp. 279-285.

[Letter regarding government matters.] Manila, August 14, 1633. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. VOL. XXIV, pp. 285-290.

[Letter on revenue matters.] Manila, August 14, 1633. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. VOL. XXIV, pp. 290-294.

Copia de capitulo de carta que el governador de Filipinas escribio a su Magestad. [Manila], August 14, 1633. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 41. Begins "El trato de la gran china . . ." Ends "solo ha sido de gasto." VOL. XXV, p. 130.

Followed (*ut supra*, pp. 130, 131) by the decrees of the Council, Nov. 25, 1634; the advice of the fiscal, Madrid, Dec. 6, 1635; and an endorsement or further order of the Council, April 15, 1636. Enclosed, with other papers bearing on the trade of the Portuguese at Manila, in a printed memorial of Grau y Monfalcon which was probably presented in 1635. See "Navada Alvarado, Joseph de;" "Grau y Monfalcon, Juan;" and "Felipe IV."

Hosted by Google

CEREZO SALAMANCA; *continued*—

[Letters to Felipe IV.] Manila, August 10, 1634. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8.

There are four letters, as follows: I. [Letter on revenue affairs.] Begins "Señor = Por la Yndia . . ." Ends "en la nueva españa.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXIV, pp. 301-308. II. [Letter on government affairs.] Begins "Señor = En todas ocasiones . . ." Ends "libren en ella.", with closing, date, and signature. *Ut supra*, pp. 308-326. III. [Letter on military affairs.] Begins "Señor=En 22 de octubre . . ." Ends "ninguno de la Yndia.", with closing, date, and signature. *Ut supra*, pp. 326-336. IV. [Letter on ecclesiastical affairs.] Begins "Señor = En materias eclesiasticas . . ." Ends "se sirve de hacerle." *Ut supra*, pp. 336, 337.

GUERRERO, HERNANDO DE, O. S. A. (archbishop):—[Report on the Manila bakery.] Manila, August 3, 1634. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "Señor= Por parte desta ciudad . . ." Ends "estoy en estas yslas.", with closing, date, and signature "Fr. Hr^do^ Arzobpo de manila". VOL. XXIV, pp. 295, 296.

Dos relaciones de las Dignidades del cabildo Catedral de Manila y numero de clerigos que hay en Filipinas con buenas dotes. [Manila], 1636. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32.

In two parts as follows: I. Memoria del estado del cabildo eclesiastico desta catedral de Manila y de las dignidades questan proveydas por su mag y de las demas que las estan sirviendo en el ynterin con nombramiento de los gobernadores y de sus calidades y de sus patrias y edad. Begins "El Dean se llama . . ." Ends "amor y afabilidad.", with signature "fr. Hr^do^. Arzobispo de Manila." II. Año de 1636. Memoria de las dignidades y demas prebendas del cabildo desta catedral de Manila y de las que estan confirmadas p^r^ que sirven en el ynterin. Begins "El Dean se llama . . ." Ends "Miguel de Velazco", with signature.

———:—Nuebas de Felipinas, y de Japon y otras partes. Manila, August 20, 1634. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 146, n°. 13. Begins "La estafeta passada . . ." Ends "lo lleue adel^te^." VOL. XXIV, pp. 297-300.

This MS. was compiled in Spain and contains matter referring to the Jesuits in Spain. The part which we publish is taken from a letter by Manuel Coello, S. J., of the above date. The actual compilation was made later in 1634, or perhaps in the following year.

BUERAS, JUAN DE, S. J.:—[Letter of consolation to the Jesuits of Pintados.] Manila, February 1, 1635. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 84, n°. 20. Begins "A mis charissimos Padres y Hermanos de las Yslas y Residencias de Pintados. . . ." Ends "espirituali virtute pergatis.", with date and signature. VOL. XXV, pp. 87-94.

OCAÑA, FRANCISCO DE, O. S. F.:—[Letter to Spanish official regarding ecclesiastical affairs.] Madrid, June 28, 1635. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Dos papeles he recibido . . ." Ends "primer papel de V. md.", with date and signature. VOL. XXV, pp. 98, 99.

Evidently a late transcript, as is indicated by the language.

GRAU (GRAO) Y MONFALCON, JUAN:—[Memorial to Felipe IV.] Madrid, September 6, 1635. Madrid; B. N.; tomo de papeles varios, impresos y MSS. relativos á Indias; Aa.-47 (where it is fol. 345-364). Begins

Hosted by Google

GRAU Y MONFALCON; *continued*—

"Año de 1635. El Procurador Gral . . ." Ends "y real mano." VOL. XXV, pp. 48-73.

This memorial was published in *Coleccion de documentos inéditos, relativos al descubrimiento . . de America y Oceanía* (Madrid, 1864-1884), vi, pp. 345-364, under the title: "Relacion del procurador general de la ciudad de Manila é islas Filipinas á S. M., sobre la conservación de estas y sobreseimiento en la cobranza de cierto impuesto á las mercaderías que van á Nueva-España."

[Military services of Filipinos.] [Madrid], June 13, 1636. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 41. Begins "Señor=Don Juan Grau y Monfalcon . . ." Ends "a su Real servicio". VOL. XXV, pp. 148-150.

The comments of the government office are written on the MS.

HURTADO DE CORCUERA, SEBASTIAN (governor):—[Letter concerning ecclesiastical affairs.] Manila, June 30, 1636. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor=En esta tierra . . ." Ends "en su Relacion", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXVI, pp. 86-103.

Accompanying this letter are various documents, some of which, either in whole or in part, have been published with other documents which they accompany (see VOL. XXVI, the matter in brackets on pp. 103-104; also the matter in brackets on p. 108; also the matter on pp. 82, 83, which is taken from this MS.). In addition to the matter presented elsewhere are the following documents: I. [Act exiling Pedro de Monroy.] Manila, September 25, 1623, signed by Governor Alonso Faxardo de Tenza and two auditors. It is followed by notarial attestations of the accuracy of the copy and of the notary's signature, dated Manila, October 17, 1635, and June 18, 1636. *Ut supra*, pp. 104-108. II. Act, testimony, and notarial attestations relating to the pilot, Captain Juan Dominguez, among which is a letter from Bartolomé Dominguez to Juan Romero, dated Jan. 1, 1636. The other portions of this section all bear date in Dec., 1635, and May, 1636. *Ut supra*, pp. 108-116.

[Request for Jesuit missionaries.] Cavite, June 19, 1636. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor. La Relixion . . ." Ends "con hauerle echo", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXV, pp. 297, 298.

[Letter on ecclesiastical affairs.] Manila, June 30, 1636. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Muy Poderoso Señor: Aunque he dado . . ." Ends "de quien las espero mayores." VOL. XXVI, pp. 60-72.

Following this letter are various documents, two of which were published with another MS., in which they also appeared (see VOL. XXVI, pp. 72, 73, and 103, 104 – the matter in brackets – see also the following item). The remaining documents which accompany this letter treat of the investigations and trial in the religio-civil disturbances in Manila. These documents all bear date in the years 1636 and 1639. *Ut supra*, pp. 72-86 (but see pp. 82, 83, where matter taken from the following item is inserted). It is followed by only the act of Oct. 9, 1635 (see VOL. XXV, pp. 216-219, and VOL. XXVI, p. 72, the matter in brackets); and the notarial attestations ending with the signature of Sebastian Damas (in our transcript, "Camba"; VOL. XXVI, pp. 72, 73.

[Letter to the king regarding the religious.] Manila, June 30, 1636. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor=Parece que vuestra magestad . . ." Ends "nada por hacer.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXVI, pp. 116-125.

The comments of the government office are written on the letter.

[Letter concerning the Dominicans' schism.] Manila, June 30, 1636.

Hosted by Google

HURTADO DE CORCUERA; *continued*—

A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor= Teniendome la religion . . ." Ends "veinte y seis años a esta parte.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXVI, pp. 126-131.

[Letter concerning the Franciscans.] Manila, June 30, 1636. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor= Los padres de San Francisco . . ." Ends "ponga suficiente remedio.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXVI, pp. 131-136.

On the MS. are written comments of Council and fiscal.

[Letter regarding commerce.] Manila, June 30, 1636. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor= En las indias no se guardan . . ." Ends "fuere servido dar en esto", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXVI, pp. 136-138.

[Letter regarding Chinese.] Manila, June 30, 1636. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor= Los chinos infieles . . ." Ends "para que lo haga.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXVI, pp. 139-143.

On this MS. are written the synopsis of the government clerk, and comments and directions of fiscal and Council.

[Letter concerning communal fund established in the Parián.] Manila, June 30, 1636. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor= En tiempo de Don Alonso Faxardo de Tença . . ." Ends "a la real hacienda.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXVI, pp. 143-146.

On the MS. are written comments and directions of fiscal and Council.

[Letter concerning protector of Chinese.] Manila, June 30, 1636. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor= Vuestra magestad tiene mandado . . ." Ends "muy bien empleado", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXVI, pp. 146, 147.

On the MS. are written the synopsis of the letter by a government clerk, and the direction of the Council.

[Letter concerning encomiendas.] Manila, June 30, 1636. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor= V. Magd tiene mandado . . ." Ends "otra cosa q̃ obedecer", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXVI, pp. 147-150.

[Letter on administrative and financial affairs.] Manila, June 30, 1636. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor= V. M. ha concedido . . ." Ends "avisandolo á V. M^{d}.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXVI, pp. 150-156.

The documents accompanying this letter relate entirely to the accounts of the royal treasury in Manila, and especially to the pay of officials and land and sea forces. All are properly attested, and all bear date in 1636. *Ut supra*, pp. 156-194.

[Letter to Felipe IV, regarding reduction of expenses.] June 30, 1636. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor= Procurando ser buen

Hosted by Google

HURTADO DE CORCUERA; *continued*—

mayordomo . . ." Ends "en breve tiempo.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXVI, pp. 194-198.

The letter is accompanied by various documents as follows: I. Reformacion de sueldos y raciones. Sept. 4, 1635. Begins "Don Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera . . ." Ends "reformacion y no mas.", with signature. It has several parts, like postscripts, and is followed by the attestation as to its accuracy, dated June 4, 1636, by the auditor of accounts and results. *Ut supra*, pp. 198-215. II. An act by Hurtado de Corcuera, dated May 24, 1636, ordering the auditor of accounts and results to prepare a list showing former salaries and their reductions; and that list. *Ut supra*, pp. 215-263.

Carta del Gobernador de Filipinas . . [al rey]. [Manila], June 30 (misdated in the original "June 31.") 1636. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor=Con parecer . . ." Ends "al seruicio de V. magestad", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXVI, pp. 263-264.

[Letter to Felipe IV.] Manila, June 30, 1636. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor=V. Mag^d fue servido . . ." Ends "de las Provincias,", with closing, date, and signature; followed by a notarial attestation by Alonço Vaeça del Rio, concerning certain actions of the archbishop, and the notarial attestation of said notary's signature. VOL. XXVII, pp. 21-35.

[Letter to Felipe IV.] Cavite, July 11, 1636. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor=Allandome en este Puerto . . ." Ends "de los yndios-", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXVI, pp. 269-290.

There are synopses to the various paragraphs, and comments of the government office.

[Letter to Felipe IV.] Manila, August 20, 1637. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor=Vuestra magestad fue . . ." Ends "gastado descontandolo.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXVII, pp. 346-359.

Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 21.

Carta del Gobernador de Filipinas . . [al rey]. Manila, August 20, 1637. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor El maestro de campo . . ." Ends "a su Real seruicio.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXVII, pp. 359-363.

Contains the comments of the fiscal of the Madrid court on the receipt of the letter.

[Two letters to the Holy Misericordia.] Manila, December 4, 1637; October 26, 1639. Ayer Collection. VOL. XXIX, pp. 172-174 (see also note 40, p. 174).

In a MS. entitled *Demostración histórica de cuantas depredaciones llevan cometidas los Moros* (*ca.*, 1835; *q.v.*, *post*, p. 382).

[Letter to Felipe IV.] Manila, August 21, 1638. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor=El año passado . . ." Ends "qualquiera bien empleado.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXIX, pp. 50-51.

Hosted by Google

HURTADO DE CORCUERA, SEBASTIAN; and others:— [The hospitals and hospital contributions.] Manila, March-July, 1636. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8.

Consists of various parts as follows: I. [Letter from Hurtado de Corcuera to Felipe IV.] Manila, June 30, 1636. Begins "Señor=V. Mg^{d}. fue servido . . ." Ends "y al R^{l} consejo de las yndias", with closing, date, and signature. Comments of the Council are written on this letter. VOL. XXVI, pp. 291-299. II. [Act by Hurtado de Corcuera regarding the convalescent ward of the hospital.] Manila, March 5, 1636. Begins "Don Sebastian Urtado de Corcuera . . ." Ends "este aucto se manda.", with date and signatures of Hurtado de Corcuera and Francisco Ortega. It is followed by two notifications, dated Manila, March 8, and San Pablo, March 10, 1636, respectively; the notarial attestation of the accuracy of the copy of the act and notifications; and notarial attestation of the notary's signature, dated July 5, 1636. *Ut supra*, pp. 299-304. III. [Money deducted from pay of soldiers and sailors as alms for the hospital.] Manila, June 20, 1636. Begins "Los jueces off^{s}. . . ." Ends "lo certificamos", with date and signatures of the royal officials. It is followed by notarial attestation of the signatures of the royal officials, dated Manila, June 23, 1636; a statement by Martin Ruiz de Salazar, the accountant, dated Cavite, June 30, 1636, concerning the amounts deducted for alms; and the notarial attestation, dated Cavite, July 12, 1636, of his signature. *Ut supra*, pp. 304-313.

[SANTILLAN Y GAVILANES, FABIAN DE (?)]:— Copia de vna carta que vn vezino de manila escriuio a vn amigo suyo ausente. Manila, June 15, 1636. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 84, n°. 42. Begins "Quisiera señor açertar a dar . . ." Ends "que dure la paz.", with closing and date. VOL. XXV, pp. 201-296.

On authorship, see *ut supra*, p. 296, note 79. This MS. contains letters and excerpts of letters from the governor, archbishop, and others and from other documents, concerning that troublous period.

ZAMUDIO, FRANCISCO DE (bishop):— [Letter to Felipe IV.] Manila, June 20, 1636. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34. Begins "señor Los Vasallos y criados . . ." Ends "atajen tantas desordenes", with closing, date, and signature "fr. fr^{co}. obp̃o de caz^{es}." VOL. XXV, pp. 301-304.

PEREZ CORVERA, MIGUEL, O. S. F.; and others:— [The nuns of St. Clare at Manila.] Manila [and Madrid (?)], 1635-1636. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 43.

Consists of several parts as follows: I. [Letter from Perez Corvera.] [Manila, 1635?] Begins "señor=frai Miguel Perez . . ." Ends "ellas son tan pobres=". It is endorsed in the Madrid government office under date of June 13, 1636. VOL. XXVI, pp. 19-21. II. [Petition of the abbess.] Begins "señor=La abadesa y monjas . . ." Ends "Real mano de V. mag^{d}." It is followed by a statement made by the procurator of the Philippines, Juan Grau y Monfalcon, who had charge of the matter; and is endorsed under date of April 16, 1636. *Ut supra*, pp. 21, 22. III. [Letter from the nuns.] Manila, June 30, 1636. Begins "señor=la catholica Magestad . . ." Ends "y tenemos obligacion.", with closing, date, and signature of the abbess and two others. The government comments are written on the letter, it being read in that office June 16, 1638. *Ut supra*, pp. 22-38.

———:— R^{on}. de lo suzedido en la ziudad de Manila desde el año de 1635 Hasta el mes de Junio de 1636. [Manila?], June, 1636. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 119, n°. 16. Begins "En 23 de Junio de 1635 . . ." Ends "Pasion penas y tormento." VOL. XXVI, pp. 31-59.

This relation ends with a pasquinade which was posted in the city of Manila.

Hosted by Google

LARA, CRISTOBAL DE, S. J.:— Carta del Pe. . . [á Felipe de Cardenas, S. J.]. Manila, July 3, 1636. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 119, no. 19. Begins "Pax x &a Por escusado . . ." Ends "dara unas mui cordiales saludes=" (a postscript). VOL. XXVI, pp. 265-268.

LOPEZ, JUAN, S. J.:— [Letter to Diego de Bobadilla, relating events in Filipinas, 1636-1637.] Cauite, July 23, 1637. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 84, no. 26. Begins "Pe. Diego de Bobadilla. Pax xpi &a En esta dare . . ." Ends "y de buen viage &a,", with date and signature. VOL. XXVII, pp. 306-329.

A compilation in part of various letters from missionaries.

Sucesos de las filipinas desde 1637 hasta 1638. [Cavite, July 24, 1638.] R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 84, no. 35. Begins "El patache para España . . ." Ends "y otras drogas." VOL. XXIX, pp. 23-49.

Evidently a journal written up from day to day, the last entry being made on July 24, concerning the occurrences of the day before. The journal is made up in part from the letters of the missionaries. Although unsigned, this is probably by Juan Lopez.

Successos de las Philipinas desde el año de 1638 hasta el de 1639. [Cavite ?], 1639. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 4, no. 34, fol. 268. Begins "OY. 14. de Agosto . . ." Ends "Dios aya suçedido asi—." VOL. XXIX, pp. 141-171.

A compilation made in part from letters of the Jesuit missionaries. Unsigned, but probably by Lopez. A copy is contained in the Ventura del Arco MSS. (*q.v.*, *post*), ii, no. 7.

[Events in the Filipinas Islands from August, 1639, to August, 1640.] Cavite, August, 1640. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," ii, no. 8. VOL. XXIX, pp. 194-207.

Unsigned, but probably by Lopez.

———:— [Auditorship of accounts in Manila, 1595-1637.] [Madrid, 1637 ?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 30. Begins "señor= el consejo viendo . . ." Ends "lo q̃ fuere seruido." VOL. XXVII, pp. 227-252.

RAMIREZ, JUAN, O. S. A.; and others:— [Letter to Felipe IV.] Manila, September 9, 1637. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "En cumplimiento de lo que . . ." Ends "a su real corona.", with closing, date, and signatures of six Augustinians. VOL. XXVIII, pp. 21-25.

This is followed by "Relacion de lo sucedido en la provincia de Philipinas de la orden de San Agustin . . y de la otra los religiosos que an tomado el habito en las indias." Manila, September 10, 1637. Begins "Aviendo esta provincia . . ." Ends "convento de San Agustin", with date and signatures of six Augustinians.

[GUTIERREZ, PEDRO, S. J. ?]:— Relacion de la pelea, y victoria de los españoles contra la armada del Mindanao en su misma costa y en el cabo, que llaman punta de flechas dia del B. s. Thome Apostol 21 de Diçiembre 1636. [Dapitan, 1637 ?] R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 84, no. 31. Begins "Tagal Principal de Mindanao, . . ." Ends "saldria el Galeon y Galeras." VOL. XXVII, pp. 215-226.

Hosted by Google

BARRIOS, JUAN DE, S. J.:— Cartas del Padre . . açerca de Jolo. March-April, 1638. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 84, nº. 27. VOL. XXVIII, pp. 41-59.

Consists of three letters, the first and second of which are not arranged chronologically in the MS., and are thus proved to be a copy made for circulation among the brethren (see *ut supra*, p. 41, note 16). The letters are as follows as arranged in the MS.: I. Jolo, April 5, with postscript dated the sixth. Begins "Pax xp̃i Quisiera yo ser el portador . . ." Ends "se acabara oj seis deste mismo mes." *Ut supra*, pp. 44-50. II. Jolo, March 31. Begins "En la passada . . ." Ends "Sacrificios de V. R. ettª", with date. *Ut supra*, pp. 41-44. III. April 17, with one postscript dated the nineteenth, and a second without date. Begins "Pax xp̃i. Deo gracias que . . ." Ends (last postscript) "tiene por siguro." *Ut supra*, pp. 50-59.

[Letter concerning Hurtado de Corcuera's campaign.] Sanboangan, April 23, 1638. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 84, nº. 34. Begins "Pax xp̃i ettª No escribo a nadie . . ." Ends "menester que quiza.", with date. VOL. XXVIII, pp. 59-63.

Concerning the authorship of this letter, see VOL. XXVIII, p. 63, note 26. A transcript of this MS., from the same source as our own, will be found in the Ventura del Arco MSS. (Ayer Library; see *post*).

MANZELO, FRANCISCO ANTONIO; and ——, GERONIMO DE:— Relacion de lo que a entrado en la caxa de Manila desde siete de Enero de mill seiscientos y treinta hasta seis de Enero de mill seiscientos treinta y cinco que son cinco años. [Manila], August 18, 1638. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "El balance de lo que . . ." Ends "en la dicha caxa", with the amount, date, and signature. VOL. XXV, pp. 74-86.

RUIZ DE ESCALONA, BALTASAR (treasurer):— [Letter to Felipe IV.] Manila, August 31, 1638. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor= Quando las obligaciones . . ." Ends "de vuestra magestad", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXIX, pp. 52-65.

SOLORZANO PEREIRA, JUAN DE, and CARNERO, ANTONIO:— [Letters concerning Bañuelos y Carrillo's *Relacion*.] September, 1639. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. VOL. XXIX, pp. 75, 76, note 17.

I. [Letter by Solorzano Pereira.] [Madrid], February 8, 1639. Begins "Buelvo el papel . . ." Ends "si conviniere.", with closing, date, and signature. II. [Letter from Carnero.] Buen Retiro, February 16, 1639. Begins "El Conde . . ." Ends "con ella.", with closing, date, and signature; followed by postscript.

LAGUINILLA, BALTHASAR DE, S. J.; and others:— [Concessions to the Jesuits.] 1640-1644. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 43. VOL. XXXV, pp. 169-175.

In several parts as follows: I. [Representation by Laguinilla.] [Madrid, 1644?] Begins "señor=Balthasar de laguinilla . . ." Ends "seruicio de v. m." Accompanied by a note of the government, dated Dec. 3, 1644. *Ut supra*, pp. 169-173. II. [Decree by the governor.] Manila, Sept. 1, 1640. Begins "Don seuastian Hurtado de corcuera . . ." Ends "casas y poseciones", with date and signature of the governor and countersignature of government secretary. *Ut supra*, pp. 173, 174. III. Attestation of the accuracy of the copy of the decree, dated April 26, 1641, with notarial attestation of the validity of the secretary's signature, dated April 26, 1641. *Ut supra*, pp. 174, 175. This MS. is accompanied by a chart of Manila and its environs (*q.v.*, in facsimile, *ut supra*, p. 171).

———:— [Relation of the insurrection of the Chinese.] [March, 1640?]

Hosted by Google

Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," ii, no. 9. VOL. XXIX, pp. 208-258.

ANGELES, JUAN DE LOS, O.P.:— [Formosa lost to Spain.] Macasar, March, 1643. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," ii, no. 10. VOL. XXXV, pp. 128-162 (followed by a note made from Concepcion, *Historia*, vi, pp. 89-113).

———:— Relacion de las nueuas, o nouedades de estas islas Philipinas los años de 43 y 44. [Manila *or* Cavite, 1644?] R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 120, nº. 106. Begins "De los dos galeones . . ." Ends "allegan de España.— Finis." VOL. XXXV, pp. 176-184.

SOLA, MAGINO, S. J.:— [Condition of the Philippines in 1652.] September 16, 1652. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," ii, no. 15. Only an abstract of the original MS., made by Ventura del Arco. VOL. XXXVI, pp. 49-52.

POBLEDE, MIGUEL DE (archbishop):— [Letter to Felipe IV.] Manila, July 30, 1656. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "Quando se fundaron . . ." Ends "lo que he de obrar.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XXXVI, pp. 63-67.

The various sections of the letter are synopsized in the margin. The comments of the government office are also written in the margin. There are also written on the MS. the deliberations of the Council on March 4, 1660, in regard to the letter. A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

SOLANA, MIGUEL, S. J.:— Memorial al Rey pidiendo no se funde en Manila la Universidad que pretendian para si los frailes Dominicos. [Manila, 1658?] R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 4, nº. 259. Begins "Señor Miguel Solana . . ." Ends "con Iusticia, &c^{a}." VOL. XXXVI, pp. 74-86 (see also note 20, p. 86).

[PAZ, YGNACIO DE]:— Descripcion de las Yslas Filipinas. [Mexico, *ca.*, 1658.] A. de S.; consejo de ynquisicion; libro 786, fol. 310. Begins "Aunque por la adbertençia . . ." Ends "de la Çiudad de Manila." VOL. XXXVI, pp. 87-105. See *ut supra*, p. 87, note 21.

———:— [Events in Manila, 1662-63.] [July, 1663?] Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," ii, no. 18. VOL. XXXVI, pp. 218-260.

SALCEDO, DIEGO DE (governor):— [Letter to Francisco Yzquierdo.] Manila, July 16, 1664. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," ii, no. 19. VOL. XXXVI, pp. 261-263.

———:— Sobre la pretenss^{on} que tiene Luis Pimentel de la Compañia de Jhs. de que los 1U ps^{o} que por z^{la} de 25 de Novi^{bre} de 664 se dieron al colegio de san Joseph de la ciudad de Manila por una vez en tributos de Yn^{os} vacos de filipinas se le continuen por el tpo de la voluntad de su Mg^{d} a lo menos por 10 años atento a su necesi^{d}. Madrid, 1665. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 39.

A compilation probably made for the use of the Council, consisting of various parts as

Hosted by Google

follows: I. [Synopsis of Pimentel's memorial, with comments of Council and remarks of fiscal.] Begins "Luis Pimentel Procurador Gral de la Compania de Jhs . . ." Ends "que se han pedido", with rubric. II. [Decree by Felipe II.] Barcelona, June 8, 1585. Begins "El Rey=D^on Santiago de Vera, . . ." Ends "que pretenden los dhos Religiosos", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. It is published by Felipe G. Calderon (*El colegio de San José*, Manila, 1900, appendix, pp. vii, viii); see also VOL. XLV, p. 112, note 25. III. [Decree by Felipe III.] Valladolid, September 13, 1608. Begins "El Rey=Press^te y oidores de mi Audiencia . . ." Ends "y bien de esas Yslas.", with date, royal signature, and countersignature. IV. [Decree by Felipe III.] Valladolid, September 13, 1608. Begins "El Rey=D. Luis de Velasco mi virrey . . ." Ends "se provea lo que convenga", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. See this decree in VOL. XLV, pp. 108-110, where it is taken from Colin's *Labor evangelica*; see also VOL. XLV, p. 115, note 30.

BAUTISTA, PEDRO, O. S. F.; and others:— [Endorsement of Montemayor y Mansilla.] Manila, June 9, 1665. Ayer Collection. Begins "El P^e. Fr. Pedro Bautista, . . ." Ends "de mill y seisçientos y sesenta y Çinco Años —", with signatures; followed by notarial attestation of the legality of documents drawn before Nicolas de Herrera. VOL. XXXVII, p. 274, note 162.

Small folio, 2 leaves. The original MS. acquired by Mr. Ayer from C. G. de T. de F.; formerly in the Retana Collection.

———:— [Why the friars are not subjected to episcopal visitation.] [1666 ?] Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," ii, no. 17. VOL. XXXVI, pp. 264-276.

[FIGUEROA, FRANCISCO DE ?]:— [Events in Filipinas, 1668.] Manila, January 15, 1669. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," ii, no. 25. VOL. XXXVII, pp. 23-63.

DIAZ DEL COSIO, PEDRO, O. P.; and others:— [Condition of the clergy of the Philippines.] Madrid, 1674-75. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iii, no. 1. VOL. XXXVIII, pp. 72-75.

PEREZ, DOMINGO, O. P.:— Relacion De los Indios de la Playa Honda, su sitio y costumbres, por el P^e. Fr. . . . de la Orden de Predicadores, y Vicario Prouincial de los Religiosos que asisten en dicha Miss^on. [Manila ?], 1680. Manila; convento de Santo Domingo; Archivo 3°. Martires; caj. 8, leg. 1, n°. 2. Begins "Aviendo visitado el M. R. P. Fr. Baltazar de Sta. Cruz, . . ." Ends "y su comp^o. Fr. Ju^o. bago." Vol. XLVII, appendix, pp. 289-332.

PARDO, FELIPE, O. P.:— [Summary of a letter in answer to a letter from the king and a royal decree of August 22, 1677.] [Manila], June 6, 1680. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iii, no. 3. VOL. XLV, pp. 182, 183 (in educational appendix).

PIZARRO ORELLANA, FRANCISCO (bishop of Nueva Segovia):— [Letter to Carlos II.] February 24, 1683. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34. Begins "Señor=Aviendo de dar . . ." Ends "a su informe juridico;", with closing, date and signature. VOL. XXXVIII, pp. 81-86.

The MS. contains several government comments. A transcript of the original MS. was made in the archives for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Hosted by Google

———:— [Occurrences during the term of government of Cruzalaegui.] [1685?] Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iii, no. 27. VOL. XXXIX, pp. 208-219 (part of the famous Pardo controversy).

BOLIVAR Y MENA, PEDRO SEBASTIAN DE (auditor of Manila Audiencia):— [Paragraphs of a letter to his agent at Madrid, Don Diego Ortiz de Valdes.] Manila, June 15, 1685. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iii, no. 12. VOL. XXXIX, pp. 220-228 (part of the Pardo controversy).

———:— [A curious relation of events in the city of Manila since the arrival of the ships in the year 1684.] Manila, June 8, 1685. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iii, no. 11. VOL. XXXIX, pp. 175-208 (part of the Pardo controversy).

PIMENTEL, LUIS, S. J.:— [Extract from a letter to Father Manuel Rodriguez, procurator-general of Indias.] Manila, February 8, 1686. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iii, no. 20. VOL. XXXIX, pp. 228-230 (part of the Pardo controversy).

———:— [Diary of new events in Filipinas, from June, 1686 to June in 87.] [June 24, 1687.] Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iii, no. 21. VOL. XXXIX, pp. 131-143.

———:— [News of this year of 1688 and part of the last one, with an appendix of other points.] [1688] Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iii, no. 29. VOL. XXXIX, pp. 143-148.

———:— [News since the year 1688.] *Ca.*, 1689. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iii, no. 28. VOL. XXXIX, pp. 231-243 (part of the Pardo controversy).

———:— [An account of the occurrences in Manila on the occasion of the arrival of the (royal) visitor, Don Francisco Campos de Valdivia.] Manila, *ca.*, 1689. Ayer Collection. The author was probably a Dominican. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iii, no. 17. VOL. XXXIX, pp. 276-281.

———:— [Relation of events in Filipinas arising from the coming of a visitor.] Manila, *ca.*, 1690. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iii, no. 24. The author of this document was probably a Jesuit. VOL. XXXIX, pp. 281-295.

———:— [Information from Filipinas and Nueva España.] *Ca.*, 1690. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iii, no. 23. VOL. XXXIX, pp. 295-302.

SOLA, MAGINO, S. J.:— [Extract from a letter.] June 19, 1691. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iv, no. 4. VOL. XLI, p. 35.

ZARZUELA, JUAN DE, S. J.:— [Extract from a letter.] June 19, 1691. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iv, no. 4. VOL. XLI, pp. 33-35.

———:— [Events at Manila, 1690-91.] [Manila, June, 1691.] Ayer

Hosted by Google

Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iv, no. 3. VOL. XL, pp. 21-31.

MONTEMAYOR, JUAN DE, S. J.:—[Summary of a letter.] July 4, 1694. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iv, no. 1. VOL. XLI, pp. 35, 36.

SILVA ALENCASTRE, PEDRO DE, S. J.:—[Summary of a letter.] July 20, 1694. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iv, no. 1. VOL. XLI, pp. 36-38.

GONZALEZ, ANDRES, O. P. (bishop of Nueva Cáceres):—[Letter to the pope.] Manila, June 2, 1698. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iv, no. 7. VOL. XLII, pp. 33-43 (part of "The Camacho controversy").

A letter was also addressed by the same bishop on June 4, 1698, to the king; on the eleventh, one to the pope; and on the twenty-first, another to both king and pope – all touching the same matter. The provincials of the Dominicans, Augustinians, Jesuits, and Recollects sent a statement to the king, June 25, 1698, against Camacho. Notes of all these documents appear in Ventura del Arco's MSS., iv, no. 8. VOL. XLII, pp. 43, 44.

CAMACHO, DIEGO (archbishop); and others:—Copia demostrativa de las exegencias que sobre el examen de los libros parroquiales tuvo el arzobispo Camacho. 1698-1699. Ayer Collection. Begins "El Padre Antonio de Borja de la compania de Jesus . . ." Ends "dias del mes de henero de mil seiscientos nouenta y nueve años." VOL. XLII, pp. 46-64 (see p. 46, note 15, pp. 51 and 56, matter in brackets, p. 60, note 23, and p. 64, matter in brackets).

Folio, 10 leaves (first and last rag paper, and intervening leaves rice paper). The original MS. Formerly in the collection of the C. G. de T. de F., who priced it at 150 francs. This MS. consists of various parts: the petition of the procurator-general of the Jesuits, Antonio de Borja, presented by the alcalde-in-ordinary, Antonio Basarte, Jan. 22, 1698, and ordered admitted; the two acts copied in accordance therewith, which are dated San Juan de Calamba, Nov. 16, and Balayan, Dec. 7, and concern Camacho's visit; and the tariff, dated Manila, Nov. 5, 1698 (printed by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, i, pp. 183-185); notarial attestations, dated Manila, Nov. 14, 1698, and Jan. 23, 1699; and finally, the attestation of validity of instruments drawn up or signed by the notary Captain Joseph Ximenez Bonilla, Jan. —, 1699.

———:—[News from Filipinas since July, 1697.] [1698?] Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iv, no. 6. VOL. XLII, pp. 25-33 (part of "The Camacho controversy").

CÁRLOS II:—[Royal decree addressed to Archbishop Camacho.] Aranjuez, May 20, 1700. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iv, no. 10. VOL. XLII, pp. 113-116 (part of "The Camacho controversy").

MORALES, LUIS DE, S.J.:—[Notices of Filipinas in 1698 and 1699.] Manila, June 9, 1700. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iv, no. 11. VOL. XLII, pp. 44-46.

———:—[Vindication of official acts performed by . . Francisco Gueruela, . . visitor . . in . . 1702.] [1703?] Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iv, no. 13. VOL. XLII, pp. 304-308, note 126.

Hosted by Google

FELIPE V:— Cedula del Rey . . a la Real audiencia de Manila sobre un seminario, q̃ mandó fundar en desta ciudad el Rey. Madrid, March 3, 1710. A. H. N.; Papeles jesuitas; leg. 10. Begins "Presidente y oydores de mi Aud^ia^. . . ." Ends "enterado de ello.", with date, royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary. VOL. XLV, pp. 187-192 (in educational appendix).

There are two copies of this decree in this legajo.

OTAZO, DIEGO DE, S. J.:— [Letter concerning the government of Bustamante.] Manila, November 19, 1719. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iv, no. 16. VOL. XLIV, pp. 165-181.

This is given by the editor of Delgado's *Historia*, pp. 205-210.

SAN AGUSTIN, GASPAR DE, O. S. A.:— Carta | de Fr. Gaſpar de San | Agn̄, aun Amigo ſuyo | en Eſpaña, que le pregũ- | ta el natural i genio de los | Jndios naturales de | eſtas Islas Phi-| lipinas. | Manila, June 8, 1720. Ayer Collection. Begins "Muy Señor mio: aunque estan poderoso . . ." Ends "muchos años de mi deseo.", with date and signature. VOL. XL, pp. 183-279.

The letter itself is followed by certain facetious questions and answers concerning the Filipino, which are ascribed to Pedro Murillo Velarde, S. J. W. E. Retana says (*Estadismo*, ii, p. 281*) that Murillo Velarde was a genial author, but very keen and observant withal. "He was very anti-Indian, a name applied to those who do not flatter them; and it is known that in a quarter of an hour of good humor, he wrote the pages which I transcribe" (here follow the questions and answers). Retana notes that Murillo Velarde and Delgado did not have the same opinion in the matter. This is a famous letter, and many copies of it exist. See *ut supra*, pp. 183, 184, and the footnotes for the entire letter. The MS. described above is written on good rag paper of about octavo size, and occupies fol. 1-31 recto. The questions and answers of Murillo Velarde occupy fol. 31 recto-32 verso. There is one blank leaf in front, and three at the end. The MS. has been carefully made, and all quotations are in red ink. On the cover, it bears the number 16. It is not the original MS., but a copy (probably made almost contemporaneously with the original). We give the variants in the MS. in M. B. de U., and that presented by Delgado, together with comments of the latter and of Mas. In ethnological appendix. Cited by Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 130.

CUESTA, FRANCISCO DE LA (archbishop):— [Letter concerning the government of Bustamante.] Manila, June 28, 1720. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iv, no. 17. VOL. XLIV, pp. 182-195.

SANTISTEBAN, MANUEL DE:— Carta que . . envio, el General Santisteban, dando cuenta de sucesos politicos en Felipinas. Manila, 1730. Ayer Collection. Begins "Primo Amigo, y Señor. A la venida del Galeon . . ." Ends "repito le estarà mi summo reconocimiento Siempre.", with closing and signature "Manuel de S^n^.tistevan". VOL. XLIV, pp. 196-224.

Purchased by Mr. Ayer from Vindel in 1903 for 150 pesetas (although priced by Vindel at 200 pesetas). It is listed in Vindel's *Catálogo* (Madrid, 1903), iii, p. 211, no. 2699. He says of it: "Original and unpublished MS. composed of 32 pages; written in a very vigorous hand; also written on the margins of [several of] the last pages. An interesting document in which one may study the corrupt administration to be observed during that epoch."

VALDES TAMON, FERNANDO (governor):— Relacion | EN QUE DE OR-

Hosted by Google

DEN DE SU MAGESTAD | Catholica (Dios le Guarde) ſe declaran las | Plazas, Caſtillos, Fuerzas, y Preſidios de las | Provincias ſugetas à su Real Dominio en | las Yslas Philipinas, con Delineacion de ſus | Planos, y Demonſtraciones puntuales de los | Pertrechos, y Gente de Guerra, Sueldos, Ra | ciones, y Municiones para su manutencion: | liquidado ſu importe al año, y el Producto de | Rentas, y Consignaciones de que ſe reporta. | Describenſe con noticias, aſſi eſſenciales, como | curioſas, todas estas Provincias; reſumiendo | lo que rinden para la Real Caxa. Y ſe dà | razon con Reſumen General de lo fixo | del Haver, y Cargas de | ella. | FORMADA | POR EL MARISCAL DE CAMPO | DON FERNANDO VALDES TAMON; | à cuyo cargo es el Govierno | de dichas Yslas. | Año de 1739. | Manila, 1739. M. B. de U.; 24-4ª.—1,735. Begins ". . . Descripcion svccinta de la civdad de Manila. La Ysla de *Luzon*. . . ." Ends "y Concluſion de la Obra. . . Fol. 207 (this is the table of contents to the MS.)". VOL. XLVII, pp. 86-160.

This MS. consists of two parts: the first is the relation proper by Valdes Tamon; the second part is the ecclesiastical survey and was written by Pablo Francisco Rodriguez de Berdozido, royal accountant at Manila, in 1742. In "Motivo de Eſta obra," which precedes the work, a letter from Don Joseph Patiño, royal secretary, dated Sept. 20, 1735, states that the king desired news of the islands, and of their fortifications, as the recent fire at the palace in Madrid had destroyed many papers. He asked for plans, and reports on fortifications, troops, munitions, and artillery. The ecclesiastical portion of the work was written in obedience to a letter, dated Madrid, Aug. 30, 1739, from the royal secretary. The book is a beautiful specimen of workmanship. It is folio size and bound in boards. For better protection, the entire book, with its binding, has been enclosed in two thick wooden covers. The paper is thick and heavy, and somewhat worm-eaten. Some of the maps are in colors. Another copy of this MS. exists in the Sevilla archives. A short extract from a copy of this MS., probably existing in Manila, is published in vol. iii, of the annual Report of the War Department (Washington, 1903), pp. 437, 438, note a.

CALDERON Y HENRIQUEZ, PEDRO:— [Letter to president of the Council of the Indies.] Manila, July 16, 1746. A MS. found among other papers in Biblioteca de la Academia Española, by the librarian, Roman Murillo. Begins "Aunque en el año proximo passado . . ." Ends "innato celo de V. S. Yllma.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XLVII, pp. 230-242.

This is the only MS. treating of the Philippines existing in the above library.

MASVESI, ANTONIO, S. J.:— [Letter concerning Moro and other affairs.] Cavite, December 2, 1749. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iv, no. 18. VOL. XLVII, pp. 242-250.

NORTON Y NICOLS, NICOLAS:— Comercio | de las | Islas Philipinas | e conveniencias | que | pueden dar a S. M. Carlos III | Por | Dn . . . | Manila | . [1759.] Ayer Collection. Begins "Al Rey Nuestro señor Carlos III. Señor. La obligacion precisa . . ." Ends "y sana intencion Del proponiente.", with signature. VOL. XLVII, pp. 251-284.

Small folio in 22 leaves (unnumbered, first title-page, with green border, last blank). Undated, but on the title-page has been written in a hand different from the MS. "about

Hosted by Google

1760;" however, on fol. 15 verso, lines 4, 5, is seen "Julio De estte presente año De mil settes$^{tos.}$ cinqu^{ta}, y nuebe", which sufficiently dates the MS. as 1759. Described by Vindel (*Catálogo*, i, no. 1, 404), who says of it "Unpublished MS., a work absolutely unknown", and prices it at 80 pesetas. It was purchased by Mr. Ayer from the C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was priced at 65 francs. Its author was an Englishman who had become a naturalized Spaniard, and whose naturalization papers exist in A. de I.

VELASCO, PEDRO, O. S. A.:— Razon de los Pueblos, Tributos, Reservados de Hedad, y Enfermedad, Solteros, Doncellas, Eſcuelas, de Niños, y Niñas, Infantes, Miſſiones, Cathecumenos, y Nuevos Baptizados, de las Provincias, y Miniſterios, que estàn â Cargo de la Religion de Nr̃o P^{e}. San Augustin, en eſtas Iſlas Philipinas, eſte preſſente Año DE 1760. Tondo, April 16, 1760. Ayer Collection. Begins "Provincias . . ." Ends "y para que conſte donde convenga, lo firmè:", with date and signature. VOL. XLVIII, pp. 52-58.

Acquired from C. G. de T. de F., who priced it at 30 francs; formerly belonged to Retana's collection. Consists of statistics arranged on both sides of a large sheet of paper, which folds into four small folios.

ANDA Y SALAZAR, SIMON DE; and others:— Documentos | para la | historia | de la invasion | y | guerra | con los Ingleses | en | Filipinas | desde 1762 a 1764 | fielmente copiados | de los | originales en 1765 | 1765. Ayer Collection. Synopsized and condensed in VOL. XLIX, pp. 132-175.

Consists of 55 documents as follows: 1. Ruego y encargo al Reverendo Arzobispo de Manila de Don Simon de Anda, Gobernador y Capitan General de las Yslas Filipinas. Bulacan, Oct. 8, 1762. Pp. 1-4. Begins "El Señor d^{n} Simon De Anda y Salazar . . ." Ends "a los autos de su materia.", with date and signature. 2. Carta del Sr. arzobispo á D. Simon de Anda sobre los deberes de conciencia que debe tener en cuenta todo gobernante. Manila, Oct. 10, 1762. Pp. 4, 5. Begins "En la comision que tiene . . ." Ends "los justos prozedimientos De V. S.", with closing, date, and signature. 3. Respuesta á la antecedente . . . Bulacan, Oct. 20, 1762. Pp. 5-8. Begins "Yllm̃o señor Arzobispo de Manila . . ." Ends "detenido en esa Capital.", with closing, date, and signature of Anda. 4. [Letter from the archbishop to Anda.] Santa Cruz, Oct. 26, 1762. Pp. 8, 9. Begins "La carta de V. S. . . ." Ends "Empleo, y De su Persona", with closing, date, and signature. This is wrongly called in its heading, and in the index, the reply to the preceding letter of the 20th. 5. Carta del M. R. Arzobispo al Sr. . . Anda rogandole se presente en Manila, sin falta, baja la palabra de seguridad que le han dado los jefes britanicos. Manila, Oct. 23, 1762. P. 9. Begins "Mando y ordeno extrecham$^{te.}$ . . ." Ends "venir sin falta.", with closing, date, and signature. 6. Copia del pasaporte ingles firmado por Drapert para que el Sr. Anda pase libremente á Manila. Manila, Oct. 25, 1762. Pp. 9, 10. Begins "Este es para certificar . . ." Ends "Puede V S venir sin el menor rezelo = El Arzobispo=" 7. [Anda's reply to the preceding assurance of passport.] Oct. 25, 1762. Pp. 10, 11. Begins "Yllmo señor = La De V S Y . . ." Ends "y constancia en la Religion.", with closing, date, and signature. (No. 4, above, is the answer to this letter.) 8. Relato del Sr. Arzobispo al Sr. Anda exponiendole los motivos que ha tenido para pactar con los ingleses y conminandole en nombre del Rey para que cese en sus intemperancias. Santa Cruz, Nov. 4, 1762. Pp. 11-14. Begins "Mi carta entregada al mismo embiado . . ." Ends "De la corte De Madrid", with closing, date, and signature. 9. Alocución del arzobispo á los fieles naturales . . . Oct. 30, 1762. Pp. 14-17. Begins "Hijos mios y amados . . ." Ends "y no a las Ydiotas, y nezecios.", with closing, date, and signature. 10. Bando del Gobernador ingles Mr. Drack participando á los naturales como por capitulacion ha pasado la Ysla de Luzon y adyacentes á la Corona de Ynglaterra. Nov. 1, 1762. Pp. 17, 18. Begins "Que como su Yllma . . ." Ends "e ynnobed$^{tes.}$ a ambas Magestad$^{s.}$", with date and signatures. 11. Orden del Sr Anda al alcalde Mayor de Sambles, sobre la Monzon. Bacalor, Nov. 11, 1762. Pp. 18, 19. Begins "Por ser tp̃o regular . . ." Ends "en el exped$^{te.}$ haber", with signatures of Anda and notary. 12. Condiciones bajo las cuales se concede perdon á los sangleyes. Bacalor, Dec. 21,

Hosted by Google

1762. Pp. 19, 20. Begins "Respecto a estar convenidos . . ." Ends "De las diligenzias", with signature "ſalazar." 13. El gobernador General . . al del pueblo de Apalit, ordenándole proceda á la captura de los sangleyes que salieron huidos del pueblo de Guagua. Bacalor, Dec. 22, 1762. P. 20. Begins "El Governador del Pueblo . . ." Ends "y lo debolvera obedezido.", with date and signature. 14. Gobernador General al del pueblo de Guagua, ordenandole vede la venta de vino de Nipa cuanto se hallare en las tiendas. Bacalor, Dec. 22, 1762. P. 20. Begins "Governador del Pueblo de Guagua . . ." Ends "me dareis cuenta.", with date and signature. 15. El Dr. D. Simon . . al Comisario de S. M. Oidor y Alcalde del Crimen de la Real Audiencia y Chancilleria de estas Yslas Filipinas. Bacalor, Dec. 22, 1762. Pp. 20-23. Begins "Hago saver a todos . . ." Ends "se puedan prevenir.", with date. 16. A los M. M. R. R. Vicarios y Ministros de la doctrina de esta provincia de la Pampanga. Bacalor, Dec. 22, 1762. Pp. 23, 24. Begins "Aberiguado, y constante era lo . . ." Ends "a tan glorioso fin", with date. 17. Testimonio de la ejecución de los sangleyes en el pueblo de Bacolor. Dec. 23, 1762. Pp. 24, 25. Begins "En el Pueblo de Bacalor . . ." Ends "de que doy fee." 18. Carta de Don Simon de Anda á Don Joseph Eslava. Mexico de la Pampanga, Dec. 30, 1762. Pp. 25, 26. Begins "S. d^{n}. Jph Eslava = Con la bulla . . ." Ends "De este empeño.", with closing, and date. 19. [Decree concerning the Sangleys.] Mexico de la Pampanga, Dec. 31, 1762. Pp. 26, 27. Begins "Mex^{co}. De la Pampanga . . ." Ends "de vienes De difuntos." (The index is confused at this point.) 20. A los governadores de los pueblos Gapang . . . Mexico de la Pampanga, Dec. 27, 1762. P. 27. Begins "Governadores De los Pueblos . . ." Ends "la menor omision.", with date and signature of Anda. 21. [Concerning the rebellious Sangleys.] Apalit, Feb. 4, 1763. Pp. 27, 28. Begins "Apalit r^{l} Aud^{a}. . . ." Ends "cuenta De la execucion." 22. A los gobernadores de naturales, oficiales de justicia y guerra . . . Provincia de Pangazam [*sic.*] Bacalor, Nov. 18, 1762. Pp. 28-33. Begins "Saved, que vtr̃o Alcalde maior, . . ." Ends "el haver visto este ſuceso.", with closing, and date. 23. Bando publicado por el Gobernador britanico de Manila contra D. Simon de Anda . . . Manila, Jan. 23, 1763. Pp. 33, 34. Begins "Por quanto d^{n}. Simon de Anda . . ." Ends "de la compañia Ynglesa oriental.", with date, and signatures. 24. Carta de Don Simon de Anda sobre despacho de buques. Apalit. Pp. 34-36. Begins "He llegado á entender . . ." Ends "dado en Apalit a" (the index is confused at this point). 25. Carta de D. Simon de Anda al arzobispo sobre cumplimiento de las leyes de Recopilacion y otros extremos no menos interesantes. Apalit, Feb. (*not* Sept. as in index) 12, 1763. Pp. 36-44. Begins "Bien enterado se halla . . ." Ends "aliado al a corona Britan^{ca}.", with date and signature. 26. Tanto de lo acaecido en la embaxada q^{e}. diò el R^{o}. p^{e}. Provincial de la compañia De Jhs Bern^{do}. Pasuengos, a la Real Aud^{a}. De Philipinas. Apalit, Feb. 26, 1763. Pp. 44-46. Begins "Haviendose present^{do}. . . ." Ends "De q^{e}. doy fee", with date and signatures. 27. Copia de la carta escrita al Sr D^{n} Simon de Anda . . por Roberto Eduardo Fell, . . . Manila, Mar. 15, 1763. Pp. 47-49. Begins "Señor = Los Españoles . . ." Ends "en el Estado De militares.", with date, closing, and signature. 28. Respuesta a la anteced^{te} por la real Audiencia . . . May [*sic*; Mar.?], 21, 1763. Pp. 49-57. Begins "Mui s^{or}. mio: Ayer tarde rezivi . . ." Ends "y castigar à con rigor.", with closing, and date. 29. Vando promulgado por los Yngleses. Manila, May 17, 1763. P. 58. Begins "Por cuanto, muchos . . ." Ends "a fin De ahuyentarles.", with date and signatures. 30. Otro [bando] promulgado en la Cavezera De Bacalor [por los Españoles]. Bacalor, May 19, 1763. Pp. 58, 59. Begins "Real Audiencia Governadora . . ." Ends "Prisioneros, y desertores.", with date. 31. Otro vando de los Yngleses. Manila, June 6, 1763. Pp. 59-66. Begins "Por quanto el s^{r} d^{n} ſimon De Anda . . ." Ends "sin remedio les oprimen", with date and signatures. 32. Carta del señor Arzobispo al s^{or} Anda. Manila, Mar. 21, 1763. Pp. 66, 67. Begins "El nueve y grave cuidado . . ." Ends "travajada, y combatida", with closing, date, signature, and address. 33. Respuesta de Anda a la antecedente. Bacalor, Apr. 11, 1763. Pp. 68-79. Begins "He rezivido la De V S . . ." Ends "que no habla De memoria.", with closing, date, signature, and address. 34. Carta Del Castellano De Cavite al Levantado . . Diego Silang. Manila, May 6, 1763. Pp. 79, 80. Begins "Mui s^{or}. mio: el s^{or}. Governa^{r}. . . ." Ends "gu^{ê} a v m dilatados años,", with date, signature, and address. 35. Mandato de los Gener^{s} Drapert, y Cornix al alcalde y Prov^{a}. De Ylocos. Abordo del "Noorfolk", Sept. 24 1762 (*sic*). Pp. 80, 81. Begins "Nosotros Samuel Cornix . . ." Ends "oponer a ntrãs Armas.", with date and signature. 36. Obedezim^{to}. De Silang al mand^{to}., antezed^{te}. Vigam, May 13, 1763. Pp. 81, 82. Begins "En la ciudad de

Hosted by Google

Vigam . . ." Ends "De q^e. hago fee", with signatures. 37. Carta respuesta del Consejo Britanico. Manila, May, 1763. Pp. 82, 83. Begins "Hemos rezivido con mucha ſatisfaz^n . . ." Ends "sino rogar a Dios g^e. a v m m^s a^os.", with date, closing, and signatures. 38. [Carta] Del Govern^or de Manila a Diego Silang. Manila, 1763. Pp. 83, 84. Begins "Deseando q^e. los Naturales . . ." Ends "Dios g^e. a v m m^s a^s. Manila de 1763", with signature of Drake. 39. Carta Del Señor Anda al s^or. obispo Vstariz. Bacalor, June 13, 1764. Pp. 84, 85. Begins "Yllm̃o y rever^ndo señor=En esta fecha . . ." Ends "requiere la confianza", with closing, date, and signature. 40. Otra [carta] a los Principales de Ylocos. Bacalor, June 12, 1763. Pp. 85-87. Begins "Amados y estimados Hijos . . ." Ends "arregladas y suabes Leyes.", with closing, date, and signature. 41. Carta del Señor Anda al señor arzobispo. Bacalor, July 29, 1763. Pp. 87, 88. Begins "Yllm̃o ſeñor=ſiendo tan contrarias . . ." Ends "y De estas christiandades", with closing, date, signature, and address. 42. Vando de los Yngleses . . conminando á D. Simon de Anda. Manila, Sept. 19, 1763. Pp. 89, 90. Begins "Por q^to. el dia 23 de Julio . . ." Ends "la efusion de mas sangre Humana.", with signatures and date. 43. Otro [bando] Del señor Anda contra el antezed^te. Bacalor, Sept. 28, 1763. Pp. 90, 91. Begins "El D^or. d^n. Simon de Anda . . ." Ends "testimonio a continuaz^n.", with date and signatures. 44. Otro [bando] Del mismo. Bacalor, Oct. 24, 1763. Pp. 91-93. Begins "El D^or. D^n Simon de Anda . . ." Ends "desta ſuper^or Governaz^n.", with date and signatures. 45. Carta del s^or. d^n Simon de Anda, al s^r d^n. Thomas Becus. Bacalor, Nov. 2, 1763. Pp. 93-98. Begins "Mui s^or. mio: No habra . . ." Ends "y copiada a la letra", with closing, date, and signature. 46. Respuesta a la antecedente. Nov. 22, 1763. Pp. 99-103. Begins "Señor=Rezivi la buestra . . ." Ends "muy obed^te y humilde ſervidor Thomas Bachouse", with date and address. 47. Respuesta al papel firm^do p^r. el Comand^te. d^n Thomas Becus. Bacalor, Jan. 23, 1764. Pp. 103-106. Begins "El D^or. d^n. Simon de Anda . . ." Ends "citados articulos Preliminares", with date. 48. Vando mandado publicar p^r. el Señor Anda. Bacalor, Jan. 24, 1764. Pp. 106, 107. Begins "Aunque la yrregular correspondenz^a. . . ." Ends "a este Superior Govierno.", with date. 49. Respuesta del Señor Anda al Señor DraK. [Bacalor, 1764?] Pp. 107, 108. Begins "Veo los sentimientos . . ." Ends "livertad a dho señor Rey." 50. [Carta á los] Señores Gefes Militares, y civiles Coman^tes. De Mar y Tierra De la Nacion Britanica en las Plazas De Manila y Cavite. Bacalor, Jan. 28, 1764. Pp. 108-111. Begins "El deseo De la Paz. . . ." Ends "su devido cumplimiento=", with date. 51. [Carta á los] Señores Gefes Militares y civiles coman^tes De Mar y Tierra De la Nacion Brit^ca. en las Plazas De Manila y cav^te. Bacalor, Feb. 3, 1764. Pp. 111, 112. Begins "El vehem^te. deseo que asiste . . ." Ends "o la De los requerim^tos. referidos=", with closing, date and Anda's signature. 52. Otra [carta] al mismo Gov^no. y Consejo Britan^co. [tratando al tratado de paz]. Quartel Genl. De Polo, March 9, 1764. P. 112. Begins "En carta De oy Dia . . ." Ends "cuyas vidas g^e. Dios m^s a^s.", with date. 53. Oficio del Gobernador ingles y jefes de las fuerzas . . enviando a . . Anda . . copia del tratado definitivo de paz . . . Manila, Mar. 9, 1764. P. 113. Begins "Al D^or. D^n. Simon De Anda . . ." Ends "pueda ofrezer Tambobo.", with date and five signatures. 54. Resp^ta [de Anda al antecediente]. Real Campo de Polo, Mar. 10, 1764. Pp. 113, 114. Begins "Señores Governador y concejo Britan^co . . ." Ends "De ellas—Dios Guẽ a v ſſ m^s. a^s", with date. 55. Oficio del Gobernador Capitan General de Filipinas nombrando la comision que debe recibirse de las plazas de Manila y Cavite. Real Campo de Polo, Mar. 10, 1764. P. 114. Begins "Señores Gov^or. y Conzejo, y Comand^tes De Mar . . ." Ends "puedan ocurrir Dios g^e. a v ss. m^s. a^s", with date.

This MS., which was purchased from the Madrid bookseller, P. Vindel, by Mr. Ayer in 1904 is bound in a modern binding embossed on the back, "Ingleses en Filipinas". It has a modern title-page (*q.v.*, above), and, in addition, a modern index at the end, which contains, however, numerous errors. The MS. itself consists of 57 folios, numbered in ink by the person who transcribed the various documents from the originals in 1765. In addition each page is also numbered in pencil (114 in all). The MS. is in excellent condition, and is worn through in but few places, due to the old-fashioned method of blotting, which has disintegrated the paper in several instances. The titles of the various documents as given above have been taken partly from the index, partly from the documents themselves, and in part made up.

ANDA Y SALAZAR, SIMON (governor):— [Synopsis of letter to Cárlos III.] Manila, June 22, 1764. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del,'

Hosted by Google

ANDA Y SALAZAR; *continued*—

iv, no. 31. VOL. XLIX, pp. 262-268. This is cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, vii, p. 95, note 1.

[Letter to Cárlos III.] Manila, July 23, 1764. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iv, no. 29. VOL. XLIX, pp. 269-287.

[Synopsis of communications to Cárlos III.] Manila, June-July, 1764. Ayer Collection. See *post*, "Arco, Ventura del," iv, no. 30. VOL. XLIX, pp. 296-308.

CORNISH, VICE-ADMIRAL SAMUEL:—Letter to Lord Anson on the operations at Manila. November 1, 1762. B. M.; Hardwicke papers; Vol. DL. Navy papers, 1693-1779; add. 35,898; fol. 278, 279. Begins "My Lord It affords me the most sensible pleasure . . ." Ends "Your Lordship's most obliged & most humble Servt", with signature and date. VOL. XLIX, pp. 60-64.

DRAPER, GENERAL WILLIAM:— Letter to the Earl of Egremont. Manila, November 1, 1762. B. M.; East India military letters; add. 5939; fol. 80 verso-82 verso. Begins "Manila Novr. 1st. 1762 My Lord I do myself the Honour . . ." Ends "as objects of Compassion", with closing and signature. VOL. XLIX, pp. 65-70. (See also *ante*, p. 128.)

[DALRYMPLE, ALEXANDER]:— Plan for the conquest of the Philippine Islands. 1762. B. M.; jure emptionis; add. 19,298; Plut. CLII. E. Begins "Before we consider this Subject . . ." Ends "to require the Zebu Rout." VOL. XLIX, pp. 27-43.

Although the authorship of this document is not indicated on the document itself, an entry in the catalogue of the museum ascribes it to Dalrymple; if the date "Nov. 23, 1762," is the date when it was written, it was thus written after the conquest of Manila by Draper and Cornish; and must have been written in England, or where the writer had not learned of the success of the British arms. In the absence of this direct catalogue entry, we had suggested Draper as its author (see *ut supra*, p. 43, note). There was a Spanish translation of this document in Ministerio de Ultramar, Madrid (cited by Moya y Jimenez, p. 240). Blumentritt, *Vocabular einzelner Ausdrücke*, p. 129, confuses the author of this MS. with Admiral Sir Hyde Parker.

CROMMELIN, CHARLES; and others:— [Official communications regarding capture of Manila.] January 21-February 2, 1763. B. M.; East India military letters; add. 5939.; Plut. CXXIV. A.; fol. 15-16 verso, 23, 33 verso-34, 45. VOL. XLIX, pp. 65-68, note 27.

ROXO del RÍO Y VEYRA, MANUEL ANTONIO (archbishop):— Relacion de las operaciones del Arzobispo de Manila Governador y Capitan Grãl de las Philipinas del tiempo del sitio, ò asedio de los Ingleses à la Capital de Manila, de su toma por aſsalto; y de las qe. subsiguieron à este desgraciado sucesso: para defenza de su fama, y Nombre, ajados, y atropellados de la emulacion por sus calumnias, injurias, y contumelias de palabra, y por escrito en Cartas, y Libelos famosos. [Manila, 1763.] Ayer Collection. Begins "1. No pienso otra defenza contra la calum-

Hosted by Google

nia, . . ." Ends "docum^{tos}. precisos y de mui poco bulto." VOL. XLIX, pp. 104-131 (in synopsis and translation).

This MS. was purchased by Mr. Ayer from the Madrid bookseller, P. Vindel, in 1903, for the sum of 225 pesetas (although Vindel asked 300 pesetas for it; see no. 2693 in his *Catálogo*, iii, Madrid, 1903, p. 208). Of it Vindel says: "A document of high historical interest. In it are related with the greatest veracity all the events of the capture of Manila by the British forces. In part, the conduct of its author, the most illustrious Señor Don Manuel Antonio Roxo del Río y Veyra, is vindicated." The MS. is bound in modern leather covers, embossed on the back "Raxo [*sic*] Operaciones en Manila. MS. 1763". The MS. itself is badly stained and is worn in many places; and has been mended at some time. It consists of 52 folios, which are numbered in pencil. It is either the real original of the relation or a copy made shortly after it was written. Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, vii, p. 94, from the MS. belonging to Justo Zaragoza, which was examined by Manuel Danvila, ii, p. 206.

VELA, BALTASAR, S. J.:— [Letter to Antonio Gonzalez, S. J.] Manila, July 24, 1764. A. de S.; secretaría de gracia y justicia; leg. 691, fol. 237. Begins "Mi Hermano Antonio Gonzalez. Llegó la carta . . ." Ends "no es como antes.", with date and signature. VOL. XLIX, pp. 288-295.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 74, note.

VIANA, FRANCISCO LEANDRO DE (fiscal; and later Conde de Tepa):— DEMONS | tracion | DEL MISERO | deplorable eſtado de las Iſlas Philipinas: | de la neceſſidad de abandonarlas, ò mante | nerlas, con fuerças reſpetables: de los inconvenientes de lo primero, y ventajas de lo | ſegundo: de lo que pueden producir | à la Real Hacienda: de la Nave- | gacion, extenſion, y vti- | lidades de ſu Co- | mercio. | CON RE-FLECCION^{S}. | que convencen la vtilidad de formar vna Compañia, bajo la Real Proteccion, para ha | cer feliz, y glorioſa la Monarquia Eſpañola, y priuar à ſus Enemi- | gos de las ganancias, conque la deſtruyen, en paz, | y en gue- | rra. | POR | DON FRANCISCO | Leandro de Viana, Colegial de el Viejo de | san Bartholome, el maior de la Vni | versidad de Salamanca: Rector, | que fue de el mismo Colegio: | Graduado en la Capilla de | santa Barbara de la re- | ferida Vniversidad: del | Cons^{o}. de S. M. y su Fis- | cal en esta Real | Audiencia de | Manila. | Manila, February 10, 1765. Ayer Collection. Begins "Parte Primera, En que se demuestra . . de el Real Herario. Capit^{o}. Prim^{o}. De el actual infeliz estado de estas Yslas. No hay desdicha maior en el mundo, . . ." Ends "amado REY, y Señor Don Carlos Tercero, (que DIOS guarde.)", with date and signature. VOL. XLVIII, pp. 197-338 (in translation and synopsis).

The relation proper is preceded by a letter signed by Francisco Xavier de la Torre, governor and president of the Audiencia (see *ut supra*, pp. 197, 198, note 115 – in part), dated March 20, 1765. Begins "Representacion fecha àl superior Govierno de Manila: y sirva de Proemio. El Fiscal de S. M. . . M. Y. S. Nadie mejor, . . ." Ends "y seguridad de sus Yndias Occidentales.", with closing, date, and signature. The MS. is described in Vindel's *Catálogo* for 1896, no. 1446 (*not* 9 as numbered in Vindel's sales label in the back of the MS.). That catalogue says of it: "A valuable unpublished MS., finely written, . . and signed by the author." It is a small folio consisting of 87 unnumbered

Hosted by Google

VIANA; *continued*—

leaves (of which the first two are blank, the third, title-page, 4-9, the letter by Torre, 10-86, text proper, and 87, blank); and is bound in vari-colored silk (*not* green velvet, as stated by the catalogue); ornamented gilt edges. It cannot be stated with certainty whether this is an autograph copy by Viana, or whether it was made in Manila, or in Madrid. It formerly belonged to the collection of W. E. Retana, and was purchased by Mr. Ayer from Vindel, who priced it at 350 pesetas. Several other copies of this MS. are in existence, two being found in the A. de I. at Sevilla, and one (pp. unnumbered) belonging to Antonio Graiño, Madrid. It is mentioned by Montero y Vidal (*Historia general de Filipinas*, ii, pp. 118, 119), who gives a table of its contents; and Retana, *Estadismo*, ii, pp. 343*-*344. This is a most important MS. [notwithstanding that Retana (*La Política de España*, i, p. 273) says that it contains nothing extraordinary], for it describes economic conditions in the Orient exactly as they existed at the time of its writing; and its author was an educated and fearless man.

Demonstraciones | de lo que contribuien à S. M. los Naturales | de las Yslas Philipinas: De lo que se gasta en | su Adminis^{on}. espiritual: De lo que el estado ecc^{co}. | percive del REY, y de los Yndios: Y de los diversos aho | rros, y âumentos que puede tener la R^{l}. Hacienda | para mantener estos Dominios, con Fuerzas respetta | bles, sin necesidad del Real Situado, que ânnualmente | viene de Mexico, y con la ventaxa de que el R^{l}. Herario | resarza en lo succesivo los gastos hechos en los 202. años que | han corrido desde la Conquista de dhas Yslas | Por | Fran^{co}. Leandro de Viana Colegial del vie | jo de s^{n}. Barth^{me}. el ma^{or}. de la vniversidad de Salamanca, Rec | tor que fue de dho Colegio, Graduado de Licenciado p^{r}. | la Capilla de s^{ta}. Barvara, del consejo de su Mag^{d}. | su fiscal en la Real Audiencia de Manila | y promovido â Plaza de Alcalde del Cri- | men de la de Mexico. | Manila, July 10, 1766. Ayer Collection. Begins "Demonstracion 1^{a}. del Numero de Tributos de estas Yslas Philipinas, y de lo que producen en cada un año. Por el Testimonio que remiti . . ." Ends "conque me he dedicado a las cosas del Real servicio.", with date, and signature. VOL. L, pp. 77-117.

Small folio in 29 leaves (the first and the last three blank). Described in Vindel's *Catálogo* (Madrid, 1896), i, no. 1447, who says of it, "Original unpublished MS., in magnificent letter," and prices it at 150 pesetas; and cited by Retana (who formerly owned it), *Estadismo*, ii, p. *344; and *La Política de España*, i, p. 273. It was acquired by Mr. Ayer from the C. G. de T. de F., who priced it at 120 francs. A most valuable economic document by a far-seeing man with a grasp on public affairs.

Libro de Cartas, y consultas, dirigidas à s. M. y S^{res}. Ministros en el año De 1767. Por D^{n}. . . ., Fiscal De la r^{l}. Aud^{a}. De Manila. Manila, January 5-May 10, 1767. Ayer Collection. VOL. L, pp. 91, 92, note 49, and pp. 118-136 (and see p. 118, note 62; the first letter cited in part; and the last letter given entire).

Consists of thirteen different items as follows: I. Carta al ex^{mo}. s^{or}. Marques de Esquilace, con remision de las demonstraciones de àhorros, y aumentos de la r^{l}. Haz^{da}. y de la obra intitulada demonstracion de el Misero deplorable &^{a}. Fol. 1-4. Jan. 5. Begins "Es mui corto el ambito . . ." Ends "de mi eterna gratitud.", with closing, date, and address. VOL. L, pp. 91, 92, note 49. II. Carta al ex^{mo}. s^{or}. Arriaga sobre el desorden de los Almacenes, con copia de las visttas Fiscales, y de el Libro proiectado para seguridad de las Armas &^{a}. y con inclusion de el papel de advertencias en ord^{n}. à los robos de Almacenes. Fol. 5. Jan. 5. Begins "Exmo. S^{or}. Desde el año de 764: . . ." Ends "con el maior

Hosted by Google

desinteres." III. Consulta por la via de el consejo con testimonio de el exped^{te}. contra Salgado, sobre la posesion correspondiente al tp̃o de la Guerra por el Asiento de el vino. Fol. 6-11 recto. Jan. 22. Begins "Despues de evaquada esta Plaza, por los Ingleses, . . ." Ends "y supremo consejo.", with closing, date, and address. IV. Consulta por dha via, sobre los daños ocasionados por la Codicia &^{a}. Fol. 11 verso-15 recto. Jan. 31. Begins "Señor. Vna insaciable codicia es la que . . ." Ends "resulte el remedio de estas Islas.", with closing, date, and address. V. Consulta p^{r} dha via, con testimonio de el exped^{te}. de el remate de el vino, que se intentaba en Salgado con otros documentos. Fol. 15 verso-23 verso. Feb. 6. Begins "Señor. Vr̃o R^{do}. In Christo obispo de Zebu, governando estas Islas, . . ." Ends "y supremo Consejo.", with closing, date, and address. VI. Consulta p^{r}. dha via, sobre la llegada de el Barco la Sultanesa vegam. Fol. 24 recto - 29 verso. Feb. 7. Begins "Señor. El dia 8 de Sept^{e}. . . ." Ends "señores de este Real y sup^{mo}. Consejo.", with closing, date, and address. VII. Carta al s^{r}. B^{o}. sob^{e}. lo mismo con copia de la consulta anteced^{te}. Fol. 30 recto. Feb. 8. Begins "Exmo. Señor: Por la via . . ." Ends "con bandera mora.", with closing, date, and address. VIII. Consulta por la via del consejo, en continuacion de lo acaecido en el remate de el vino. Fol. 30 recto - 30 verso. Feb. 9. Begins "Señor. Estando pendiente por apelacion . . ." Ends "de su anthenido.", with closing, date, and address. IX. Consulta, por dha via, sobre los motiuos de el odio de Salgado contra el Fiscal y causas que alegò para su recusacion. Fol. 31 recto - 34 recto. Begins "Señor. Con Fha de 17. de octubre . . ." Ends "en esse Real y Supremo Consejo.", with closing, date, and address. X. Consulta, por dha via, sobre lo vltimamente acaecido en el remate de el vino. Fol. 34 verso - 37 recto. Feb. 25. Begins "Señor. En mis Consultas de 6: . . ." Ends "con fhas de 6 y 9 de el Corriente.", with closing, date, and address. XI. Carta al Sr Arriaga, instruiendole de los docum^{tos}. con q se da q^{ta}. à S. M. p^{r}. la via de el consejo; y suplicandole q̃ suspenda qualq^{ra}. provid^{a}. hasta la determ^{on}. en just^{a}. con vista de autos. Fol. 37 recto - 38 recto. Feb. 9. Begins "Exmo. Señor. Por la via de el Real . . ." Ends "vna cassi total indemnidad.", with closing and date. XII. Cons^{ta}. p^{r}. la via de el con^{o}. sob^{e}. lo acaecido en la vista de el B^{co}. el Spiritu S^{to}. y motiuos de no haberla firmado los Ministros de ella p^{r} la Clausula de poder arribar à Batavia. Fol. 38 recto - 39 verso. Mar. 28. Begins "Señor. En consulta de 7. de Febrero . . ." Ends "sino à contemplacion de el Govierno.", with closing and date. XIII. Consulta por la via del Consejo sobre la enseñanza de el idioma español a los Indios, y sobre el comercio de estos con los españoles. Fol. 39 verso - 46 recto. May 10. Begins "Señor: Por Real Cedula . . ." Ends "se ha dado quenta a S. M.", with closing and date (vol. L, pp. 118-136). This MS. was formerly in the collection of W. E. Retana, from whom it was probably purchased by P. Vindel, from whom it was purchased in 1904 by Mr. Ayer. The MS. is bound in green velvet, and is a small folio of 1 unnumbered leaf, which serves as title-page; 50 numbered leaves, of which the first 46 are text, and the remainder blank; and 1 unnumbered leaf which contains the index made in the same hand as the rest of the book. It is impossible to state whether this letter-book was written by Viana himself in order that he might preserve a copy of the letters that he wrote. Most of the documents are accompanied by a short synopsis that may have been made by a government clerk; although it is also possible that it may have been made by Viana.

CARRION, EUGENIO, S. J.:— [Letter to Joseph de Rueda, S. J.] San Pedro Macati, July 8, 1765. A. de S.; secretaría de gracia y justicia; leg. 691, fol. 237. Begins "Jhesus. P. C. &^{a}. Despues de nuestras desgracias . . ." Ends "en nuestra escuela de Murcia" (in postscript). VOL. XLIX, pp. 333-335.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 74, note.

PAZUENGOS, BERNARDO, S. J.:— [Letter to the procurator general, Joaquin Mesquida, S. J.] Santa Cruz, July 20, 1765. A. de S.; secretaría de gracia y justicia; leg. 691, fol. 240. Begins "Jhesus. P. C. En duda de si llegó . . ." Ends "y nuestra amistad:", with date and signature. VOL. XLIX, pp. 336-342.

The MS. is slightly worn in places. Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 74, note.

Hosted by Google

SANCHO DE SANTA JUSTA Y RUFINA, BASILIO (archbishop):— [Letter to Cárlos III.] Manila, January 1, 1770. A. H. N.; Legajo entitled — Filipinas; temporalidades; A. 18-26-8. Begins "Señor Sin embargo de tener . . ." Ends "y funciones del Altar.", with closing, date, and signature. VOL. XLV, pp. 123, 124, note 50 (in educational appendix).

———:— Litterae Patris cuiusdam Missionarii ex ordine S. Francisci ad aliquem ex Societate Jesu Hispanum, datae ex urbe Manilensi in insulis Philippinis 13. Decembr. anno 1771 et nuper P. Aloysio Knapp communicatae. Manila, December 13, 1771. Arch. Prov. German.; IV. a. 19. Begins "Conciliam Provinciale, quod ab . . ." Ends "Epistola P. Franciscani." VOL. L, pp. 317-322.

Sent to the Editors by a friend in Germany. It is written entirely in Latin, and bears the marks of editing, as the title shows.

FUENTE, ANGEL DE LA:— Informe acerca de las obras pias de correspondencia fundadas en la provincia y colegios de Filipinas; plan de las cantidades que cada una tiene, etc. Manila, June 23, 1797. Ayer Collection. Begins "Exmo. S^or^ En Real orden de 26 : de Abril de 1796: . . ." Ends "y permanencia de estos bienes. Contaduria de temporalidades", with date and signature. See VOL. LI, pp. 57, 58, note 20 (briefly synopsized).

Small folio of 32 leaves; sewed. Carefully subdivided into the various obras pías, a short account being given of each one. This MS. was formerly a part of the collection of the C. G. de T. de F., from whom it was purchased by Mr. Ayer. Price quoted at 200 francs.

BERNALDEZ PIZARRO, MANUEL:— Dictamen sobre las causas que se oponen à la seguridad y Fomento de las Yslas Filipinas. [Manila, 1827.] Ayer Collection. Begins "Dictamen sobre las causas . . la Peninsula . . 67. Exmo Señor Las Yslas Filipinas . . ." Ends "derecho de cabotage proximamente", with statistics. VOL. LI, pp. 182-262.

A note on the flyleaf of this MS. written by Vicente Barrantes, in whose library this MS. formerly rested, is as follows: "The author of this remarkable memorial was Don Manuel Bernaldez Pizarro, government assessor and auditor of war and navy. He went to the islands in 1809, since he declares that he had resided there for 17 years, when he wrote this in the first months of 1827." It is a valuable MS., and treats of all the manifold elements entering into the administration of the Philippines – military; Moros; native population; lands; ecclesiastical matters; foreigners, exiles, and politicians in the islands; Spaniards from Europe in the islands; residencias; employes; aid sent to the islands; revenue matters; industrial affairs; judicial; etc. Small folio of 87 leaves in all (1 flyleaf, with note by Barrantes on verso; 1 leaf, title-page; 1 unnumbered leaf, with contents; 80 numbered leaves, text; 3 blank flyleaves); bound in half leather, worn. Purchased from Vindel by Mr. Ayer in 1904.

S. M., P. DE:— Reflexiones imparciales de un Español avecindado en Manila, sobre Las causas de la decadencia de las Yslas Filipinas, y medios que juzga mas á propósito para hacerlas productivas á la Metrópoli, y restituirlas al estado de que son susceptibles por su ventajosa posicion. Madrid, 1827. Ayer Collection. Begins "Nota de los importantisimos puntos y propuesta de la Memoria adjunta. . . . Capitulo 1°. Des-

Hosted by Google

cripcion topografica . . . y al Estado. Pº 1 Las Filipinas son . . ." Ends "segun sea sus calidades y su credito." See VOL. LI, pp. 263-273, where a brief outline of this MS. is given.

The relation proper, as described above, is preceded by an unsigned letter by the writer addressed to "Exmo Sor. Dn. Luis Lopez Ballesteros," and bearing date, Madrid, July 15, 1827. Begins "Excmo Señor Dedicada incesantemente . . ." Ends "no caben en calculo?", with closing, date, and address. This letter reveals the author as a Gallego by birth, who had been engaged for many years in commercial enterprises in the Orient. His work is dedicated to the addressee. Includes description; discussion of industrial advantages; products; advantages of the conquest of the southern islands of Mindanao, etc.; industrial, political, and educational suggestions; support and encouragement of sovereignty. A valuable MS. cited by Vindel, *Catálogo*, i, no. 2010, where it was priced at 80 pesetas. Small folio of 55 leaves (2 blank leaves, 2 unnumbered leaves, containing letter, 1 unnumbered leaf, title-page, 2 unnumbered leaves, contents, 48 leaves, text, numbered pp. 1-95); sewed. Acquired by Mr. Ayer from the C. G. de T. de F., who priced it at 70 francs.

MATTA, JUAN MANUEL DE LA:— Comunicacion del Intendente de Ejercito y Hacienda de las Islas Filipinas Dn. . . . al Gobernador y Capitan jeneral de las mismas Dn. Marcelino Oraa, sobre el estado moral del pais despues de la sublevacion de una parte de la tropa del Rejimiento 3º. de Linea, ocurrida en la madrugada del 21 de Enero ultimo, é indicacion de las principales reformas lejislativas, y de las medidas perentorias de precaucion y seguridad que dicho estado reclama. Manila, February 25, 1843. MS. owned by Dr. T. H. Pardo de Tavera, Manila. Begins "*Reservado*. Exmo Sr. He recibido el oficio . . ." Ends "lo mas conveniente al Gobierno de S. M.", with closing, date, signature, and address. VOL. LII, pp. 91-111 (in translation and synopsis).

Folio of 48 pp.; bound. Copy sent to the Editors through the kindness of the owner. It has notes by the author, and two charts or tables.

MAURA, L. A.; and others:— Consulta sobre la Universidad de Manila. Madrid, October 29, 1890. Ayer Collection. Begins "Consulta. 1º. Si, en vista de la escritura de fundación . . ." Ends "Este es nuestro dictamen; pero lo posponemos á cualquiera otro mejor fundado.", with date, and signatures of Dr. E. Montero Rios, Dr. Germán Gamazo, and the above. VOL. XLV, pp. 319-331 (in educational appendix).

Purchased by Mr. Ayer from Vindel in 1904. Quarto, 9 leaves, sewed into blue paper covers.

———:— Relacion de las escuelas de niños de ambos sexos existentes en estas islas clasificadas, con arreglo á lo dispuesto por el Excmo. Señor Gobernador general en decreto de fecha 29 de Julio de 1892. [Manila], *ca.*, 1893. A MS. belonging to T. C. Middleton, O. S. A., Villanova College, Villanova, Pa. Begins "Abra . . ." Ends "Totales", with statistics. VOL. XLVI, pp. 99-101, note 39.

This MS. is entirely composed of statistics.

———:— Estadistica de los estudiantes que cursaron en los Colegios de Padres Dominicos en el curso de 1896-1897. [Manila, 1897?] A MS. belonging to T. C. Middleton, O. S. A., of Villanova College. Begins

Hosted by Google

"Colegio y Universidad de Sto. Tomás . . ." Ends "Sirvientas", with statistics. VOL. XLVI, pp. 261-264.

———:— Relacion de las Casas y número de Alumnas que las Hermanas de la Caridad tenian en sus Colegios aqui en Filipinas el año 1897. [Manila, 1897 ?] A MS. belonging to T. C. Middeton, O. S. A., Villanova College. Begins "1°. Aqui en Manila tenian . . ." Ends "y 200 enfermos." VOL. XLVI, pp. 265-267.

———:—[Recollect institutions.] [Manila, 1897 ?] A MS. belonging to T. C. Middleton, O. S. A., of Villanova College. Begins "Beaterio de Sta. Rita . . ." Ends "mas importantes que se toman." VOL. XLVI, pp. 268-271.

Hosted by Google

II. MANUSCRIPTS IN ADDITION TO THOSE OF "THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, 1493-1898"

CÁRLOS I.; and others:— [Documents and notes on Magallanes and Faleiro, and the expedition.] Lenox; Spanish-American collection; in Documentos del Torre do Tombo, Simancas, etc., MS. 1518-1525.

This contains a synopsis of the instructions for the expedition, the crews of the vessels, etc.; and some matter on Loaisa's expedition. Some of this matter is found in Fernandez de Navarrete's *Coleccion de viajes*.

———:— Viagem de Fernâ de Magalhaens pera Malluco a anno de 1519, trasladada de hum Caderno de hum piloto genoes. Paris; B. N. Begins "Partio de Sebylha a . . ."

Formerly in the Bibliothèque du Roi, where its pressmark was 7168[3.3]; fol. 57-64. Paris says of this MS.: "This relation by a Genoese pilot who accompanied the famous Magellan has no need of being recommended to the interest of geographers. Unfortunately it is too short, and the writing is very poor." This MS. is written in excellent Portuguese, and general consensus of opinion is inclined to impute its authorship to a Portuguese, inasmuch as Magalhães had no Genoese pilot with him. This account is reproduced in English by Stanley (*First voyage round the world by Magellan*, pp. 1-29). It is cited often in Mosto's *Pigafetta*, and in Robertson's *Magellan's voyage around the world*, and the notes to VOLS. XXXIII and XXXIV of this series. This is perhaps the document cited by Barcia (1737, 1738), ii, col. 669, namely, "Viage de Fernando Magallanes," a Portuguese MS. then conserved in the library of Leida.

———:— Viages al Estrecho de Magallanes. 1519-1699. B. M.; add. 17,621.

A collection of copies made by Navarrete, some of which are published in his *Coleccion*. Folio volume of 178 fol.

———:— Relaciones de Viages. [16th Century.] B. M.; add. 9944.

A folio volume of 306 fol. It contains matter concerning the voyages of Magalhães and Lopez de Villalobos, the relation of Estevan Rodriguez, the log of Rodrigo de Espinosa and his relation, the relation of Alonso de Arellano, and others. This is a late copy merely.

———:— [Cost of Magallanes's fleet.] *Ca.*, 1519. A. de I.; papeles del Maluco; leg. 1; de 1519 á 1547.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Historia general*, i, p. 9, note.

TRANSILVANUS, MAXIMILIANUS:— A Spanish translation of the printed Latin text, which has the following title: "Relacion de como, y por quien, yen que tiempo fueron descub[tas]. y halladas las islas Molucas, donde es el propio nascimento de la especeria, las quales cabren en la conquista y

Hosted by Google

marcacion de la corona Real de España. Dividese esta relacion en veinte parrafos principales." Lenox; Spanish-American collection, no. 3.

Probably transcript from or duplicate of translation in Muñoz collection at R. A. de la H. Printed in Navarrete's *Collection*, iv, pp. 249-284. 10 leaves. F°.

———:— Relacion de lo q^e^. ha subcedido en el negocio del Especeria, desp^s^. de la otra relacion que se embio à V. M. Badajoz, April 25, 1524. A. de S.; patronato real; Indias; leg. 8.

Transcript in Lenox, doc. 8, of Spanish-American collection. 10 leaves. F°. Concern discussion of ownership of Maluco and junta of Badajoz. Begins "Lo 1°. q^e^. se concerto, . . ." Ends "A la verdad no tuvieron culpa . . .", with date and closing, but signatures of judges of possession not given. Report of Spanish deputies. Full of technical legal expressions.

PIGAPHETE, ANTHOYNE:— Navigation et descouvrement de la Inde superieure et isles de Malucque ou naissent les cloux de girofle faicte par Anthoine Pigaphete Vincentin Chevallier de Rhodes commenceant en lan mil v^cc^ et xix. [15—] Library of Sir Thomas Phillipps of Cheltenham, England; pressmark, "MS. Phillipps, 16405;" owned at present by heirs of above. Begins "Anthoyne Pigaphete Patricie Vincentin . . ." Ends "tres digne grand maistre de Rhodes. Fin." See Robertson, *Magellan's voyage around the world* (Cleveland, 1906), ii, pp. 260-264.

First mentioned in 1841 by Thomassy, who found it in the library of Mons. Beaupré judge of the court of first instance at Nancy, France (on account of which it is known as the Nancy MS.); and who described it and gave various passages from it (*Bulletin de la Soc. géog.*, Paris, Sept. 1843). The catalogue of the Libri sale (July, 1862, p. 92, no. 456) says: "This MS. belonged to the secretary of the Cardinal of Lorraine, and . . was in the convent of St. Léopold at Nancy. There is every reason to suppose that this is the manuscript copy of the relation of his voyage which Pigafetta had addressed to the Duke of Lorraine, as Vespucci (at the beginning of the same century) addressed his letters on America to another Duke of Lorraine" (see also Harrisse, *Bibl. Amer. vetus.*, *Add.*, Paris, 1872, p. xxxii). From the library of Mons. Beaupré, the manuscript passed into the possession of the Paris bookseller Potier, by whom it was sold in 1855 into the Solar collection (according to Mosto, p. 41; Harrisse says, *ut supra*, p. xxxiii, that is was sold at Potier's sale in March, 1851, where it was no. 506). At the demise of Mons. Felix Solar in 1861, it came into the possession of a London bookseller, who paid 1,650 francs for it (Stanley's *First voyage round the world*, p. li). The Venetian canon Pietro Marasca tried to acquire the manuscript for the library of his city, first at Nancy, and then at Paris, but in vain, and after it was taken to London lost all trace of it (see Morsolin's *Elogio di Antonio Pigafetta* – cited by Mosto). It appears next at London in the Libri sale (July, 1862), where it was bid in by Sir Thomas Phillipps of Cheltenham, England, for £135. It has been partially described by Thomassy (*Bulletin de la Société de Géographie*, vol. xx, 1843, pp. 165-183), and by the Solar and Libri catalogues, which sources Harrisse and Mosto follow; but we are indebted for the most complete description of this document yet furnished to the courtesy of Mr. T. FitzRoy Fenwick, grandson of Sir Thomas Phillipps (who died in 1872). Small folio, finely bound in red morocco, tooled and gilt (Divin binding). Written on fine wh'te vellum in a beautiful French hand of the sixteenth century, and the volume as a whole is in an excellent state of preservation. There are 99 leaves with writing, 11 x 7 1/2 in. In addition, at the beginning are one paper flyleaf and two blank vellum leaves, and at the end two blank vellum leaves and one paper flyleaf. The text occupies folios 3 recto-98 verso, and is divided into 57 numbered chapters, the titles of which are written in red or blue. The initial letters are handsomely illuminated in gold and colors, and there are twenty-three richly-executed charts (most of them full page). There are three vocabularies. It is nearer the Italian MS. in the few passages that we have been able to collate with the Ambrosian MS. than are the other two French MSS. Thomassy dates it later than both the latter, but in the same general epoch as MS. 24224, which it

Hosted by Google

PIGAPHETE; *continued*—

resembles in chirography; and regards is as a revision of Pigafetta's first MS. which he mistakenly supposes to be 5650. It is by far the best of the French MSS. (dating probably from the second quarter of the 16th century), and is apparently the oldest of them; and may, indeed, have been translated directly from the Italian MS., though no positive statement can be made until a thorough collation of the Ambrosian MS. and the Nancy is made.

Nauigation et defcouurement de la jndie fuperieufe faicte par moy anthoyne Pigaphete vincentin cheuallier de rhodes. [15—] Paris; B. N.; 5650. Begins "Anthoine Pigaphete . . fon feigneur offeruatiffime: — Pource quil y a plufiers gentz . . ." Ends "tres digne grand maiftre de rhodes. Le cheuallier Anthoyne Pigaphete." See VOLS. XXXIII, notes, pp. 273-366, and XXXIV, notes, pp. 153-180; and Robertson's *Magellan's voyage around the world*, ii, pp. 248-253, and 257-260.

Its old pressmark in the royal library was 10270 B; it being sent to that library in 1694 by Abbe Bizot. It is an adaptation and translation of the Italian MS. (*q.v.*, *ante*, p. 144). Bound in red morocco; embossed on back, "A. PIGAPHETE | — | NAVIGATION | DANS | L'INDE. | — | 5650 |." Height 303 mm.; width, 203 mm. Written on paper, consisting of 114 folios, in Gothic letters, in two hands, the second comprising fol. 72 recto-92 recto (but it must have been written by the same person as the rest of the MS., only appearing more hurried and less careful). Each full page has twenty-nine red-ruled lines, and twenty-eight lines of writing. Paragraphs are separated by a black line, and start with a hanging indention. Initial letters are in both red and blue ink, as are also paragraph marks "¶" which occur scattered throughout the text. Titles to charts (of which there are 23) and other headings are in red ink. Unnumbered chapter headings distinguished by no other title than "Chapitre," occur at intervals. The relation of the voyage comprises fol. 1-96 recto. Following (fol. 96 verso-114) is the treatise on the globe (fol. 96 verso containing the figure of the sphere). This is the older of the two MSS. conserved at Paris; and dates probably from near the middle of the 16th century. It has never been published in full, although Stanley translates it in part in his *First voyage round the world* (London, 1874)– see Robertson, *ut supra*, ii, p. 301. See full treatment of bibliography of Pigafetta MSS. and printed books, in Robertson, *ut supra*, ii, pp. 241-313. This may be the Pigafetta MS. cited by Gonzalez Barcia.

Nauigation et difcouement [*sic* in original, an "r" having been added above the "u" by a later hand in black ink] de la Indie fuperieure faicte par moy Anthoine Pigaphete Vincentin cheualier de Rhodes. [15—.] Paris; B. N.; 24224. Begins "Anthoine Pigaphete Patricie Vincentin . . ." Ends "Fin:— Le cheuallier Anthoyne Pigaphette." See VOLS. XXXIII, notes, pp. 273-366, and XXXIV, notes, pp. 153-180; and Robertson, *ut supra*, ii, pp. 254-260.

Its old pressmark in the Bibliothèque Nationale was Fonds La Vallière, no. 68. Bound in green morocco; embossed on back: "NAVIGAT | EN LINDE | DE PIGAPHE |"; edges gilt. Height, 275 mm.; width, 185 mm. Written on fine parchment, consisting of 103 folios (although it shows 104 due to misnumbering). Each page has twenty-nine lines of writing, which is most painstaking, and more easily legible than that of 5650. The initial letters are beautifully illuminated, and the charts (twenty-three in number) are beautifully executed (the inscriptions thereof being in red ink). Certain headings occur throughout the MS. An incomplete copy of 5650, certain somewhat broad passages having been smoothed down. The relation of the voyage occupies fol. 1-86 verso. The treatise on the globe comprises fol. 87-104 (figure of globe lacking). See Robertson, *ut supra*; and VOLS. XXXIII and XXXIV of this series. This MS. is described by Guillaume de Bure, *Catalogue des livres de la bibliothèque de feu M. le duc de la Valliere* (Paris, 1783); iii, pp. 35, 36; but the conclusions are entirely wrong. It has never been published.

CORTÉS, HERNANDO:— Carta al rey de Tidor. May 28, 1527. A. de I.;

Hosted by Google

patronato real; leg. 6. Begins "A vos el honrado é buen Rey . . ." Ends "os ruego me escribais; é a S. M.", with date and signature.

Published by Montero y Vidal, *Historia general*, i, appendix, pp. 555-557. See VOL. II, p. 39.

COLON, FERNANDO:— Apuntamientos sobre la Demarcacion del Maluco, i sus Islas, firmada de los seis Jueces, que firmaron la Capitulacion, para empeñar estas Islas à Portugal. 1529.

Cited by Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome* (Madrid, 1737, 1738), ii, col. 633, as existing in Archivo de Simancas. This has since been removed to Sevilla. See Fernandez de Navarrete, *Colleccion de viajes*, and VOL. I. Cited also by Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 129.

TORRE, FERNANDO (HERNANDO) DE LA:— Descubrimiento de Filipinas.

Cited by Leon Pinelo, *Epitome* (Madrid, 1629), p. 81, and Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome* (Madrid, 1737, 1738), ii, col. 635, who in turn cites from Aganduru; and Antonio (1788), i, p. 391. This is probably the relation by Torre mentioned in the following.

Relación de . . y declaraciones de Andrés de Urdaneta, Macias del Poyo, Francisco París, y otros, en el interrogatorio que se les hizo por el Consejo de Indias sobre el viaje de Loaisa. 1533-1536. A. de I.; papeles tocantes al Maluco, desde 1519 á 1547; leg. 1.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, i, p. 24, note. This is evidently not one, but a number of documents, comprising the "Relation of Torre," 1534; "Declaration of Juan de Mazuecos," Sept. 17, 1534; and the several declarations of Urdaneta, Macias del Poyo, Francisco de Paris, which are published in Fernandez de Navarrete, v, nos. xxxiv, pp. 353-396, Sept. 4, 1536 and October 25, 1536. There is a copy of Torre's relation in B. M.; add. 17,626, which was copied for Muñoz at Simancas.

ATAIDE,——:— [Letter to Conde de Venuoso.] Maluco, February 20, 1534. Torre do Tombo; gaveta 18, Maço 8, N°. 15. Begins "De India me despachò el Governador Nuño de Acuña . . ." Ends "No he visto animal tan cruel como este Alcaide."

Four leaves. There is a transcript in Lenox branch of N. Y. Public Library. Concerns the remnants of the Loaisa expedition, who were captured by the Portuguese.

URDANETA, ANDRES DE, O. S. A.:— Relación del viaje hecho á las islas de las Molucas ó de la Especería, por la armada á las órdenes del comendador García Jofré de Loaysa, hecha por el capitán Urdaneta. Valladolid, February 25, 1537. A. de I.; papeles del Maluco, desde 1519 á 1547.

This is published as no. xxvi of Fernandez de Navarrete's *Coleccion de viajes* (v, pp. 401-439); and it is also published in *Col. de doc. inéd. Amér. y Oceanía*, v, pp. 1-67. Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. de piratería*, i, p. 124, note; and *Hist. gen.*, i, pp. 557, 558, where a small portion of the relation is given. It is also cited by Pérez and Güemes (*Adiciones*, p. 536), who believe that it is the same as the document published in the Manila Review *El Oriente*, ii, Dec. 3, 1876, in the series "Documentos importantes relativos á Filipinas y Nueva-España," with the title "Relaciones del viaje hecho á las Islas Molucas, ó de la Especeria por la armada á las ordenes del Comendador Garcia de Loaysa, hecha por el Capitan Urdaneta." Cited also by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 3. See synopsis and extracts in VOL. II, pp. 33-35.

Memoria sobre los aprestos y armamentos que debian prepararse para la expedición á las islas del Poniente. [1561.]

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 3. This appears to be the document published in *Col. doc. inéd. Ultramar*, ii, pp. 119-138. See VOL. II, pp. 84-87.

Hosted by Google

URDANETA; *continued*—

Tabla geográfica del mar del Sur, con todos los viajes y rumbos descubiertos hasta entonces. [1561 ?]

One vol., with many small maps. 4°. Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 3; and Pérez and Güemes, p. 536. These editors are wrong in stating that this is printed in *Col. doc. inéd. Ult.* The nearest approach to such a document is the second half of the title immediately preceding, which is called "Of the navigation necessary."

[Relation du voyage de Fr. . ., de l'ordre de Saint-Augustin, aux Philippines.] 1566. Paris; B. N.; (manuscrits espagnols et portugais); esp. 325; no. 1.

In poor condition. Its old pressmark was 550. Possibly this is the same MS. cited by Ochoa, *Catálogo razonado*, p. 576, as existing in the Bibliothèque royalle, Paris, with title "Relacion de las Philipinas que se dió á S. M.," the pressmark of which he gives as follows: "1588 (Saint-Germain); 240; papeles varios (the first 5 leaves, and slightly damaged)." It is cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 3, under the following title: "Derrotero dedicado á S. M. sobre la navegación que había de emprender desde el puerto de Acapulco hasta Filipinas."

Contestación al interrogatorio que le dirigió el consejo de Indias sobre los limites de las posesiones de Portugal y de España. Madrid, October 8, 1566. A. de I.

One of seven depositions on the demarcation of the Moluccas. A transcript of the above was published in the first vol. of *Revista Agustiniana*. Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 3; and Pérez and Güemes, *Adiciones*, p. 536.

———:— Requerimiento de D. Jorge de Castro, gobernador de San Juan de Terrenate é islas del Maluco, Banda, Burneo, Mindanao, Ia. San Juan, Manado, Paragocal, costas de Calabre é Amboino é Ormoro é todo el Arcepiélago de los Papuas, por el rey de Portugal á Lopez Villalobos, pidiendo explicaciones por qué estaba y seguia allí, y respuesta. [1543 ?] A. de I.; papeles del Maluco; 1519 á 1547.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. piratería*, i, p. 130, note. This must be one of the summons contained in the following title (these two summons bearing dates July 20 and Sept. 2, 1543, respectively): "Dos requerimientos de Don Jorge de Castro, Capitan General de las Islas de Maluco . . á Ruy Lopez Villalobos, General del Armada que despachó el año anterior de las costas de Nueva España su virrey Don Antonio de Mendoza, con las respuestas de él sobre su arribo á aquellas Islas al mando de la dicha Armada, y otros puntos referentes á la propiedad y demarcación de las mismas Islas;" published in *Col. doc. inéd. Ult.*, ii, pp. 66-94.

ESCALANTE DE ALVARADO, GARCIA DE:— Relacion del Viage de Rvy Lopez de Villalobos, al Descubrimiento de las Filipinas.

Cited by Leon Pinelo, *Epitome*, pp. 80, 81; Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome* (Madrid, 1737, 1738), ii, 635, who in turn cites from Aganduru; and Antonio (1788), i, p. 512. This is the MS. published in *Col. doc. inéd. Ult.*, v, pp. 117-209, under the following title: "Relación del viaxe que fizo dende la Nueva España a la isla del Poniente Ruy Gómez [*sic*] de Villalobos, fecha por García Descalante Alvarado." August 1, 1548.

ISLARES, MARTIN DE:— Relacion del viage de Ruy Lopez de Villalobos al defcubrimiento de las Filipinas.

Cited in Leon Pinelo, *Epitome*, p. 81, Antonio, ii, p. 103, and Gonzalez Barcia, ii, col. 635, who in turn cites from Aganduru Moriz.

LOPEZ DE LEGAZPI, MIGUEL:— Dos cartas al Rey sobre el apresto de la armada para el descubrimiento de las islas Filipinas. Mejico, February 25 and November 18, 1564. A. de I.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 494. But Fernandez de Nava-

Hosted by Google

LOPEZ DE LEGAZPI; *continued*—

rrete seems to be in error. The first letter is probably that of the viceroy of Mexico to the king which is published in *Col. doc. inéd. Ult.*, ii, pp. 140-143 (see VOL. II, p. 88). The second letter was written by Legazpi, but from Puerto de la Navidad. It is published in the above collection, ii, pp. 211-213 (see VOL. II, pp. 102, 103).

Carta al Rey dándole cuenta de su llegada á aquella isla [Zubú], y sucesos de su navegacion. Zubú, May 25, 1565.

Cited *ut supra*. This may possibly be the letter of May 27, published in our VOL. II, pp. 174-176.

[Letter to the duke of Alba.] Çubu, May 27, 1565. Archivo de la casa de Alba. Begins "Escell^mo^. S.: Por mandado de Su Magestad . . ." Ends "esperaremos recibir toda merced," with closing, date, and signature.

Published in *Documentos escogidos del Archivo de la casa de Alba* (Madrid, 1891), pp. 75-77. A slight description of the newly-discovered islands and their inhabitants, and the settlement on Cebú.

Relacion de lo sucedido en este Real y campo de cebu despues quel gobernador despacho la nao capitana a la nueva españa que partio a primero de Junio de 1565 en suma es lo sig^te^. 1565-1567. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 1|23. Begins "Sabado 2 dias del dicho mes de Junio . . ." Ends "daño y perdida pasada . . ."

More than half of this MS. is missing (see below). It is published in *Col. doc. inéd. Ultramar*, iii, no. xxxix, pp. 91-225, under the title: "Relación mui circunstanciada de lo ocurrido en el Real y Campo de la Isla de zubu de las Islas Philipinas desde 1°. de Junio de 1565, que su Gobernador Miguel López de Legazpi despachó la nao capitana de su Armada á descubrir la Navegación de la vuelta para Nueva España; y de los varios descubrimientos y conquistas que hizo en aquellas Islas hasta el mes de Julio de 1567, que despachó tambien para Nueva España la nao 'San Juan', con el suceso de la nombrada 'San Gerónimo', que arribó á la propia Isla en el mes de Octubre del año anterior, de 1566 con el aviso de la llegada de la Capitana á Acapulco." This has been edited to some extent, but not in essentials. The part missing in our transcript, which was made from the original, is to be found on pp. 126-225, of the above publication. See VOL. II, pp. 131-154, for a synopsis of this published version.

[Letter to a Portuguese sea-captain.] Cebú, November 19, 1566. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 9.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 422.

Información hecha acerca del poco socorro que se le envió de Nueva España, y lo que tuvo que remediar para que pudiesen volver las naos á Nueva España. Cebú, June 3, 1568. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 8.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, pp. 424, 425.

[Copy of certain paragraphs of a letter to the viceroy of Nueva España.] Panai, July 25, 1570. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 9.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, pp. 429, 430. Legazpi promises to return to Cebú, as he has been ordered; discusses the advantages of a Spanish settlement in Luzón, the arsenal of the inhabitants of that island, the slaves, mines, etc. This appears to be the reply to the letter by the viceroy (*q.v.*, p. 250).

Relación de las Islas Filipinas. [Panay, 1570?] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, pp. 436-443. Retana gives it either in whole or in great part. This is a valuable document.

Hosted by Google

LOPEZ DE LEGAZPI; *continued*—

[Copy of the testimony of the peace made by Legazpi with the natives of Manila.] Manila, May 18, 1572. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 24.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 448.

[Copy of the testimony showing that Legazpi gave the title of city to Manila, June 3, 1571, and appointed necessary officials, June 24, 1571.] Manila, June 19, 1572. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 20.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 448.

Carta al virey de Nueva España dándole noticia de la jornada que hizo desde la isla de Panae á la de Luzon, y el suceso feliz en su conquista desde abril del año anterior. Manila, August 11, 1572. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 23.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, pp. 458-477, where it is presented in great part. Cited also by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 494. A transcript in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 17. This is the last letter written by Legazpi; and is a valuable document.

PLI (PLUN), PIERRES (French pilot):— Relacion de la navegon que se a fecho del puerto de la navidad a estas yslas del poniente en el año de Mill e quinientos y sesenta y quatro aos a los veinte de novie del dho año general miguel lopez de legazpi. 1564-1565. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 29. Begins "Lunes veinte dias del mes de noviembre . . ." Ends "porque no tome el sol en tierra."

The first entry is made on November 20, 1564, and the last, Thursday, March 15, 1565. The relation is accompanied by a map (see Torres Lanzas's *Relacion descriptiva de los mapas, planos, etc., de Filipinas*, p. 6, no. 4). This resembles, although it is not the same, the map in our VOL. III, p. 47. Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 405. Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of this MS.

RODRIGUEZ, ESTÉBAN (pilot):— Relacion de la navegacion que hizo el armada de S. M. á cargo del general Miguel Lopez de Legazpi desde 21 de noviembre de 1564, que salió del puerto de Navidad, hasta su llegada á la isla de Zubú de las Filipinas; y de lo ocurrido en su conquista: con observaciones sobre la variacion de la aguja, etc. 1564-1565. A. de I.; papeles tocantes á las islas del Máluco; años 1564 á 1620; leg. 2.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 405. A copy also exists in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 17. Published in *Col. doc. inéd. Ult.*, ii, pp. 373-427. See VOL. II, pp. 124-129.

RODRIGUEZ, ESTÉBAN; and ESPINOSA, RODRIGO DE:— Dos derroteros de la Navegacion de las islas de Poniente á Nueva España, por Estéban Rodriguez y Rodrigo de Espinosa, hasta 14 de setiembre de 1565, por haber muerto el primero el dia 27 de este mes. June 1-October 8, 1565. A. de I.; papeles tocantes á las islas de Maluco; años 1564 á 1620; leg. 2.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 405. Copies of these MSS conserved also in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 17. Consists of two documents, one of which published in *Col. doc. inéd. Ult.*, ii, pp. 427-456; for other see *ut supra*, p. 456, note 2. See VOL. II, pp. 129-131. Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of

Hosted by Google

Espinosa's "Derrotero", as well as of his relation. Fernandez de Navarrete (*Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 405) also cites four relations, which he says are also conserved in A. de I., as follows: Cuatro relaciones ó derroteros de la navegacion de dicha armada desde el puerto de la Navidad hasta las Filipinas: por Estéban Rodriguez, y los pilotos Pierres Plin, francés, de la nao capitana; Jaime Martinez Fortun y Diego Martin, de la nao almiranta; y Rodrigo de Espinosa, del patax San Juan. The first two must be those cited in other titles (*q.v.*), and the last two are two other relations of Legazpi's voyage. The title at best is misleading and indefinite.

RODRIGUEZ, ESTEVAN; and others:— Dos declaraciones dadas en la mar á 9 de julio y 18 de setiembre de 1565 de órden del capitan de dicha nao Felipe de Salcedo, nieto del general Legazpi, por Estéban Rodriguez y el piloto Rodrigo de Espinosa, del camino que habia desde el puerto de la Navidad á la isla de Zubú; y del que habian andado desde esta hasta dicho 18 de setiembre que vieron tierra de las Californias á los 33¼° N. etc. 1565. A. de I.; papeles tocantes á las islas del Maluco; años 1564 á 1620; leg. 2.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 405. A copy also conserved in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 17. Published in *Col. doc. inéd. Ult.*, ii, pp. 457-460. To the names above given should be added that of the boatswain Francisco de Astigarrivia. See VOL. II, p. 131.

LAVEZARIS, GUIDO DE:— Carta sobre cosas de las islas de Poniente. May 7, 1565. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34.

[Letter to the Audiencia of Nueva España.] Cebú, July 25, 1567. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 3.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 424. Treats of same matter as the letter to the king of same date (*q.v.*, *ante*, p. 148), but more fully.

Carta á la Audiencia de Nueva España. Cebú, June 24, 1568. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 3.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 425. Concerning the cinnamon which is being sent to Nueva España by the return ship.

[Part of a letter to the viceroy of Mexico, Luis de Velasco.] [Panay, near the end of July? 1570.] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 9.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, pp. 435, 436. Treats of the recent occurrences with Chinese vessels; trade with the natives; the pearl fisheries of Panay and Cebú; and the greed of the Spanish soldiers.

Carta sobre cosas de Filipinas. July 27, 1573. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 29.

[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, July 27, 1578. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34. Begins "C. R. M.= En el navio nombrado el spiritu santo . . ." Ends "a vr̃a corona Real e[s] servido", with closing, date, and signature.

An interesting letter, in which the affairs of the young colony are discussed. Like various other officials, Lavezaris complains bitterly of Sande, whose Bornean campaign he condemns as useless and costly, both in life and treasure. The death of Andres de Mirandaola is recorded, and the frightful mortality of the soldiers. The governor engages in trade, although it is against the law. Certain encomiendas have been restored to Lavezaris by the king, of which he had been deprived by Sande. On the MS. is written the comment of the Council. Following this letter is the petition presented by Lavezaris

Hosted by Google

July 17, 1578, asking for restitution of his encomiendas in accordance with the decree issued to that effect by Felipe II, April 29, 1577 (which is given). In accordance with the orders of the decree, Sande restores the encomiendas. This document is drawn up by Alonso Beltran, notary and government secretary. Records dated July 21, 24, and 28, all drawn up by Beltran, relate to the above encomiendas.

LAVEZARIS, GUIDO DE; and MIRANDAOLA, ANDRÉS DE:— Carta dando cuenta al Rey de lo ocurrido en las Filipinas desde junio de 1567. Zubú, July 24, 1568. A. de I.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 603. A transcript of the original MS. is conserved in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico.

LAVEZARIS, GUIDO; and others:— [Letter from the royal officials to Felipe II.] Manila, May 30, 1576. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 29. Begins "C. R. M.= Con el doctor fran^{co} de Sande . . ." Ends "un rrey tan justo y bueno", with closing, date, and signatures of above, "Andres Cabchela, Andres de Mirandaola, and Salvador de Aldave."

Treats of Limahon's attack; the matter of the residencia; salaries of the officials; the loss of the ship "Espiritu Santo;" the mines; etc.

[Letter from the royal officials to Felipe II.] Manila, June 6, 1576. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 29. Begins "C. R. M^{d}.= El doctor fran^{co} de sande . . ." Ends "amparo de Dios nr̃o s^{r} y de v. m.", with closing, date, and signatures, as in the item above.

Treats of the attack by Limahon; the loss of the "Espiritu Santo;" the expedition to the mines of Ilocos; the severe residencia taken by Sande, against whom complaints are made; etc.

[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, June 20, 1580. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34. Begins "C. R. M^{d}.= Don Gonçalo rronquillo . . ." Ends "que pensamos hazer en seguimiento deste descubrimiento", with date and signatures of above, "Juan pablo, luis de la haya, Juan maldonado, Gabriel de R^{a}, Juan de moron, and p^{o} de chaves."

A short letter noting the arrival of the new governor, Gonzalo Ronquillo, and complaining of the procedure of Sande.

MIRANDAOLA, ANDRES DE:— Carta tocantes á las cosas de las islas de Poniente. Çubu, May 28, 1565. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34.

This is cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 88.

[Letter concerning Philippine matters.] Manila, May 30, 1576. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34. Begins "C. R. M^{d}. En cumplimiento de lo que el Audiencia . . ." Ends "papeles tocantes a la hazi^{da} Real de v. m^{d}.", with closing, date, and signature.

This letter deals principally with Limahon's attack, and the severe residencias taken by Sande.

SAZ, MATEO DEL:— [Letter to Felipe II.] Çibu, May 31, 1565. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 1, leg. 34. Begins "S. C. R. m.= Despues de averse concluido . . ." Ends "a mi costa y estoy adeudado.", with closing, date, and signature.

The writer states his services in various parts of the Indies, east and west; and recounts briefly the founding of the new Spanish settlement at Cebú, the treachery of the Portuguese, the hostility of the natives, and the need for reënforcements.

Hosted by Google

SAZ; *continued*—

[Reply to Lopez de Sequeira.] [Mindanao coast?], November 12, 1566. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 9.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 421.

SAZ, MATEO DEL; and others:— Fe y testimonio de cómo se deshizo el galeón San Jerónimo, que no se podía sustentar en el mar, por lo viejo. Çibu, December 17, 1566. Begins "En la ysla y pueblo de çibu . . ." A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 9.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, pp. 422, 423.

———:— Relacion del viaje e jornada que larmada de su Mag^d^. hizo del descubrimiento de las Islas del Poniente; que partio del puerto de la nauidad del año 1564 de que fue por general el muy Jll^re^. señor Miguel Lopez de Legazpi. May, 1565. Ayer Collection. Begins "el dicho general se despacho de la puerta de la nauidad . . ." Ends "del socorro q̃ a de venir de nueba españa." 34 useful leaves; bound in boards. F°.

A contemporaneous account of Legazpi's expedition. This has been published in *Col. de doc. inéd. . . de Ultramar*, ii (vol. i, of the two vols. treating of the Philippines), pp. 217-351. It was probably written by one of the Augustinians or pilots of the expedition. The published version preserves the reading of the original in general, except that it has been modernized somewhat, all abbreviations being printed in full, and accents and capitalization supplied. This copy is a duplicate of the one existing in the Archivo general de Indias, and is in excellent condition, the paper being but slightly damaged. The published version is synopsized in our VOL. II, pp. 104-123.

ARELLANO, CAPTAIN ALONSO DE; and MARTIN, LOPE:— Relacion del suceso del Patax, que se apartó con tormenta de la Armada, del qual era capitan Don Alonso de Arellano, la qual relacion hizo dicho capitan y su piloto, y la presentaron en audiencia pública de la chancilleria de Mexico. Mexico, November 27, 1565. Biblioteca de San Isidro, Madrid.

There is also a copy in A. de I., from which the version in *Col. doc. inéd. Ult.*, iii, pp. 1-76 was published. A transcript, completed Oct. 25, 1792, is conserved in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico, which is cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 9; and by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. piratería*, i, p. 132, note. See VOL. II, pp. 105, 106, note 44. Arellano, who deserted Legazpi, attempted to obtain the prize offered for the first news of the eastern lands, but the opportune arrival of Salcedo and Urdaneta prevented it.

SANTA CRUZ, ALONSO DE:— Parecer que dio en Madrid . . por Mandado del Rey . . , cosmografo mayor de S. M. sobre si las islas de Maluco y Filipinas estan fuera del empeño ò dentro del; y tambien si son comprehendidas en la parte de la demarcacion de la corona R^l^. de Castilla. Madrid, October 8, 1566. B. M.; Yslas Filipinas y Oceano Pacifico; jure emptionis; 17,625; Plut. CXCVIIIC.; fol. 96-101.

A copy made by Navarrete of the original which exists at Sevilla, in a legajo entitled: "papeles tocantes a las islas de Maluco y Filipinas desde el año de 1564 hasta el de 1608."

LÓPEZ DE SEQUEIRA, —— (Portuguese captain):— [Letter to the Spaniards asking them to discuss Portuguese-Spanish claims on his vessel.]

Hosted by Google

[Mindanao coast?], November 12, 1566. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 9.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 421.

MARTINEZ, JUAN:— Relacion del desgraciado viaje de la nao San Gerónimo, desde 1°. de mayo de 1566 que salió de Acapulco, hasta 15 de octubre que arribó á la isla de Zubú. Zubú, July 25, 1567. Copy in A. de I. Copy also in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 17.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 264.

———:— Testimonio dado por el pueblo de Cebú de cómo los portugueses rompieron la guerra en aquel país con los españoles. Cebú, October 21, 1568. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 5.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 425.

PEREYRA, GONZALO:— Cartas al general Miguel Lopez de Legazpi. 1568. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 9.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 425. On the claims of the Portuguese to the islands. These are evidently some of the letters translated and synopsized in our VOLS. II and III (see *ante*, p. 145).

———:— Noticias del viaje de Alvaro de Mendaña al descubrim^to^. de las Yslas de Salomon. 1568. Taken from papers in the city of La Plata. Begins "En el año de 1567. un Pedro Sarmiento . . ." Ends "sobre el sur en frente de Chile."

A compilation of Mendaña's voyage. A transcript made by Muñoz, or a copy of his transcript in the R. A. de la H., Madrid. In Lenox Library. 6 leaves. Sidenotes. Folio.

ROYAL OFFICIALS:— Dos cartas sobre cosas de las islas de Poniente. June 7 and 8, 1569. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 29.

[Certification.] 1650. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 9.

[Letter in response to a royal cedula of June 16, 1675.] June 15, 1679. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 11.

Suplican a S. M. sea servido mandar al Virrey de la Nueva España remita cada año Ducientos y cinquenta mill pesos en Reales de situado y cinquenta mill en Generos. Manila, June 16, 1682. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 11.

Certification del estado de las islas Filipinas. June 16, 1691. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 7.

CARVAJAL, ALFEREZ ANTONIO DE:— Testimonio de la toma de posesión de la isla de Cubuyan. December 9, 1569. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 426.

FELIPE II; and others:— Cedulas Reales dirigidas a estas Yslas Filipinas. Copiadas fielmente de las originales o authenticas que se guardan en el archivo de la Real Audiencia de Manila. 1569-1603. Ayer Collection: 196 leaves; rice paper. F°.

It is cited by Leclerc, *Bibl. Amer.*, and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausdrücke*, p. 128. This contains copies of many important decrees and other papers, among the latter the famous memorial of 1586.

Hosted by Google

———:— [Testimony of the breaking of peace by the natives of Manila.] Valayán, June 2, 1570. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 9.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 428.

RADA, MARTIN DE, O. S. A.:— Copia de carta dando cuenta de la miseria y destrucción á que ha venido la tierra, por los daños y robos que se hacen á los naturales. Panay, July 21, 1570. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 9.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 430.

Copia de carta al virrey de Nueva España. Manila, August 10, 1572. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 22.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 457. Complains of the treatment of the Indians by the Spaniards; and of Legazpi's removal to Luzón. There is also considerable matter regarding China and the Chinese.

[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, May 1, 1576. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "S. C. R. m^d La gr̃a del espiritu s^to. sea . . ." Ends "de V^a. mag. que le hara mucha mr̃d", with closing, date, and signature.

On the MS. is written Felipe's comment. Treats chiefly of the attack by Limahon, and the writer's expedition to China.

Copia de una carta de Fray . . que Reside en las yslas del poniente al vissorey de la nueua españa. Manila, May 4, 1576. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Muy ex^te señor= La gracia del spu sancto . . ." Ends "con su mag^d. q^e. le haga mr̃d", with closing, date, and signature.

This is mainly occupied with the expedition to China by himself and Loarca.

Itinerario del viage, que hizo de Manila a la China. *Ca.*, 1576.

Cited by Leon Pinelo, *Epitome*, p. 28; and Antonio, ii, p. 109. This is doubtless the "Relacion del viage que se hizo á la tierra de la China. Año de 1575," cited by Pérez and Güemes, *Adiciones*, p. 517, and published in *Revista Agustiniana*, viii, under the title "Las primeras misiones agustinianas en China."

[Cinq lettres de Fr. . . .] 1576-1578. Paris; B. N.; (manuscrits espagnols et portugais); esp. 325; nos. 5-9; fol. 31-46.

These letters are as follows: I. To Juan Cruzat, O. S. A.; Calompit, July 15, 1577. II-V. To Alonso de la Vera Cruz, O. S. A., provincial of his order in Nueva España, dated respectively: Burney, April 25, 1578; Manila, June 3, 1576; Calompit, July 15 and 16, 1577. The last letter contains valuable information on the natives and social conditions. The title of the first letter is: "Relacion verdadera de las cosas del Reyno de Taibin, por otro nombre China, y del viaje que a el hizo el muy reverendo padre fray Martin de Rada, provincial que fue a la orden de . . S^to Augustin, que lo vio y anduvo, en la provincia de Hocquien año de 1575, hecho por el mesmo." One of the chapters of this relation is: "De como se fue sobre limahon y de la uenida del cap^an. omonco." These letters are probably the ones cited by Ochoa, *Catálogo razonado*, p. 577, who gives their pressmark as Bibliothèque royalle; 1588 (Saint-Germain); 240; papeles varios. Rada's writings are cited by Gonzalez de Mendoza in his *Historia*.

RADA, MARTIN DE, O. S. A.; and others:— [Lettre á Fr. Alonso de la Vera Cruz.] Manila, June 8, 1577. Paris; B. N.; (manuscrits espagnols et portugais); esp. 325; no. 14; fol. 78, 80.

Signed by five Augustinians. Cited by Pérez and Güemes, *Adiciones*, p. 517. Published in *Revista Agustiniana*, i, p. 55; and perhaps the same letter that is published in part by M. Jacquet, in *Nouveau Journal Asiatique* (Paris, 1830), viii, p. 44.

Hosted by Google

ALBA, JUAN DE, O. S. A.:— Copia de carta, dando aviso de la llegada de la flota, y las islas Panáy, Cebú, y Balón, etc. July 20, 1570. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 9.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 434. Mentions the harsh treatment among the natives who are sold as slaves.

ENRIQUEZ DE ALMANSA, MARTIN (viceroy of Mexico):—[Section of a letter to Legazpi.] [1570.] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 9.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, pp. 428, 429.

Instruccion dada al capitan Juan de Isla para su jornada desde las islas de poniente al descubrimiento de la costa de la China hasta Nueva Espana. February 1, 1572. A. de I.; papeles del Maluco y Filipinas; 1564-1608. Copy also in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 432.

HERRERA, DIEGO DE, O. S. A.:— Carta al virrey de Nueva España, dando cuenta de su llegada á Filipinas con el capitán Juan de la Isla. [1570.] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 9.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, pp. 430-434, where it is given in synopsis and extract.

RIQUEL, HERNANDO; and others:— Testimonio de auto como los naturales de manilla rompieron la paz que habian hecho con los expañoles. 1570-1571. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, 1°. 9. Begins "Este es traslado bien y fielmente sacada . . ." Ends "signo en testimonio de verdad" with seal and signature "Sancho lopez de agurto."

This is a notarial document, consisting of various parts. First is the act, dated Valayan June 13, 1570, which is signed by many of the colonists, and last by Riquel, who attests also the accuracy of the copy. Then follows the attestation of the notary, Sancho Lopez de Agurto, dated Mexico, April 5, 1571, who copied it at the order of the viceroy.

———:— Memoria de las cosas, armas, clavazón, etc., que se necesitaban en las Islas Filipinas, y las quales debían mandarse en la primera ocasión de Nueva España. [1570.] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 13.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 428. See such a list in our VOL. ii, pp. 188-195.

ISLA, CAPTAIN JUAN DE LA:— Dos cartas al Rey, dando cuenta de su llegada con los efectos que acopió en España, y de la actividad del virey en despacharle para su conduccion á Filipinas con tres navios. Méjico, January 15, and March 8, 1570.

Parecer que dió al presidente de las Indias sobre los oficios, cargos y personas que podrian necesitarse en la navegacion de las armadas para las islas Filipinas. *Ca.*, 1570.

Memorial que dió al Rey sobre la contratacion y navegacion de las islas Filipinas, y conservacion de todo lo ya sometido y que se sometiera. *Ca.*, 1570.

The originals of the three preceding MSS. are conserved in A. de I.; papeles tocantes á las islas del Maluco y Filipinas; leg. 2. Transcripts exist in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico. Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, pp. 238, 239. He also mistakenly cites the relation by Diego de Artieda under Isla (*q.v.*, *ante*, p. 154).

Hosted by Google

SANTA MARÍA (*or* MADRIDEJOS), MIGUEL DE, O. S. F.:— Defensa contra la permanencia del comisario general perpetuo en esta apostólica provincia de San Gregorio. 1571.

Estado de la provincia de San Gregorio y cosas notables y ejemplares de la misma. June 2, 1675.

Both cited by Huerta, *Estado de Filipinas*, p. 460. Santa María was a native of Madridejos and went to the Philippines in 1662. After holding various offices, he was elected provincial in 1675, after the conclusion of his term serving as definitor. He died at the convent of Santa Cruz, in 1680.

———:— Minuta de la instrucción que se dió en España al capitán Diego de Artieda Cherino para su viaje á Filipinas. [1571.] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 18.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 443.

SARMIENTO DE GAMBOA, PEDRO:— Carta al Rey, en que le da cuenta de sus servicios, y del suceso del viage que por su industria hizo Alvaro de Mendaña, al descubrimiento de las Yslas de Salomon, y los malos tratamientos que de èl reciviò desde su salida del Puerto de Callao de Lima, hasta que regresando para èl, arribaron al Puerto de Colima en las costas de Nueba España. Cuzco, March 4, 1572. Transcript in Lenox Library made by Muñoz about 1800, or a transcript of his transcript. Begins "Sacra Catolica Real Magistad = No tienen necesidad . . ." Ends "defensa de la Yglesia.", with date and signature.

6 leaves in folio. Filled with complaints of Mendana, and justification of himself.

———:— Relacion del descubrimiento y conquista de la isla de luzon y mindoro de las cossas mas señaladas que en ellas susciederon, etc. Manila, April 20, 1572. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24. Begins "Lo primero que en esto pienso . . ." Ends "y de la gloriosa virgen maria señora nr̃a", with date.

This MS. has been published by W. E. Retana, in his *Archivo*, iv, no. 1, pp. 3-37, from the above original. We have translated from Retana, as our transcript was received too late to translate directly therefrom. Retana has considerably modernized the document, although he has not changed the reading. This MS. is cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, p. 448; and Fernández Duro (*Armada española*, iii, p. 62, note), from the copy in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo xvii; no. 43.

PACHECO MALDONADO, JUAN:— Relación del descubrimiento y conquista de la isla de Luzón. [1572.] A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24, núm. 1, ramo 25.

Cited by Retana, *Archivo*, v, pp. 456, 457. Almost the same as the relation noted *ante*, p. 155.

PACHECO MALDONADO, JUAN; and others:— [Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, June 8, 1576. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34. Begins "C. R. M^{d}.= Con el doctor Sande . . ." Ends "socorrer con gente armas y municiones.", with closing, date, and signatures of above, and "lor^{o} chacon losa, and Gaspar ramirez."

On the MS. is written the comment made at its receipt. The letter treats of Limahon's attack and the need of aid.

Hosted by Google

PACHECO MALDONADO; *continued*—

[Letter from various captains to the viceroy of Nueva España.] Manila, June 4, 1577. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34. Begins "Muy Ex^te. s^or.= Por cumplir . . ." Ends "muy nesçesario que estas cartas se guarden", with signatures of above, "Jhoan de moron, Pedro de chaves, and fran^co chacon."

A long letter of complaint against Sande, to whom is due the evil state of the country.

———:— Pacificacion y amistad hecha entre el rey y los naturales de Manila. 1572. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 1|23, núm. 24.

CARRION, CAPTAIN JUAN PABLO:— Relacion que hizo al Rey sobre la navegacion que habia de hacer la armada que se destinaba de Nueva España á las islas de poniente. *Ca.*, 1573. A. de I.; papeles del Maluco y Filipinas; 1564-1620; leg. 2. A transcript also in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 199.

ALBUQUERQUE, AGUSTIN DE, O. S. A.:— Carta comunicando el suceso del corsario Limahon, que fue sobre aquella isla con 70 navios. Manila, June 5, 1575. A. de I.; papeles tocantes á Maluco y Filipinas; 1564-1608; leg. 2.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.* (Madrid, 1851), i, p. 3.

MANZANAS, GASPAR; FORTUN, JAIME; and ESPINOSA, RODRIGO DE (pilots):— Pareceres que dieron en el puerto de Mindoro, sobre las estaciones en que debia hacerse la navegacion de allí y de Manila á Nueva España. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24 (contemporaneous copy); and copy in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 18.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 552.

ANDRADA, ANTONIO DE:— Relacion sobre la conquista y contratacion de las islas de Poniente. [*Ca.*, 1575 ?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Transcribed for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

RAMIREZ, GASPAR:— Copia de una carta que escribe la ciudad de Manila de las yslas Philipinas al visorrey de la nueva españa. Manila, June 2, 1576. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Muy ex^te señor = El cabildo de esta ciudad . . ." Ends "la yglesia que no tiene ninguno.", with closing, date, and signatures of the above and "Andres Cauchela, Andres Mirandaola, Salvador de Aldave, Hernando Lopez de Leon, Anton Alvarez Erado, Marcos de Herrera, and Alonso Beltran."

The chief matters noted are Limahon's attack; the negotiations with the Chinese in consequence thereof; the loss of the "Espiritu Santo;" and the need of aid.

CABCHELA, ANDRES DE:— [Letter to viceroy of Nueva España.] Manylla, June 4, 1576. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34. Begins "Muy ex^te. s^or= Aqui llego . . ." Ends "y no digo mas en esta", with date and signature.

Treats of Limahon's attack; the arrival of Sande, and the residencia taken by him; the salaries of the royal officials; and the wreck of the "Espiritu Santo."

Hosted by Google

CAUCHELA, ANDRES; and others:— [Letter from the royal officials to Felipe II.] Manila, June 18, 1583. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 29. Begins "C. R. M.= En esta nao de v. mag . . ." Ends "de las que aqui vacan.", with closing, date, and signatures of above, "Ju° Bap^ta Roman, and D. ant° la frecarr°."

A valuable letter with information concerning the accounts of Manila; the death of Ronquillo; the Manila fire; the aid requested from the Moluccas; the need of reënforcements in the islands; the collection of the tribute; commerce and trade; and the Jesuit desire for a college.

———:— Carta de los capitanes de Filipinas. June 8, 1576. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34.

LOARCA, MIGUEL DE:— Verdadera relacion de la grandeça del Reyno de china con las cosas mas notables de alla hecha por . . soldado Vno de dos que fueron alla desde las Yslas de Luçon que aora llaman philipinas año de 1575 a^s. Relacion del viaje que hicimos a la china desde la Ziudad de Manila en las [islas] de poniente año de 1575 Por mandado y acuerdo de Guido de la Vazaris gouernador y Capitan General que a la Saçon era en las islas Philipinas. [*Ca.*, 1576 ?] Madrid; B. N.; MSS. 2902.

Old pressmark J. 16. Consists of two parts, the first with thirteen chapters, and the second with twelve, making in all 101 folios; bound. The first three chapters and the thirteenth of the first part treat of Limahon's attack on Manila. The remainder of the MS. treats of the journey in China, and the country itself. This is not the original MS., but a copy. See VOL. VI, p. 116, note 28. Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, iii, p. 59, from the copy in Deposito hidrográfico, Colección Navarrete; tomo ii, núm. 9.

CHAVES, PEDRO DE:— Carta sobre cosas de las islas Filipinas. June 4, 1577. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34.

PALACIO, LICENTIATE —— (auditor of Guatemala):— Carta ofreciendose á la jornada de la China y exponiendo las ventajas de los Puertos de Caballos y Fonseca para ir a Filipinas. Guatemala, March 8, 1578. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18, n°. 1, ramo 44.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Extracto de un memorial presentado al Rey solicitando la conquista del gran reino de Taiben en China. Propone el Plan de esta conquista; describe aquel reino y refiere el suceso del pirata Limahon. 1578. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

GESIO [GESSIO], JUAN BAUTISTA (cosmographer):— Memorial al Rey, sobre la importancia del descubrimiento y conquista de las islas del poniente. Madrid, April 14, 1578. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 234, from the copy at Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico.

Ynforme sobre la demarcacion de los obispados de Macao y Filipinas. Madrid, October 14, 1579. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A. This letter is accompanied by others of like nature.

SANDE, FRANCISCO DE:— Instrucción dada al capitán Esteban Rodríguez

Hosted by Google

SANDE; *continued*—

de Figueroa, para el viaje á Vindenao. May 23, 1578. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2, nº. 47.

Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 17; and by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, pp. 499, 500.

Carta al presidente del Consejo de Indias haciendo relacion de sus servicios en Mexico y Filipinas. Manila, July 28, 1578. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6. Begins "Ylmo señor. Aunque no tengo nueva cierta . . ." Ends "aumente como sus servidores deseamos de manila", with date, and signature.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta al rey en que dice que los Agustinos tomaron la mejor de la tierra y los Franciscanos cuando llegaron á ella pretendieron pasar á China y lo ejecutaron algunos. Manila, May 25, 1580. Pressmark as above.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta al rey dando cuenta de haber llegado el 1º de junio el Gobernador D. Gonzalo Ronquillo de Peñalosa y que despues de dar la residencia saldrá para Mejico. Manila, June 10, 1580. Pressmark as above.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Relacion de las jornadas que los años pasados de 1578 y 79 se hicieron por mandado del gobernador . . á las islas de Burney, Soloc, y Mindanao. [1580?] Deposito hidrográfico; colección Sans de Barutell. Simancas; art. 4, núm. 492, 498, y 550.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, iii, p. 62, note.

SAHAJOSA, LUIS DE:— Carta sobre materias de Filipinas. June 4, 1578. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34.

[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, June 11, 1578. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34. Begins "C. R. M.= Por la obligacion . . ." Ends "lo mas presto que se pueda.", with closing, date, and signature.

Complaints against Sande, whose expedition to Borneo is briefly outlined.

SALAZAR, BISHOP DOMINGO DE, O. P.:— [Five documents concerning the above.] Feb. 6, 1579 (two); June 21, 1579; 1579; and *ca.*, 1580. All in A. del V. with following pressmarks: consistoriali, 109, p. 537; consistoriali, S. C., p. 6; Brev. 5, p. 432; H. 25, p. 154; and Nunziatura di Portugallo; tomo 4, p. 319.

Carta dando cuenta de las personas á quienes nombró para las dignidades de aquella Yglesia Catedral y las condiciones de cada uno y las de los clerigos que habia en aquellas islas. Manila, June 18, 1582. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta que habla de cosas filipinas. June 15, 1583. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32.

Hosted by Google

SALAZAR; *continued*—

Carta sobre el estado de las cosas de la Yglesia, lo que hacian los religiosos, como se fueron á China gran número de los de S. Francisco, que se ahorcó un canonigo, etc. Manila, June 18, 1583. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Testimonio del nombramiento y poder que hizo el obispo de Filipinas de gobernador de aquello obispado durante su ausencia á España. June 20, 1591. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Tratado en que se determina lo que se ha de tener, acerca de llevar Tributos à los Infieles.

Cited by Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome* (Madrid, 1737, 1738), ii, col. 630, as existing in his library. This is possibly one of the letters presented in our VOLS. VII and VIII, on the collection of the tribute, and cited above, p. 159.

ARCE, CAPTAIN JUAN DE:— Instrucción que dió para la armada con que fué de Manila á Borneo. 1579. A. de I.; papeles tocantes á las islas del Maluco y Filipinas; 1564-1608. Copy also in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 18.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 175.

TORDESILLAS, AGUSTIN DE, O. S. F.; and DUEÑAS, FRANCISCO:— Relacion del viaje que hicieron á China Fr. Pedro de Alfaro y otros tres religiosos de San Francisco, el ano 1579, escrita por Fr. Agustin de Tordesillas, seguida de otra relación del alferez Francisco Dueñas, que fué en el mismo viaje. R. A. de la H.; colección Velázquez; tomo xxxvi, est. 22, gr. 4, núm. 75.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, iii, p. 59, note. The first relation by Tordesillas is cited by Leon Pinelo, *Epitome*, p. 28; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 57.

———:— Relacion de las Islas Filipinas y costas adjacentes. *Ca.*, 1579. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2, n°. 39.

Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 17. Undated and unsigned, but Retana places the date slightly later than 1578; and says that its author is an Augustinian.

———:—Tractado de las islas Philipinas, en que se contiene todas las islas y poblaciones que están reducidas al servicio de S. M. Real del Rey D. Phelipe nuestro señor, y las poblaciones que están fundadas de españoles y la manera del gobierno de españoles y naturales, con algunas condiciones de los Indios y Moros de estas islas. 1579. Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; coleccion Navarrete, tomo xviii, núm. 16.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, iii, p. 62, note.

RONQUILLO DE PEÑALOSA, GONZALO:— Carta al rey tratando de su viaje hasta Filipinas. Dice que hallo la gente quejosa del Dr. Sande, y que ha enviado dos naos al Piru, etc. Manila, June 18, 1580. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Hosted by Google

RONQUILLO DE PEÑALOSA; *continued*—

Carta al rey dando cuenta de la mucha desercion y muerte de gente que ha sufrido hasta llegar á Panama; manifiesta la mucha gente que se podia sacar del Perú para Filipinas por los muchos perdidos que hay alli. 1580. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Cuatro cartas al Rey, y al virey del Perú, dando cuenta de su llegada á Panamá y Manila, y exponiendo la conveniencia de hacer al Perú, y no á la Nueva España, la navegacion desde Filipinas. Panamá and Manila, February 22 and June 20, 1580, and May 31 and July 29, 1581. A. de I.; papeles tocantes á las islas Filipinas; 1564 á 1608; leg. 2; and copies in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 18.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 597.

PLASENCIA, JUAN DE, O. S. F.:— Arte del idioma Tagalog. 1580.

Diccionario Hispano-Tagalog. 1580.

Cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 444; Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibliografia* (Prato, 1579), pp. 465, 466; and Santa Inés's *Cronica*, ii, p. 591. Also on p. 591 of the last-named book is recorded the following:

Colección de frases tagalas.

All three MSS. are lost. Plasencia left other devotional writings.

Carta de Fr. . . franciscano y custodio en filipinas al rey pidiendole 30 religiosos. Manila, June 27, 1584. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 3|25, r°. 19. Begins "C. R. m^d^. dios nr̃o señor sea en el alma . . ." Ends "suerte de los que por alla estan.", with closing, date, and signature.

A very short letter written on one page. The signature shown in VOL. VII, p. 187, is from this MS.

[Letter to Felipe II on the mission work in China and Japan, and early books on the Philippines.] Manila, June 18, 1585. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42.

Cited by Retana, *La imprenta en Filipinas*, col. 10, and note 6.

Relacion de las cosas memorables de Filipinas. Manila, June 19, 1585. Madrid; San Gil.

Cited by editor of Santa Inés's *Cronica* (ii, p. 591); Huerta, *Estado*, p. 444; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 54.

Relaçion de las costumbres que los yndios solian tener en estas yslas hecha Por Fray joan Plaçençia de la orden San françisco-y embiada a el doctor stiago de uera Press^te^. que fue de la rreal aud^a^. que Residio en estas yslas.—Narcan [*sic*], October 24 [*sic*], 1589. Incorporated in "Ordenanzas dadas por la Audiencia de Manila para el buen gobierno de aquellas yslas," (see "Tello, Francisco," *ante*, p. 175 for location and pressmark; and p. 107). Begins "Vista la de V. S. . ." Ends "merçed que puede reçibir", with date and signature. See also *ante*, p. 163.

Hosted by Google

OCHOA, DIEGO, O. S. A.:— Arte, vocabulario y confesonario pampango. *Ca.*, 1580. 3 vols.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 19. The first to be written in this language. Used afterwards by writers in the Pampanga language. Ochoa was a native of Castilla, and had an excellent knowledge of Greek and Latin. In the Philippines he became a preacher in the provinces of Pampanga and Tagalos. He died in the village of Lubao in 1585.

QUIÑONES, JUAN, O. S. A.:— Arte y vocabulario tagala. *Ca.*, 1580.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 19. Quiñones was born in Sevilla about 1551, and took the Augustinian habit in 1575 at Mexico. He went to the Philippines in 1577, and labored in various capacities until his death at Manila in 1587.

———:— Minuta de la gente de mar y tierra que vá á Filipinas en el galeon de S. M. San Martin al mando del Grãl. D. Luis de Sahajosa; entre los pasageros se cita al obispo de Filipinas y al Jesuita Antonio Sedeño y tres compañeros. *Ca.*, 1580. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

———:— Relacion del modo como estan usurpados á la Corona Real en Filipinas los repartimientos de Indios que se citan. *Ca.*, 1580? A. de I.; est 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

ROJO DE BRITO, MIGUEL:— Relation de la Nueva Gente, que viò en una Isla, del Archipielago de Filipinas. May 17, 1581.

Cited by Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome* (Madrid, 1737, 1738), ii, col. 636, as existing in the library of the marquès de Villena.

BÚRGOS, GERÓNIMO, O. S. F.:— Relacion de los progresos de la cristiandad de Filipinas y China. Manila, 1581.

Cited by Gomez Platero, *Catálogo*, p. 36.

Relacion historica de los progresos de la christiandad en Filipinas y China, 1583.

Cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 422; and Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibliografia*, pp. 71, 72, who cites from the former; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 42. The author went to the Philippines in 1582 as visitor, and the same year went to China where he suffered severe persecution. In 1583 he returned to Manila by way of Macao. That same year he returned to China, whence he went later to Malaca, and in 1587 to Spain. In Madrid and Rome, he negotiated the erection of the custodia of San Gregorio into a province. In 1588 he retired to the Franciscan convent at Madrid, where he died in 1593.

FELIPE II:— Copia de cédula al Gobernador de Filipinas, para que tenga buena correspondencia con los portugueses y los auxilie en cuanto pueda, como subditos de una misma corona que son. Lisboa, March 31, 1582. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

[Royal cedula sent to the bishop of the Philippines concerning the hospital of the natives.] 1593. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 11, libro 2, fol. 28.

Comision al doctor Ant° de morga oidor del Audi^a. Real de las Philipinas pã Visitar a fr^co. de las missas factor de la real Audi^a. dellas. Sant Lorenzo, June 13, 1597. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1, libro 1, fol. 7. Begins "El Rey = Doctor Antonio de morga . . ." Ends "inci-

Hosted by Google

FELIPE II; *continued*—

dencias y dependencias.", with date, signature, and countersignatures of royal secretary and members of the Council.

Real cedula sobre excesos de los religiosos. March 1, 1599. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1, libro 1, fol. 16, 17.

AGUIRRE, ANDRES DE, O. S. A.:— Carta del Provincial [de los Agustinos] á un Religioso de la compañia. [Manila, 1582 ?] A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Muy Reverendo Padre. Dominus Tecum . . ." Ends "menor hijo de V. R°.", with signature.

This short letter was addressed to the Jesuit rector, who must have been Antonio Sedeño, who had come to the islands in 1581 with Salazar, the first bishop. It must have been written in 1582, as Aguirre mentions that the Augustinians have been eighteen years in the islands. The letter concerns the status of the Augustinians in their mission and religious work. It is a copy only of the original, and was made by Salvador de Argon, notary and apostolic secretary.

[Memorial addressed to Felipe II.] [Madrid, *ca.*, 1583 ?] A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "S. C. R. M. fray andres de aguirre provincial . . ." Ends "en que rrecibirá mucha merced y limosna."

Evidently only a copy of the original, as it bears no signature, or date. The date can be fixed at about 1583, as Aguirre says that he had first gone to the Philippines nineteen years earlier with Legazpi, and that he had now returned to Spain in the interests of his brethren. He makes various requests of Felipe for the bettering of the condition of the Augustinians and the people in general, and represents the poverty of the country.

BAPTISTA, JUAN, O. S. F.(?):— Carta de un fraile escrita al obispo sobre querellas que tienen los yndios. Miton, 1582. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Yllmo y R^mo^. Señor. yo procuré sacar á luz . . ." Ends "decir el que esta lleva &^a^.", with date and signature. It is followed by a note written by the archbishop.

———:— Relacion del viaje que hizo D. Juan de Mendoza desde la ciudad de Lima, en el Perú, á la de Manila en las Philipinas y á la China, año de 1583. R. A. de la H.; colección Salazar; F. 18, fol. 88.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, iii, pp. 59, 60, note.

VERA, DR. SANTIAGO DE:— Carta diciendo que el 6 del mes partira de Acapulco para las Yslas Filipinas llevando el sello de la Audiencia. Acapulco, March 3, 1584. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Carta en que dice que tardó tres meses en su viaje desde Nueva España; que estuvo á punta de naufragar en las Yslas de las Ladrones; que antes de llegar á Manila arribó á la bahia de Ybalon donde supo la muerte del Gobernador D. Gonzalo Ronquillo y el incendio que sufrio la Ciudad; que asentó la Audiencia; pide pertrechos de guerra y religiosos. Manila, June, 1584. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

On the margin is written a royal decree.

Carta tratando del poco efecto del socorro que mando al Maluco entre los capitanes portugueses; de la buena disposicion del rey del Japon ó de Firando; que los de esta nacion roban los navios que vienen de la China,

Hosted by Google

VERA; *continued*—

de los que bienen de esta nacion á comerciar en Manila; que el obispo hizo cortar el cabello á los que se convertian; que serian conveniente que S. N. escribiese al virey de la Yndia mande oficiales de astillero y Calafates á aquellas Yslas, etc. Manila, June 20, 1585. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Carta al rey hablando de sus intentos de hacer la paz con los reyes circunvecinos, y pidiendo se le saque de aquella tierra. Manila, June 26, 1586. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Transcripts of all the above MSS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

RONQUILLO, DIEGO DE:— Carta al rey tratando de lo sucedido en Filipinas, y hablando de las cosas de Borneo, Jolo y Mindanao, etc. Manila, April 8, 1584. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Carta en que dice que el 27 de Mayo llegó la Audiencia y presidente y él ha quedada excluido de aquel gobierno, y repite lo que ha dicho en la carta del 8 de avril. Manila, July 4, 1584. Pressmark as above.

Transcripts of both MSS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

MESA, GERONIMO DE (secretary of cabildo):—[Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, June 30, 1584. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34. Begins "C. R. M. No se podra dezir . . ." Ends "dar quenta a V M.", with closing, date, and signature.

A letter written for the cabildo. Treats of death of Gonzalo de Ronquillo; misgovernment of governors; fire at Manila; Moluccan affairs; commerce; needs of the islands; tributes; etc.

ROMAN, JUAN BAUPTISTA:— Relacion de . . Factor de las Yslas Filipinas. Macao, September 28, 1584. Lenox; Spanish-American collection. Begins "Copia de la Carta q^e^. me escrivio el P. Matheo Resi Italiano, . . ." Ends "q^e^. del cielo nos ha de venir la fortaleza," with place and date.

Probably a duplicate or a transcript of Muñoz's transcript in R. A. de la H., made about 1800. 8 leaves. F^o^. Entirely relating to China. A French translation is given in Ternaux-Compans's *Archives des voyages* (Paris, 1840), i, pp. 77-95.

SANCHEZ, ALONSO, S. J.:— Dos cartas, una del primer Viage que hizo desde las Filipinas á la China año 1582. *Ca.*, 1583. Owned by Laurent Coccus.

Cited by Antonio, ii, p. 46; and Sommervogel, vii, col. 521.

Relacion del segundo viaje que el P. . . hizo de las Filipinas á la China el año 1584. R. A. de la H.; papeles Jesuitas; tomo 4, núm. 265. 3 leaves.

Cited by Antonio, ii, p. 46; Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, iv, p. 60, note; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einx. Ausd.*, p. 130, from the copy formerly owned by Gayangos.

De la juſtificacion del titulo de los Reyes de Caſtilla, a las Iſlas Filipinas. *Ca.*, 1590.

Cited by Leon Pinelo, *Epitome*, p. 80; Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome*; and Antonio, ii, pp. 46, 47. This is doubtless the MS. cited by Sommervogel, vii, col. 521, under the following title: "Del titulo de Justicia con que los Reyes de España poseen las Islas Filipinas."

Hosted by Google

SANCHEZ; *continued*—

Ca., 1590. Formerly in the library of Gaspar Ibañez de Segovia, at Madrid, a friend of Antonio, the bibliographer. The MS. in A. del V. (Fondo Borghese; ser. 1; tomo 124. d.; fol. 172-181) entitled "Razonamiento que el P^e^. Alonso Sanchez de la Compañia de Jesus hizo en vna Real Junta sobre el derecho conq̃ su M^d^. esta y proçede en las Philipinas," appears to be the same as this.

Relazione sullo stato del Christianesimo nelle isole Filippine, scritta a Gregorio XIV. Milan; Biblioteca Ambrosiana; fol. 61-70, of a volume of MSS.

Cited by Sommervogel, vii, col. 521. There are several copies of this MS. One exists in A. del V.; Politicorum: tomo 92, fol. 310-317 recto. This is entitled: " + Della nuova et piu remota Christianita dell' Jndie Occidentalis dette Filippine, del sito et qualita loro. Relation fatta alla S. di N. S. Gregorio xiiij dal P. Alonso Sanchez della Compagnia di Giesu." The second part of this copy is entitled: "Della grandezza delle Filippine et multitudine delle genti ch habitano en esse." The third part is entitled: "D'altri qualitè piu particolari del Paese." The last part is entitled: "D'altre cose maggiori che hanno le Filippine." The following, also conserved in A. del V., is the same MS.: "Relatione della nuova et piu remota Christianita delle Indie orientali, delle Filippine." *Ca.*, 1590? ("Fondo Borghese; ser. 1.; n. 43, fol. 77-107.") Another copy, with the same pressmark (tomo 124, fol. 132-138) is entitled "Relazione delle filippine."

———:— Indie Relatione di le resolutioni fatti da la M^ta^. Cat^ca^. por l'Isoli Philippine sopra le dimande fatte li dal P. Alfonso Sanchez de la Comp^a^. di Giesu mandato dall' Audiencia Reale et Rep^ca^. delle filippine . . . I H S. Al Nr̃o S^mo^. Padre Clemente Ottavo Resolutioni delli Capituli, et Punti, che l'Audienza Reale, et Republica delle Philippine mandorno a demandari à S. M^ta^. per la conseruatione, et acrescimento de quel paese, et nuoua christianita, et il pareri del Consiglio circa di essi, et quello che S. M^ta^. conferma, et commanda. [*Ca.*, 1591.] Rome; A. del V.; fondo Borghese; ser. III. tomo 124. d.

This is the account of the meeting of the various estates in Manila (see our VOL. VI, pp. 157-233). It is entirely in Italian. This fondo also contains other matter *in re* the above Junta.

Compendio de las gracias, y privilegios que alcanzó de quatro Sumos Pontifices Romanos Sixto V, Gregorio XIII, Innocencio IX y Clemente VIII, en bien de las Islas Filipinas y de todas las Indias, y especialmente en abono, y confirmacion de los derechos del Rey N. Señor a ellas. *Ca.*, 1593. Formerly owned by Laurent Coccus.

Cited by Antonio, ii, p. 47; and Sommervogel, vii, col. 521.

Memorial, y apuntamientos sobre la entrada del evangelio en tierras nuevas.

Cited by Antonio, ii, p. 46. Colin, *Labor evangelica* (1663), book, ii, chaps. x, xi, xii, xiv, xv, xviii, and xix, presents various letters and documents by Sanchez (see also Pastells's edition, Barcelona, 1904, in which various of Sanchez's documents are given in footnotes). See also Murillo Velarde, *Historia*, pp. 297-311, for Sanchez's writings. The "Relacion de las Ceremonias, Gentileças, i Frutos de las Islas de Filipinas," cited by Gonzalez Barcia, ii, col. 638, appears to be the relation by Sanchez presented at Rome.

———:— Papel rotulado "Traslado de uno de los capitulos que parece haberse puesto a D^n^ Gonzalo Ronquillo Gobernador de Filipinas." Se manifiesta en el como falto á capitula con S. M. no llevando los 600 á

Hosted by Google

que se obligó y las contrataciones que hizo con las naos en que fué, etc. [1584?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18, nº. 1, ramo 45.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

SALVATIERRA, CRISTÓBAL, O. P.:— Relacion de los sucesos de la jornada, que mandó hacer el doctor Santiago de Vera, gobernador y capitan general de las islas Filipinas al socorro del Maluco, de que fué por general Juan Moron, y almirante el capitan Andres de Villanueva. 1585. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg. 2|24.

Another copy exists in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 18. Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 311.

Testimonio de un auto que aparecio fijado en las puertas de Sto. Domingo que dice ser [del daño] de los naturales de Filipinas la representacion de las comedias de los chinos. Manila, February 15, 1592. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Traslado de una informacion hecha en Manila por el gobernador de aquel obispado contra algunos religiosos que administran doctrinas de naturales. Manila, January 21, 1593. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Transcripts of this and the preceding MS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

ROYAL AUDIENCIA OF MANILA:— Al provincial de la Compañía de Jesus sobre fundando un colegio de la Compañía de Jesus. June 8, 1585. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 39.

Carta en que dice que el obispo ha mandado cortar el cabello a los chinos que han pedido el bautismo lo cual ha sido causa de que otros se retraigan de hacerse cristianos; que comunicaron á los capitanes mayores de Macan y Malaca la fundacion de aquella Audiencia por si necesitaban acudir en apelacion, y recibieron mal la noticia contestando con aspereza que no conviene halla Audiencia en aquellas por ser tierra nueva. Manila, June 20, 1585. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Carta en que dice que el Virey de la Yndia ha cerrado el comercio de aquellos portugueses con Filipinas; y tratando de la expedicion que envio el Arzobispo de Mexico al mando de Galli á descubrir la navegacion con Filipinas cuyo viaje proseguia Unamuno por muerte de Galli, etc. Manila, June 26, 1586. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Carta en que dice que en Mexico se abren las cartas; como el Virey ha subido el impuesto que se pagaba por cada tonelada; que de la China han llegado mas de treinta navios con lo que se han juntado en aquella ciudad mas de diez mil sangleyes; informa sobre el buen efecto de los Jesuitas, y habla de los colegios y religiosos. Manila, June 25, 1588. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Transcripts of this and the two preceding MSS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta diciendo que con la llegada del gobernador Perez Dasmariñas ceso la Audiencia. Manila, June 20, 1590. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Hosted by Google

ROYAL AUDIENCIA OF MANILA; *continued*—

Carta exponiendo las peticiones de los administradores del hospital de españoles de Manila é informando la conveniencia de que se le haga merced por lo muy necesario que es dicho hospital. Manila, July 5, 1603. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19.

Carta informando sobre la conveniencia de que se conceda á los franciscanos la merced que piden para el sostenimiento del hospital de los baños. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19.

Carta dando cuenta de la prohibicion de entrar las mugeres á visitar el Colegio de Sta. Potenciana impuesta por el arzobispo contra los otros del Patronato Real. Manila, July 19, 1604. Pressmark as above.

Transcripts of this and the two preceding MSS. are owned by Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Copia de un Capitulo de una carta á su Mag^{d} sobre la cofradia de la misericordia. Manila, June 11, 1607. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20.

[Portions of three letters concerning the death of Alonso Fajardo on July 11, 1624.] August 12 and 18, 1624. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A. The Manila Cabildo aided in writing these letters.

Carta dando cuenta de la escandalosa bida y mal exemplo de don Alonso Faxardo. Manila, July 9, 1624. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20.

Avisa que el Rey de Mindanao rompió el Asiento ó concordia que había hecho con el Gobernador de Zamboanga. 1656. A. de I.

Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 30, who had a partial transcript of this MS.

Carta y testimonio de Vejaciones hechos por los Alcaldes Mayores á los Yndios. June 2, 1689. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 23.

Carta dando cuenta de un temblor. June 14, 1689. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 13.

Carta sobre el estado de Filipinas. June 26, 1690. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 12.

Carta sobre las rentas del colegio de San Ignacio de la Compañia de Jesus. Manila, July 6, 1709. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 14.

Carta al rey informando del numero de Conventos que habia en aquellas Islas los religiosos de que se componen rentas que tienen, &^{a}. Manila, June 30, 1710. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 14.

Carta dando cuenta de las islas Marianas y un cosario ingles. July 17, 1712. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 17.

Carta sobre religiosos expulsos. June 26, 1721. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 21.

Carta sobre enseñanza publica. July 3, 1724. A. de I.; est. 106, caj. 2, leg. 20.

Carta hablando del Comandante ingles Jorge Anson. August 13, 1745. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 31.

Hosted by Google

ROYAL AUDIENCIA OF MANILA; *continued*—

Carta tratando de un colegio jesuitico. June 8, 1746. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 31.

Carta sobre imprentas de las religiones de Manila. June 23, 1756. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 33.

This letter encloses a letter from the archbishop, as well as certain testimonies.

Carta sobre materias de los religiosos. July 1, 1756. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 34.

Carta sobre la remocion de las religiones destas islas. July 24, 1759. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 31.

Auto del real Acuerdo de la Audiencia de Manila sobre los regulares expulsos de Cebu. October 16, 1782. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 7.

Carta sobre la fundacion de la SS^a^. Trinidad en Manila con las constituciones. Manila, December 24, 1789. A. de I.; est. 106, caj. 7, leg. 18.

ROJAS, LICENTIATE PEDRO DE:— [Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, June 30, 1586. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "C. R. M. La mucha necesidad . . ." Ends "ser de algun prouecho,", with closing, date, and signature.

This MS. appears to be an abridgment of Rojas's letter of the same date (see *ante*, p. 162). An endorsement says that it was sent to the Council of the Indies.

CASTILLO, CAPITAN DIEGO DEL:— Relacion de las cosas, que sucedieron en el Maluco desde á de marzo 1585 que llegó la armada y surgió en la isla de Tidore hasta que se hizo á la vela para volver á Manila. [1586?] A. de I.; papeles diversos de la antigua gobernacion de Nueva España y Perú; leg. 12. Copy in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 18.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 324.

VILLAMANRIQUE, MARQUÉS DE (viceroy of Méjico):— Carta al Rey sobre la navegacion y comercio de la Nueva España con las islas Filipinas en navios de particulares, y no con los de S. M. Méjico, January 24, 1587. A. de I.; papeles del Maluco y Filipinas; 1564-1608; leg. 2.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 426.

PALACIOS, CAPTAIN LOPE:— Memorial presentado al Virey de Nueva España, proponiendo traer por su cuenta dos navios de la carrera de Filipinas. February 13, 1587. A. de I.; papeles de las islas de Poniente; 1570-1588. Copy also in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 18.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 345.

PEREIRA, GERÓNIMO (chief captain of Macao):— Carta al virey de Méjico sobre el suceso del general Pedro de Unamuno que con los buques partió de Manila á cierto descubrimiento. July 10, 1587. A. de I.; papeles de la antigua gobernacion de Nueva España y Perú; leg. 14. Copy in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 18.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 579.

Hosted by Google

ALZOLA, TOMAS DE (master of the ship "Santa Ana"):— Declaracion que hizo por haberle robado los ingleses y estropeado la nao, sobre Californias, viniendo de Filipinas el dia 15 de diciembre anterior. Acapulco, January 8, 1588. A. de I.; papeles diversos; leg. 14. Copy also in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 26.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 721.

SARMIENTO, PEDRO:— [Letter to Felipe II.] Manila, July 14, 1589. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 34. Begins "Señor= Habra mas de veinte años que passe . . ." Ends "yo continuar en vro Real serviçio;", with closing, date, and signature.

On the MS. is written the comment of the Council. Sarmiento mentions his services and asks royal aid.

YAÑEZ, JUAN:— Ynformacion sobre las cuestiones habidas entre el Gobernador de Manila y el L^{do} Rojas sobre el comercio de los Japoneses. Manila, November 21, 1590. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18. Begins "En la ciudad de Manila . . ." Ends "En testim^{o} de verdad=", with signature.

GOMEZ, GASPAR, S. J.:— Relacion que dió á D. Pedro Acuña, en razon de la fortificacion y defensa que tenia la isla de Terrenate, y otras particularidades que observó y reconoció de órden del gobernador de Filipinas Gomez Perez das Mariñas, y los medios y forma en que se pudiera tomarla, con las ventajas que resultarian de su ejecucion al servicio de ambas Magestades. [*Ca.*, 1590 ?] A. de I.; papeles de la antigua gobernacion de Nueva España y Perú; leg. 11. Copy in Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 18.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 548.

LISBOA, MÁRCOS DE, O. S. F.:— [First ordinances of the Misericordia.] *Ca.*, 1590.

Cited by Gomez Platero, *Catálogo*, p. 54. Lisboa was the founder of the Misericordia.

VELASCO, LUIS DE, MARQUÉS DE SALINAS DE RIO PISUERGA (viceroy of Nueva España):—Carta á Felipe II sobre el apresto de navios de Filipinas, y su navegacion y contratacion con la Nueva España. February 24, 1591. A. de I.; papeles del Maluco y Filipinas; leg. 2. Copy in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 17.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 389.

PEREZ DASMARIÑAS, GOVERNOR GOMEZ:— Ynformacion hecho por mandado del gobernador de Filipinas Gomez Perez Dasmariñas sobre aver pedido al obispo doctrina para una encomienda y no haberla querido dar. Manila, April 6, 1591. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Carta exponiendo por lo que entiende va el obispo á España. Manila, October 18, 1591. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Testimonio de un proceso é informacion hecho en Manila de pedimiento

Hosted by Google

PEREZ DASMARIÑAS; *continued*—

de Gomez Perez Dasmariñas Gobernador de Filipinas sobre las exenciones y privilegios que gozaba como caballero de la orden de Santiago. Manila, December 8, 1591. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Carta dando cuenta con una informacion de la dificultad que el obispo y religiosos opusieron á la introduccion de la *pancada* ó sea *en el poner el precio por una mano* en los mercaderias de China hasta el punto de no absolver á los comisionados para este efecto. Manila, May 31, 1592. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Testimonio de una informacion hecha á peticion del gobernador de Filipinas Gomez Perez Dasmariñas para probar la falsedad de lo contenido en cierta carta que escribieron contra él á S. M. D. Diego, D. Juan y D. Rodrigo Ronquillo y otros. Manila, February 5, 1593. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Other documents concerning this same matter exist in the same legajo, transcripts of which were also made for E. Navarro.

Testimonio acerca del reparo que se hizo en el fuerte de Nuestra Sra. de Guia por mandado del gobernador de Filipinas G. P. D. Manila, May 8, 1593. Pressmark as above.

Testimonio acerca de la embajada de religiosos de S. Francisco que el gobernador habia determinado enviar al Japon, y contradiccion que hizo el rector de la Compañia de Jesus fundado en un breve de S. Santidad. Manila, June 10, 1593. Pressmark as above.

Testimonio de una carta del emperador del Japon al gobernador, respuesta de este y junta de guerra que se celebro en Manila para recordar esta respuesta. Manila, April 22, 1594. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Transcripts of this and seven preceding MSS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Instruccion de lo que habia de observar, reconociendo la fortificacion y defensa que tenia la isla de Terrenate, por dónde, y en que términos podía tomarse. [*Ca.*, 1593?] A. de I. Copy in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 18.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 590.

Copia de carta tratando de los desordenes que promovieron los Agustinos contra su provincial; y otros sucesos de Filipinas. Manila, June 20, 1593. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

———:— Carta al gobernador de Filipinas del obispo de Malaca, sobre la contratacion y navegacion, así de las mismas islas con la Nueva España, como de la China, Malaca, etc. September 1, 1592.

Discurso sobre el mismo asunto. *Ca.*, 1592?

Both papers in A. de I.; papeles diversos de la antigua gobernacion de Nueva España y Perú. Both cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 511.

———:— Discurso sobre la poblacion de las islas Filipinas y su contra-

Hosted by Google

tación, así con la Nueva España como con la China, Japón y demás islas, sus Comarcanas. *Ca.*, 1593? Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; colección Navarrete; tomo xviii, núm. 46.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, iii, p. 136, note. This MS. may possibly be the same as the preceding.

INNOCENT IX:—Filippine Isole. Breve di Innocenzo VIIII al P. Alfonso Sanchez . . Procuratore negli Stati di dette Isole. December, 1593. Rome; A. del V.; Fondo Borghese; ser. III. 109 a. Begins "Dialecto filio Alphonso Sanchez . . ."

This brief was evidently one of those given to Sanchez after his report on the Philippines, when he was commissioned (1586) to represent those islands at Madrid and Rome. The MS. is partially obliterated.

———:—Testimonio de unos autos que se hicieron en la Ciudad de Manila sobre la conveniencia de hacer jornada á la Cochinchina en demanda de la nao con que se alzaron los chinos que mataron al Gobernador Gomez Perez Dasmariñas. Manila, November 27, 1594. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

PEREZ DASMARIÑAS, LUIS:—Carta dando cuenta del adelanto que ha tenido la cristiandad en el Japon con los PP. Franciscanos que su padre y el enviaron á aquel reino, etc. Manila, June 3, 1595. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Carta acompañando un papel rotulado "Apuntamientos de cosas muy necesarias para la gloria y servicio de Dios y de V. M. bien y conservacion y aumento espiritual y temporal de estas partes, evitacion de grandes daños," etc. Manila, June 20, 1595. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Carta manifestando la necesidad de que se manden 40 sacerdotes jesuitas á aquellas islas. Date and pressmark as above.

Transcripts of this and the three preceding MSS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta en que dice que el P. Fr. Pedro de Arce visitador que fue de la Orden de Agustinos le pidio escribiese á S. M. lo siguiente: que conviene que haya vicario general, que hay necesidad de religiosos viejos, que es necesario que embarquen para España algunos religiosos de alla que inquietan la Orden; y por ultimo pide Dasmariñas se nombre vicario general al P. Pedro de Arce. Manila, June 11, 1598. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Carta acompañando copia de una relacion que tuvo en su poder del Sto Martir del Japon Fr. Martin de la Asencion sobre cosas pertenecientes á aquel reino y combenientes al bien de la cristiandad. Manila, June 28, 1598. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A. The above documents are also found in est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19.

Relación de los sucesos de D. . . , en la jornada que se ofreció

Hosted by Google

PEREZ DASMARIÑAS; *continued*—

hacer á su costa para la empresa de Camboja, en la tierra firme de la China. *Ca.*, 1598. Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; collección Navarrete; tomo xviii, núm. 60.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, iii, pp. 145, 146, note.

Carta á fray Diego de Soria, Obispo de Nueva Segovia sobre el mal suceso de la jornada de Camboja. *Ca.*, 1598. Madrid; Biblioteca del Rey.

Apuntamientos importantes . . acerca de la conquista del reyno de Sian y población y entrada importante de españoles en la tierra firme y assia de estas partes. China, January 15, 1600. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19.

Breve y sumaria relacion para lo mucho que hay que decir de las cossas de China. 1600. Pressmark as above.

Transcripts of this and the preceding MS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A. Perez Dasmariñas and his men were cast away for a year and a half on Chinese coasts.

[CLEMENT VIII ?]:— Erectio Cathedralis Manilen in archepâle. [Rome ?], August 14, 1595. Rome; A. del V.; consistoriali; 120; pag. 55, 60, 91.

Ignatius de Santisbanis fit archepis. Manilen. [Rome ?], October 30, 1595. Rome; A. del V.; consistoriali; 120; pag. 60.

Ignatio archep^o Manilen pallius. [Rome ?], August 30, 1596. Rome; A. del V.; consistoriali; S. C.; pag. 107.

Michael de Nove Segobie ad Manilen transl. [Rome ?], September 23, 1602. Rome; A. del V.; consistoriali; 125; p. 51.

Michaeli archepõ Manilen pall. [Rome ?], December 4, 1602. Rome; A. del V.; S. C.; p. 345.

[Brief appointing Benavides archbishop.] Rome, 1602. Rome; A. del V.; Brev.; 5., pag. 623.

———:— [Relation d'un voyage effectué en 1595 de Malacca à Bornéo et à Manille.] [1595 ?] Paris; B. N. (manuscrits espagnols et portugais); port. 58; no. 3; fol. 103-106.

———:— Relaz^e dello Scuoprimento delle . . Isole alle Filippine. 1596. Rome; A. del V.; Carpegni; tomo 59, pag. 15.

———:— Relacion del viage del galeon S^n Felipe arribada que hizo en el Japon, y su perdida. 1596. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

POBRE, JUAN, O. S. F.:— Relacion de la perdida del galeon español "San Felipe," en los reinos del Japon el año de 1596. Madrid; Biblioteca Real.

Cited by Huerta, *Estado*; Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibliografia*, pp. 466, 467; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 54.

[Letter to Felipe III.] Bermuda Gulf, August 16, 1604. A. de I.;

Hosted by Google

est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42. Begins "Jhs Señor. La paz de nuestro señor . . ." Ends "su amor le pido lo aga v. mag^d." (in postscript).

In the letter, which is mainly religious and ecstatic in tone, mention is made of certain letters, relations, and commissions of Luis Perez Dasmariñas, which he and his companion have in their charge.

CONTRERAS, LUIS DE; and others:— Escritura por la cual D. Fran^co Tello de Guzman agregó al Mayorazgo de su Casa, una Espada, y Daga, una Jarra y Salva de oro, y un Cuerno de Bada, labrado, de gran virtud para la salud. Manila, June 7-10, 1597. Ayer Collection. Begins "En el nombre De la santisima trinidad . . ." Ends "de lo qual dimos el pres^te firmados de nr̃os nombres. signado de nr̃o signos ques fecho en manila a dies dias del mes de junio de mill y quinientos y nobenta y siete años—", with signatures of notaries.

3 leaves; rice paper. F^o. A penciled memorandum on the MS. says that this was a very notable act in Manila.

BEZ, DI JEAN [*sic*], S. J.:— Annua de la Vice Provincia de las Phylippinas de la Comp. dê Jesus Año de 1595 y 1596. Manila, June 27, 1597. Belongs to Angel Barber, in the city of Mexico. Begins "Despachamos por primera via el año pasado . . ." Ends "de sus divinos dones que todos hemos menester."

Treats of the missions in general; colleges of Manila and Cebú; residences of Taytay, Carigara, Palo, Ogmuc, Alangalang, Isla de Ibabao, Catubig, Bohol, Butuan; and the mission of Mindanao. It consists of 39 pp. of writing, and contains many notes.

SANTA CATHERINA, BERNARDO DE, O. P.:— Testimonio de una peticion del Provincial de S^to. Domingo Fr. Bernardo de Sta Catherina, pidiendo al gobernador de Filipinas D. Francisco Tello no se lleve á efecto la prision del Prior del Combento de S^to Domingo Fr. Domingo Soria decretado por los sermones que habia predicado, de que se envia copia testimoniada, etc. Manila, July 19, 1597. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 18.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

GARROVILLAS, JUAN DE, O. S. F.:— Estado de la apostólica provincia de San Gregorio. 1597.

Un tratado minucioso del modo de conversar y portarse los religiosos en los ministerios de indios. [*Ca.*, 1600?]

Both cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 445. Garrovillas was a native of Estremadura, was educated in the palace of the duke of Alva at Madrid, and went to the Philippines in 1582. He was commissary provincial and guardian of the Naga convent; in 1591 definitor; and Sept. 15, 1594, was elected provincial. In 1602 he was again definitor, and in 1605 again provincial. He died in the convent of Lumbang in 1612.

RONQUILLO, JUAN:— Carta al doctor Morga sobre su expedición a Mindanao. 1597. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 2, núm. 1|14.

Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 18.

MONTILLA (MONTIGLIA; Italian form of name), FRANCISCO DE, O. S. F.:— Supplicatio Fr. Francisci de Montiglia Prov. de S. greg^o. pro concessione Indulg. pro Insulis Philippinis. [*Ca.*, 1597.] Rome; A. del V.; arm. v; cap. 7, no. 4.

Hosted by Google

MONTILLA; *continued*—

Memorial á la Magestad del Sr. D. Felipe II.

Memorial á la santidad de Clemente VIII.

Historia de la propagacion de la fe, en Filipinas, Japon, China, Cochinchina y Siam. November 22, 1602.

All cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 495; and the last by Leon Pinelo, *Epitome*, p. 80; Remesal, *Historia de la provincia de S. Vicente de Chyapa y Guatemala* (Madrid, 1619), p. 674; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 52. Montilla was a native of Marchina, and after his profession enlisted in the Philippine missions, going to Mexico in 1580, and the islands in 1582. He labored both on the Asiatic mainland and in the islands; accompanied G. Perez Dasmariñas on his disastrous Moluccan expedition; went to Spain and Rome in 1595-1596, on business for the order, and to attend general chapter. He died in 1603 at Almodovar, in Spain. He changed his former name of Gonzalo to Francisco.

TELLO, FRANCISCO (governor):— Carta dando cuenta de que habiendo visita con el arzobispo aquella Catedral y acordaron crear dos racioneros para las necesidades del culto. Manila, July 10, 1598. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Carta acompañando una memoria de los religiosos de Sto. Domingo que hay en aquellas islas. Manila, July 18, 1598. Pressmark as above.

Carta en que manifiesta la gran necesidad que hay de prelado en aquellas islas y el mal estado en que se encuentra los religiosos de S. Agustin y S. Francisco. Date and pressmark as above.

Transcripts of this and the two preceding MSS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Relacion del Estado que tienen las cosas de Mindanao. 1599. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 2.

Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 18.

Testimonio de auto levantando el embargo que habia hecho del patache San Jacinto para que fuese en conserva de la armada que iba contra los navios ingleses [*sic*], y ordenando á su capitan avisare á la ciudad de Malaca los designios de los ingleses [*sic*]. Manila, November 22, 1600. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Relacion del estado de las cosas del reyno de Camboja y sian el año de 1600. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7.

Consists of 11 pp. Although sent by Tello to the king, this document was probably written by a friar or by some military official.

TELLEZ DE ALMAZAN, CRISTOBAL DE (oidor):— Carta dando cuenta de su viaje hasta llegar á Manila, perdidas que tuvo, etc. y pide se le dé licencia para casar á dos hijas. Manila, July 14, 1598. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Carta refiriendo la muerte de D. Pedro de Acuña, y sospechas que fué envenenado. Manila, July 14, 1606. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19.

Transcripts of this and the preceding MS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

VICO, ALONSO DE, O. S. A.:— Carta al obispo de la Nueva Segobia dándole

Hosted by Google

cuenta de la relajada que esta la Orden ó Religion de San Agustin en las Islas Filipinas. 1598. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

SANTIBAÑEZ, IGNACIO, O. S. F. (archbishop):— Borradera de un memorial del arzobispo electo de Manila pidiendo varios capitulos para el buen gobierno de aquella Yglesia. *Ca.*, 1598. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 6.

Carta exponiendo las dificultades que ofrece el gobierno de aquel arzobispado por la oposicion de los religiosos. *Ca.*, 1598. Pressmark as above.

Transcripts of this and the preceding MS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

PRADO, RAYMUNDO DE, S. J.:— Annua de la Vice Provincia de Philippinas en que se da cuenta á ntro P. General Claudio Aquaviva de lo sucedido desde Junio de 1597 hasta el mismo Junio de 1598. Manila, June 26, 1598. Belongs to Angel Barber, in the city of Mexico. The first words are lost, and the mutilated MS. begins "de ofrecerse una sola vez el año . . ." Ends "nos encomendamos todos en los santos sacrificios y oraciones ferverosas de V. P."

Treats of the colleges of Manila and Cebú; the residences of Taytay, Tinagon, Catubig, Carigara, Alangalang, Ogmuc, Bohol, Butuan, and Mindanao. It is a well-written document, but the corners of the first pages are gone, and the MS. is badly mutilated in places. It consists of 38 pp.

[PRADO], RAYMUNDO DE, S. J.:— Annua de las Islas Philippinas desde mediado del año pasado de noventa y ocho hasta el fin de Mayo del año presente de noventa y nueve años. [May ?, 1599.] Belongs to Angel Barber, in the city of Mexico. Begins "Con particular consuelo y gozo singular . . ." The end is missing.

Treats of the colleges of Manila and Cebú, and the residences of Taytay, Antipolo, Cebú, Bohol, Ibania, Alangalang, Ogmuc, Tangara, Palo, Dulac, and Tinagon. The MS. is in wretched condition, as it is all falling to pieces and is considerably torn. The last name of its author is torn away, but is conjectured to be as above given.

BENAVIDES, MIGUEL, O. P. (archbishop):— Carta del obispo de la Nueva Segovia, March 29, 1599. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34.

Carta del Obispo de la Nueva Segobia. Trata de la necesidad de religiosos para adelantar la conversion de aquellas naturales, especialmente de los de S^to^. Domingo, de los que hace grandes elogios. Refiere la oposicion que hacen las religiones al ejercicio de la jurisdicion episcopal valiendose de que son necesarios por la falta que hay de sacerdotes y cita algunos casos que le han sucedido con el prelado de unas de las Religiones, se ocupa de otros asuntos eclesiasticos y pide que el Papa ponga remedio, pues el teme que no sean suficientes las Cedulas Reales. Asulu, May 24, 1599. Pressmark as above.

Carta del Obispo de la Nueva Segobia á su Santidad tratando de la misma materia de la carta de arriba. May 26, 1599. Pressmark as above.

Transcripts of this and the preceding MS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Hosted by Google

BENAVIDES; *continued*—

Ynstruçion para el gouierno de las Felipinas y de como los an de Regir y gouernar aquella gente Por el Padre fray . . . Madrid; B. N.; MSS. 3204. [Undated, but *ca.*, 1600?]

Old pressmark J 147. Consists of 77 fol. in 4°; bound in parchment; the original. In all, eleven chapters, dealing almost entirely with the question of tribute, the conclusion being that it is wrong to ask and collect by force tributes from the Indians. Cited by Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 51.

Lett^a^. del Vescovo della nuova Segobia scritta In Vinondas in F^e^. isole . . a Clem^e^. VIII . . delle cose religiosj. Binondo, July 21, 1601. Rome; A. del V.; fondo Borghese; ser. iv; n. 233; fol. 34-37.

Carta hablando de la mala correspondencia que tiene con el D. Pedro de Acuña; del estado de las religiones, etc. Manila, July 7, 1603. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32.

Carta hablando de la guerra en Mindanao, y de los vicios de los chinos. Manila, July 24, 1603. Pressmark as above.

Testimonio de una peticion presentada á la Audiencia pidiendo se devuelva la hacienda que se embargó á los chinos cuando el alzamiento de los sangleyes y que se ponga en libertad á los que están en galeras. Manila, June 15, 1605. Pressmark as above.

Transcripts of this and the two preceding MSS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

HURTADO DE ESQUIBEL, PEDRO (notary):— Testimonio por donde consta que el Doctor Antonio de Morga asistio a la fundacion de la Audiencia de Filipinas. June 22, 1599. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "testim°. de como sirue . . ." Ends "en fee de lo qual fize mi signo en testim° de verdad", with seal, signature, and rubric; followed by note: "El anterior testimonio se encuentra unido a una ynformacion de servicios que hizo el Doctor Antonio de Morga ante el Gobernador de Manila en 1598."

BUSTAMENTE, JOAN DE:— Testimonio de no haberse dado hornamentos a la catedral de Manila. July 5, 1599. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 1, leg 3|25. Begins "El capitan Joan de bustamente, . . ." Ends "di la presente", with date and signature; followed by notarial attestation concerning the above, who is royal accountant.

This document bears one endorsement, "Geronimo de Alcaraz." See also, *ante*, p. 184.

OLIVER, JUAN DE, O. S. F.:— El arte Tagalog escrito por Fr. Juan de Plasencia, reformado y aumentado de adverbios y particulas. [*Ca.*, 1599.]

Diccionario Tagalog-Español, escrito por el Fr. Juan de Plasencia, perfeccionado y aumentado. [*Ca.*, 1599.]

Both cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 492; and Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibliografia*, p. 435. Oliver arrived at Manila in 1581. After a life of mission labors he died in Camarines, in 1599. He also wrote a number of devotional works in Tagálog and Bicol.

SANTIAGO, DOMINGO DE:— Carta sobre el hospital de Santa Ana de Manila. 1599. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 35.

Hosted by Google

———:— Relacion de las Islas de los Ladrones. Begins "Este Genero de Gentes, que llaman los Ladrones, . . ." [Sixteenth century ?]

Cited by Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome* (Madrid, 1737, 1738), ii, col. 638.

BAEZ, FRANCISCO, S. J.:— Annua de la Vice Provincia de la Comp. de Jesus de Philippinas en los años de 98 y 99. Mexico, April 8, 1600. Belongs to Angel Barber, in the city of Mexico. Begins "A causa de no haber recibido á tiempo los puntos de esta Vice Provincia de Philippinas . . ." Ends "como todos sus hijos deseamos y hemos menester."

Treats of the colleges of Manila and Cebú; and the missions of Taytay, Antipolo, Bohol, Butuan, Carigara, Alangalang, Duluc, Palo, Ogmuc, Catubig, Tinagon, and Mindanao. The MS. is in excellent condition and consists of 26 pp. See also *ante*, "Bez."

SALAZAR Y SALCEDO, GERONIMO:— Carta del fiscal dando cuenta de cuando y como se caso Doña Tomasina Frias de Rivera, natural de Sevilla. Manila, July 10, 1600. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

———:— [Relacion] Sobre el estado de los Reynos de Camboxa y cian con las Philipinas. [Manila ?], 1600. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7. Begins "Por Relacion Del año passado . . ." Ends "llego a manila a saluamento Por abril de mil y seiscientos."

This MS. describes the adventures of Luis Perez Dasmariñas and of Juan de Zamudio.

CRUZ AVILA, PEDRO DE LA, O. S. A.:— Arte, vocabulario y catecismo ilocano. [*Ca.*, 1600.]

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 36. This MS. was written in 3 quarto vols. Its author was born at Columbianos and professed in the Salamanca convent in 1559. He went to the Philippines about 1591, and from then until his death in 1617, labored zealously in various missions, chiefly among the Ilocans.

MARÍN, ESTÉBAN, O. S. A.:— Arte y diccionario de la lengua igolota. [*Ca.*, 1600.]

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 32. Marín was a native of Mexico, where he took the Augustinian habit. He went to the Philippines in 1584, where he labored among the Igorots and Zambals. He was martyred by the rebel Igorots in 1601 while attempting to subdue them by argument.

MENDOZA, JEAN:— Histoire des isles Philippines. 16th century. Lille; bibliothèque de la ville.

Cited by Haenel, *Catalogi librorum manuscriptorum* (Lipsiae, 1830), col. 182. This is probably a transcript (in whole or in part) of Juan Gonçalez de Mendoça's *Historia de las cosas . . del gran reyno de la China.*

MONTES Y ESCAMILLA (*or* SAN ANTONIO), GERÓNIMO, O. S. F.:—Arte del idioma tagalog. [*Ca.*, 1600.]

Diccionario del idioma tagalog. [*Ca.*, 1600.]

Both cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 495; and Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibliografia*, p. 410. Their author reached the islands in 1583, and after laboring in various villages, died at the village of Lumban in 1610. He left also several devotional MSS.

SANTA MARIA, JUAN DE, O. S. F.:— Historia de la perdida de Gomez Perez das Mariñas, gobernador de Filipinas. [*Ca.*, 1600 ?]

Cited by San Antonio, *Biblioteca franciscana*; Barrantes, *Guerras piráticas*, p. 387; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 131. Huerta mentions no friar of this name in his *Estado*.

Hosted by Google

———:—Relacion de las Religiones q̃ ay en estas Yslas Philippinas las Probinçias cassas y Religiossos que Tienen Y los que abran menester que su mag^d mande enuiar para que aya Suffiçiente doctrina en ellas. [Manila, *ca.*, 1600 ?] A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "La orden de Sant Agustin . . ." Ends "La doctrina a los naturales."

A short relation written on one page of a sheet of rice paper, discolored and brittle.

AZEBO, GASPAR DE:— Testimonio del auto del Gobernador de Filipinas ordenando al Doctor Morga saliese con la Armada tras el cosario holandes. January 5, 1601. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "este es un treslado Bien y fielmente sacado . . ." Ends "e Por ende fize mi si^no. en testim^o de Verdad", with seal and signature.

This document consists of the above notary's introduction, the copy of the act, the record of the notification of the act to Morga and his reply, and the notary's certification of the correctness of his copy. The act and notification are given by Morga in his *Sucesos* (see VOL. XV, pp. 214-217).

CONTRERAS, LUIS DE (notary):— Testimonio de una informacion hecha por el fiscal de la Audiencia de Manila acerca de lo sucedido con el cosario olandes y de la perdida de la nao capitana en que iba por general el oidor D. Antonio de Morga. Manila, January 15-June 12, 1601. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "El lice^do Geronimo de Salazar y Salcedo . . ." Ends "En testimonio de verdad", with seal and signature of Contreras.

A long MS. of 41 pliegos or sheets in our transcript. The first part is a brief statement by the fiscal concerning the fight, with his petition for an investigation, which was presented before Cristobal Tellez de Almazan, on Jan. 15. The depositions taken are as follows: Jan. 16, Antonio Roberto, a sailor; Jan. 19, Francisco de Segura, a cooper, and Martin Rodriguez, ship constable; Jan. 20, Capt. Lope de Rrada; Jan. 22, Hernan Garcia; Jan. 23, Antonio Rodriguez, a sailor; Jan. 24, Joan Martin de Azua; Jan. 30, Joan Romero, a common seaman; Feb. 6, Juan Rubio, keeper of arms and storeroom aboard ship; Feb. 9, Andres Bernal, artilleryman; Feb. 12, Benito del Guerto, a sailor; Feb. 14, Joan de Santiago, a soldier, and Juan Martin de Triana, an artilleryman; Feb. 21, Sergeant Diego de Acevedo; Mar. 7, Joan Gallego, a sailor; Mar. 9, Cristoval Vicente, ship's boy; Mar. 13, Miguel de Estrada, surgeon, and Domingo Gonzalez, a sailor; Mar. 15, Alferez Pedro Pinto de Alnayda; June 12, Joseph de la Cruz, a soldier. It is interesting to note that the majority of these men were unable to sign their names.

———:— Copia de carta del obispo del Japon al gobernador de Filipinas sobre el estado de aquel reyno. March 2, 1601. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

GARCIA, DIEGO, O. S. A.:— [Letter concerning Philippine matters.] July 8, 1601. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42.

PAEZ DE SOTOMAYOR, JUAN (JOAN, notary):— Testimonio de un auto de la Audiencia de Filipinas encargando al Doctor Morga la resistencia del cosario holandes. Manila, July 12, 1601. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "recaudo de como el audi^a. . . ." Ends "en testimonio de Verdad fize mi signo", with seal and notarial signature.

This is a copy of another copy of the commission given to Morga Dec. 1, 1600, by the Audiencia at the time of Oliver Van Noordt's invasion, made at the request of Morga by the

Hosted by Google

PAEZ DE SOTOMAYOR; *continued*—

above notary. See this commission, VOL. XI, pp. 140-142; see also, *ante*, pp. 184, 185. This document was transcribed for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Testimo° de la Ynform^on y aueriguaciones hechas sobre la batalla que el doctor ant° de morga oydor de la aud^a. de las filipinas tubo con oliuer de el nort cosario hollandes que con dos nauios de armada entro en las filip^s. en fin de el año de mill y seyscientos. Manila, July 6-9, 1602. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "en la ciu^d de ma^la. . . ." Ends "en testimonio de verdad fize mi signo", with seal and signature of Paez de Sotomayor; followed by notarial attestation of the validity of instruments drawn by the latter, dated July 9.

A long notarial document consisting of 76 leaves in our transcript. Morga, on July 6, ordered the notary to draw up a copy of a certain testimony that had been taken by Hernando Ssanches, alcalde-mayor of the province of Balaian, before said notary. According to that copy, it appears that Morga appearing before the said alcalde-mayor, at the port of Anazebu, December 15, 1600, related briefly the events of the battle, and ordered the taking of testimonies in regard to it. Accordingly depositions were taken from the following on Dec. 15, 16 and 17: Capt. Basco Gutierrez; Fray Francisco de Baldes, prior of the convent of Caruya; Marcos de la Cueva; Alferez Diego Nuñez; Alferez Bernardo de Billafreda; Alonso de Mancilla, adjutant to the sargento-mayor of the fleet; Alferez Francisco Çarco; Martin Rodriguez; sargento Andres Ginete; Capt. Bartolome de la Cruz; Alonso de Veloa y Lemos; Alferez Juan Xuarez de Almesto; Alferez Jusephe de Naveda y Alvarado. All of these men narrate the story of the battle. The document is concluded by the attestation of certain commands issued by Morga after the survivors had reached land.

Testimonio de un Auto del gobernador de Filipinas levantando el embargo que habia hecho del patache S^n Jacinto. November 20, 1602. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "desembargo de el gouer^or. de el patache s^t Jacinto-" Ends "En testimonio de verdad fize mi signo", with seal and signature, followed by notarial attestation of validity of documents drawn by the above notary.

This document is a copy of another copy of the act raising the embargo on the vessel "San Jacinto", November 22, 1600, which was drawn by the notary Gaspar Azebo. It was made in the course of a suit brought by the captain of the vessel, Estevan Rodriguez Paez, against certain persons who had shipped goods on the vessel, in regard to the payment of the freight duties.

SECULAR CABILDO OF MANILA:—Carta al rey sobre el real hospital. Manila, July 15, 1601. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 27.

Carta al rey tratando de Santa Potenciana. July 25, 1602. Pressmark as above.

Informaz^e. al Re di Spagna p̄ la citta de Manila. 1635. A. del V.

Minuta de carta tratando del P. Francisco Mesina de la Compañia de Jesus que es muy perito en la lengua china ó Sinea y de los muchos servicios que ha prestado, etc. Manila, June 20, 1678. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

[Official record book.] Manila, February 13, 1700-January 3, 1702. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

298 leaves. F°. Bound in pigskin. This is a MS. of some moment, and contains many valuable and interesting records.

Hosted by Google

SECULAR CABILDO OF MANILA; *continued*—

Carta en que habla del comercio y de los excesos de los padres religiosos. July 30, 1715. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 1.

Carta en que habla del comercio. July 29, 1745. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 3.

Carta tratando de los enemigos ingleses. August 18, 1745. Pressmark as above.

SECULAR CABILDO; and the KING OF JOLÓ:— [Various letters regarding the latter.] [*Ca.*, 1762 ?] A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 13 (the first six letters of this legajo).

———:— Carta de varios oficiales de Filipinas dando cuenta del mal estado de estas islas. July 20, 1601. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 35.

FELIPE III:— [Royal decree regulating expeditions in the Philippines.] Barzelona, June 22, 1599. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 7, fol. 294, nº. 425. Begins "El Rey: Mi Governador . . ." Ends "Audiencia real de esas Yslas."

Carta ó cedula sobre apuntos escritos en cartas del D. Francisco Tello. February 16, 1602. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1, libro 1, fol. 31-34.

Cedula de su mag. para que los oydores no se entremetan en yr a la mano al governador en cosa ninguna, etc. November 4, 1606. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7.

Real cedula sobre los religiosos. El Escorial, June 5, 1607. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 30.

[Royal decree sent to Pedro de Acuña.] San Lorenzo, August 19, 1606. B. M.; papeles varios de Indias; jure emptionis; 13,976; Plut. CXC. D.; fol. 469-472.

Not the original MS., but a copy.

Real cedula para fundar el seminario en Manila. September 13, 1608. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 39.

Real cedula tocante á los padres de la Compañia de Jesus. 1610. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1, libro 2, fol. 120, 121.

Real cedula sobre apuntos de los olandeses. Madrid, November 11, 1611; and Madrid, December 19, 1611. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1, libro 2, fol. 140, 141.

Real cedula para que los Dominicanos no pasen al Japon sin licencia del gobernador. Madrid, December 31, 1611. Pressmark as above; fol. 145, 146.

Respuesta al gobernador en materias de guerra. December 2, 1613. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 1, libro 1, fol. 172-175.

Dos reales cedulas sobre materias de Filipinas. December 19, 1618. Pressmark as above; libro 2, fol. 255-264.

Real cedula sobre los religiosos. Madrid, December 13, 1620. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 30.

Hosted by Google

HURTADO DE MENDOZA, GENERAL ANDRES:— Copia de carta al gobernador de Filipinas pidiendole socorro de municiones y bastimentos para su empresa. May 1, 1602. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

XUÁREZ DE GALLINATO, JUAN:— Carta de . . al oidor D. Antonio de Ribera, sobre el estado de las Islas. Cebú, June 26, 1602. A. de I.; est. 1, caj. 2.

Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 18. The author alludes to the expedition of Rodríguez de Figueroa.

SALCEDO, PEDRO DE, O. S. A.; and others:— Carta sobre cosas filipinas. July 4, 1602. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42.

BRAVO DE ACUÑA, PEDRO (governor):— [Letter to the king.] Cavite, July 10, 1602. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7.

Relacion del alzamiento que los Chinos Sangleies hicieron en la ciudad de Manila el año de MDCIII. [1603?]

Cited by Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome* (1737, 1738); Antonio, *Bibl.* (1788), ii, p. 164; and by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 525; as in the collection of Lorenzo Coco Umbro, secretary of the nuncio Campegio in Madrid. This may be the letter of Dec. 18, 1603 (*q.v.*, *ante*, p. 187).

Relacion por mayor de la pérdida que se hizo el año de MDCII de la nao Santa Margarita en la isla Carpana, una de las de los Ladrones, y del estado en que halló su gobierno de Filipinas en su llegada á Manila en el dicho año de MDCII. [1603?]

Cited *ut supra*.

Informacion sobre el casamiento que pretendia hacer el oidor Don Antonio de Rivera Maldonado con Dña. Margarita de Figueroa, de edad de 12 años, hija de Esteban Rodrigues y Figueroa. Manila, June 20, 1604. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta tratando de Santa Potenciana. July 14, 1604. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7.

Copia de una carta escrita por el Gob^{or} y Audiencia á su Mag^{d}. tratando de los baños calientes. Manila, July 14, 1604. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 1.

Carta sincerando á los PP. de la Compañia de Jesus de la acusacion que se les hace de haberse alzado con las tierras de unos Yndios de Quiapo. Manila, July 4, 1605. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

BRITO FOGACA, ANTONIO:— Copia de carta al gobernador de Filipinas, D. Pedro de Acuña haciendo relacion de lo sucedido en la Armada de Don Andres de Mendoza desde que se hizo a la vela el 10 de mayo de la barra de Goa. Cavite, October 14, 1602. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Hosted by Google

COLMENERO DE ANDRADE, JUAN (naval commander):— Carta escrita al virey de Nueva España, dandole cuenta del suceso de su viaje y navegacion de ida y vuelta á las Filipinas desde 16 de febrero de 1602 que salió de Santo Tomas, bajo el mando del general D. Antonio de Rivera. Acapulco, December 24, 1602. A. de I. (contemporaneous copy). Copy also in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 206.

BURGUILLOS, PEDRO DE, O. S. F.:— Relacion hecha por Fr. . . Frayle Lego de la Orden de San Francisco de la Provincia de San Gregorio de los Descalços de Philipinas. Mandaba hazer por el Padre Fray Alonso Muñez, Comisario Provincial de la dicha Provincia por santa obediencia, de las cosas sucedidas en el Japon desde el año pasado 1601 hasta el de 1602. 1602. Madrid; Biblioteca del Palacio Real. Begins "Por cumplir en el precepto de Usted . . ."

Consists of 23 unnumbered fol. Burguillos went to the Philippines in 1600 and in 1601 to Japan. In 1602 he returned to Manila with letters from the Japanese ruler, returning in 1603 to Japan, where he remained until 1614 when he was exiled for preaching the gospel. He also wrote another relation entitled "Relacion de los sucesos y persecucion contra los cristianos en el Japon desde el año de 1608 hasta el de 1614." This MS. is conserved in the Franciscan convent at Manila, where its author died in 1615. Cited by Marcellino da Civezza, O. S. F., *Saggio di bibliografia* (Prato, 1879), p. 72.

CARRANÇA, FRANCISCO; and others:— Carta sobre cosas filipinas. December 11, 1603. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42.

ARCE, PEDRO, O. S. A. (bishop of Cebú):— Carta sobre materias de Filipinas. December 17, 1603. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42.

Sobre los sangleyes que se allaron en el alçamiento. 1603. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7.

Carta avisando la llegada á Manila del P. Fr. Diego de Guevara visitador de su orden, el que ha sido recivido por los religiosos agustinos despues de algunas contradicciones y se dispone á la visita y reformacion que le han encomendado. Manila, July 1, 1610. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34.

Carta pidiendo á S. M. conceda socorro para un hospital de Españoles y naturales, que hay en Nueva Caceres a cargo de los religiosos de S. Francisco, que esta muy pobre y cayendose. Manila, July 20, 1620. Pressmark as above.

Transcripts of this and the preceding MS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

———:— Levantamiento de los Sangleies en Philipinas. [1603].

In folio. Cited by Leon Pinelo, *Epitome*; and Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome*, ii, col. 632, as existing in the library of Conde de Villa Umbrosa.

———:— Discurso sobre o trato e comercio das Yndias Occidentaes e Orientaes com a China e Jappam. [1604?] R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 185, nº. 17. Begins "Depois que as Ylhas felipinas

Hosted by Google

se descobriram . . ." Ends "e castiguem se vea quem o contr°. fizer."

Written in Portuguese throughout.

JESUS, BERNARDINO DE, O. S. F.:— Arte del idioma Tagalog. *Ca.*, 1604.

Cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 495; and Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibliografia*, p. 249. Huerta says the author died in Mexico in 1604.

BAUTISTA, PEDRO, O. S. F.:— Historia de las Islas Filipinas, Japon, China y otros reinos de la India. January 12, 1605.

Relacion minuciosa de la persecucion contra los cristianos en el reino del Japon desde 1615 á 1617. Méjico, May 24, 1617.

Both cited by Platero, *Catálogo*, p. 117; Huerta, *Estado*, p. 505; Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibliografia*, p. 36; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 41. Bautista went to the Philippines in 1600, and in 1602 went to Japan where he stayed in hiding until 1614. He was exiled, Sept. 30, 1616, and arrived in Mexico, Feb. 25, 1617. After going to Madrid and Rome, he returned to the Philippines in 1621, but returned to Spain and Italy in 1622 to negotiate the beatification of the Japanese martyrs, returning to the islands in 1629. He died Dec. 30, 1630, at sea, while on a third voyage to Spain.

SORIA, DIEGO DE:— Carta del Obispo de la Nueva Segobia. Responde á lo que se le pregunta sobre el alzamiento de los del estero de Lobo que no puede poner mano en quitar ningun religioso de su doctrina porque en seguida amenazan con dejar toda la Provincia; que se obtiene grandisimo fruto con la predicacion; y que esta muy enfermo, etc. Nueva Segobia, April 12, 1605. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34.

[Letter giving account of the death of Archbishop Benavides, the scandalous proceeding among the prebendaries, and other religious matters and commercial questions. Manila, June 20, 1606. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34.

Carta dando cuenta del estado de su obispado. Nueva Segovia, May 24, 1607. Pressmark as above.

Transcripts of this and the two preceding MSS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

———:— Carta del convento de S. Agustin. May 4, 1605. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 42.

[PAUL V (pope)?]:— Didacus Vasquez episcopus Yucatan ad Manilen transl. pro Michaelis de Benavides. Rome, May 25, 1605. Rome; A. del V.; consistoriali; 129; pag. 51.

[Concerning the archbishop of Manila.] Rome, July 31, 1610. Rome; A. del V.; v. s.; 9; pag. 102.

Michael Garcia Serrano episcopus Novae Segobiae prop^r. et transl. ad Manilen pro obitu Didaci Vasquez. Rome, February 12, 1615. Rome; A. del V.; consistoriali; 129, pag. 156; 145, pag. 188.

———:— Carta del comisario general de la sancta oficio. June 1, 1605. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32.

AGURTO, PEDRO DE, O. S. A.:— Carta para S. M. de Fray . . , obispo

Hosted by Google

de la Ciudad del Santisimo Nombre de Jesus, en que refiere la perdida del fuerte de Anbueno, daños que hizo el Enimigo &ª. Sanctisimo Nombre de Jesus [*i.e.*, Cebu]. June 30, 1605. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34. Begins "Señor. Por ser las nuevas tan çiertas . . ." Ends "nuestra defensa y conservacion", with date and signature.

On the MS. are written the directions of the king or Council. Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a transcript of this MS.

COUNCIL OF PORTUGAL:— [Report (in Portuguese) concerning the Japan missions.] Lixboa, December 4, 1605. A. de S.; secretaría de estado; leg. 2637. Begins "Señor — O Bispo do Jappão . . ." Ends "por estar do emte mas achonse ao vottar nella.", with a signature.

[Report regarding religious missionaries for Japan.] Valborn?, January 31, 1606. A. de S.; secretaría de estado; leg. 2637. Begins "Señor O consejo da Yndia pela cousulta . . ." Ends "Vuestra Magestade mandara o que ouuer por mais seu seruiçio", with date, and six rubrics.

See mention of this report (which is in Portuguese) in VOL. XIV, pp. 232, 233. See also *ante*, p. 163.

RIOS CORONEL, HERNANDO DE LOS:— Los derroteros ó diarios del viaje desde Manila á Nueva España en 1605, continuado en 1606 de Veracruz hasta las expresadas 110 leguas del cabo de San Vicente, y desde Acapulco á Manila en 1611. B. M. Copies in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomos 1, 2, and 27.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 644. These derroteros consist almost entirely of nautical observations.

Memorial dado a su Magd. por las Filipinas de la forma que puede hauer para echar los Olandeses de ellas y quitalles todas las fuerças que alla tienen. [Undated, but in the early years of the seventeenth century.] Madrid; B. N. ; MSS. 2394.

Old pressmark, H. 97; Curiosos Manuscritos; fol. 10-52. Incomplete. Written in a large and legible hand.

———:— Expediente sobre el colegio de Santa Potenciana. 1605. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

CASTRO, FRANCISCO DE:— Ron de las Yslas Philipinas, y de los remedios que nezesitan para su aumento y conseruacion. Pomazque, March 6, 1606. B. M.; papeles tocantes a las Indias occidentales y Philipinas Flotas y Galeones; jure emptionis; 13,992; fol. 588-596.

TELLO DE GUZMAN, JUAN; and others:— Testimonio de autos seguidos en 1606, por Dn. Juan Tello de Guzman, Teniente General de las Yndias Filipinas, en que condenó á muerte á Antonio Layton, por haver muerto al Alferez Gregorio Alvarado, y por la Real Audiencia se mandó que no se le pagasen á Dª. Margarita de Figueroa, muger de dho. Dn.

Hosted by Google

TELLO DE GUZMAN; *continued*—

Juan Tello sus encomiendas. Manila, May 10, 1606-1607. Ayer Collection. Begins "Don Joan Tello de Guzman digo . . ." Ends with notarial attestation. 8 leaves. F°.

Ejecutoria del pleito seguido entre Religiosos de la Compañia de Jesus y el senexal Dn. Juan Tello de Guzman como marido de Da. Margarita Figueroa, sobre los bienes de su hermana Da. Juana. Manila, June 23, 1606. Ayer Collection. Begins "Don Felipe Por la graçia de dios . . ." Ends "en la ciudad de manila", with date and signature. 9 leaves; rice paper. F°. Slightly mutilated.

JAQUE DE LOS RIOS DE MANCANEDO, ALFEREZ MIGUEL DE:— Viaxe De las Yndias Orientales y Occidentales, en el qual, se trata de Jornada, que hicieron los Españoles, que residen en las Yslas Philipinas de el Poniente a los reynos de Camboja, y lo que en ellos, y en los de la Cochinchina, les sucedio, y assi mismo se descriuen los nombres de las fortalezas que la Nazion Lusitana, tiene en la yndia, Perssia, Aravia, y Etiopia menr. Con los de las Ciudades, Villas, y Lugares mas principales poblados, y avitados de Castellanos en la rica y gran parte de la Occidental Yndia mor. Dirigido A la Mgd. de el Gran Rey de las Españas Dn. Phelipe 3° de este nombre. 1606. Lenox; Spanish-American collection. Begins "Señor. Desde el dia que sali de España . . ." Ends "de Oriente a poniente y de poniente, a Oriente= Soli Deo honor, et Gloria."

A transcript from the original, made about 1780 (?). Pp. 172 in folio. Probably formerly a part of the Muñoz collection, or a transcript made therefrom. In the MS. vol. lettered "Coleccion de Viages." Consists of an introduction and eighteen chapters. The first ten chapters treat of the voyage to the Philippines and the expedition to Camboja conducted by Belloso and Blas Ruiz, of which the author formed a part. The remainder is concerned with the East Indies, India, China, and the West Indies or Spanish America.

COUNCIL OF THE INDIES:— Consulta sobre educacion de los niños naturales en Pintados. Madrid, January 18, 1607. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 1.

[Consultation concerning religious for the missions.] December 14, 1706. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 8.

[Consultation concerning the Chinese.] August 8, 1714. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 8.

[Concerning the commerce of Manila.] September 1, 1717. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 8.

Satisfaccion al real orden con que V. M. se servio remitir dos cartas del Governador de Philipinas. July 13, 1728. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 9.

[Concerning the silver and gold of the Philippines.] September 11, 1734. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 9.

Consulta sobre peticion de los Agustinos de fundar seminario en Valladolid. Madrid, July 21, 1742. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 10.

Hosted by Google

Consulta sobre la fundacion por los franceses de un seminario en Manila. Madrid, June 19, 1781. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 3, leg. 2.

———:— Memorial del Procurador de las Filipinas sobre las cosas tocantes al buen gobierno de aquellas islas. 1606. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 27.

ESQUIBEL, JUAN DE:— Carta del Maese de Campo . . haciendo relacion del estado en que se encuentran las cosas de Terrenate. Terrenate, April 4, 1607. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 19. Begins "Muy Poderoso s^r^. la carta de V. al^a^. . . ." Ends "ordene lo que se deua hacer n. s^r^.", with closing, date, and signature "Jhoan desquiuel."

This is a long letter of 17 leaves in our transcript.

VAZQUEZ DE MERCADO, DIEGO (archbishop):— [Letter regarding Philippine matters.] March 2, 1610. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32.

Carta haciendo renunciacion de aquel cargo ó que le nombre coadjutor. Manila, July 7, 1610. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32.

Carta sobre la visita que hizo de algunos pueblos y dice que los agustinos hacen muchos escesos en los derechos que llevan de los entierros y casamientos. Manila, July 8, 1612. Pressmark as above.

Transcripts of this and the preceding MS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

———:— Carta de los frayles Recoletos. June 30, 1610. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 43.

MUÑOZ DE HERRERA, PEDRO:— Testimonio dado por Pedro Muñoz de Herrera en Manila en 8 de Julio de 1611 sobre plieto acerca de un tributo a favor de D^n^ Juan Tello de Guzman. Manila, July 8, 1611. Ayer Collection. Begins "Yo Pedro muñoz de Herrera scru^o^ R^l^. . . ." Ends with notarial attestation.

4 useful leaves; document itself on rice paper. F^o^. Slightly mutilated. Concerns events of 1607.

ANDRADA, PEDRO MATÍAS DE, O. S. F.:— Relación auténtica del martirio de Fray Sebastian de S. José y Fray Antonio de Santa Ana en las islas de Macasar y Tagolanda. 1612. Manila; Franciscan archives.

Cited by Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 128.

MARIAS, PEDRO, O. S. F. (bishop of Cebú and Camarines):— Relacion de los actos de los mártires de las Molucas.

Cited by Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 129, who in turn cites Juan de San Antonio, *Biblioteca franciscana.*

Viaje del Maese de Campo Christóbal Ezquerra á las Molucas, el año de 1610 por órden de Don Juan de Silva Gobernador de Filipinas. 1612.

Cited by Blumentritt, *ut supra*, p. 130, who in turn cites Barrantes.

———:— Expedientes antiguos sobre el Apresto y socorro de la Armada que salio de N^a^. Esp^a^. para las islas Filipinas. 1612-1617. A. de I.; Audiencia de Mejico; virreynato; años 1612 á 1617; est. 96, caj. 1, leg. 22, 23.

Hosted by Google

SAN ESTEVAN, GREGORIO DE, O. S. F.:— Historia de las islas Molucas y sus guerras. [*Ca.*, 1612 ?]

Cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 505. San Estevan professed in the province of San Pablo in Spain. After going to the Philippines, he was appointed master of novices at Manila in November, 1609. It can only be conjectured that he was in the Moluccas thereafter until 1612. In March, 1622, he was appointed guardian of the Cavite convent, and in June of that year became definitor and vicar of the monastery of Santa Clara at Manila. In 1625 he became guardian of the Manila convent, where he died in 1632, after serving also in two other villages.

———:— Carta, tratando de los colegios de los Dominicos y Jesuitas, y pidiendo religiosos agustinos por lo relajado que esta la orden en Filipinas. Manila, August 15, 1613. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

SUAREZ DE FIGUEROA, CRISTOBAL:— Dos Viages del Adelantado Alvaro de Mendaña con intento de poblar Las Islas de Salamon y descubrir la parte incognita. 1613. Boston Public Library; accession no. 268,283.

3 leaves. Pp. numbered 1, 2, 3, 4, 17 (pp. 5-16 being missing). On the old cover is the following note: "This MS. is supposed to have come into the library with a transcript of a portion of the records of the overseer of Harv^{d}. col. which has been returned to Dr. Bowditch's family (from whose son it is supposed to have come with their father's library) and it was thought best to retain this fragment. Ap. 1868. J. Winsor." On the third page cover is written in another hand: "This MS. is copied from Cristobal Suarez de Figueroa, *Hechos de Don Garcia de Mendoza*, cuarto marqués de Cañete. Madrid 1613." It is written in double column, in a fine neat hand, of 75 lines to the column.

MORGA, DOCTOR ANTONIO DE; and others:— Documentos y apuntas para la vida y obras del Doctor Antonio Morga sacados del Archivo de Indias. Mexico, and Quito, March 15, 1614-April 21, 1638. Ayer Collection.

57 leaves, of various sizes. These documents were copied in the archives at Sevilla for Justo Zaragoza who was editing Morga's *Sucesos* (see *ante*, p. 111), but who unfortunately died ere the completion of the work. Contains valuable information concerning Morga's life. Purchased from Vindel (no. 2659 in his catalogue), and quoted at 200 pesetas.

BLANCAS (*or* SAN JOSEF), FRANCISCO, O. P.: — Arte para aprender la Lengua Tagala. *Ca.*, 1614.

Arte para aprender los Indios Tagalos el Idioma Español. *Ca.*, 1614.

Both cited by Latassa, *Biblioteca*, ii, p. 184. This author also composed various devotional works in the Tagálog language.

ESCOTO, BENITO (a Genovese):— Memorial dirigido al Rey, dándole cuenta de un nuevo modo y cierto que habia descubierto de practicar algunas tablas de longitudes en las carreras y viajes marítimos; y para hallar aquella navegacion, que hasta entonces tantos y tan graves hombres y marineros habian buscado, y no hallaban, del pasage por la parte del setentrion á la China, Japon, Malucas, Filipinas, etc., con un discurso sobre los provechos que resultarian de su proposicion. 1616. A. de I.; Decretos particulares del duque de Lerma.

There is a copy in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 27. The original at Sevilla is accompanied by a letter to the confessor of the king Fr. Luis Aliaga. Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, pp. 230, 231.

———:— Mapa de la R^{l} Armada que salio del pu^{to} de Cauite de las yslas

Hosted by Google

Philippinas pª pelear contra el enemigo olandes que vino a ellas el año de 1617. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7.

OTAÇO, FRANCISCO DE, S. J.:— Carta sobre su arribo á aquel puerto (San Lucar) desde Filipinas en la nao Ntra Señora . . una de las de la flota de Nueva España. San Lucar, September 21, 1618. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 129, núm. 175. 1 leaf.

Carta sobre asuntos de la flota y armada que debian llevar á los PP. jesuitas á Filipinas. Madrid, January 8, 1620. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 129, núm. 176. 1 leaf.

Carta sobre lo mucho que se trataba en la Córte de mandar socorro á Filipinas, que se veian amenazadas por la escuadra holandesa. Madrid, February 18, 1620. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los jesuitas; tomo 129, nº. 154. Begins "Pax xpi. &ª. Guardare las memorias . . ." Ends "escriuere mas largo", with date and signature. (See VOL. XIX, p. 37, note 2.)

Varias cartas del P. . . procurador de la compañia de Jesus, al P. Alonso de Escobar, . . procurador grãl de Sevilla, referentes á cuentas de ambas provincias, viage á Filipinas y otros asuntos de poco interes. Madrid, May 18, 1620. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 129, núm. 177.

Carta del P. . . al P. Alonso de Escobar, procurador del misma compañía en Sevilla, sobre los preparativos del viage de los de la Compañía á Filipinas. Madrid, June 9, 1620. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 129, núm. 156. 1 leaf.

Carta sobre la enfermedad que padeció, y su sentimiento por no haber podido pasar á Sevilla á despedir á los hermanos que iban á Filipinas. [Madrid ?, 1620 ?] R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 129, núm. 155. 2 leaves.

Veinte y cuatro cartas del P. . ., relativas todas al viage de los padres á Filipinas. Madrid, [1620 ?]. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 129, núm. 157.

RIBERA, JOAN DE, S. J.:— [Letter concerning the missions and other matters.] December 2, 1618. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20.

CHIRINO, PEDRO, S. J.:— Primera par | te dela Historia | dela Provincia de | Philipinas de la Compa | ñia de IHS. (ornament) | por el padre . . dela misma | Compañia (ornament) | Comprehende veinte y cinco años desde 1581, hasta | — 1606 — [1618]. In collection of Rev. Pablo Pastells, S. J., Sarriá, Barcelona.

On the title-page is also the following: "He wrote this history in 1610, as appears in certain chapters, especially in book i, chapter 6, folio 26, where he treats of Archbishop Don Diego Vasquez de Mercado." The date of the transcript noted below is 1618. This MS. is mentioned by Colin in his *Labor evangelica* (pp. 2, 3), in his remarks in "Al religioso lector." He there mentions both Chirino's published *Historia*, and an unpublished MS.,

Hosted by Google

of both of which he makes use in his work. The MS. is written by several native amanuenses as is shown by the various hands. It is on rice paper, and has been holed and eaten by the destructive white ant. The MS. is bound in carabao hide. It contains five books as follows: the first, with 32 chapters; the second, with 27; the third, with 33; the fourth, with 36; the fifth, with 55. A paragraph, written by Juan de Bueras, S. J., and provincial of Filipinas, 1627-1636, translates as follows: "For the good memory of Father Pedro Chirino, who labored so effectively in this province, I order that this book which he left, be conserved in the library of this college of Manila, where those who desire of its good studies may aid themselves. Manila, January 25, 1636." This paragraph, together with the above title-page, indicates that this copy was made at the instance of Juan de Bueras. Considerable use of this MS. was made by its present owner, in his edition of Colin's *Labor evangélica* (Barcelona, 1904). There are partial transcripts in R. A. de la H. (Muñoz Collection); and in the Lenox branch of the New York Public Library. The second, which we describe, appears to be a duplicate or a transcript of the partial transcript made by Muñoz from Chirino's MS. about 1800, which transcript rests in the R. A. de la H. in Madrid. Of it, Muñoz says: "To this point, the index of this work, which must consist of two volumes, one of which is owned by Don Manuel de Ayora, which includes the first three books. It is written on quarto paper from China. The copy is corrected by the author himself, and signed at the end. Under this is a note in his handwriting 'Revised and corrected by the author himself in Manila, April, 1618. Pedro Chirino.' There are about 700 leaves in an excellent and clear cursive letter. It proceeded from one of the Jesuit houses in Sevilla, where Ayora bought it, as he himself told me, when under the title of duplicates, very many good books and various MSS. were bought and stolen. Collating with this MS. and its index, the *Relacion de las Yslas Filipinas, y de lo que en ellas hàn travajado los Padres de la Comp^a. de Jesus*, an imprint of Rome, 1604, in 4°, I have found that the *Relacion* is, as it were, a compendium of the *Historia*, or more properly, the latter which was written later is an extension of the former, and in many places, a literal copy. But the first part of the *Historia* (since we do not know whether he wrote the second part) must take up to the year 1611 or 1612, while the *Relacion* only takes up to July, 1602, when its author left Manila for Roma, where he signed it March 5, 1604. I shall state the result of the collation, advising that the parallel chapters will be noted, those of the *Historia* preceded by a Roman number denoting the book. I. 3 = 1. In the *Historia*, much longer, where are told succinctly the navigation of Magallanes, E. Gomez, Comendador Loaysa, the vessels of Cortes in 1527, and three other fleets through the strait; while the last mentions only the last of the archbishop of Palencia in 1540, that of Villalobos in 1543 from Nueva España, and that of Legaspi. III. 8, 9, 10=15, 16, 17. Literally the same, except a few additions and slight corrections in the chapters in the *Historia*. III. 14, 15=20, 21. 14=20 exactly. 15=21, in part identical, but in the *Historia*, the matter is treated more at length and divided into sections. III. 16=22. In part identical, but with additions in the *Historia*. III. 21=46. All of the matter of the *Relacion* is put into the *Historia*, and much is added in the latter. III. 20=30. Although agreeing in title, they are very different in substance, and the history is much better. III. 22=31. Very different, and with comparison much longer in the *Historia*. III. 25=33. Much in the *Historia* taken from the *Relacion*, but changed and greatly bettered. III. 28=34. Same as the preceding. This is also general. The *prólogo* is addressed 'To the Rev. Fathers of the Society of Jesus of the Filipinas.' Begins 'Quien lo hà provado sabe bien . . . lo q^e. bà del q^e. se nacio en la fee.' He says that obedience obliged him to write this history." Muñoz gives a copy of the list of chapters for the first five books; (book i, containing 32 chapters; ii, 26 chapters; iii, 33 chapters; iv, 40 chapters; v, 53 chapters); book ii, chapter ii (Descripcion de la Ysla de Manila, y otras, Comarcas) and iii (Las naciones q^e. havitan la i^a. de Manila, y sus Costumbres); book iii, chapter xxiv (De la isla de Bohol), chapter xxv (El modo que los Filipinos tenian en amortajar y sepultar sus difuntos), chapter xxvi (Del Tavon), and chapter xxvii (De las herencias y subcesiones de los Filipinos); book i, chapter xiv (Apuntamientos breves de Algunas cosas de la China, hechos por el P. Alonso Sanchez en la Corte de España); book iii, chapter xv (De la falsa Religion Gentilica: idolatrias, y supersticiones de los Filipinos), chapter xvi (De las idolatrias que se descubrieron en S^n. Juan del Monte y su remedio). In all 32 folio leaves of small writing. Bound into a volume which was bought from O. Rich, and called Spanish-American Collection. Valuable as throwing light on Chirino's method of writing, and forever settling the authenticity of the date 1604 as the publication date of his *Relacion*.

NEBRIJA, ANTONIO DE:— Parecer que dió sobre el apresto de la Armada

Hosted by Google

que iba á las Filipinas. Madrid, May 24, 1619. A. de I.; papeles de oficio; leg. 1.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 175.

———:— Proceso contra el Grãl. D. Juan de la Vega por haber entrado en el colegio de Sta. Potenciana en un abolote ó cesto á tener esceso [*sic*] carnal con una muger casada. June 12, 1619. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

MORENO, ANTONIO:— Parecer sobre la navegacion á Filipinas. Sevilla, July 30, 1619. B. M.; in book entitled: *Derroteros de Indias* (fol. 96-98).

A copy in collection of MSS. of Fernandez de Navarrete. Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 151.

MIGUEL (*or* DUBAL), PEDRO (pilot sent by Archduke Alberto):— Parecer sobre la navegacion que debía hacer la armada que se disponía para el socorro de las Filipinas al mando de D. Lorenzo de Zuazola. Sevilla, August 3, 1619. A. de I.; papeles diversos de la secretaría de Nueva España; leg. 4. Copy also in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 18.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 590.

NODAL, GONÇALO DE; NODAL, CAPTAIN BARTOLOME; and RAMIREZ DE ARELLANO, CAPTAIN DIEGO:— Derrotero desde Sanlúcar de Barrameda á las islas Filipinas, yendo por los estrechos de Magallánes y San Vicente. Madrid, September 30, 1619. A. de I.; cartas, consultas y otros papeles tocantes á las armadas del estrecho de Magallanes; de 1582 á 1620.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 595, from a transcript at Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico. There are two copies in the British Museum: namely, add. 13,974, fol. 10-12; and add. 13,992, fol. 614, 615.

FAJARDO DE TENÇA, ALONSO (governor):— [Auto approving the founding of the college of Santo Tomás.] November 14, 1619. Ayer Collection. Begins "En M^la^. en catorze del mes de Nouiembre . . ." Ends "ante mi Pedro de Varel", with signature. 1 leaf. F^o^.

Relacion de los testimonios y recaudos que envia con su carta de 15 de agosto de 1620. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7.

Consists of 32 leaves, of 44 sections. Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

SILVA, JUAN:— [Letter to the king.] September 5, 1620. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20.

———:— Varios papeles curiosos. Colección de documentos históricos relativos á Filipinas desde el año 1620 á 1858. 10 vols. in folio.

Listed by Vindel, i, no. 1,540, and priced at 500 pesetas. These MSS. contain interesting historical, administrative, and geographical data. A brief description of contents follows: I. Royal cedulas, orders, decrees, etc., issued by the superior governments, 1620-1841. 413 folios. II. Commerce of the Acapulco ship, 1800; 15 sheets; on rice paper. Descriptive report on the condition of the province of Ilocos; 12 sheets; on rice paper. Description of Cagayán, by Fray Antonino Feyxas, 1788; 19 sheets; on rice paper. Report to the Sociedad [Economica ?] on what Fray Jacinto de Coria has determined to publish, 1824; 4 sheets. Edicts and decrees of Governors Basco y Vargas, Ricafort, Enrile, etc. About 120 sheets in all. III. Instructions as to what is to be observed by the regents of the royal audiencias of America; Filipinas, etc., fol. 1-76. Rules and regula-

Hosted by Google

tions of the *obra pia* of the arch-confraternity of Santísimo Sacramento del Sr. San Gabriel de Binondo, confirmed and approved in 1681 by Archbishop Felipe Pardo, O. P.; fol. 85, ff. Regulating decree of June 14, 1839, determining the form in which the census of Chinese must be made, a printed paper of 2 leaves, 2 reports, and various MSS. on the same and other matters. IV. Printed decrees of Isabel II relating to the colonies, which are followed by interesting MSS. V. Accountancy of the Army in Filipinas. Expenses for 1853, etc., 60 fol. VI. Various documents on revenue. VII. Ordinances of the royal Audiencia and Chancillería of Filipinas. Tariff of the Manila Audiencia. Various judicial papers. Description of various provinces. VIII. Royal orders relative to various departments, concerning the army and treasury. IX. Memorial presented by Don Martín Garay, minister of the treasury, in regard to the manner of managing that department. Papers relating to the commerce between Asia and Filipinas. X. Decisions. Number of whole tributes among the natives and mestizos in 1850 according to the reports of the accounts of the royal treasury, etc.

MADRE DE DIOS, BLAS DE LA, O. S. F.:— Apologia de la santa y apostólica provincia de S. Gregorio. [*Ca.*, 1620 ?]

Cronología de la santa y apostólica provincia de S. Gregorio. [*Ca.*, 1620 ?]

Flora Filipina. [*Ca.*, 1620 ?]

Tratado de medicina doméstica. [*Ca.*, 1620 ?]

All the above are cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 449. The last is also cited by Gomez Platero, *Catálogo*, p. 53. This missionary, a native of Lisboa, went from Macao to the Philippines in 1585, where he performed various mission labors. In 1605 he was elected definitor, and in 1611, provincial, being the first provincial to visit Ituy. In 1622 he was elected vicar provincial, and, after having administered in many villages, died at the Pila convent, Sept. 7, 1626.

MONTOYA, JUAN DE, O. S. A.:— Sucesos de la Orden de S. Agustin en Filipinas. [*Ca.*, 1620 ?]

Parecer sobre las minas de los Igolotes. [*Ca.*, 1620 ?] Manila; Augustinian convent.

Both cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 26. Montoya, a Castilian, professed at the convent of Búrgos. He was subprior and master of novitiates in Manila in 1581, and with the exception of a brief sojourn in China, he worked in the Philippines until his death in 1622.

SAN ANTONIO, FRANCISCO DE, O. S. F.:— Institucion de la lengua tagala. [*Ca.*, 1620 ?]

Diccionario tagalog. [*Ca.*, 1620 ?]

Both cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 501; and Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibliografia*, p. 534. San Antonio, a native of Astorga, went to the Philippines in 1606 with a previous knowledge of Tagálog. He administered the villages of Baler, Pililla, and Paete, and died at the convent of Pila February 6, 1624.

ROMAN, ALONSO, S. J.:— Relacion de los sucesos de las islas Filipinas. Manila, January, 1621. Bibl. de San Isidro el Real de Madrid; MS. cód. 3.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 26.

CORONEL, FRANCISCO, O. S. A.:— Arte y reglas de la lengva Pampanga, compvesto por el Padre Predicador Fr. Francisco Coronel, del Orden de N. P. S. Agustin y Prior Ministro del Convento de Macabebe. Dedicado al Dulcissimo Nombre de Jesus. Acabado el año de 1621. In collection of Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., at Valladolid.

This is the original MS. of 33 leaves, double column, sm. folio; and it is still unpublished.

Hosted by Google

It is mentioned by San Agustin, who, however, commits the error of saying "Tagala," instead of "Pampanga." It is accompanied also by some sermons by the same author. Coronel, who went to the Philippines in 1606 and died in 1630, wrote various devotional works in the Pampango language, some of which were published (see Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 80).

Ro, Jacobo, S. J.:—[Jesuit missions in the Orient.] February 27, 1621. Library of the Medical College of Montpellier.

Cited by Vindel, *Catálogo*, v, p. 44. Part of it has been published under the title *Copia eines Schreibens . . auss den Orient talischen Indien zu Goa, den 27. Febrar. 1621. Datiert. an einen herzen nach Mailandt abgangen darinn Allerlen bericht von Japon China und India* (Augspurg, 1622). The MS. contains references to the missions in the abovementioned countries, and to the Philippines.

———:—[Description of coasts.] [*Ca.*, 1621.] B. M.; journals of voyages to the East Indies, etc., 1613-1621; Egerton, 1851; Plut. DXX. G.

Written in Dutch. The volume containing this MS. was purchased of Messrs. Boone, March 24, 1860.

———:—Missioni delle Isole Filippine. October 4, 1621, and later. Rome; Biblioteca Vittorio Emanuele; 3375; Fondo Gesuitico; 1246; Sec. xviii.

This contains the following in Latin and Spanish: I. "Gesta per Reu. Pr̃em Fr̃em Didacum Collado Ordinis Praedicatorum, Procuratorem Prouintiæ Sm̃i Rosarij de insulis Philippinis in Romana, et Regio Catholici Curia in causa proponeñ pro Religionibus Sanctorum Dominici, Francisi et Augustini contra Patres Societatis Jesu. II. Gesta per Rev. Patrem Fratrem Baptistam Morales ordinis Praedicatorum Procuratorem Prov. Smi Rosarii in Insulis Philippinis in causa Regni Sinarum seu Chinarum pro religionibus Sanctorum Dominici et Francisi contra Patres Societatis Jesu." This is a long MS. of 6½ cuadernos. A Spanish section is entitled: "Relacion por parte de la Orden de Predicadores al Rey D. Phelipe nueſtro Señor, y â su R[l] Consejo de las contradiciones, que hace la Compañia de Jesus en Japon â las demas Religiones." One letter bears date October 4, 1621. The Jesuits are charged by the friar orders with underhand dealings to keep them out of China and Japan.

———:—[Relation of events 1620-1621.] 1621. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 84, núm. 10.

Contains matter relating to Nueva España and the Philippines. 20 pp., badly worn at edges.

Felipe IV:—Reales cedulas sobre examenes en las lenguas de Filipinas. Aranjuez, April 30, 1622; Madrid, June 22, 1624. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 30.

Cedula en que ordena y manda q̃ el gov[or] de Philip[as] tenga cuidado con la obra de un colegio de los niños huerfanos españoles de aquellas islas. July 16, 1623. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 7.

Al Virrey de la Nueva España ordene como se recojan en aquel R[no]. los llovidos q[e] fuere en las flotas y la gente bagamunda que en el hubiere y los haga embarcar para Philipinas. October 1, 1626. A. de I.; Audiencia de Mejico; virreynato; registro de oficio; reales ordenes dirigidas a las autoridades de Nueva España; est. 87, caj. 5, leg. 5, libro 8, fol. 67.

[Decree concerning commerce and trade.] Madrid, November 10, 1634. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 204, n°. 195. Begins "El Rey = Doctor Don Juan de Quesada y Mendoza, . . ." Ends

Hosted by Google

FELIPE IV; *continued*—

"en el dicho mi Consejo.", with royal signature and countersignature of royal secretary.

This decree is almost identical with another decree of equal date, sent to the president and auditors of the Manila Audiencia (see VOL. XXV, pp. 43, 44, and *ante*, p. 206). The present decree was sent to the Manila fiscal.

Sobre los mineros de Filipinas. Madrid, January 11, 1636. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 19, libro 1, fol. 157, 158.

[Decree concerning soldiers and sailors.] Madrid, December 23, 1637. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 233. Begins "El Rey= Por quanto he sido . . ." Ends "asi es mi voluntad.", with royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary.

There is also a copy of this MS. in A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 2.

[Decree concerning the religious.] Madrid, September 2, 1638. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 225 verso. Begins "El Rey= Don Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera . . ." Ends "haviles, y suficientes.", with royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary.

There is also a copy of this decree in A. de I.; est. 69. caj. 1, leg. 30.

Real cedula sobre construccion de una sala de convalescientes en el hospital. Madrid, October 2, 1638. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 2.

Reales cedulas sobre varios asuntos. Madrid, October 2, 1638; Madrid, September 17, 1647. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 30.

Dos cartas: una al gob.or, y la otra al arzobispo. Madrid, December 17, 1638. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 14.

Real cedula para que el Virrey de la Nueva España envie todos los años los mas Vezos. que pudiere que sean de calidad y partes. Madrid, October 3, 1639. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 2, libro 4, fol. 128, 129.

[Decree concerning expenditures from Manila treasury.] Madrid, March 22, 1640. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 7, fol. 560 verso, no. 545. Begins "El Rey: Por quanto por parte . . ." Ends "de los dichos quinientos pesos.", without signature.

[Decree regarding the sending of missionaries to Japan.] Madrid, July 12, 1640. A. H. N.; Cedulario indico; tomo 39, fol. 292, no. 294. Begins "El Rey.= Presidente, y Oidores . . ." Ends "que asi es mi voluntad.", with royal signature, and countersignature of royal secretary.

Real carta tocante á cosas de Portugueses y ciudad de Macan. Taragona, July 14, 1643. Pressmark as above; fol. 153, 154.

[Four royal letters and cedulas concerning the illegality of the Manila authorities allowing English and Danish vessels to trade at Manila.] Madrid, September 21, 1647. Pressmark as above; fol. 203-209.

Real carta sobre excesos de religiosos. Madrid, July 10, 1651. Pressmark as above; fol. 261, 262.

Hosted by Google

FELIPE IV; *continued*—

Real cedula. Madrid, May 27, 1651. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 39.

Carta a Don Saviniano Manrique Gob^or^. de Filipinas procure su reformen los tratos y contratos ilicitos que algunos religiosos de la orden de S. Agustin tienen con los Yndios y Portugueses de aquellas islas. Buen Retiro, March 5, 1653. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 2, libro 5, fol. 16-18 (this book has a useful index).

Tres reales cedulas sobre la misma materia de tratos y contratos ilicitos. Date and pressmark as above; fol. 18-21.

Real cedula sobre la limosna de vino, etc., en Indias. Aranjuez, May 3, 1655. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 9.

Dos reales cedulas al gobernador y al arzobispo de Filipinas que informen las combeniencias ó incombeniencias que puede tener el fundarse tribunal de la s^ta^ Inquisicion en aquellas islas. Aranjuez, April 24, 1659. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 2, libro 4, fol. 16-18, and fol. 137-142.

Real carta al gobernador de Filipinas sobre materias de los sangleyes. Madrid, August 22, 1659. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 2, libro 5, fol. 148-150.

Respuesta al gobernador de Filipinas sobre los medicos y cirujanos de estas islas. Madrid, August 25, 1659. Pressmark as above; fol. 157.

Respuesta al gobernador de Filipinas sobre los negros de aquellas islas. Date and pressmark as above; fol. 164.

Real cedula sobre el hospital de los religiosos de San Juan de Dios. Madrid, December 5, 1659. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 13, libro 6, fol. 164-237.

Para que se guarde lo resuelto por el gobernador de Philipinas sobre que los Yndios de aquellas islas, no sean molestados a hacer ningunos servicios personales. Madrid, January 19, 1661. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 14.

Real cedula a la Audiencia no consienta vivan Sangleyes Infieles en los Pueblos Cristianos, y en especial en el puerto de Tondoc. June 19, 1661. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 2, libro 5, fol. 248, 249.

Real cedula al presidente y oidores de la audiencia de Filipinas para que favorescan á las monjas del convento de Franciscanas descalzas fundado en Manila. Buen Retiro, June 21, 1662. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 2, libro 6, fol. 16.

Carta al Virrey de Peru. July 15, 1662. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 14.

Real cedula a los Virreyes, Presidentes &^a^ de las Indias, avisandoles como su mag^d^. ha venido en que en las misiones que la com^a^. de Jesus enbian a las que se refieren vaya la quarta parte de Religiosos Extrangeros. December 10, 1664. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 39.

Hosted by Google

———:— De Matrimonijs infidelium. [1622?] Rome; Biblioteca Vittorio Emanuele; 3729; Fondo Gesuitico; 1600.

One section of this long and little valuable Latin MS. is entitled: "De Matrimonijs Indorum ad Insulas Philippinas."

BALMASADA Y CASTRO, JUAN DE, O. S. F.:— Carta sobre materias de Filipinas. August 19, 1623. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 43.

This friar was also known by the name of Juan de la Madre de Dios. He was born in Alcalá de Henares of noble parents, and reared in the palace of the duque del Infantado. He went to America with Luis de Velasco, whence he went to the Philippines. He professed at Manila, May 9, 1595. In 1608 he also wrote, at command of Fray Diego Bermeo, a book of mystical theology. His death occurred at Manila in 1637. See Huerta's *Estado*, pp. 506, 507.

GUERRERO, JUAN GERONIMO:— Memorial á su Mag^d suplicandole lo tome bajo su real amparo y proteccion un colegio de niños huerfanos. Manila, 1623. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 39.

Carta sobre materias del colegio de S. Juan de Letran. 1628. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 40.

This and the following two legajos contain many long documents of "servicios," many "traslados de autos," and accounts.

———:— Hordenanças y Constituçiones de la Sancta Missericordia de la muy insigne çiudad de Manila. 1623. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 39.

Accompanying this document are several others concerning the Misericordia.

———:— Copia de carta escrita al arzobispo por los cristianos del Japon desde la ciudad de Nangasaqui. 1624. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

———:— Relacion del descubrimiento de las minas y pacificacion de los yglotes en la provincia de Pangasinan. 1624. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 30.

This legajo contains many accounts of Manila.

GARCÍA SERRANO, MIGUEL:— Carta acompañando la informacion que se le mando hacer de los martirios de los benditos PP. Fr. Alonso de ——, de Santo Domingo y Fr. Hernando de S. José de S. Agustin. Manila, July 25, 1625.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

———:— Estado de las islas Filipinas en 1626. Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; colección Navarrete, tomo vi, núm. 5.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, iv, p. 417, notes 1 and 3.

AGANDURU MORIZ, RODRIGO DE, RECOLLECT:— Conversion de las Filipinas y Japon de los Augustinos descalzos; y obediencia, que en nombre de aquella Christiandad dio a la Santa Sede, gobernandola Urbano VIII. [1626?]

Cited by Antonio, *Bibliotheca nova*, ii, p. 270, as existing in the library of Cardinal Francesco Barbarini. Retana says that he acquired a MS. in Albacete with this title, but does not mention whether it was the original or a copy (see Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 18; and Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, ii, p. 927, who intends to publish it).

Hosted by Google

AGANDURU MORIZ; *continued*—

Historia general de las Islas Filipinas. [1626 ?]. Library of Mariano de Zabalburo.

Cited by Gonzalez Barcia (Madrid, 1737, 1738), ii, col. 635. Published in vols. lxxviii and lxxix of *Col. doc. inéd. para la historia de España* (Madrid, 1882). See Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, pp. 17, 18. This author left various other works in MS.

LEUSSARA, PEDRO DE:— Papel que dio a su Mag^{d}. el Contador . . y que se seruio remiter con decreto al R^{l}. Consejo de las Yndias, para que consultase sobre lo que representaba en orden al buen gobierno, y aumento de las Yslas Philipinas y de lo mucho que conuendria, que no tubiesen Comerzio con el Piru, y Nueua España, sino con estos Reynos por el Cabo de buena esperanza. January 23, 1627. B. M.; papeles tocantes a las Indias occidentales y Philipinas flotas y galeones; jure emptionis; 13,992; fol. 616-623.

———:— [Relation of events, 1626.] 1627. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 84, núm. 11. Pp. 16. Torn.

———:— Carta de la religion de Santo Domingo. Manila, May 12, 1629. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 43.

———:— Relacion de lo sucedido en las islas Filipinas y otras partes circunvecinas desde el mes de julio de 1629 hasta el de 1630. 1630 R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 118, núm. 116. 2 leaves.

———:— [Relation of events, 1629-1630 ?] [1631 ?] R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 84, núm. 14. Pp. 4. Mutilated.

———:— Pareçeres de Religiosos sobre la pretencion de un juez official de la R^{l} Hazienda para que le dieran el offi^{o} de Alcayde del parian de los sangleyes. July 20, 1630. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8.

———:— Relacion sacada de los autos de la visita de filipinas i papeles de la secretaria de lo q̃ ai acerca del oficio de Contador de cuentas de aquellas islas. *Ca.*, 1630. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 30.

NIÑO DE TAVORA, JUAN:— Carta sobre el alzamiento de Caraga, y Castigo dado á los alzados. Manila, July 11, 1632. A. de I.

Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 19.

———:— Auisos del estado de las christiandades de Japon y china y sucesso de la Yndia Oriental y destas Yslas Filipinas. Manila, July 25, 1633. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 120, n°. 146. Begins "Japon. En Japon se publico . . ." Ends "segun se supo despues por via de Malayo."

Probably compiled by the provincial. Narrates events of Japan, China, East Indies, and the Philippines. It is short, and the small portion allotted to the Philippines very unsatisfactory, being merely an incidental mention of the defeat of the Dutch in their attempt to overcome the reënforcements that were being sent to Maluco.

[URBAN VIII (pope)]:— Ferdinandus Guerrerus episcopus de Nova Segobia ad de Manila in Indiis transl. pro obitu Michaelis Garzie. [Rome ?],

Hosted by Google

January 9, 1634. Rome; A. del V.; consistoriali; 137, pag. 27; 130, pag. 184.

———:— Relacion de las cosas dignas de memoria de los reinos de China, Japon, Maluco y otras partes. 1634. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 113, núm. 487. 3 leaves.

———:—Traslado de los autos q̃ se han hecho sobre los derechos del dos por ciento en las mercaderias de los Vecinos desta ciudad y yslas. 1634. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Another copy in A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 27. Pp. 23.

DIAZ DE MENDOÇA, JUAN; and others:— [Concerning the royal duties imposed on merchandise.] Manila, July-August, 1634. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 27. Begins "El capitan Juan diaz de mendoça . . ." Ends "En testimonio de verdad", with seal and signature "Don Juan de Salinas;" followed by notarial attestation of instruments drawn by the latter.

A long notarial document consisting of 27 leaves in our transcript. I. Statement by the above regarding the duties imposed on Philippine merchandise, and petition that the additional two per-cent duty be repealed as being too onerous. July 27. II. Royal decree concerning collection of duties in Manila. Madrid, August 26, 1633. This is followed by an act by the governor, Cerezo de Salamanca, dated July 21, 1634, ordering the observance of the decree. On July 23, accordingly, it was proclaimed. III. Statement by the royal officials regarding the gift of 4,000 pesos presented to the treasury by the city for the year 1632. IV. Statement by the fiscal Juan Fernandez de Ledo; and petition that above decree be obeyed. V. Order by the governor to register the goods in the ships about to sail in accordance with the decree. July 27. VI. A petition by the royal officials of the above date, asks that five per cent be collected on all the goods. That same day the governor orders the evaluation of the cargo to be made on the five per-cent basis, so that the ships may sail by August 1, even if only with the food necessary for the voyage. VII. Request made to governor, and allowed, for the citizens to meet in open cabildo to consider the matter on the following day, July 28. VIII. The sense of the meeting held on the twenty-eighth was that it would be loss and ruin to the merchants if they were compelled to pay the additional two per cent; and that with the high duties of Nueva España, the three per-cent duty was sufficient. At a meeting of the Audiencia July 28, all votes were in favor of remitting the two per-cent duty for that year in order that the vessels might not sail without cargo, as that would be more detrimental to the king than the non-collection of the two per cent. Accordingly on July 29, the governor decided to admit the petition not to collect the two per-cent duty that year.

MAILLARD TOURNON, CHARLES THOMAS; and others:— [The Tournon Collection.]

This collection embraces original letters and documents, and transcripts from original letters and documents, in regard to the Philippines and China during the period when Tournon was sent as papal legate to China. It covers in general the years 1635-1742. In great part it is still unpublished. The various documents are collected under the following divisions: I. From the Chinese missions before Tournon's voyage. II. Personal letters of Tournon; collection of his expedition. III. Tournon's voyage from Cadiz to Pekin. IV. Sojourn of Tournon in Pekin (1705, 1706); return from Pekin to Macao (1706, 1707). V. Tournon's sojourn in Macao from June, 1707, to his death, June 8, 1710; as well as all matters relative to his death. VI. Letters from and to Tournon. VII. Events in China and condition of the questions concerning the rites up to the time of Tournon's death. VIII. Angelita: his youth; travels with Tournon; sojourn in Macao; return voyages to Manila, Mexico, and Rome; etc., until 1736. IX. Letters from foreigners in regard to personal matters. This magnificent collection contains 127 pieces, many of which are subdivided into many parts. Many of them are written from Manila, and treat of Philippina. Lack of space does not permit an individual listing of

Hosted by Google

the documents bearing on the Philippines. The collection is described in Hiersemann's *Catalog*, no. 327, pp. 199-234. It is priced at 18,000 marks.

HURTADO DE CORCUERA, SEBASTIAN:— Carta sobre continuación de las obras del fuerte de Zamboanga. Manila, June 30, 1636. A. de I.

Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 19.

[Letter to Felipe IV.] August 31, 1637. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "El año passado Di cuenta a V. magd. Pusse en el Parian . . ."

[Letter to Felipe IV.] Date and pressmark as above. Begins "V. Mag^{d}. Se a servido Mandarme por Una su r^{l}. çedula fha en Madrid a 5 de Hen^{o}. de 636 por aver reçibido . . ."

[Letter to Felipe IV.] September 14, 1637. Pressmark as above. Begins "El año Passado Di quenta a V. Mag^{d}. de una Bulla . . ."

[Letters to Felipe IV.] Manila, 1637. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8.

I. Sept. 14, 1637. Begins "Señor = El año passado . . ." Ends "otra cossa de que dar quenta.", with closing, date, and signature. On the MS. are written various comments of the Council or others. Treats of the Collado faction in the Dominican order, the trouble with the orders, and Mindanao and Moro matters. II. August 20, 1637. Begins "Señor = V. Mag^{d} se a servido . . ." Ends "en R^{on}. de su haz^{da} R^{l}.", with closing, date, and signature. On the MS. are written the comments of the Council. Treats of treasury matters. Accompanying the letter are two documents bearing on the question discussed. III. August 20, 1637. Begins "Señor = V. Mag^{d}. se a servido mandarme . . ." Ends "de otra cossa a q^{n}. me sucediere.", with closing, date, and signature. Treats of fortifications, barracks for the soldiers, obedience to the royal decrees, the hospital, and the Sangleys. The various topics are synopsized in the margin, and on the MS. are written the comments of the Council. IV. Succeeding this is the following: "Proposicion que hiço Don Juan niño de tavora Governador y Capp^{an} General . . a los Oydores della aserca de la visita de la tierra y las respuestas de los dichos Oydores y resolucion que tomo para que se hiciesse . . Y los votos consultivos que tomo con dhos oydores en matherias de govierno. . . ." The governor's proposition is dated Nov. 4, 1630. The votes of the auditors, although undated, were probably given the same day. The governor's resolution was dated Nov. 7, 1630. The notarial copy was made Nov. 23. V. Last is "Pareceres de Religiosos sobre la pretencion de un Juez offi^{l}. de la R^{l} Hazienda para que le dieran el offi^{o}. de Alcayde del parian de los sangleyes." These are dated March 31, April 1, and April 2. The notarial copy of these opinions was made July 8, 1630, with attestation of the signature of the notary, dated July 20, 1630.

Carta de Gobernador de Filipinas . . [al Rey]. Manila, July 25, 1638. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Señor — El año passado . . ." Ends "tiene partes y valor para ello.", with closing, date, and signature.

The letter is mainly given to a discussion of Mindanao and Jolo affairs, with mention of other Moro enemies, namely the Camucones and Borneans. Corcuera asks permission to retire to Spain. The various sections of the letter were synopsized by a government clerk; and on the margins are also written the comments of the Council. Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 23.

[Letter to the king.] July 20, 1640. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 9.

———:— Relación de la pelea y victoria de los españoles contra la armada de Mindanao en su misma costa y en el cabo que llaman Punta de Flechas, dia 21 de Diciembre de 1636. [1636?] Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; colección Navarrete; tomo xii.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, iv, p. 420, note 1.

Hosted by Google

LÓPEZ, JUAN, S. J.:— [Letter concerning reception given to Corcuera in Manila.] Manila, May 25, 1637.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, i, pp. 215-218, note.

[Another letter.] May 27, 1637.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, i, pp. 218, 219.

Carta del P. . ., de la Compañia de Jesus, al P. Rafael Pereira de la misma, en Sevilla, enviandole una relacion que esta adjunta, de la fiesta que hizo á Sn. Ignacio el maestre escuela de la catedral de Zebu, D. Pedro Gomez de Herbonte. Cavite, July 24, 1644. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 120, núm. 26.

CARMENA, MARTIN DE, O. S. F.:— Estado y relacion de la Provincia San Gregorio. August 20, 1637.

Cited by Gomez Platero, *Catálogo*, p. 205; Huerta, *Estado*, p. 508; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 43. This friar was also called Martin de San Bernardo. He was minister in Lilio, 1628-1635. After having served in various places and capacities, he died at Manila in 1647.

[Letter to Felipe IV.] August 20, 1637. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "El mr̃e de campo Pedro de Heredia . . ."

———:— Relacion de la entrada que hizo el gobernador en Manila, de vuelta del Mindanao. [Manila, 1637.] R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 84, núm. 32. Pp. 10.

———:— Relacion de lo sucedido al Gobernador de Filipinas desde que salió de Zamboanga á 4 de Marzo. 1637. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 84, núm. 30. In duplicate.

———:— Sucesos de Filipinas. [1637 ?] Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; colección Navarrete; tomo vii, núm. 6.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, iv, p. 420, note 1.

SALAZAR, JUAN DE, S. J.:— [Letter inclosing annual relation of the Philippine province.] Manila, [1637 ?]. A. H. N.; papeles jesuiticas; leg. 11; Jesuitas; misiones de la China y cartas de Goa; siglo XVI y XVII. Begins "Con efta embio . . ." Ends "mucho me encomiendo.", with date

The MS. is written on one sheet of paper, and is considerably damaged. With it was sent the printed relation of the martyrdom of Marcelo Mastrili.

CARRION, ANTONIO, S. J.:— Copia de carta acerca de la conquista del Mindanao. Zamboanga, April 23, 1638. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 84, no. 34. 2 leaves.

SACRAMENTO, ANDRES DEL:— [Letter.] June 2, 1638. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8.

OCAÑA, JUAN DE, O. S. F.:— [A short review of the work of the Franciscans.] Madrid, June 28, 1638. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 8. Begins "Respondiendo a lo que contiene . . ." Ends "y señores de ese Consejo.", with closing, date, and signature.

The author was commissary of the Indies. The letter occupies one pliego or sheet in

Hosted by Google

our transcript. The work of the Franciscans in various parts of the world is commented upon in flattering tones.

ROBOREDO, BARTHOLOMEO, S. J.:— Respuesta a algunas cosas que contra los padres de la Compañia de Jesus de la mission de China dicen los reverendos religiosos de Sancto Domingo y de S. Francisco de Philipinas. Manila, December 28, 1638. Paris; B. N. (manuscrits espagnols et portugais); esp. 409; no. 6; fol. 25-33.

Reparos de Algunas couzas que estão no livro de Historia de provincia del Rosario dos padres dominicos de Manila. [*Ca.*, 1638 ?] Paris; B. N. (manuscrits espagnols et portugais); esp. 409; no. 7; fol. 34-37.

LÓPEZ, ALEJANDRO, S. J.:— Historia de Mindanao. 1638.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Historia*, i, p. 210, and note; and Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 23. Retana also cites other MSS. of this author.

———:— Noticias del Japon, China y Filipinas, recopiladas de cartas de los PP. de la compañia de Jesus. 1638. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 119, núm. 135.

———:— Continuación de los felices sucesos de las armas españolas por los fines del año 1637 y principios del 38. [*Ca.*, 1638.]

Blumentritt states that it was in the collection of Gayangos. Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, pp. 23, 24. Retana says that it must have been acquired after the state secured this collection, as he did not find it among Gayangos's books and papers.

———:— Sucesos de Filipinas. [1638 ?] Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; colección Navarrete; tomo vii, núm. 7.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, iv, p. 421, note 1.

———:— Algunas cossas que estan escritas en un libro que los padres de Sancto Domingo de la provincia de Philipinas pretenden ymprimir en Manila, las quales son contra los padres de la Compañia de Jesus de las provincias de Japon y China. [*Ca.*, 1638 ?] Paris; B. N. (manuscrits espagnols et portugais); esp. 409; no. 56; fol. 23, 24.

Answers are written on the margins.

BUERAS, JUAN DE, S. J.:— Copia de Carta del P. . . Provincial de la Compañia de Jesus, de Filipinas á los PP. de la misma Provincia, exhortandoles á la paciencia y trabajos. Manila, February 1, 1639. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 84, no. 20.

GONÇALEZ, SEBASTIAN, S. J.:— Carta del . . al P. Rafael Pereira . . . Llegada de los holandeses en barcos al puerto de la filipina. Madrid, July 19, 1639. R. A. de la H.; papeles de los jesuitas; tomo 129, nº. 245. Begins "Pax xp. El correo ordinario de flandes . . ." Ends "seguro siempre aquel puesto.", with closing, date, and signature.

The news contained in this letter came by way of Flanders, and is almost entirely of European affairs. The MS. is of no value for Philippine history.

BELÍN, GREGORIO, S. J.:— [Letter to Pedro de San Agustín.] March 9, 1640.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, i, p. 233, note.

Hosted by Google

BONIFACIO, FRANCISCO DE, O. S. A.:— Derecho y sucesión de las encomiendas en Filipinas. *Ca.*, 1645. 1 vol. 4°.

Método de confesar y absolver á los encomenderos. 1 vol. in 4°.

Both conserved in Cebú; Augustinian convent. Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 38. Bonifacio was a native of Segovia and professed at the Salamanca convent in 1586. After reaching the Philippines he became fluent in the Cebuan tongue. He was stationed at various missions, and held several offices. His death occurred at Manila, 1645.

TOVAR, PEDRO DE:— Carta dando cuenta que Fr. Nicolas de Saldivar (agustino) obispo electo de Nueva Caceres esta en Mexico con grande escandalo en todas materias tiene tablaje en su casa donde se juega. [Mexico? *ca.*, 1640.] A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

PATIÑO, DIEGO, S. J.:— Puntos de annua que escribio el P. . . . Iligan, 1641. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 100, núm. 5.

Carta al P. Juan Lopez, rector de la de Cavite, sobre su viage á aquel punto, estado de desercion en que encontro aquellos pueblos, por los rigores que con ellos usaban los gobiernos por timor de traiciones, etc. Iligan, April 23, 1644. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 120, núm. 28. 2 leaves.

PEREIRA, RAFAEL, S. J.:— Relacion de los sucesos de las islas Filipinas en los años 1640 y 1641. 1641? Bibl. de San Isidro el Real de Madrid; MS. cód. 21. Copy also in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 12.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 646; possibly the document cited by Blumentritt, *Vocabular einz. Ausd.*, p. 128.

———:— Fundacion y dotacion del R[1]. colegio llamado de s[n]. Felipe de Austria puesto á carga de los Jesuitas. 1641. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 9.

With accompanying enclosures, this document occupies about 40 leaves.

ENRIQUE, PEDRO, O. S. F.:—Dos cartas sobre materias de Filipinas. 1642. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 43.

[BOBADILLA, DIEGO DE, S. J.?]:—Relacion del viage desde Cadiz á Nueva España de los PP. Diego de Bobadilla, Procurador de Filipinas, Simon Cota y sus compañeros y trabajos que padecieron. Mejico, February 1, 1643. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 100, núm. 11.

BOBADILLA, DIEGO DE, S. J.:— Carta del P. . ., de la compañia de Jesus, al P. General de la misma, en que le hace una detallada relacion del viage que hizo desde Mejico a las islas Filipinas con 44 PP. mas cuyos nombres consigna . . sucesos del viage, y buen recibimiento que les hicieron en las islas. Manila, August 6, 1643. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 120, núm. 20. 6 leaves.

Memorial pidiendo licencia para llevar cuarenta padres misioneros á Mindanao. [*Ca.*, 1643.] Formerly owned by Pascual de Gayangos.

Cited by Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 66; and Blumentritt, *Vocabular einzelner Ausd.*, p. 128.

Hosted by Google

BOBADILLA; *continued*—

Carta al P. Rafael Pereira de la misma compañia en Sevilla, participandole haber recibido y mandado á su destino las nuevas que enviaba por el P. Juan Lopez, y remitiendole un balon de 80 pliegos de papel colorado de China que pedia, y la relacion de su viage desde Mejico á Filipinas, copia de la enviada al P. General (no. 20 of this same volume). Manila, July 30, 1644. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 120, no. 27.

ANGELES, JUAN DE LOS, O. P.:— Relacion de la pérdida de Isla Hermosa y otros sucesos en las Filipinas. Reino de Macazar, March, 1643. Biblioteca de San Isidro el Real de Madrid; MS. códice 55. Copy also in Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; tomo 12.

Cited by Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, p. 171.

Carta sobre los mulatos y mestizos, etc. June 27, 1668. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 44.

ANGELES, JUAN DE LOS, O. P.; and others:— [Endorsement of Montemayor y Mansilla.] Manila, June 11, 1665. Ayer Collection. Begins "El P^e^. Fr. Juan de los Angeles, . . ." Ends "Manila, en once de Junio de 1665. años = ", with signatures; followed by notarial attestation of instruments drawn before Nicolas de Herrera. See item *ante*.

Small folio, 2 leaves. The original MS. Acquired by Mr. Ayer from the C. G. de T. de F.; formerly a part of the famous Retana Collection.

———:— Copia de 2 cartas de PP. Jesuitas de las islas Filipinas, con noticias de la toma de Malaca. Zebu, 1643; Manila, 1644. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 120, núm. 13.

This copy is in the hands of Father Rafael Pereira, S. J., of Sevilla.

———:— Conversion de las Filipinas, i Japon, de los Agustinos Desçalzos, i obediencia que en nombre de aquella Cristiandad, se diò à la Santa Sede, governandola Urbano VIII. [Before 1644 (the date of Urban's death)?]

Cited by Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome* (Madrid, 1737, 1738), ii, col. 635, who in turn cites it from Nicolas Antonio.

PEREZ, ALONSO, S. J.:— Carta del H^o^. . . , al H^o^. Pedro de Alanuza, de la misma [compañía], en Sevilla, sobre el buen suceso de su viage á aquellas islas y algunas particularidades relativas á ellas. Manila, July 22, 1644. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 120, núm. 108. 1 leaf.

PADUA (*or* LLAVE), ANTONIO DE (*or* DE LA), O. S. F.:— Crónica de la santa y apostólica provincia de San Gregorio en las islas Filipinas, desde su fundacion en el año de 1577 hasta el de 1644. 1644. 2 vols. F^o^.

Vida de la venerable Madre Sor Gerónima de la Asuncion, fundadora del Real Monasterio de religiosas Clarisas de Manila. [1644?]

Both cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 453; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 49. The first also cited by Moya y Jimenez, *Las Islas Filipinas* (Madrid, 1883), p. 243; and Santa

Hosted by Google

Inés's *Cronica* (Madrid, 1892), ii, appendix, pp. 591, 598. Padua or Llave went to the islands with G. Perez Dasmariñas in 1590, where he adopted the Franciscan habit in 1591, thereafter changing his name from Gonzalo to Antonio. He was in charge of many villages and in 1628 and 1639 was elected definitor. His death occurred at the convent of Mahayhay in 1645. He was the first chronicler of the province of San Gregorio.

———:— Copia de Capitulo de carta sobre comercio con los ingleses. August 15, 1645. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20.

No. 12 of a bound volume of MSS. entitled "Cartas de Filipinas del año de 1645." The document is accompanied by a number of notes. In the same volume are many documents treating of the same subject, including communication between the Spaniards and English, among them two letters from Diego Faxardo dated respectively August 7 and August 15, 1645, and the treaty of peace made between Spain and England.

IRANZO, JUAN, O. S. F.:— Relacion de los progresos de la fé en el reino de Manados. Manila, August 4, 1645.

Historia de los sucesos de Ternate. [*Ca.*, 1645.]

Both cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 510; and the second by Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.* (first part), p. 129 (and both in the second part, p. 47). The year of Iranzo's arrival in the Philippines is unknown, but in the chapter of Jan. 17, 1632, he is styled preacher. Later he went to Camarines where he learned Bicol, but in 1637, he returned to Manila where he became master of novitiates. In 1639 he went to the Moluccas as commissary provincial, and labored in the kingdoms of Manados, Calonga, and Tabuca, returning to Manila in 1645. After that period he served in various capacities in the Philippines until 1653, when he left for Spain to vote in the general chapter, but died at sea in the early part of 1654.

———:— Hernandus Guerrerus archepiscopus Manilae a Jesuitis persecutione . . . 1645. Rome; A. del V.; moral. prat.; tomo 1, pag. 226; tomo 3, pag. 236.

[INNOCENT X?]:— Ferdinandus Moncero de Nova Segobia ad de Manillo transl. Rome, February 5, 1646. Rome; A. del V.; consistoriali; 131, pag. 27.

GUTIERREZ, PEDRO, S. J.:— Noticia de los progressos de la Christiandad en el Reyno de Mindanao, al R. P. Luis de Bonifas, Provincial de la N. E. de la Compañía de Jesus. August 3, 1646. Mexico; University of Mexico.

Cited by Sommervogel, iii, col. 1969; Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, i, p. 285; Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 28, after Barrantes, *Guerras piráticas*, p. 364; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 129; Retana has some doubts as to the authenticity of this citation and thinks that it may be the memorial cited by Torrubia. Murillo Velarde does not mention it. This missionary was called the apostle of Mindanao, where he labored for many years. He was in the Philippines from 1622 until his death in 1651.

DIEZ DE LA CALLE, JUAN:— Memorial y Noticias sacras y R^{ls} de el Imperio de las Yndias Occidentales. 1646. Madrid; B. N.; MSS. 3010.

Old pressmark J. 98. Fol. 240-258 verso of this MS. are entitled: "Distrito de la Audiencia y chancilleria R^{l}. que rreside en la ciu^{d}. de Manila de las yslas filipinas ques la q̃ se erijio en las yndias: Pretorial, sin dependençia de Virrey y lo que se Prouee en el." Chapter v, "Capitulo quinto del distrito de la aud^{a}. y chancilleria R^{l}. que reside en la ciudad de Manila, y lo que su Mag^{d}. y Press. Proueen en el, con los oficios vendibles renunçiables y electiuos." There are also sections treating of: laws of this erection; annual cost to his Majesty of the Philippines. Juan Diez de la Calle was one of the higher officials of the secretaryship of Nueva España, and hence had ready access to the matters of which he wrote. His MS. contains lists of bishops and archbishops.

Hosted by Google

DIEZ DE LA CALLE; *continued*—

Notiçias Sacras y Reales de los dos Imperios de las Indias Occidentales. 1653. Madrid; B. N.; MSS. 3026.

Old pressmarks J. 45 and J. 99. Book iv, fol. 279-310, is entitled: "Del Distrito de la Audiencia y Chancilleria R[l] que rreſide en la ciudad de Manila de las Islas Philipinas (que es la decima que se eregio en las Indias) y lo que su Mag[d]. y Pressidente proueen en el: Con los oficios vendibles renunciables y electivos." This deals with the following topics: archbishopric and archbishops since its erection; military posts provided by his Majesty in the islands; salable offices of the royal Audiencia; offices of the city and neighboring islands; offices of the two Acapulco vessels; artillery and ships in these islands in 1644; wealth, products, and abundance of these islands; assignment of money for the pay of the soldiers; captains and officers needed in the Philipinas Islands and for the governor's guard; a few notes on decrees and other matters of the district of the Audiencia; twenty-one convents and missions of the discalced Augustinians; offices provided by the king. Fol. 320 and 329 of this MS. also treat of the Philippines. This appears from the title and contents to be a later and possibly revised edition of the foregoing MS.

VELASCO, PEDRO DE, S. J.:— Carta del Padre . . en que da cuenta de las virtudes y dichosa muerte del P. Juan de Bueras. 1646. F°.

Cited by Sommervogel, *Bibliothèque*, ii, col. 340.

———:— Manilen archepiscopus su sede expulsus opera . . . 1647. Rome; A. del V.; palat.; 12 est. 1.

FAJARDO [FAXARDO], DIEGO:— [Letters to the king.] May 8, 1648; July 31, 1649 (two); January 24, 1650. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 9.

[Letters to Felipe IV.] July 10, 1651 (two). A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 9.

VICUÑA, PEDRO, O. P.:— Relacion de los mártires que la sagrada órden de predicadores ha tenido hasta este año de 1648, en la isla de Guadalupe, Camboja, Japon, Filipinas, Lima é Isla Hermosa. 1648. In the possession of Señor Bárcia.

Cited by Barrantes, *Guerras piráticas*, p. 365; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 131.

———:— Michael de Poblete fit archepiscopus Manilen pro obitu Ferdinandi Montero. Rome, January 21, 1649. Rome; A. del V.; consistoriali; 131, pag. 92.

———:— [Concerning suffragan bishop of Manila.] Rome, April 29, 1650. Rome; A. del V.; consistoriali; 134, pag. 57.

CAVALLO DE MEDINA, SEBASTIAN:— [Letter.] July 30, 1650. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20.

VERDUGO, ANDRÉS, O. S. A.:— Historia de la nación tagala, sus antigüedades, origen y sus leyes. [*Ca.*, 1650.]

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 100. Verdugo was a native of Mancha, and professed in the province of Castilla. In the Philippines he was assigned to the Tagálog field, where he worked from 1629 to 1656, dying the latter year in Bay.

CARBAJAL, ALONSO, O. S. A.:— Consultas canónicas. [*Ca.*, 1650 ?] 2 fol. vols. Conserved for many years in Manila; Augustinian convent.

Cuatro consultas sobre distintas materias. [*Ca.*, 1650 ?]

Both cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 97. Carbajal professed in the province of Castilla,

Hosted by Google

where he read sacred theology and obtained the degree of master. He filled many posts in the island, including that of provincial in 1644, besides serving as parish priest of several villages. He died in the Visayas in 1654.

———:— Informe sobre Mindanao, redactado por los Jesuitas de orden del Gobierno. 1654.

Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 29. After Montero y Vidal, *Hist. piratería*, p. 250, who publishes it in part. Place of conservation not given.

COMBES, FRANCISCO, S. J.:— Relación de las islas Filipinas, divida en tres partes, y un discurso político de las Molucas al Ilmo. Sr. D. Sabiniano Manrique de Lara, Gobernador y Capitán general de las islas Filipinas. 1654. Conserved in the private royal library at Madrid; 2. M. 9. One folio volume.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, iv, p. 428, note.

MOYA, LUIS DE, O. P.; and MORI, EUGENIO, O. P.:— Cartas à Gil Gonçalez de Avila Chronista Maior de Indias, dandole noticias de Fr. Manuel Reinoso, i Fr. Diego de Sousa, Obispos de la Nueva Segovia, i otros Religiosos Dominicos. 1654.

MSS. cited by Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome* (Madrid, 1737, 1738), ii, col. 640, as existing in his library.

CALONGA, KING OF:— Carta al Provincial de S. Francisco de Manila. June 18, 1655. Franciscan convent at Manila.

Cited by Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibl.* (Prato, 1879), p. 88. Calonga was the small kingdom of the island of Sanguir. The letter is concerned largely with the Franciscan missionaries, for whom the king expresses love and affection.

MADRE DE DIOS (*or* BLANCAS), JUAN DE LA, RECOLLECT:— Gobernador christiano entre neo. *Ca.*, 1655.

This was given by the author to Governor Manrique de Lara, outlining the conduct by which the governor should be ruled in matters of religion, treatment of the natives, government, commerce, etc. Manrique de Lara, after having had a copy made of the bulky vol., sent the original to Spain in order to have it published at his own expense; but it was never done, and the MS. was never recovered. Cited by San Francisco de Assis, *Historia*, pp. 475, 476.

MADRE DE DIOS, JUAN DE LA, RECOLLECT; and others:— [Endorsement of Montemayor y Mansilla.] Manila, June 10, 1665. Ayer Collection. Begins "El Fr. Juan de la madre de Dios, . . ." Ends "en manila A. dies de Junio de seisc^s y sesenta y Cinco Años—", with signature; followed by notarial attestation of instruments drawn before Nicolas de Herrera. See above, p. 223.

Small folio, 2 leaves. The original MS. acquired by Mr. Ayer from the C. G. de T. de F.; formerly in the Retana Collection.

CARDENAS, RODRIGO DE, O. P.:— Carta del obispo de la Nueva Segobia dando cuenta del estado del edificio de la iglesia Catedral de su obispado. Nueva Segovia, June 24, 1656. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

DOMINGUEZ (*or* DE JESÚS) RAFAEL CÁRLOS, O. S. F.:— Historia de las guerras de los holandeses y portugueses en las Molucas hasta 1656. Siao, July 2, 1656. Manila; Franciscan archives.

Cited by Blumentritt, *Vocabular einzelner Ausdrücke*, p. 129.

Hosted by Google

SAN GREGORIO, ANTONIO DE, O. S. F.:— Extenso y luminoso informe al Superior Gobierno de estas islas sobre los usos y costumbres de los indios de Camarines, método de convertirlos y defensa contra los moros, piratas. Naga, July 18, 1656. Archives of the superior government (probably at Manila).

Cited by Gomez Platero, *Catálogo*, p. 203; Barrantes, *Guerras piráticas*, p. 366; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 131. This missionary was in the Philippines from 1639 until his death at Naga, 1661. He was appointed vicar provincial, September 16, 1639, and filled that office until February 4, 1640. In 1649, he was appointed bishop of Nueva Cáceres, and went to his bishopric in 1655.

MANRIQUE DE LARA, SABINIANO (governor):— Cartas del gobernador, arzobispo y Audiencia de Manila sobre el mal gobierno que tienen los enfermos en el Hospital de la santa mesa de la Misericordia. Manila, July 15, 1658. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 23.

[Letters to the king.] July 20, 1661. I. Matherias pertenecientes a la justicia. II. Materias pertenecientes a la guerra. III. Matherias pertenecientes al gobierno de Philipinas. IV. Matherias pertenecientes a la real hazienda del gobierno de Philipinas. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 9.

Carta informando sobre la reduccion de los Indios de las islas de los Ladrones en Filipinas. January 3, 1668. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 40.

[Letter to the royal court.] November 20, 1668. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 7, leg. 9.

VELLO, FRANCISCO, S. J.:— Carta en que pondera las muchas conveniencias q̃ se siguiran de fundar en Manila Tribunal de la Inquisicion. Noted in Madrid, May 15, 1659. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20.

———:— Quatro cartas de los provinciales de las Religiones de Philipinas en que dan quenta del miserable estado en que se hallan y proponen (en algunas) medias para su conservaçion. Manila, July 6, July 15, and July 20 (two), 1659. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 20.

———:— De la fortificacion, en que habla del puerto de Cavite y de la que combendra hacerse para su mayor seguridad, etc. 1659. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 9, núm. 31. About 14 leaves.

VALENCIA, JOSÉ DE, O. S. F.:— Flora filipina. *Ca.*, 1660.

Cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 513. This author was only a lay-brother. He went to the Philippines in 1654, and being an excellent physician was occupied in the duties of that profession. His death occurred at Pila, in September, 1669. The above book describes roots and herbs minutely, shows drawings of the same, and gives habitat and medicinal properties.

POBLETE, MIGUEL:— Carta dando cuenta de la iglesia catedral. Manila, July 20, 1661. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32.

Carta del arzobispo de Manila sobre la diminucion de renta del colegio de San Ignacio. July 8, 1662. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 39.

Carta dando cuenta de los escesos y escandalos de algunos religiosos agustinos, especialmente un Fr. Alonso Quijano que vivia con una

Hosted by Google

muger casada. Manila, June 20, 1665. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A. Various documents are enclosed with this letter.

COLIN, FRANCISCO, S. J.:— Relacion de la llegada à Filipinas, de muchos Religiosos, i Christianos, desterrados del Japon.

This is a MS. copied or drawn from Colin's *Labor evangelica.* Cited by Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome* (Madrid, 1737, 1738), ii, col. 637, as existing in the royal library at Madrid.

FERNÁNDEZ DE PULGAR, PEDRO:— Descripcion de las Philippinas y de las malucas: y Historia de el Archipielago maluca desde su descubrimiento asta el tiempo presente. Undated. Madrid; B. N.; MSS. 3002.

The old pressmark is J. 101. Consists of eight books as follows: I. Descripcion de las Philippinas, of eight chapters. II. Descripcion de las islas de Maluco y otras adjacentes, of two chapters. III. De el descubrimiento de las Philippinas y Malucas, of five chapters. IV. De el convenio sobre la conquista de las Malucas, entre castilla y Portugal, tratasse de el derecho, de el Rey de Castilla, y lo q̃ intervino para el convenio, of 3 chapters. V. De las espediziones de los castilianos al Maluco, y varios suzessos de ellas, of eleven chapters. VI. Prosiguense los susessos de el Maluco, of nine chapters. VII. Prosiguense los suzesos de Maluco desde q̃ los ingleses y olandeses entraron en las malucas, of eighteen chapters. VIII. De la conquista de Maluco asta el tiempo presente, of thirteen chapters. The MS. is undated, but it must be later than 1663. It is a folio of 444 folios, and some sheets at the end are missing. It appears to be the original MS. and is bound in parchment. Above the first chapter is written: "Historia general de las indias occidentales Continua la de Antonio de Herrera el . . d Pedro fernandez de Pulgar." An extract from the *Prólogo* is as follows: "In the description of the Philippinas, I follow Father Colin almost literally in his *Historia,* as he is a modern and diligent writer of the year 1643 [Colin's work was published in 1663]; and in the history of the Malucas, I follow the ancient writers, and the said Father Colin. . . Argensola wrote the history of the Malucos, and very well. I write it here in detail in order to extend it to the present time; and in order to confirm their discovery, I compare the Portuguese histories with the Castilian, and set forth in full amplitude the right of the kings of España because of the justification of the operations there exercised."

———:— Carta de guerra sobre fortificar la ciudad de Manila y criar comp^as^. May 29, 1664. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 9.

———:— Certificacion de fierro que se a sacado de las minas que por q^ta^ de su mag^d^. se benefizian en Camarines. June 6, 1664. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 9.

———:— Certificacion de las Companias que se an criado de Nuevo en el R^l^ cam^o^ de Manila y demas Press^os^ y las que hauia antes que se Retirarse algunas dellas. July 16, 1664. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 9.

———:— F. Franciscus de Paula fit archepiscopus Maniliani. Rome, 1664. Rome; A. del V.; brev.; 6, p. 224.

———:— Un papel llamado "Copia de un papel que se dio en manos del exc^mo^. Señor Conde de Peñaranda Presidente del real Consejo de las Indias sobre las islas Marianas." July, 1665. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 40.

Accompanying this document are various other documents.

SAN VITORES, DIEGO LUIS DE, S. J.:— Motivos para no dilatar mas la reducçion y doctrina de las Yslas de los Ladrones. 1665. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 40.

Algunos puntos en favor de los nuebos Christianos y conversion de los

Hosted by Google

SAN VITORES; *continued*—

Infieles. Declaronse algunos fundamentos de estos puntos. Two different documents. June 23, 1666. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 40.

Carta en que pondera el grande fruto q̃ se a de dar a nr̃o s^{r}. con la reducion de las islas de los Ladrones. 1667.

Encloses a document entitled "Noticia de varios tierras, y gentes, &^{a}."

Puntos del Memorial a su Mag^{d}. por las islas Marianas. April 26, 1669. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 40. Also signed by others.

———:— Discursos marítimos y alivio de fatigas entre dos marineros nombrados Juan Frosco y Pedro Bastardo, estando de guardia en el navio Santiago, surto en este puerto de Cavite. Dedicale un su aficionado al señor Maestre de Campo D. Diego de Salcedo, Gobernador y Capitan general de estas islas Filipinas, y Presidente de la Real Audiencia y Chancilleria. [*Ca.*, 1665 ?] B. M.; add. 17,625; no. 4.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, iv, p. 428, note.

LOPEZ, JUAN, O. P. (bishop of Cebú, and archbishop):— Carta del obispo de Cebú, dando cuenta de que su obispado hace 23 años que esta sin obispo consagrado y que hace mas de 43 que no se visita por haber muerto el ultimo de mas de 100. Manila, February 25, 1666. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34.

Carta acompañando una informacion acerca de la suma pobreza de aquella Iglesia catedral, de la dice ser la primera que se edifico en aquellas Islas. Santísimo Nombre de Jesús, March 9, 1668. Pressmark as above.

Transcripts of both the above made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta dando algunas cuentas del colegio de Santa Potenciana. Manila, May 28, 1673. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 32.

SALCEDO, DIEGO:— Carta al rey dando cuenta de los buenos subçessos que se an logrado de la armada que despacho a los P^{ios} de Jolo y Mindanao, y otras materias de guerra. June 24, 1666. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 9.

Carta al rey dando cuenta de materias de Estado, Gobierno y Haçienda. Date and pressmark as above.

Carta al rey dando cuenta de materias de Estado, Gobierno y Haçienda. August 4, 1667. Pressmark as above.

Carta sobre cosas filipinas. August 4, 1667. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 40.

Encloses a number of documents – one of them a letter from the queen, dated Madrid, 1669; and another a letter from Diego Luis de Sanvitores, S. J.

FERNANDEZ CABEZA DE VACA, CAPTAIN JOSÉ; and others:— [Expediente of his services, etc.] Manila, January 13, 1667-June 21, 1690. Ayer Collection. Begins "El Cap^{n}. Joseph Fernan^{z}. Caueza de Vaca Soldado de la Comp^{a}. del Cap^{n}. Don Amador de mirafuentes Digo . . ."

Hosted by Google

Ends "Damos la presſente que es fecho en eſta Çiudad de Manila", with date and signatures.

22 leaves. F°. Consists of petitions, acts, accounts, reports, attestations, etc., in which is some little valuable economic material.

FERNANDEZ CABEZA DE VACA, JOSÉ:— [Special powers or credentials presented to various persons.] Manila, June 26, 1690. Ayer Collection. Begins "En la ciudad de Manila . . ." Ends with notarial attestations. 3 leaves. F°.

MUÑOZ, IGNACIO, O. S. A.:— Carta sobre cosas de Filipinas. Mexico, April 12, 1667. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 44.

Carta para el real Consejo de las Indias. 1671. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 44. Accompanied also by a map, an abecedario, and a guia.

Sobre la Manutencion y Extension de la Fe en la Cordillera de las Islas Marianas, y sus confinantes, y sobre el descubrimiento y conquista de las islas Australes de Salomon. April 15, 1674. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 40.

A very valuable document.

MONTEMAYOR Y MANSILLA, SARGENTO-MAYOR JUAN DE; and others:— [Expediente regarding the administration of the Santa Cruzada in the Philippines.] Manila, July 11-26, 1667. Ayer Collection. Begins "Yo el Capp^{n}. Luis de tores cordoua . . ." Ends with notarial attestation. 22 leaves. F°.

PIMENTEL, LUIS, S. J.:— Carta remitiendo el ynforme que se le pidio. November 8, 1667. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 40.

POLANCO, JUAN DE, S. J.:— Informe que hago de orden del Consejo sobre la reduccion de las islas Marianas. December 17, 1667. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 40.

ALCINA, FRANCISCO IGNACIO DE, S. J.:— Historia natural del sitio, fertilidad y calidad de las Islas, e Indios de Bisayas. Año 1668.

Cited in the *Catalogue* (February, 1875, no. 23) of N. Scheuring, a bookseller of Lyons, France. A folio MS. of 370 pp., on paper, with many original drawings and a table of contents. It is cited also by Pérez and Güemes, *Adiciones*, p. 35, who saw a copy in the possession of Pedro Blaquier, O. S. A., which had been obtained by the Jesuits from an old bookshop in Paris (possibly the copy above described). There is a transcript in the Lenox branch of the New York Public Library, whose description follows. Begins "Libro Primero. Naturaleza, principio y origen . . . Doy por asentado . . ." Ends "costumbres, ritos, y supersticiones.", with table of contents. 220 leaves. The table of contents of this MS. is as follows: Book first. Nature, beginning, and origin of the Visayan Indians, fertility of their islands, and their site, trees, etc.; Of the name *Visaya*, and its meaning and origin; stature, figure, features, and old-time dress of the Visayans; continuation of the same, and their adornments, houses, jewels, and nakedness; of their custom of painting themselves, who, when, and why; of the site, qualities, and temperature of the Visayan Islands; of the fertility of the islands; of the food which they use as bread and which supplies its lack; of other roots that supply the lack of bread; description of the banana trees and their differences; of another kind of banana tree which furnishes clothing to the Visayans; of the fruit trees; of various other good fruit trees; of orange trees, their excellence and abundance; of the age and properties of this plant, and their differences; of other kinds of palms; of the palms called Buri and

Hosted by Google

others similar; of the palm called *Bongan*, and others different; of the rattans, which are a kind of palm, and others; of other trees esteemed for their timber, and their differences; of the tree called *tiga*, and others; of the *nonoc*, and superstitions regarding it; of other aromatic trees and plants, and their advantages; of other aromatic herbs; of the many *palas*, *matos*, etc., and their antidotes; of the best known medicinal roots, leaves, and plants; of other fruits, herbs, etc., and of various remarkable and extraordinary effects; of bamboos, their size and variety, and the useful things made from them; of the sweet bamboos, and other plants like them, etc. Book second: of the quadrupeds known in España and their differences, and of those which are peculiar to the Visayan Islands; of the buffaloes, deer, and wild boars; of the elephants found here; of the other smaller quadrupeds; of the civet cat, and of the animal that produces musk, etc.; of the monkeys or *machines*, their species, variety, and size; of the crocodiles and alligators; second kind of alligators, and other varieties of lizards; of the serpents, their variety, multitude, poisons, etc.; of the smallest serpent, its number and its greater poison, and others called *sabandijas*; of the wild silkworms and other small animals, etc.; of the minerals of gold, silver, and other metals, precious stones, etc.; of the sea of these islands, and its qualities, and flood and ebb tides; of the abundance, variety, and excellence of the fish; of the largest fish, their differences and properties; of other large fish; of the turtles; of other remarkable fish; of the various shellfish; of other very remarkable things; of amber and its origin; of salt and its differences; of birds in common, their abundance and variety; of the other birds, peculiar to these islands; of other marsh birds; of nocturnal birds of prey; of bees and their differences, manner of breeding, etc.; of various kinds of wasps, locusts, butterflies, etc.; of the winds most general in this region and their qualities, and of the *baguios*; of fire, igneous qualities, etc. It is not impossible that this MS. was used by Delgado in writing his *Historia*.

Alcina, who entered the Society of Jesus at the age of 14, in 1643, labored in the Visayan missions, and was once rector of the Cebú college. He died July 30, 1674, after writing various books of devotion in the Visayan language. Murillo Velarde speaks of his *Historia*, which was conserved (probably until the expulsion) in the library of the College of Manila. See Sommervogel's *Bibliothèque*, i, col. 260.

MARIANA OF AUSTRIA (regent):— [Royal decree.] Madrid, July 27, 1669. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 9.

Para que los Virreyes, presidentes, gobernadores y corregidores de las Indias . . imponiendoles pena de excomunicacion. Madrid, June 22, 1670. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 14.

Al gob^or^. sobre las malas mugeres. Madrid, December 31, 1672. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 3, libro 7, fol. 39, 40.

Dos cedulas, una al arzobispo y otra al gobernador, sobre el colegio de Santa Potenciana. Madrid, April 12, 1675. Pressmark as above; fol. 112.

———:— F. Johannes Lopez fit arch. Maniliani in Philippinis. Rome, 1669. Rome; A. del V.; brev.; 6, pag. 259.

———:— Relacion de las nouedades y disturbios sucedidos en la çiudad de Manila de las Islas Filipinas desde nuebe de octubre del año pasado de 68 hasta primero de henero deste presente de 669. 1669. B. M.; papeles varios tocantes á Francia 1667-1684; jure emptionis; 14,002; Plut. CXCII.D.; fol. 502-541.

Describes internal disturbances, mentioning the parts played by the Inquisition, the Jesuits, and civil officials. Gives a good view of the times.

———:— [Portion of a letter concerning the Jesuit establishment in Panay, and the opposition received from the Augustinians.] [*Ca.*, 1669.] Ayer Collection. Begins "Capitulo de Carta escripta de Manila des Pues del

Hosted by Google

s^or^ Gouer^or^ D^n^. Diego de Salcedo y hauer quedado Gouernando la audiencia . . ." Ends "El Pueblo se llama Nr̃a Señora de los montes por hacerse de Yndios monteses y foragidos=" 1 leaf. F°.

The author, a Jesuit, as is proved by internal evidence, makes severe charges of arson against the Augustinians.

SPANISH COUNCIL OF STATE:— Consulta acerca del preso del Gouer^or^. D^n^. Diego de Salçedo por la Inquisicion. September 22, 1670. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 3.

GABILAN, MARCOS, O. S. A.:— Abusos bestiales de los indios bisayas. [*Ca.*, 1670.] 1 fol. vol.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, who in turn cites *Osario venerable*. The author was a native of Poza, in the province of Búrgos. After going to the Philippines, he was assigned to the island of Panay, and labored in various villages from 1656 to the time of his death, 1671, in Oton.

ECCLESIASTICAL CABILDO OF MANILA:— Carta tratando de diferentes materias de que biene sacado apuntamiento al margen de cada Capitulo. June 7, 1671. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 36.

Carta hablando de la eleccion del arzobispo Fr. Felipe Pardo. June 15, 1678. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 36. Accompanied by enclosures.

Carta hablando de los colegios de Manila. June, 1691. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 36.

Carta sobre asuntos del arzobispado. June 2, 1698. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 30.

Carta dando cuenta de excesos de eclesiasticos. June 20, 1731. A. de I.; est. 108, caj. 6, leg. 7.

LEÓN, MANUEL DE (governor):— Carta en la que participa hallarse en paz con Corralat, y las medidas que tiene tomadas para que cuando éste muera le suceda su hijo Curay [Cutay; Kuddy, in Forrest]. June 15, 1671. A. de I.

Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 31, who had an extract of it.

Carta dando cuenta de las materias de Estado, Gouierno y Hacienda June 15, 1671. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 10.

Informe del estado en que se hallaban las fortelezas de Ternate y Zamboanga. June 4, 1672. A. de I.

Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 31.

[Letter to the court.] July 9, 1672. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 11.

Carta sobre misiones en las islas Marianas. May 31, 1674. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 11.

SANTA MARIA (*or* MADRIDEJOS), MIGUEL DE, O. S. F.:— Defensa contra la permanencia del Comisario General perpetuo en esta Provincia de San Gregorio. 1671.

Cited by Gomez Platero, *Catálogo*, p. 280. Santa Maria was appointed president and master of novitiates at Manila in 1665, was custodian in 1666; minister in various places,

Hosted by Google

SANTA MARIA; *continued*—

1667-1672; provincial, 1675; and died at Santa Cruz de la Laguna in 1680, while serving as definitor.

Estado de la Santa y Apostólica Provincia de San Gregorio y cosas notables y ejemplares de la misma. June 2, 1675.

Cited by Gomez Platero, *Catálogo*, p. 280.

SUAREZ DESLIVERA, LICENTIATE MIGUEL; and others:— Expediente promovido por el licenciado D. Manuel Suarez para que se le devuelvan 40,000 $ que prestó á las Reales Cajas en 1666. Manila, February 15, 1672-November 29, 1676. Ayer Collection. Begins "El Liz^do^. Manuel suares deslivera . . ." Ends with notarial attestation.

22 leaves. F^o^. Contains various accounts rendered by the royal officials. Purchased from the C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was quoted at 250 francs.

MILLÁN DE POBLETE, JOSÉ:— Carta dando cuenta de haber acabado la capilla mayor de la Catedral de Manila y dedicado el 31 de Agosto de 1671. Manila, June 15, 1672. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34.

Carta informando sobre el cabildo de la catedral de Manila y atropellos cometidos por el Gobernador. Date and pressmark as above.

Carta informando sobre el vino, cera y aceite que se gasta y se necesita en cada una de las Iglesias de su obispado. Villa de Fernandina, May 24, 1673. Pressmark as above.

Transcripts of this and the two preceding MSS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

———:— Joẽs Lopez de Nominis Jesu ad Manilen transl. pro obitu Michaelis de Poblete. Rome, November 14, 1672. Rome; A. del V.; consistoriali; 133, pag. 261.

BARAJAS, FRANCISCO DE, O. S. F.:— Relacion geografica de los montes de Lanatin y Limotan en las Filipinas. [*Ca.*, 1672.]

Trabajos apostolicos y estadisticos de la Mision de S. Andres en los Montes de Lanatin y Limotan, en los años 1670 a 1672. [*Ca.*, 1672.]

Cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 463; Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibl.*, p. 33; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 40. Barajas went to the Philippines in 1662, and after mission work in various villages (1665-1670) went to reduce the heathen of the mountains of Lanatin and Limotan, where he founded the mission of San Andres Apostol. Later he labored in several other villages, was definitor in 1681, and died at Polo, September 17, 1704.

IBANEZ, BUENAVENTURA, O. S. F.:— Relacion de su viaje desde Macao, a Roma, Madrid, Mejico, Filipinas y China. [*Ca.*, 1672 ?]

Cited by Huerta, *Estado*, Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibl.*, pp. 243, 244. Ibanez went to the Philippines in 1645. In 1649 he went to China where he remained until 1662, when he returned to Rome and Madrid, and thence again to the Philippines and China (1672), remaining in the latter country until his death in 1691.

———:— De Insularum Philippinarum . . et administratione fructus Ecclesiasticarum vacantur. June 16, 1673. Rome; A. del V.

PAZ, JUAN DE, O. P.:— [*Informacion* in a land lawsuit.] September 10, 1673. Madrid; B. N.; Mm. 505.

Hosted by Google

PAZ; *continued*—

Explicación de las Sólitas. November 4, 1688. Manila; Dominican archives.

[Two volumes of *Consultas*.] Manila; Dominican archives.

[Various *pareceres*.] Manila; Dominican archives.

All cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, i, pp. 168, 169. Vindel, *Catálogo*, iv, pp. 364-366, no. 1791, cites a book of consultations and resolutions which was printed at Sevilla, in 1689. Of Paz, Retana says that he was the most distinguished Dominican theologian in Oceanica in the eighteenth century, and many persons had recourse to him. He decided cases for Chinese, Filipinos, slaves and freemen, secular priests and laymen, sailors, soldiers and peasants, and in fact all classes.

COOMANS (COMANO), PIERRE (PEDRO), S. J.:— Prosecutio narrationis historiæ illorum quæ in insulis Marianis a Patribus Societatis Jesu in fidei propagatione feliciter gesta et constanter perpessa, Complectitur Annum 1673 et initia 74. una cum Martyrio V^is^ P^is^ Francisci Ezquerra missionis eiusdem superioris in odium fidei nostræ cum socijs 5 secularibus a barbaris harum insularum incolis crudeliter occisis. February 2, 1674. In the general archives of the Jesuits in Belgium.

Cited by Sommervogel, ii, col. 1406. The author was born in Antwerp in 1638, and after entering the society went to the Marianas (later than 1656), where he was massacred by the natives of Saypan, in July, 1685.

MOREAU, FRANÇOIS:— Relation d'vn voyage aux Indes orientales et aux moluques. Contenant la maniere de viure des peuples du païs, la description des principales villes, et les plus belles particularites. After 1674. Lenox; 93,969. Begins "A Monſieur Monſieur le féure Conseiller, Contrôleur general des Bâtimens du Roy". Ends "pour reuenir en france ma chere Patrie. Fin."

A bound quarto MS. of 84 unnumbered leaves, of which three at the beginning and one at the end are blank. On the first blank leaf has been written in another hand: "I do not know who this Moreau was. I found this MS. in the library of M. Paris of M—. Although written in a despicable style, it is not without a certain interest, and bears the thorough stamp of truth." The greatest portion of the MS. treats of the Moluccas. The author stopped at Manila in the course of his travels.

———:— Memorial presentado para la reconstruccion del hospital de S. Juan de Dios, destruido en un terremoto. Manila, June 19, 1676. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 44.

———:— Johannes episcopus Nominis Jesu transl. ad archepiscum Manilen. Rome, 1676. Rome; A. del V.; Brev.; 6, pag. 383.

BOUVENS, GERARD, S. J.:— Epistola P. Gerardi Bouvens S. J. Superioris Missionis in Jnsulis Marianis, ad PP. Superiores ejusdem societatis in Philippinensi Provincia, de morte et Virtutibus P. Sebastiani de Monroy. [1676?] Georgetown College; Riggs Library.

6 leaves. F°. Bound in manuscript vol. entitled *Relationes P. P. Missionariorum Societatis Jesu in America Septemtrionali et in China 1676-1682.*

———:— Carta sin firma dirigida desde Filipinas al P. Francisco Garcia,

Hosted by Google

jesuita, sobre diversos asuntos de aquellas Islas. [*Ca.*, 1676.] R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 57, núm. 47.

The Garcia to whom this letter was addressed was probably the Jesuit who lived from 1641-1685, dying at Madrid.

AHUMADA, JOANNES DE, S. J.:— Brevis relatio gloriosae mortis Venerabilis P. Sebastian de Monroy S. J. excerpta ex litteris P. Joannis de Ahumada, transmissis ad D. Melistiorem de Melo Conte de Leon. Island of San Juan [*i.e.*, Guam], May 9, 1677. Georgetown College; Riggs Library.

4 leaves. F°. In manuscript vol. entitled *Relationes P. P. Missionariorum Societatis Jesu in America Septemtrionali et in China 1676-1682.*

———:— Papel dado a S. E. sobre el fomento de la mision de las Islas Marianas. June 28, 1677. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 40.

RODRIGUEZ, SIMON, S. J.:— Copia litterarum R. P. Simonis Rodriguez Missionarij S. J. in Regno Chinensi ad R. P. Provincialem Philipinarum. Focheu, December 20, 1677. Georgetown College; Riggs Library.

2 leaves. In manuscript vol. entitled *Relationes P. P. Missionariorum Societatis Jesu in America Septemtrionali et in China 1676-1682.*

MONTEMAYOR, FRANCISCO DE:— Carta-relacion de las islas de Terrenate. June 12, 1678. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 23.

CARLOS II:— Al gobernador sobre juegos de Indios, negros, etc. San Lorenzo el Real, October 20, 1678. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 13, libro 7, fol. 321, 322. The same cedula was sent also to the Audiencia.

Sobre el colegio de la universidad de Santo Tomas. Madrid, May 17, 1680. Pressmark as above; fol. 361, 362.

Real cedula acerca de la conveniente del colegio que propuso D. Diego Antonio de Viga. Madrid, May 15, 1682. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 3, libro 7, fol. 309.

Real cedula sobre la proposicion que en el colegio de Santo Tomas se sean las catedras de Derecho y Medicina. Madrid, November 22, 1682. Pressmark as above, fol. 419.

Real cedula sobre expulsion de los Sangleyes. Buen Retiro, November 14, 1686. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 3, libro 8, fol. 85, 86.

Al Audiencia sobre trato y contrato de los Religiosos. Madrid, January 28, 1687. Pressmark as above; fol. 172, 173.

Real cedula sobre cosas Filipinas. Madrid, September 24, 1688. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 30.

Real cedula al Provincial de los Franciscanos tocante á los naturales. June 3, 1692. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 3, libro 9, fol. 21, 22.

Like decrees were sent to all the orders.

Real cedula al gob^or^. sobre dando habitos religiosos á los naturales. Madrid, September 24, 1696. Pressmark as above; fol. 158, 159.

Real cedula para el gobernador de Filipinas participandole la forma en que se han aprobado las ordenanzas del colegio de Santa Potenciana

Hosted by Google

CARLOS II; *continued*—

ordenando lo que ha de hacer para fundar un recogimiento de mugeres incontinentes. Madrid, November 13, 1696. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 3, libro 9, fol. 205.

Real cedula sobre cosas Filipinas. Madrid, February 11, 1697. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 30.

Dos reales cedulas, sobre materias de Filipinas. Madrid, May 20, 1700. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 30.

———:— [Concerning Felipe Pardo, O. P.] Rome, 1678. Rome; A. del V.; Brev.; 6, pag. 382.

———:— Diligencias hechas sobre el particular de la Mision de las Yslas Marianas en virtud de Cedula de su Mag. 1679. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 11.

———:— Relatio rerum notabiliorum, quae a Junio anni 1678 usque ad Majum anno 1679 in insulis Marianis acciderunt. 1679. Georgetown College; Riggs Library.

8 leaves. In manuscript vol. entitled *Relationes P. P. Missionariorum Societatis Jesu in America Septemtrionali et in China 1676-1682.*

———:— Los principales naturales de la Provincia de la Pampanga. June 12, 1680. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 7.

SAN GERONIMO, THOMAS, RECOLLECT:— Carta sobre materias de Filipinas. June 17, 1680. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 44.

———:— Carta firmada por varias personas dando quenta del mal proceder del Gou^or^ D^n^ Juan de Vargas D^n^ Fran^co^. guerrero de Ardila tio de su muger y sus Criados. June 20, 1680. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 11.

BERART, RAIMUNDO, O. P.:— Justificación jurídica; informes y papeles remitidos al Sr. Gobernador . . y Señores de la Real Audiencia para que no se revoque una provisión Real, despachada contra el Sr. Sebastian Arquero de Robles, Gobernador eclesiástico del Obispado de Nueva Segovia, para que fuese á residir en la cabecera. San Gabriel (Binondo), December 27, 1680. 62 leaves. F°.

Justificación de la conducta del Provincial para no removerlo del lado del Sr. Arzobispo. October, 1681. 16 pp. F°.

Respuesta al Sr. Pizarro de Orellana, Obispo electo de Nueva Segovia. 1682. 16 pp. F°.

Relacion de lo sucedido en el destierro del Sr. Pardo. Abucay, April 20, 1683.

Demostración canónica de la inhabilidad del Cabildo de Manila para eligir Gobernador eclesiástico de esta Iglesia y de la de Vigan, vacante, estando el Sr. Arzobispo en Lingayén. Abucay, 1683. 26 pp. F°.

Respuestas breves acerca de unas preguntas que se han divulgado en

Hosted by Google

BERART; *continued*—

nombre del Sr. Obispo de Troya [P. Barrientos] á los que vienen de nuevo á estas Islas.

Carta á un togado de México con ocasión de un libelo publicado en Nueva España. 64 pp. F°.

Justificación de lo procedido en el incidente de la hija del Vicus [*sic*].

All cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, i, p. 216, who cites from Ocio.

SANCHEZ, FRANCISCO, O. P.:— Justificación del señor Obispo de Troya al Gobierno Eclesiástico de esta Archidiócesis (Manila). [*Ca.*, 1680.]

Cited by Medina, *La Imprenta en Manila* (Santiago de Chile, 1904), p. 24. This author was a native of Lillo and professed at Valladolid in 1644. He went to the Philippines in 1658, where he was assigned to the Tagálog missions. He was also rector of Santo Tomás and president of the college of San Juan de Letran. He died at the village of México at the age of 70. Besides the above he left also other unpublished MSS., strictly devotional in subject.

SAN JOSÉ (*or* CAMARENA), FRANCISCO DE, O. S. F.:— Estado de la provincia de San Gregorio en el año de 1680. [1680?]

Estado de la provincia de San Gregorio en el año de 1695. [1695?]

Both cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 522; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 55. This author was born in Camarena and professed in the province of San José (hence his two names). Reaching Manila in 1662, he was assigned to the province of Camarines. After serving in various capacities, he returned to Manila in 1678 as guardian of that convent. After a short term there, he served in various other places, dying at the Manila convent, June 25, 1701.

SOLORZANO (SOLARSANO), MANUEL (EMMANUEL) DE, S. J.:— Excerptum ex Litteris P. Emmanuelis Solorsano, S. J., super ritibus marianorum, moribus; et nostrorum etiam Missionariorum laboribus, et periculis. *Ca.*, 1680. Georgetown College; Riggs Library.

2 leaves. F°. In manuscript volume entitled *Relationes P. P. Missionariorum Societatis Jesu in America Septemtrionali et in China 1676-1682.* Solorzano was born at Fregenal, Dec. 25, 1649. After going to the Philippines, he became vice provincial (1682). He was killed by the natives, July 24, 1684.

[Letter touching affairs of the missions.] May 30, 1682. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 11.

———:— Mors R. P. Francisci Esqverra è Societatis Jesu â Barbaris occisi in Insulis Marianis. Anno 1674. die 2ª Februarij. [*Ca.*, 1680.] Georgetown College; Riggs Library.

3 leaves. F°. In manuscript vol. entitled *Relationes P. P. Missionariorum Societatis Jesu in America Septemtrionali et in China 1676-1682.*

VARGA HURTADO, JUAN DE (governor):— Participa tener noticias de que el Rey de Mindanao quiere romper las paces. June 13, 1681. A. de I.

Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 32.

[Three letters to the court.] June 20, 1682. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 11.

[Letter to the court.] August 9, 1685. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 11.

DAMPIER, WILLIAM:— The Adventures of . . with others who left

Hosted by Google

Cap^{n}. Sherpe in the South Seas and travaled back over Land through the Country of Darien. 1681-1686. B. M.; Dampier's Adventures in Darien, &c.; Bibl. Sloan; 3236; Plut. CII. F.

A volume of 233 fol. There is considerable matter on the Philippines, beginning on fol. 179: "March the 21: 1686 wee had fair weather and little winde at East north East, . . ." On fol. 184, under date of May 22, is the record of the arrival at the Ladrones. Fol. 188 chronicles "Our departure from Guam Bound for Mindanao (June 2)." Fol. 200: "When we stood of from mindanao wee endeavored to gett over the range of Ilands called the Phillipene Ilands which are a vast number small and great lyeing between Luconia and Mindanao." The Philippine matter in general extends to fol. 204 verso to the paragraph beginning: "Polo Condoro is a great many Ilands . .", although there are several references to that archipelago beyond this place.

There are several printed editions of Dampier's *Voyages* (*q.v.*, *ante*, p. 123). An extract of this MS. was published by the Hakluyt Society in 1859, namely, *Observations of Captain William Dampier on the coast of New Holland, in 1677-88.*

GONZALEZ, ANDRES DE, O. P.:— Carta del obispo de Nueva Caceres recomendando a su M. para que le conceda una encomienda a Francisco Zamudio, vecino de aquella ciudad, por los buenos servicios que prestaba en las entradas que cada año hacia a los montes reduciendo a muchos infieles y apostatos, habiendo hecho un pueblicito llamado Tinalmot. Nueva Cáceres, April 8, 1682. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34.

Carta informando acerca de las personas eclesiasticas y seculares de aquel obispado, y ponderando la falta de letras de la mayoria de los beneficiados de aquel obispado y la vida escandalosa que hacen algunos de ellos. Nueva Cáceres, May 18, 1683. Pressmark as above.

Transcripts of this and the preceding MS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

Carta del obispo electo de Nueva Caceres, en que habla de los tributos escesivos de los Indios. May 15, 1686. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 24.

———:— [Concerning Felipe Pardo, O. P.] 1682. Rome; A. del V.; moral. prat.; tomo 3, pag. 247.

———:— [Concerning Felipe Pardo, O. P.] June 15, 1686. Rome; A. del V.; v. s.; tomo 2, pag. 140, 277, 286.

———:— [Concerning appointment of archbishop.] Rome, 1686. Rome; A. del V.; v. s.; 72, pag. 263.

———:— Relazione delle persecuzioni soperte dell' Arciv^{o} de Manila ed altr^{e} scritture in . . materia. Manila, 1686. Rome; A. del V.; fondo Borghese; v. s.; 72, pag. 140-435.

———:— [Concerning the archbishop of Manila.] Manila, 1686-87. Rome; A. del V.; fondo Borghese; I. 11. an. 11. pag. 100-126.

———:— [Concerning Felipe Pardo.] Manila, Nov. 23-28, 1695. Rome; A. del V.; fondo Borghese; S. C. pag. 230.

PIZARRO DE ORELLANA, DR. FRANCISCO (secular):— Carta del obispo de Nueva Segovia, informando sobre la ciudad de Manila, y sobre cosas eclesiasticas. Manila, January 5, 1683. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34.

Carta sobre el litigio entablado entre el colegio de Santo Tomas de los

Hosted by Google

PP. Dominicos y el de San José de los Jesuitas, acerca de su antigüedad. Manila, February 24, 1683. Pressmark as above.

Transcripts of this and the preceding MS. made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

DURAN, JUAN:— Carta del arzobispo auxiliar refiriendo muy por menor el litigio que han tenido las religiones. Manila, January 14, 1683. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 33.

SARAVIA, ANTONIO:— [Letter including plan of fort, and a document concerning the Marianas.] June 6, 1683. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 11.

———:— Papeles tocantes á la mision de las marianas y Luis de Morales de la Compañia de Jesus. Dated on outside wrapper September 30, 1685. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 3. About ten documents.

———:— Carta del obispado de Nueva Segovia. May 7, 1687. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34.

CURUCELAEGUI, GABRIEL DE (governor):— [Letter to the royal court.] June 8, 1668. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 12.

Carta dando cuenta del Alzamiento que hicieron los Indios de las Yslas Marianas. December 11, 1686. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 13.

[Letter to the court.] May 29, 1688. Pressmark as above.

Carta dando cuenta de las Islas Marianas asta Jullio de 1688. December 3, 1688. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 14.

———:— Relazion que haze el genl. del orden de Predicadores a s. mag^{d}. cath. sobre las Miss^{es} y frutos q̃ los religiosos de su orden hazen de pres^{te}. en Philipinas la China, y otras provincias de Indias. July 12, 1688. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 41.

PIMENTEL, CAPTAIN JUAN ANTONIO DE; and others:— Traslado de tres escritos en solicitud de que continuase siendo alcalde de Tondo el Teniente general de la Artilleria Don Juan Antonio Pimentel. Manila, September 16, 1688-June 22, 1689. Ayer Collection. Begins "El capitan Don Juan Antonio Pimentel . . ." Ends with notarial signature.

12 leaves. F°. Shows the efforts made by Pimentel to retain his office. Purchased from the C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was quoted at 100 francs.

Expediente incoado por D. Juan Ant°. Pimentel para depurar hechos en su defensa. Manila, December 11-14, 1688. Ayer Collection. Begins "El capitan Don Ivan Antonio Pimentel; . . ." Ends with notarial attestation.

12 leaves. F°. Purchased from the C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was quoted at 100 francs.

[Notarial copy of certain proceedings requested by Pimentel.] Manila, June 10-11, 1689. Ayer Collection. Begins "El Theniente General Don . . que lo es actual de la Artilleria . . ." Ends with notarial attestations.

4 leaves. F°. Forms one of the multitude of papers in the Pardo controversy. It is not of any special value.

Hosted by Google

BARRIENTOS, GINES, O. P.; and others:— [Letter to Juan Antonio de Pimentel.] November 16, 1688. Ayer Collection. Begins "Señor Sarg^to. m^or. — Señor mio. . . ." Ends "que quede y deseo.", with closing, date, and signature.

1 leaf. F^o. With this is inclosed a copy of the letter written by Pimentel to the sovereign, June 23, 1689, of 1 leaf, appealing to him for justice; as well as a document entitled "Por la Justiçia que fauoreçe al Capitan Don Juan Anttonio Pimentel . . en la Causa que fulmino contra su perssona el Liz^do Don Franc^co Campos y Valdiuia . . .", of 6 leaves, dated June 24, 1689. Purchased from the C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was quoted at 100 francs.

———:— [Papers of the Royal Council concerning commerce.] 1688. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 2, leg. 8.

BUSTILLO, LORENZO, S. J.:— Relacion del estado y progresos de la Mission de las Islas Marianas desde Junio pasado de 85 hasta el de 86. Que es la immediata a la que por Junio de dicho año de 85 se envió, del alzamiento y ruina que destos naturales padeció esta cristiandad Mariana el año antes, 23 de Julio 84. May 23, 1689. Begins "Despues de las gloriosas muertes . . ." Ends "De San Juan de Guan y San Ignacio de agadña, en las Marianas,", with date and signature.

20 leaves. F^o. Cited by Gallardo, ii, no. 1511; Backer, iii, no. 2043; Sommervogel, ii, col. 469; and Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, i, p. 212.

ESPINOSA DE LOS MONTEROS, BACHELOR FRANCISCO DE; and others:— Copia de los antos del litigio sostenido por el Bachiller D. Francisco de Espinosa contra el Capellan Mayor de la capilla de la Encarnacion de Manila. Manila, June 15-22, 1689. Ayer Collection. Begins "El B Fran^co. de Eſpinosa de los monteros Cura de los Españoles de eſta Ciudad . . ." Ends with notarial attestation.

27 leaves; rice paper. F^o. Quoted at 150 francs by C. G. de T. de F., its former owner. Espinosa was probably a creole.

ABELLA, ALONSO DE:— [Official letter.] December 15, 1689. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 41.

ASUMPCION, DIEGO DE LA, O. S. F.:— Arte del idioma tagalog.

Diccionario tagalog.

Both cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 517. This religious is not mentioned in the mission lists, in the capitular lists, or in the book of the dead. He is alone mentioned by the chroniclers of the orders as having written the above works, and other religious compilations in Tagálog. From the time in which he is mentioned by the chroniclers, he must have died before 1690.

MARRON, FRAY BARTOLOME:— [Letter accompanied by a map showing the locations of the various peoples of a portion of Luzon.] Lomboy, February 8, 1690. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 41.

JESUS, JUAN DE, O. S. F.:— Descripcion de las islas Filipinas y misiones franciscanas en las mismas. [*Ca.*, 1690.]

Historia de los religiosos esclarecidos en virtud y doctrina que han pasado desde la provincia de San Pablo á esta de San Gregorio. [*Ca.*, 1690.]

Hosted by Google

JESUS; *continued*—

Catálogo de los mártires de la apostólica provincia de San Gregorio. [*Ca.*, 1690.]

All cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 527, and Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibl.*, p. 248. The first and third are cited also by Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 48. The first MS. is cited also by Barcia, *Epitome*, ii, col. 641, who in turn cites from San Antonio. The latter says that this author wrote several relations among the most notable of Filipinas and Japan (*Chronicas*, ii, book v, chap. xlii). This author professed in the province of San Pablo, and arrived at the Philippines in 1679, being there appointed president of the Manila convent. He was twice vicar of Santa Clara, and was elected definitor June 6, 1699. His death occurred at Manila, April 17, 1706. He left other devotional MSS., a history of Japan, etc.

SANTA CRUZ, BALTASAR DE, O. P.:— Descripcion de las fiestas con que se celebraron en Manila la beatificación de San Pío y otros Beatos de la orden de dominicos. [*Ca.*, 1690?]

Agregación de la parroquia de Santiago á la de Binondo. [*Ca.*, 1690?] 14 pp. F°.

Los diezmos en Filipinas. San Gabriel de Binondo, 1692.

Carta al general Quintero acerca del préstamo del 50 por 100 con que Mesa de la Misericordia daba á corresponder los capitales de ciertas obras pias. 46 pp. F°.

All cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, i, p. 178.

———:— Carta de los Principales de Cagayan, firmada por Fr. Alonso Sandin. March 1, 1691. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 41.

CRUZAT Y GÓNGORA, FAUSTO (governor):— Carta con documento incluso sobre que para el sustento de los enfermos del ospital R[l]. de aquellas Islas se pagauan de las cajas reales, etc. June 1, 1691. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 14.

[Letter to royal court.] June 12, 1692. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 15.

Carta del gobernador tocantes á los reparos y fortificaciones. June 5, 1695. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 4. Accompanied by an enclosure.

[Three letters to the royal court.] May 25, 1697; March 20, 1698; June 10, 1698. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 17.

Dos cartas del gobernador de Filipinas en que habla de los religiosos. January 16, and June 9, 1698. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 30.

Carta hablando del convento de las monjas. June 4, 1700. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 5. Accompanied by an enclosure.

Carta del gobernador tocantes á los piratas. June 18, 1700. A. de I.; est. 68. caj. 3, leg. 4.

Carta dando cuenta de algunos navios ingleses. June 23, 1701. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 6.

———:— Regi Hisp. de scandalis in Eccl[i]a. Manilae. Manila, 1692. Rome; A. del V.; fondo Borghese; I. 12, an. 2, pag. 227.

QUIROGA, JOSEPH:— [Letter concerning various matters.] May 23, 1695. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 6, leg. 15.

Hosted by Google

SANTOS, DOMINGO DE LOS, O. P.:— Arte tagalog. *Ca.*, 1695. Some leaves conserved in the Dominican convent at Manila.

Cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 518; Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibl.*, p. 562; Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 397, no. 2578; and Pérez and Güemes, *Adiciones*, p. 59. Santos was born in Torrejoncillo in Extremadura; and went to the Philippines in 1665. He was elected definitor in 1687, and died in Mahayhay in Jan., 1695. He obtained licenses and approvals for his *Arte*, but did not publish it. His *Vocabulario* was published in Tayabas in 1703; in Sampaloc, in 1794; and in Manila (?), 1835.

———:— Padron general de los Padres ministros. 1696. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg 7. Received in Spain, October 13, 1698.

SÁNCHEZ, JOSÉ, S. J.; and others:— [Letters on the Marianas and Carolinas to Antonio Xaramillo.] 1696-1697. R. A. de la H.; papeles varios de jesuitas.

Three in number as follows: I. From José Sanchéz. San Pedro (Marianas), April 29, 1696. II. From Andrés Serrano, S. J., May 11, 1697. III. From Pedro de Silva, S. J., Manila, June 27, 1697.

XARAMILLO, ANTONIO MATEO, S. J.:— [Four letters to Father Papebrock.] May 2, 1697, and June 5, 1698. Conserved in the library of the Bollandists, in Antwerp.

Cited by Sommervogel, viii, col. 1323. Xaramillo was born at Zafra, February 23, 1648, entered the order Jan. 17, 1665, and was sent to the Ladrones in 1678, where he lived for sixteen years. He was acting as rector when he was sent to Madrid to become procurator general of the Philippines. He died at Ocaña, Dec. 30, 1707. In R. A. de la H.; papeles de los Jesuitas; tomo 149, nº. 45, is a printed pamphlet written by Xaramillo in defense of the Society of Jesus against Archbishop Pardo and the Dominicans, and addressed to the king. This pamphlet (undated) contains the titles of various pamphlets, etc., written during the Pardo controversy.

INNOCENT XII:— Traduccion de las facultades concedidas al R. P. D. Miguel Bayot, obispo de SSmo. Nombre de Jesus en las Yslas Filipinas. Madrid, October 24, 1697. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 34.

Transcript made for Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A.

AGUILAR, JUAN DE, O. S. A.:— Narración de todo lo sucedido en la Iglesia de San Agustín N. P. de Tondo, cuando el violento despojo y Visita ejucutada en ella por su Señoría Ilma. el Sr. Arzobispo de Manila. December, 1697. Pp. 14. Fº.

Relación que dió en obedicimiento al Decreto y Mandato de su Señoría Ilustrísima Sr. Dr. D. Diego Camacho y Avila, Arzobispo de Manila, Metropolitano de estas Islas Filipinas, Gdor. Apco. del Obispado de Nueva-Segovia, sobre si podía levantar las censuras á un religioso expulso de la Orden de Santo Domingo. Manila, December, 1699. Pp. 15. Fº.

Resolución canónica. Utrum sea lícito á los Prelados inferiores, y á los Subditos obrar en algunos casos præter ó contra alguna Ley? [*Ca.*, 1700.] Pp. 21. Fº.

Resolución al caso de sí, faltando Provincial Absoluto para integrarse el número de nueve Padres del Definitorio en la Congregación Intermedia, se haya de suplir con Adito, Sigue otra consulta sobre N. Constituciones. Manila, 1700. Pp. 42. Fº.

Hosted by Google

AGUILAR; *continued*—

Declaracion del modo, sentido y formalidad en que las sagradas Religiones de estas Islas hicieron renuncia de sus Ministerios ante el Sr. Vice-Patrono. Manila, July 3, 1700. Pp. 21. F°.

Expulsión de incorregibles. Guadalupe, September 23, 1709.

All cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 154. This missionary was born in Écija in 1650, and professed at the Sevilla convent, in 1666. He was missionary in China for several years and in a number of Philippine villages, dying November 2, 1715.

BENAVENTE, ALVARO, O. S. A.:— Resolucion canónica sobre la inteligencia del Decreto del Rmo. P. General Fr. Fulgencio Traballoni, expedido el año 1688. Manila, August, 1697. Pp. 20. F°.

Carta al Excmo. Sr. D. Diego Camacho sobre la Visita Diocesana. Bacolór, July, 1699. Pp. 32. F°.

Respuesta al manifiesto del Exmo. Sr. D. Diego Camacho. Augustinian archives. Pp. 47. F°.

Un escrito que consta de nueve fundamentos con los que se persuade no deben sujetarse á la Visita Diocesana los Regulares de Filipinas. [*Ca.*, 1700.] Augustinian archives. Pp. 58. F°.

Arte y diccionario pampango. *Ca.*, 1700. 2 vols. 4°.

All cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, pp. 131, 132. Benavente was born in 1646 at Salamanca, where he professed. In 1668 he went to the Philippines, where he worked in various missions and held several offices. He was assigned to and left for the Chinese field August 4, 1680. In 1686 he was sent to Europe as commissary procurator, and returned to Manila in 1690. He was appointed vicar apostolic of Kiamsi, and bishop of Ascalon in 1699, and spent the rest of his life in China, dying March 20, 1707.

———:— Personas para el Deanato de la Yglesia Metropolitana de Manila que vale el año 600 pesos; el ultimo documento en un emboltorio que dice "1697. El expediente respectivo a la provision del Deanato de Manila." [1697 ?] A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 1, leg. 36.

———:— Testimonio de la toma violenta de Binondoch. January 10, 1698. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 32.

———:— Testimonio de averiguaciones de los regulares Ministros. January 17, 1698. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 32. Accompanied by a printed document.

YVARS, JOSEPH, O. S. F.:— Testimonio hecho por los Franciscanos. January 18, 1698. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 32. Begins "Yo Fr. Joseph Yvars, Religioso del orden de S. Francisco de la provincia de S^n^ Gregorio de estas islas Philipinas . . ."

CAMACHO Y AVILA, DR. DIEGO (archbishop):— Cartas del arzobispo sobre puntos eclesiasticos. January 19, 1698. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 30. Incloses an *informacion* of some value. In all about 40 pp.

Carta del arzobispo de Filipinas hablando de los religiosos. July 20, 1702. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 30. About pp. 36.

Mem^le^. del Arciu° sopra la giurisdiz^e^. dei Regolari nelle Filippine.

Hosted by Google

March 27, 1704. Rome; A. del V.; Carpegni; see tomo 78, pag. 425.

There are also several documents in A. del V. regarding Camacho y Avila.

MERCADO, IGNACIO, O. S. A.:— Libro de medicina casera. Compuesto por un P. Agustino. [*Ca.*, 1698.] Ayer Collection.

149 leaves; bound in pigskin. 8°. On the first folio is "Declaracion de las virtudes de los Arboles, y plantas que estan en este Libro." On the flyleaf is written by Retana, its former owner: "Father Fray Bernardino Nozaleda [the last Spanish archbishop of Manila] presented it to the military physician D. José de Lacalle in 1884; and Señor Lacalle gave it to me Sept. 6, 1893, in payment of a debt." A note by the librarian of the collection of the C. G. de T. de F. says that this is an eighteenth century copy of the celebrated book of medicinal plants written by Father Mercado, a Filipino mestizo; it is published in vol. iv of the *Flora monumental Agustiniana*, but there is some difference between the MS. and the published form; the native names of the plants are given. Quoted by the C. G. de T. de F. who acquired it from Retana, at 250 francs. The history of the MS. is told by Celestino Fernández (see Pérez, *Catálogo*, pp. 205, 206, note). Briefly it is as follows: "After the death of its author, the original MS. lay in the infirmary and apothecary shop of the Augustinian convent at Manila. In 1750, it was loaned to the Dominicans in order that they might make a copy of it. The original copy was examined by Agustin de Santa María at the Augustinian convent in Manila in 1760. During the English invasion it escaped the almost general fate of the Augustinian MSS. The Jesuits must have borrowed it to make a copy from it, and in 1769, at the expulsion of that order, it must have been confiscated. In 1876, Domingo Vidal y Soler found a copy in the possession of José Martínez Cañas, proprietor of Payabas, which had formerly belonged to the Society of Jesus. At Vidal y Soler's solicitation the owner presented the MS. to him, and after publishing in the *Revista de Filipinas* an article by the name of *Un interesante manuscrito*, the MS. was restored to the Augustinians. A second copy of the MS. was owned by José Martin, O. S. A., the parish priest of Tanauan, in the province of Batangas, and it is complete. This is probably the MS. cited by Blanco in his *Flora*. Still another MS. was owned by Celestino Fernández, which he declared to be the most complete. It was found in the village of Barotac Nuevo, in the province of Iloilo, in 1863. A copy of this last MS. was made in 1865 for Tirso Lopez, O. S. A." The Ayer copy may be one of these last two MSS., or a copy from one of them. Mercado, who labored in many villages, died in Bauan, in 1698. The MS. is cited by Ramon Jordana y Morera, *Bosquejo*, p. 356.

Declaracion de las virtudes de los árboles y plantas de Filipinas. [*Ca.*, 1698.] Conserved in the Augustinian convent at Manila.

Cited by Ramon Jordana y Morera, *Bosquejo*, p. 356. This MS. was found by Domingo Vidal in 1877, who considered it excellent. It was published as a continuation of Blanco's *Flora*, by the Augustinians.

———:— Deffensa Canonica por las sagradas Religiones del s^{or}. s^{to}. Domingo, San Francisco, s^{n}. Agustin, La Compañia de Jesus, y la de Recoletos descalzos de dho señor s^{n}. Aug^{n}. sobre la Visita que intentó, y en parte executò el Illmo s^{or}. D^{or}. D. Diego Camacho y Abila Arçobispo de Manila Predic^{or}. de su Mag^{d}, y de su Real Conss^{o}. y en satisfaccion del Manifiesto extrajudicial, que dho s^{r}. Illmo. remitio à los M. R. P^{es}. Prou^{les}. de las sagradas Relig^{nes}. . . manifestando los motiuos que le asiften por donde puede y deue, no solo examinar à todos los Religiosos de efte Arzobpãdo, y à los que han de entrar à exerçer el Ministerio de Curas en el officio que se dize officiando, sino tambien pasar à corregirlos, y en casso necess^{d}. excomulgarlos, segun efta mandado por el santo Conçilio Tridentino. [Manila, *ca.*, 1698.] Ayer Collection. Begins "Relacion

Hosted by Google

del hecho. Hauiendo llegado à eſtas Islas . . ." Ends "*Compaginum, nec finem, aut initium vllis suis partibus sentiens.*"

Consists of 69 leaves in folio, with three blank leaves at the end. It is written on rice paper which has become very brittle. In front are sewed two leaves of rag paper, on the second of which is written in the hand of Retana, its former owner: "The manifesto of Archbishop Camacho is dated November 8, 1697. This *defense*, consequently, must be not later than 1698." The MS. is sewed, but not bound. It was purchased by Mr. Ayer from the C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was priced at 250 francs. It presents the friar side of the controversy with Camacho.

———:— [Extracts from logs.] 1691-1731. B. M.; extracts from journals of Voyages between the Philippines and New Spain. 1699-1731; jure emptionis; 19,294; Plut. CXXXIII.E.

Purchased of Messrs. Boone, Jan. 7, 1853, at the Carley-Castle sale, where it was lot $\frac{1064}{4}$.

———:— Religiosos que fueron a las Misiones de las Islas Molucas, ó sea Ternate, y Macasar, donde se hallan los Reynos de Calonga, y Tabuca, y llamados islas de Siao Jilolo y Bool. [Seventeenth century?]

A MS. sent to Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibl.*, p. 493, by the Manila Franciscans.

BUSTAMENTE, FRANCISCO DE; and others:— Memoria y instruçion de las cosas que . . frai . ., comissario general de todas las Indias del mar Oceano, y el padre maestro frai Pedro de la Peña, probincial de la orden de señor S. Domingo, y el padre frai Augustin de Coruña, probincial de la orden de señor S. Augustin, an de tratar con su Mag^{d} y con su rreal consejo de Indias. [Seventeenth century?] Paris; B. N. (manuscrits espagnols et portugais); esp. 325; no. 36; fol. 238.

Incomplete at the end.

MERCADO Y ANDRADE, FRANCISCO DE; and others:— Memorial al Governador de Filipinas sobre que reglase los Tributos, que debian llevar, por evitar los escrupulos en que los ponian los Eclesiasticos. [Seventeenth century?]

Cited by Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome* (Madrid, 1737, 1738), ii, col. 631, as existing in his library.

SAMANIEGO Y CUESTA, FRANCISCO DE (fiscal):— Relacion de su Viage, con vn Indice puntual de todas las Islas que se comprehenden en el Nombre de Filipinas, tan cierto, que dice que puede servir de Derrotero, a falta de Carta de Marear. [Seventeenth century?]

Cited by Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome* (Madrid, 1737, 1738), ii, col. 632, as existing in his library. This official is called "Samaniego Tuesta" by Gonzalez Barcia; and "Samaniego y Ivesta" by Domingo Fernandez Navarrete.

———:— Breve idea de las principales causas del atraso de Filipinas e indicacion de los medios de acelerar su fomento. [Undated and unsigned, but possibly of late 17th century.] B. M.; Yslas Filipinas y Oceano Pacifico; jure emptionis; 17,625; Plut. CXCVIII.C; fol. 46-66.

An excellent document. The above volume in which this MS. is bound was purchased Dec. 2, 1848, from Michelena y Roias.

Hosted by Google

———:— Discurso sobre las conveniencias grandes, que tendria al seruizio de su Mag^d. en que la armada que lleua a su Cargo el General Don Lorenzo de Zuazola para socorro de las Islas Philipinas fuese por el estrecho de Magallanes ô el de San Vizente al mar del Sur, y que assegurando las cossas del Piru llegase asta el Callao, y prosiguese despues su viaje. [Seventeenth century ?] B. M.; papeles tocantes a las Indias occidentales y Philipinas Flotas y Galeones; jure emptionis; 13,992; fol. 610-612.

———:— Viage desdichado de Doña Angela Rocamora, Muger de Martin Sofa de Sampayo: en que refiere su prision por los Olandeses iendo al Brasil, su Rescate por el Governador à Filipinas, i buelta por la India à Lisboa, en diez Romances. [Seventeenth century ?]

4°. MS. Cited by Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome* (Madrid, 1737, 1738), ii, col. 630, as existing in his library.

CAMEL (KAMEL), GEORGE JOSEPH, S. J.:—Herbarum aliarumque stirpium in insula Luzone Philippinarum primaria nascentium icones. *Ca.*, 1700. Jesuit library at Louvain.

This MS. has 260 pen drawings. The text, minus the drawings, was published by John Ray in his *Historia plantarum*. This MS. comes from the library of Jussieu. Cited by Sommervogel, ii, col. 580. Camel, or Kamel, was born at Brunn, Moravia, April 21, 1661, and entered the Society of Jesus as a lay brother in 1682. In 1688, he went to the Marianas, where he devoted himself to the study of botany and pharmacy. He established a pharmacy at Manila, where the poor received remedies free. His death occurred May 2, 1706. Blumentritt (*Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 128) has evidently confused the name of this Jesuit, which he gives as Georg Carrol, and says that although his MS. ("Plants of the Philippines") has disappeared, it had been seen by Gemelli-Careri.

CRUZ, MANUEL DE, O. S. A.:— Plan para conducir Religiosos de España á Filipinas. [*Ca.*, 1700 ?] Pp. 12. F°.

Relacion de uno de sus viajes. [*Ca.*, 1700 ?] Pp. 12. F°.

Instrucciones útiles y convenientes para los Religiosos que pasan de Comisarios á España. [*Ca.*, 1700 ?] Pp. 93. 4°.

All cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 140. The author of the above documents (various letters by him are also conserved in the Manila convent) was born at Toledo in 1639, and professed at the convent of Santa Catalina de Badaya in 1658. In the Philippines he served in various villages and held several offices. As commissary to Madrid, he organized four distinct mission bands of his brethren. He died at Mexico, November 9, 1712.

ONA, DIEGO DE, S. J.:— Historia de Filipinas. [*Ca.*, 1700 ?]

Cited by Sommervogel, v, col. 1917. This author labored in the Philippines from 1679 until 1721, dying April 6, of the latter year, at Cavite.

ZAMORA, FRANCISCO, O. S. A.:— Dos representaciones al Sr. Arzobispo para que se suspenda la ejecución de un Breve, en que se manda visitar a los Regulares. Pp. 11. F°.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 141. Zamora was born at Medina del Campo in 1649. In the Philippines he was rewarded by various posts, besides serving in active missionary life in several villages. He died while provincial, March 17, 1706.

———:— [Concerning Archbishop Camacho y Avila.] June 23, 1701. Rome; A. del V.; fondo Borghese; v. s. 93; pag. 321.

RELIGIOUS ORDERS:— Memorial al Gobernador de las Islas Filipinas por

Hosted by Google

las religiones de ellas, pidiendole su ayuda y buen celo en la causa de sus misiones. Manila, October 7, 1701. R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 13, núm. 125. 10 leaves.

MESA, BLAISE DE, S. J.:— Celebridad de la Coronacion del Sr. Philippo Quinto Rey de las Españas. 1701. Archives du Gesu.

Cited by Sommervogel, v, col. 1019. This author worked in the Visayas, 1707-1717.

———:— Concordia fra l' arciu° e i Regolari delle Filippine. March 24, 1702. Rome; A. del V.; Carpegni; tomo 58, pag. 431.

CASTRO E GAGLIEGO, JUAN DE:—[Italian translation of a letter.] Madrid, 1702. Rome; A. del V.; Carpegni; tomo 78.

Treats of diocesan visit of regulars.

FELIPE V:— Real cedula de que cada religiosa que entrase en el convento de Santa Clara de Manila pague tres mil pesos de dote. Madrid, 1702. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 4.

Al arzobispo sobre religiosos. April 13, 1709. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 4, libro 11 (with index), fol. 34-39.

Real cedula sobre la fundacion del colegio seminario de Manila. Madrid, March 3, 1710. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 4.

Real cedula dando otro nombre al colegio seminario de San Clemente de San Felipe. Madrid, December 31, 1712. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 5.

A la Audiencia de Manila sobre el establecimiento de tres Catedras para la educacion de los naturales. March 27, 1715. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 5, libro 12, fol. 138-140.

A la Audiencia sobre pasar tres Catedraticos a las islas. June 20, 1715. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 5, libro 12, fol. 146, 147.

Sobre el colegio de San Joseph de la Compañia de Jesus. Aranjuez, May 3, 1722. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 13, libro 9, fol. 117-119.

A la Audiencia sobre materias de la universidad. January 17, 1724. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 5, libro 12, fol. 313.

Sobre el colegio de San Ignacio. San Lorenzo, October 23, 1733. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 15, libro 10, fol. 6-10.

Real cedula dando gracias al obispo de Zebu por haber fabricado . . una casa en Manila para recoger las mugeres incontinentes. San Lorenzo, December 4, 1733. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 5.

Real cedula ordenando al gobernador de filipinas cuide de la conservacion del colegio de Sta Potenciana y de la casa que se ha hecho para recoger las mugeres incontinentes. San Lorenzo, December 6, 1733. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 5.

Nominati ad arch^um^ de Manila. Buen Retiro, April 27, 1743. Rome; A. del V.; Nominati; tomo 1, pag. 130.

Real cedula acerca de los bienes de Agustinos en Filipinas. San

Hosted by Google

Lorenzo, November 9, 1744. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 8, libro 18, fol. 410.

ZABÁLBURU DE ECHEVARRI, DOMINGO (governor):— Carta en que habla de la fabrica de mosquetes. May 20, 1702. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 8.

Carta sobre algunos derechos pagados por los naturales. June 14, 1702. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 8. Accompanied by testimonios.

Carta en que habla del comercio. Manila, June 19, 1703. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 9.

Carta dando cuenta de los Olandeses. June 20, 1703. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 11.

Carta hablando de los frailes. May 24, 1708. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 11.

Carta hablando de las comedias. June 26, 1708. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 11.

[CLEMENT XI ?]:— [Four MSS. concerning Archbishop Camacho y Avila.] 1702, 1703 (two), and 1704. All in A. del V., with pressmarks, respectively: fondo Borghese, Clem. XI., an. 2., pag. 303; fondo Borghese, Clem. XI., an. 3., pag. 46; fondo Borghese, Clem. XI., Brev. edit., tomo 1, p. 149; fondo Borghese, Clem. XI., an. 4., pag. 58.

[Concerning visit of regular parish priests.] Rome, March 29, 1705. Rome; A. del V.; Clem. XI. Brev.; an. 5., pag. 170. Edit. tomo 1, pag. 748.

Arch° Manilae commendat quosdam Missionarios ea loca profiscentes. Rome, October 7, 1707. Rome; A. del V.; Clem. XI; Brev.; an. 7.; pag. 105-108.

Philippo Hispaniae Regi commendat fundationem Seminarii in Civit^e Manilae. Rome, October 15, 1707. Rome; A. del V.; Clem. XI. Brev.; an. 7.; edit.; tomo 1, pag. 174.

[A brief to Cardinal Tournon regarding the foundation of a seminary in Manila.] Rome, October 18, 1707. Rome; A. del V.; Clem. XI. Brev. edit.; tomo 1, pag. 40.

[Concerning Camacho y Avila.] Rome, October 18, 1707. Rome; A. del V.; Clem. XI.; Brev.; an. 7.; pag. 177. edit.

[Brief sent to the archbishop of Manila, expressing grief for the death of Cardinal Tournon.] Rome, July 15, 1713. Rome; A. del V.; Clem. XI; Brev.; edit.; tomo 2, pag. 324.

[A Brief sent to the archbishop of Manila.] Rome, 1713. Rome; A. del V.; Clem. XI.; an. 13; pag. 159.

———:— Cong^ne. Particulari EE. R.R. D.D. Cardinalium . . . Prosecretario Sac. Cong^nis. Concilij Manilen Pro Regularibus Missionariis Con Ill° et R^do Archiepisco Manilen. Relatio Nuncij Hispaniæ. Ma-

Hosted by Google

triti, April 13, 1702. Rome; A. del V.; Carpegni; tomo 78, fol. 419-422.

Concerning episcopal visit of the regulars. In Latin.

RAYO DORIA, FRANCISCO:— [Original letters, treatises, records, etc. (12 documents in all), concerning the work of the missionary, Giovanni Battista Sidotti, and his martyrdom in Japan, a period covering the years 1702-*ca.* 1710.] 1713-1731.

The pieces treating of the Philippines are as follows: I. [Detailed relation of the voyage from Gibraltar to Manila; the sojourn there; the voyage to Japan; and incidents until the death of Sidotti.] About 240 pp. 8°. Italian. II. [Last news concerning Sidotti. Brief thanks to his friends in the Philippines.] Signed by Angelita, Feb. 10, 1731. Enclosed with it are two letters in the hand of Angelita. 6 pp. 4°. Italian. III. [A portion of the relation of the sojourn in Manila.] 16 pp. 8°. Italian. IV. [A portion of the same relation.] 16 pp. 8°. Italian. V. Capitulo de Carta que escriue de Manila con fecha de . . de 1712 el M. R. P. Fray Christoual de Jtis del orden de . . San Françisco Provincial. . . . Addressed in another hand to Francisca del Barrio, wife of Governor Zabalburu. Relates fate of Sidotti in Japan. VI. [Letter from Franc¡sco Rayo Doria to Angelita.] Manila, July 18, 1713. 2 pp. in fol. Spanish. Relates late news concerning Sidotti (two copies). VII. Parole de Sig. Generale D. Michele de Elorriaga in una sua relatione, da lui medimo sottoscritta e mandata dall' Isole Filippine à Roma all Sll. e Rev. Sig. Monsig. D. Franc. Nicolai Arciuesc. di Mira, e Vicario del Cap. di S. Pietro in Vaticano, in una lettera responsiua di esso Sig. Generale ad altra, che da Roma gli hauea scritto il Do. Monsig. Nicolai; Manila, August 12, 1718. Probably written by Candela, Rome, May 6, 1722. 2 pp. in fol. Italian. Treats of Sidotti's stay in Japan and his death. VIII. Declarazione que al orden del Sup. Gov. de las Islas Philippinas hizo el General Don Miguel de Elorriaga aserca de las virtudes y prendas del Sr. Abad. Sidotti y su llegada al reyno del Japon, donde quedo solo a fin de reduzir a sus moradores y nuestra santa fee catholica. 10 pp. in fol. Italian (*sic* in *Catalog*, but it appears to be Spanish). Gives details of the journeys between Manila and Japan. These documents form no. 1288 in Hiersemann's *Catalog*, no. 327, where the price quoted is 1800 marks.

RAYO DORIA, FRANCISCO; and others:— [Eight original letters concerning missionary affairs in the Philippines.] 1706-1715.

These are as follows: I. Letters from Rayo Doria, inquisitor and vicar general of Camacho, to Marcello Angelita. Manila, Oct. 25, 1706, 2 pp. in fol., July 19, 1714, 2 pp. in fol. (with postscript), July 28, 1715, 4 pp. in fol. – all in Spanish. II. Letter from Juan Ignacio Verttiz to Francisco Marascelli Maria. One small leaf. Italian. Treats of Rayo Doria. III. Petition from Angelita to Cardinal Sacripanti of the holy congregation of Propaganda Fide, concerning the building of a new church for Rayo Doria in the Philippines. IV. Letter from Sabiero Mariani to an unknown person, treating of the affairs of Rayo Doria. 2 pp. in 4°. Italian. V. Letter from Pietro di Villanuoua to Angelita. Manila, Nov. 13, 1709. 1 p. in fol. Italian. VI. Personal news from an unknown writer. Manila, July 30, —. These letters form no. 1275 in Hiersemann's *Catalog*, no. 327, where they are priced at 360 marks.

———:— Lista de los pueblos de Ytui. February 14, 1703. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 24.

———:— Alla Santità di Nr̃o Signo Papa Clemente xj. A nome della Mtã Cattolica al Sig^{re}. Card^{le}. Prefetto della Cong^{ne}. del Concilio che ne parli. L'Arciuescono di Manila nelle Jsole Filippine. Ex Aud^{a}. SSm̃e. 27 Martij 1704. Rome; A. del V.; Carpegni; tomo 78, fol. 415-418.

The question of diocesan visit of regulars. In Italian. In addition to the documents cited by us from the above vol., there are a few others that treat also of ecclesiastical matters in the Philippines.

———:— Franciscus de las Cuevas Ord. s. Hieronym. . . . Epsũs

Hosted by Google

de Manila, in Ind. occid. per translatione Didaci Camacho ad Ecclãm de Guadalaxara. April 28, 1704. Rome; A. del V.; S. C. pag. 337.

ITURRIGARAY, JOSÉ DE:— Carta del Virey de Nueva España sobre asuntos de Filipinas. May 28, 1704. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 1.

TORRALBA, JOSEPH DE:— Carta hablando de los naturales. June 20, 1704. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 14.

———:— Instantia . . pro ecclã de Manila. September 25, 1704. Rome; A. del V.; S. C. pag. 125.

MAILLARD TOURNON, CHARLES THOMAS; and others:— [Papers regarding the concession of an indulgence for twenty years for the altar in the cathedral of Manila.] Manila, 1704 and 1711.

Consists of the following: I. Copy of an indulgence given by Tournon, the patriarch of Antioch, who was at that time prevented in Manila from continuing his journey to China; Nov. 15, 1704; 6 pp. folio, written in red and black ink. II. The Latin text of the indulgence, signed by Tournon and his chancellor and interpreter, Candela and Mariani. III. Permission for its promulgation, by means of the inquisitor, Rayo Doria; Dec. 13, 1704. IV. The approval by the dean of the church, Domingo de Valencia; Dec. 11, 1704. V. Attestation of the secretary, Hernando de Legaspi, of the accuracy of the copy; June 18, 1711; with his signature. VI. Attestation of the above secretary's signatures by three notaries; July 11, 1711. VII. A letter to the pope from 11 members of the ecclesiastical cabildo of Manila, asking the concession of twenty years from the time of writing for the indulgence granted by Tournon. Cited by Hiersemann's *Catalog*, no. 327, where it is no. 1225. It is priced at 580 marks.

———:— Congñe sopra le facoltai dei . . . January 19, 1705. Rome; A. del V.; Carpegni; tomo 78, pag. 274-415.

OLARTE, JUAN BAUTISTA DE, O. S. A.:— Informe acerca de las misiones de Italón y Abacá en 1705. [1705?] Manila; Augustinian convent. Pp. 11. F°.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 154. Olarte was born at Bilbao in 1653, and professed at that convent in 1676. In the Philippines he held many offices, being provincial in 1704, and rector provincial in 1708. He died at Manila, April 7, 1713.

SAN JUAN BAUTISTA PUGA, MANUEL, O. S. F.:— Cronica de la provincia de San Gregorio, desde su fundacion en el año de 1576 hasta el año de 1705. [*Ca.*, 1705.] Conserved in four folio volumes in the Franciscan archives at Manila.

Cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 529; and Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibl.*, p. 546. This author went to the Philippines in 1684, where he served in several capacities in various places. At the chapter of May 26, 1708, he was appointed provincial secretary. His death occurred at Manila, September 5, 1709.

———:— [Concerning the Archbishop of Manila.] 1705. Rome; A. del V.; fondo Borghese; v. s. 102; pag. 76-200.

SAN LORENZO, DOMINGO DE, O. S. F.:— Cronica de la provincia de San Gregorio desde su fundacion en 1576 hasta el año de 1597. 1706. Conserved in the Franciscan archives at Manila.

Cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 528; and Gomez Platero, *Catálogo*, pp. 333, 334. One vol. in folio. San Lorenzo went to the Philippines in 1684, where he ministered in Manila and the provinces. He was elected definitor and chronicler of his province in 1702; and died at Paete, June 20, 1707.

Hosted by Google

HARO, HERNANDO DE, S. J.:— Un libro en que se dá noticia del Regocijo con que esta Ciudad de Manila celebró el Jura de Nuestro Señor y Principe D. Luis I. [Manila, *ca.*, 1707 ?] Archives du Gesù.

Cited by Backer, ii, pp. 49, 50; and by Sommervogel, iv, col. 115. This missionary went to the Philippines in 1707, and was still living at Manila in 1717.

PEDROCHE, CRISTOBAL, O. P.:— [Carta al Obispo de Oviedo.] Manila, June 4, 1708. Ayer Collection. Begins "IHS Illmo. y Rmo s^or^. Con notable gozo . . ." Ends "a quien espero ver en la bien abenturanza.", with date and signature.

Small folio, 2 leaves (1 blank); rice paper. Acquired from the C. G. de T. de F.; formerly a part of the Retana Collection. Mr. Ayer possesses two copies of this letter, both made by Pedroche. It was quite customary to send letters in duplicate, or even triplicate. These two copies show slight variations in orthography, but in other respects are the same. Treats of the Camacho controversy, and other matters of the Philippines, and other missions.

VENEGAS, AMBROSIO (notary-public); and others:— [Petition regarding the notaryship of the Parián.] May 25, 1708. Ayer Collection. Begins "Ambrosio Venegas esCrivano publico del AlcayZeria . . ." Ends "en quatro dias del mes de Junio de mill setezientos y ocho años —", with signatures and rubrics.

Formerly in the collection of C. G. de T. de F. A notarial document in 70 leaves, small folio (the first and last, rag, and the intervening leaves rice paper). Sewed, but unbound. Consists of papers copied by notaries, all sufficiently attested, in accordance with the petition of the above regarding the office of notary in the Parián to which he has been appointed vicé one Felix Andres de Leon, resigned. These documents date between the years 1703 and 1708; and consist of decrees, acts, declarations, and certifications.

[Credentials to Juan Basilio Loche, S. J., and others for mission to Madrid and Rome.] Manila, June 9-12, 1708. Ayer Collection. Begins "En la Ziudad de Manila . . ." Ends with notarial attestations. 2 leaves. F^o^. Slightly mutilated.

CUESTA, FRANCISCO DE LA, TRINITARIAN (archbishop and governor):— Carta del arzobispo en que habla de agravios hechos á los indios. June 10, 1708. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 30.

Encloses a royal decree. This letter must have been from the ecclesiastical cabildo, as Camacho took possession of his diocese of Guadalajara, in 1706, and Cuesta did not arrive until 1712.

Carta hablando de los vinos naturales. July 4, 1713. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 11.

Carta del arzobispo de Manila dando cuenta de seminario. June 27, 1718. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 18.

Carta tocante á los Indios. July 1, 1718. Same pressmark as above.

Carta del arzobispo de Manila en que habla del colegio y catedratico de medicina y mathematica. July 20, 1718. A. de I.; est. 108, caj. 5, leg. 27.

Carta del arzobispo hablando del estado de las islas. July 13, 1720. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 11.

Hosted by Google

CUESTA; *continued*—

Carta sobre los expulsos de las religiones. June 2, 1722. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 19.

ANGELITA, MARCELLO; and RAMIREZ, JOACHIM JOSEPH:—[Two original letters regarding Archbishop Camacho.]

These are as follows: I. Letter from Angelita to Zondadari, apostolic nuncio in Madrid. Macao, Nov. 16, 1708. 3 pp. folio. Italian. Says that the horizon of church politics and troubles has become cleared since Camacho was recalled and appointed to the bishopric of Guadalaxara. II. Letter from the chief chaplain of the Spanish royal hospital in Manila to Cardinal Francisco Ilasia Aquaviva y Aragon. 2 pp. in quarto. Spanish. Contains news of the death of Camacho. Cited in Hiersemann's *Catalog*, no. 327, where they are no. 1273. Priced at 320 marks.

———:—Carta del gob^or^. de Marianas. November 24, 1709. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 11.

URZUA Y ARISMENDI, MARTIN DE (conde de Lizarraga; and governor):—Carta dando cuenta de la moneda falsa. June 13, 1710. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 11.

Carta dando cuenta de los daños de los Indios. July 17, 1710. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 11.

Dos cartas sobre apuntos de las islas Marianas. July 8, 1711; July 8, 1712. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 17.

Carta hablando de una biblia impresa en Londres en la lengua americana. July 7, 1712. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 11.

Copia de los Reales Acuerdos Extraordinarios celebrados los dias nueve y onçe de Octobre del año de mill setecientos y nueve, por los Señores Pressidente y Oydores de la Real Audiencia y Chanziller^a^. de la Ciudad de Manila en las yslas Philipinas, sobre la commocion de los Refugiados en el Convento del Señor San Augustin, y demas que expressan. Manila, 1719. B. M.; papers relating to the Philippine Islands 1719. Span.; jure emptionis; 18,286; Plut. CXXXIII.; fol. 68-72. A joint letter by governor and Audiencia.

———:—Carta del gob^or^. de Marianas dando cuenta de los cosarios ingleses. April 13, 1710. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 11.

———:—Breve noticia del pasaje de Manila á China del Ilustrísimo Sr. D. Carlos Thomas Maillard de Tournon, Patriarca de Antioquia, Comisario y Visitador general de las misiones de aquel imperio y de las de Oriente, etc., de la ejecución de su comisión en dicho imperio, de su prisión, martirio y muerte, que sucedió en Macao el 8 de Junio de 1710, siendo ya Cardenal de la Iglesia Romana. *Ca.*, 1710.

Listed by Vindel, iii, no. 2615, where it is quoted at 200 pesetas. A folio of 133 numbered, and 28 unnumbered leaves. Written on parchment.

MORENO, SEBASTIÁN, O. S. A.:—Contestación á una consulta del Exmo. Sr. Arzobispo de Manila sobre Anitareas y supersticiones de los Indios. San Luis de la Pampanga, November 5, 1770. Presented at the Council of Manila; and conserved in Augustinian archives.

Hosted by Google

MORENO; *continued*—

Disertacion canónica sobre la renuncia de N. R. P. José Victoria. Manila; Augustinian archives. Pp. 28. F°.

Disertacion sobre la disciplina canónica regular. Manila; Augustinian archives. Pp. 40. F°.

La Verdad determinada (see "Braña, Miguel").

Modo y forma de leer los caracteres de la lengua pampanga. 1 vol.

All cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 279. Moreno, a native of Castiltierra, took the habit at Mexico in 1753. On arriving at the Philippines, he made a thorough study of the Pampanga language, and ministered in various Pampango villages. He was removed from the charge of San Luis de Cabagsa by Anda and Santa Justa y Rufina, and in 1775, while prior of Manila, exiled to Spain. He died on shipboard while returning to the islands in May, 1778. He held several high offices in the order.

FORONDA, SEBASTIÁN, O. S. A.:—Vocabulario pampango. *Ca.*, 1710? Candaba; library. 1 vol. F°.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 163. This author was born in 1665 in Extremadura, professed at San Felipe el Real in 1682, and went almost immediately to the Philippines. Thereafter, finishing his studies, he labored in the mission field and held many offices in the order, being provincial in 1713. He was appointed bishop auxiliary of Cebú in 1717, but was not consecrated until 1723. He was also bishop *in partibus* of Caledonia. His death occurred in Cebú, in 1728.

BAUDIN, ESTEBAN, S. J.:— Descubrimiento de Palaos. January 18, 1711. R. A. de la H.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, i, p. 408, note.

MARCOS, CAPTAIN ——; and others:— [Attestations in regard to the power conferred on Marcello Angelita, for the management of Philippine interests in Rome.] 1711.

This consists of the following: Poder general otorgado por el General Don Joseph de Scorta a Don Marzela Angelita. June 21, 1711; issued, July 1, 1711. This document grants extensive powers to Angelita. 4 pp. in 4°. II. Original attestation. Manila, June 30, 1711. III. 5 letters from Captain Marcos to Angelita. 1711. These documents form no. 1291 in Hiersemann's *Catalog*, no. 327, where it is priced at 140 marks.

GOROSPE YRALA, DIEGO DE:— [Attestation and letter from . ., bishop of Nueva Segovia.] Manila, 1711 and 1714.

This consists of the following: I. Authority granted by the above bishop to Angelita to manage his affairs in Rome. July 10, 1711. With original signature. 1 p. in fol. Spanish. Paper broken in middle from folding. II. Letter from the above to Angelita. July 17, 1714. 2 pp. in fol. Spanish. Treats of a personal matter of the bishop. These documents form no. 1292 in Hiersemann's *Catalog*, no. 327, where it is priced at 60 marks.

RAMIREZ, JOACHIM JOSEPH; and others:— [Seventeen original letters in regard to mission affairs and political and church turmoils for the years 1711-1718.]

These are as follows: I. Five letters from Ramirez to Angelita; Manila, June 27, 1711, 2 pp. in fol., July 24, 1711, 1 p. in fol., July 18, 1713, 3 pp. in fol., July 19, 1714 (?), 3 pp. in fol., May 2, 1716, 4 pp. in fol. – all in Spanish. II. Compendio de las noticias que tenemos en estas islas. Manila, 1713. 12 pp. in fol. Spanish. Contains news of the archbishop of Manila, and political matters. III. Letter from Pedro Tortetti to Juan Andres de Itturralde in Mexico. Mexico, June 29, 1713. Treats in part of same political matters as preceding. IV. Letter from Pablo Matheu to Fray Juan Tardâ, regent of La Minerva, Rome. Mexico, Feb. 20, 1713. 4 pp. in fol. Spanish. Gives advice of his journey from Spain to Mexico with 43 missionaries intended for the Philippines; and discusses missionary affairs in general. V. [Registrum?] Fratrum qui

Hosted by Google

missi sunt ad Insulas Philipinas anno D. 1713 sub cura R. di Patris Fratris Antonii Braz, Vicarii Generalis ipsius fuit Missionis. 2 pp. in fol. Latin. Contains a list of the missionaries sent to the Philippines in 1713. VI. Noticias de Manila, corte de las Philipinas desde el año de 1715, que ha sido formidables por las fatalidades, que han sobre venido, alcansandose unas a otras. 12 pp. in fol. Spanish. Contains news of the death of Lizárraga, as well as of other well-known men of that time. VII. Six letters from Andres de Itturralde to Angelita in Mexico and Europe. Mexico, Mar. 12, 19, 22, 1715, Apr. 17, 1716, July 1, 1717, Apr. 21, 1718. 6 pp. in fol. in all. Spanish. Treat of events in general, and fully. VIII. Letter to Angelita from an unknown writer. Nov., 1718. 2 pp. in fol. Italian. Discusses the situation in the Philippines. These letters form no. 1274 in Hiersemann's *Catalog*, no. 327, where the price of 2850 marks is quoted.

RAMIREZ, JOACHIM JOSEPH:— [Petition in regard to the indulgence for the Philippines.] [Manila, 1712 ?]

This is a letter to Angelita, in which his support is asked for the indulgence. Cited by Hiersemann's *Catalog*, where it is no. 1277. Priced at 20 marks.

CANTOVA, JUAN ANTONIO, S. J.:— Descubrimiento y descripción de las islas de los Garbanzos. [1711 ?] A. de I.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, i, p. 466, note.

ELORRIAGA, MIGUEL DE:— [Letter to Francisco de Pagave.] Manila, [1711 or 1712].

The author was commander of the Acapulco galleon. Treats of the discovery of the Palaos Islands, and the manners and customs of their inhabitants. Written in Spanish on one page large folio. In poor condition, although the contents are clearly discernible. Cited in Hiersemann's *Catalog*, no. 327, where it is no. 1233. Priced at 1200 marks.

ELORRIAGA, MIGUEL DE; and others:— [Collection of 10 original letters.] China and Manila, 1712-1718.

Consists of the following: I. Letter from Chaplain Juan de Astu[dilla ?]; July 20, 1714; 1 p. fol. Spanish. II. Three letters from the confessor and chancellor of Tournon; Macao, 1715; 8 pp. fol. Italian. III. Five letters from Elorriaga; Manila, July 22, 1712, 2 pp. fol., July 26, 1713, 2 pp. fol., July 18, 1714, 2 pp. fol., and enclosed in this last, two letters, June 13, 1714, 4 pp. fol., and Sept. 18 and 26, 1718, 10 pp. fol. IV. A wrapper of a letter to Angelita, the secretary of Tournon, sent to Rome; the letter is lost, but a postscript on the back of the wrapper written in Italian, gives advice of personal affairs in the Chinese and Indian missions. These letters were all sent to Marcello Angelita, and treat of the Chinese and Philippine missions. Cited in Hiersemann's *Catalog*, no. 327, where it is no. 1244. No. 1245 of the same catalogue is a duplicate of the five letters from Elorriaga. No. 1244 is priced at 600 marks, and 1245 at 400 marks.

PIMENTEL, ANTONIO:— Carta sobre cosas de Filipinas. January 23, 1712. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 17.

LÓPEZ, JOSÈ, O. S. A.:— Informe presentado al Gobernador Gral. acerca de la conversion de los naturales infieles de estas Islas. Manila, June 4, 1712. Manila; Augustinian convent. Pp. 12. F°.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 156. This religious was born at Villanueva de Odra in 1650, and professed at Búrgos in 1668, later becoming a professor at Alcalá. In the Philippines he filled all the highest offices, and refused the bishopric of Cebú. He died at Manila in 1725. Other papers written by him exist also in the Manila convent.

———:— Noticias individuales del descubrimiento de las islas Palaos. Madrid, April 30, 1713. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 29.

ORTIZ, TOMÁS, O. S. A.:— Consulta canónica sobre el voto de Discreto en el convento de Manila. May 5, 1713.

Diccionario tagalo-español. 1733. 1 vol. F°.

Both cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 172. Ortiz was one of the most illustrious of the

Hosted by Google

Philippine Augustinians, and is chiefly remembered for his *Práctica del ministerio* (Manila, 1731). He took the habit at Valladolid in 1687 at the age of nineteen. Soon after going to the Philippines, he was assigned to China, and on the expulsion of the missionaries from that country returned to the Philippines where he served in various posts. He died at Manila in 1742.

———:— Carta de los Recoletos dando cuenta de los persecuciones del gobernador. June 1, 1715. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 2, leg. 13.

———:— Resumen de las ordenes expedidas s^be^ el descubrimiento de las islas Palaos. Madrid, August 13, 1715. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 29.

———:— Relacion de las misiones y doctrinas que tienen las religiones en las islas Filipinas de donde pasan sus religiosos a la conversion de la China. April 12, 1717. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 25.

MADRID, AUGUSTIN DE, O. S. F.:— Relacion del viage, que hiço el Abad D. Juan Baptista Sidoti desde Manila al Japon, embiado por el Papa Clemente XI. 1717.

Cited by Huerta, *Estado*, pp. 535, 536; and Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibl.*, pp. 364, 365. Madrid went to the Philippines in 1696, and after fulfilling various duties there was sent on business for the order to Spain and Rome, dying at Madrid in 1736.

BUSTILLO BUSTAMANTE Y RUEDA, FERNANDO MANUEL DE (governor):— Carta del mariscal de campo hablando del colegio seminario. June 16, 1718. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 19.

Carta del mariscal de campo, sobre el descubrimiento de las islas Palaos. June 21, 1718. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 16.

Carta del mariscal de campo dando cuenta de franceses. July 28, 1718. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 11. Accompanied by testimonios.

Carta del mismo. July 17, 1719. Same pressmark as above.

[Two letters to the court.] Manila, July 8 and 9, 1719. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 4, leg. 9. Each letter is accompanied by testimonios with a map.

———:— Carta del provincial de la provincia del S^to^ nombre de Jesus, sobre tributos. July 18, 1718. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 25.

VILLA, GREGORIO MANUEL DE:— Carta del oidor . . . June 22, 1719. A. de I.; est. 106, caj. 2, leg. 17.

Copia de carta escrita por el señor Mariscal de campo Don . . difunto del Consejo de su Mag^d^. y capp^n^. Grãl que fue de las Islas Filipinas y Presidente de su R. Audi^a^. su fhã de 10 de Octub^e^. con Pos data de sucequente dia 11 del mismo mes y año de 1719. Emitida y entregada como a las 11 horas del dia dho 11 de Octubre por mano del Grãl Don Benito Carrasco Then^te^. de Gov^or^. y Capitan Grãl de dhas Yslas, y Alcalde Ordinario de la Ciudad de Manila al Illmo y Rmo señor Don Fray Franzisco de la Cuesta arzobispo metropolitano de su Sancto Yglesia Cathedral, y Obispo electo de Mechoacan en el Reyno de la Nueva España. Manila, October 10 and 11, 1719. B. M.; papers relating to the Philip-

Hosted by Google

pine Islands 1719. Span.; jure emptionis; 18,286; Plut. CXXXIII.; fol. 73-83.

Treats of the troubles between the religious and civil estates.

OCIO Y OCAMPO, MANUEL ANTONIO:— Reflecciones Legales, en que al Yllmo Señor Arzobp̃o metropolitano de estas yslas se manifiestan los sentimientos, en que el D. . . Doctoral de esta Sta Yglesia y Cathedratico de Canones fundaua el parecer, que . . diò â su Yllmã. Antonio de la Rosa Consultado Sobre las dudas que se ofrecio una Real Prouicion desp[acha]da por Septiembre de aquel año. [Manila], October 6, 1719. B. M.; papers relating to the Philippine Islands 1719. Span.; jure emptionis; 18,286; Plut. CXXXIII.; fol. 1-65.

Written on rice paper; a long and tedious document.

INFANTE DE AMAYA, FRAY S.:— [Letter to provincial.] [Manila ?], October 13, 1719. B. M.; papers relating to the Philippine Islands 1719. Span.; jure emptionis; 18,286; Plut. CXXXIII.; fol. 138, 139.

This letter treats of the recent disturbances. Following it are two letters, the second of which treats of events after the arrival at Manila of Bustillo.

———:— Carta del catedratico de prima de canones dando cuenta de estado en que se halla la publica enseñanza en aquellas islas. July 13, 1720. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 2, leg. 13.

———:— Carta de los catedraticos en que habla de las universidades. July 15, 1720. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 2, leg. 13.

LEDESMA, CAPTAIN SALVADOR DE; and others:— [Expediente regarding an encomienda in Batangas of which Ledesma was overseer.] Manila, March 14-June 31 (*sic*; *sc.*, 21 or 30), 1720. Ayer Collection. Begins "Yllvstris^mo^. y R^mo^. Señor = el Capitan Saluador de Ledesma . . ." Ends "de Junio de mil setec^os^. y veinte", with signatures.

95 leaves; rice paper. F^o^. Slightly mutilated. Some of the autos, decrees, etc., presented are dated earlier than the above, some being in 1715 and many in 1717. Contains much irrelevant matter, but some good data.

SAN AGUSTIN, GASPAR DE, O. S. A.:— CONQUISTAS DE | las Islas Philipinas | LA TEMPORAL, POR LAS | Armas de nueſtros Catholicos Re-| yes de España. Yla Eſpritual, por los | Religiosos de Nueſtro P. S. Auguſtin. | PARTE SEGUNDA. | Escriuola EL PADRE FRAY GAS- | PAR DE SAN AUGUSTIN, | natural de Madrid, Procurador | General de dicha Provincia Secreta | rio Diffinidor de ella, y Comiſsario | del Santo Officio. | AÑO DE | 1720. Library of Colegio de Agustinos, Valladolid.

This MS. collates as follows: Elogio de el muy reverendo Padre Iuan Antonio Bolanbollier de la Compania de IESUS (a poem), 2⅓ pp. (double column); response of above father to San Agustin (a poem), 2 pp. (single column); 1 p. blank; prólogo, 7 pp.; protesta del Autor, 1 p.; table of contents (double column), 8 pp.; prelusion à esta obra, 41 pp. (double column) – all of the foregoing unnumbered; text, 350 folios (double column), obverse of last fol., blank; indice, fols. 351-357 verso; Copia de la Relacion del Hallazgo del Santo Niño de Zebu, q̃ mando hacer el Conquistador Don Miguel Lopez

Hosted by Google

Legazpi, y es conforme al Original que se conserva en el Archivo del Convento de Zebu, 4 unnumbered pp. (single column). The MS. is bound substantially in leather, embossed on the back: "Conquista de Filipinas. Año 1720." The volume is slightly wormed. It is written in a remarkably small neat hand. This MS. was rewritten by Casimiro Diaz, O. S. A., under the following title: "Conquistas de las islas Filipinas: la temporal por las armas de nuestros Católicos reyes de España y la espiritual por los religiosos de la órden de San Agustín, y fundacion y progresos de la provincia del Santísimo nombre de Jesus de la mismo órden. Parte segunda que á benificio de los materiales que dejó recopilados el M. R. P. Fr. Gaspar de San Agustin, autor de la primera parte, compuso el P. Fr. Casimiro Diaz." This was edited by Tirso López, O. S. A. and published at Valladolid, in 1890. This publication comprises the years 1616-1694. See *ante*, p. 137.

MARTINEZ, DOMINGO, O. S. F.:— Consulta canónico-regular acerca de los privilegios de los regulares que ejercen cura de almas. [*Ca.*, 1720?]

Cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 533. Martinez arrived at the Philippines in 1696, where he labored both in Manila and the provinces. He died at Santa Cruz de la Laguna, Oct. 9, 1727, at the age of 59. The above work treats especially of the Philippines.

CALAPH MIRALLEZ, FRAY JOSEPH; and others:— Libro de Rezivo y Gasto de la convento de Santa Ana de Sapa. September 14, 1721-December 4, 1788. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 954 pp. F°.

Bound in leather. This volume contains much interesting matter.

ARECHEDERRA, JUAN, O. P. (bishop and governor):— [Letter inclosing the reports of the missions for 1721.] April 20, 1722. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 25.

In this document is also enclosed a printed pamphlet which begins "Fray Francisco Gonçalez de San Pedro . . ." of two folios.

Carta hablando de los navios ingleses. June 18, 1749. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 2.

COSÍO Y CAMPO, TORIBIO JOSÉ (Marqués de Torre Campo; and governor):— Carta del mariscal de campo dando cuenta del rompimiento de guerra con los ingleses. June 22, 1722. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 17.

Carta dando cuenta del peste. June 30, 1723. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 21.

Carta del gobernador de Filipinas dando cuenta de agravios de naturales. July 6, 1724. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 4, leg. 20.

Carta sobre materias de Filipinas. July 10, 1728. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 24.

CABEZAS, PROTASIO; and others:— Testimonio Literal de los Titulos y meritos del Mr̃o Don Protacio Cauezas Comiſsario del s^to^. officio del Obispado de Zebu. Manila, September 5-October 29, 1722. Ayer Collection. Begins "Peticion — El Mr̃o D^n^ Protacio Cauezas . . ." Ends "En cuya Comprobacion Aſsi lo Certificamos En eſta Ziudad de Manila en las Yslas Philipinas", with date and notarial signatures.

25 leaves. F°. Cabezas was a Filipino, and of considerable prominence. This MS. was purchased from C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was quoted at 150 francs.

MUÑOZ BUSTAMANTE, PEDRO; and others:— [Documentos relativos á sus servicios en Filipinas.] Manila, February 14, 1724-August 22, 1736. Ayer Collection. Begins "El Ten^te^ D. Diego de Amor Otañes . . ."

Hosted by Google

Ends "y para q^e^. conste damos la press^te^.", with date and notarial signatures.

17 leaves. F^o^. Paper badly discolored, and slightly mutilated. A note accompanying the document says that Muñoz Bustamante rendered distinguished services in Cebú, whence he directed small squadrons against the Moros. He was also charged by the bishop of Cebú with certain political negotiations. Quoted by the C. G. de T. de F., its former owner, at 200 francs.

OVIEDO, JUAN ANTONIO DE:— Ritual O Libro de las Costumbres, y vsos, que deben guardar todos los Nuestros en la Provincia de Bisayas. Corregido y Confirmado por el P^e^. . . Visitador General de esta Provincia de Filipinas Año de 1721. Manila, May 15, 1724. Ayer Collection. Begins "Costumbres que deuen observarse por el orden de los meses . . ." Ends "ò en la instruccion del P. Colin.", with date and signature.

29 leaves; rice paper; first document in bound manuscript book. It is followed by various other documents, some of which are in Tagálog.

———:— Carolus Bermudez de Castro . . fit archiep. de Manila in Indijs de transl. Francisco de la Cuesta ad eecl. Meioachan. November 20, 1724. Rome; A. del V.; consistoriali.; S. C.; pag. 110.

———:— Biaxe y Derrotas que se deve executar desde la bahia de Cadiz, dando buelta por toda la costa de Africa . . seguir Biaxe a la Ciudad de Manila, capital de las islas Phelipinas. November 9, 1726. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 11.

———:— Carta de la Provincia de el Sanctissimo nombre de Jesus, en que habla de la necesidad en que queda la orden de S. Agustin. June 20 1728. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 25.

LISBOA, MARCOS DE, O. S. F.:— Arte del idioma Bicol. *Ca.*, 1728?

Diccionario del idioma Bicol. *Ca.*, 1728?

Both works cited by Huerta, *Estado*, 447; and Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibl.*, pp. 333, 334. Lisboa was a Portuguese, who after living in Malacca for some years took the Franciscan habit. To him is due the foundation of the brotherhood of the Misericordia of Manila in 1694. He labored in various mission villages in the Philippines and held high offices in his order. He died in Madrid in 1728.

———:— Hipomnemo a las Novedades discurridas en dos Ynformes de 10 Nov^e^. y 29 de diz^e^. de 1719 exculpando la execucion en el hecho de la muerte del Señor Mariscal de Campo Don Fernando Manuel de Bustillo Bustamante y Rueda, Governador de las yslas Philipinas, y Pressidente de la Real Audiencia de Manila. Y la de su hijo el sargento mayor Don Fernando de Bustamante que lo era del Re^l^ Tercio, y Governador de las Armas perpetradas el dia Miercoles 11 de Octubre de dicho año. [Madrid?], December 29, 1729. B. M.; papers relating to the Philippine Islands 1719. Span.; jure emptionis; 18,286; Plut. CXXXIII.; fol. 85-137.

One or both of the above-mentioned reports are presented in the document.

VALDES TAMON, FERNANDEZ (governor):— Carta hablando del expulsion de extrangeros. June 21, 1730. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 25.

Hosted by Google

VALDES TAMON; *continued*—

Carta del gobernador de Philipinas dando cuenta de navios, de la Compañia de Cadiz. July 4, 1736. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 5.

Convenio con el sultán de Joló. Manila, July 3, 1737. A. de I. Begins "Proposiciones de paz que el muy Ilustre . . ." Ends "y personas de esta República."

Published by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. de piratería*, ii, appendix, pp. 3-6.

Carta con relacion inclusa (impreso), que se llama "Relacion de los sucesos de la Mision de Santa Cruz de Ytuy. 1739." July 4, 1739. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 31.

———:— [Papers concerning the college of San Juan de Letran.] July 26, 1730. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 25.

One of the documents is printed.

CACHO, ALEJANDRO, O. S. A.:— Tratados de las Hierbas medicinales de los montes de Buhay. [*Ca.*, 1730?] 1 vol. F°.

Origen y Costumbres de aquellos pueblos bárbaros. [*Ca.*, 1730?] 1 vol. F°.

Historia de las misiones agustinianos en los Italones Ilongotes, Isinais, Irulis é Igolotes. In two parts: I. 1704; II. 1707-1733. Manila; Augustinian convent. Pp. 25. F°.

Tres mapas. Of geographical and ethnographical interest for central Luzón.

All cited in Pérez, *Catálogo*, pp. 175, 176. Cacho was born in Ponferrada del Bierzo, and after going to the Philippines worked mainly in central Luzón for forty years. His death occurred at Carranglan in 1748.

———:— [Concerning the archbishopric of Manila.] December 17, 1731. Rome; A. del V.; consistoriali; s. c.; pag. 179.

BERGAÑO, DIEGO, O. S. A.:— Bocabvlario de Pampango en Romance. *Ca.*, 1732. M. B. de U.

The original of the work printed at Madrid, 1732, and reprinted in 1860. From the collection of Pascual de Gayangos, but bears the bookplate of the Colegio de Agustinos at Valladolid. Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, i, p. 268.

———:— Tabla de los capitulos contenidos en el establecimiento de la real Compañia de Philipinas y la cedula inclusa de 1733, 29 de Marzo. 1733. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 11.

OYANGUREN DE SANTA INÉS, MELCHOR, O. S. F.:— Diccionario trilingüe, tagalog-castellano-cántabro. [*Ca.*, 1736?]

Cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 539; and Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibl.*, p. 440. This author was born in Salinas de Guipúzcoa in 1688. He went to the Philippines in 1717, but falling ill soon after obtained leave to return to Spain in 1721. However, as his health grew better in Mexico, he returned to the Philippines in 1724. He performed various duties until 1736, when he set out for Spain, but only reached Mexico where he died in January, 1747.

ACARDENAS PACHECO, JUAN:— Carta tocante á las islas Marianas. May 2, 1738. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 3, leg. 12. Accompanied by a map.

Hosted by Google

RODRÍGUEZ ANGEL, TRINITARIAN (archbishop):— Carta del arzobispo sobre reforma en las fiestas. July 1, 1738. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 31. Accompanied by a chart.

Carta del arzobispo de Manila, dando cuenta del real Colegio Seminario. June 15, 1739. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 19.

Carta en que habla del fundamento de una obra pia para 18 niños que sirban á la Iglesia Metropolitana. Date and pressmark as above.

Carta del arzobispo en que habla del colegio seminario de San Phelipe. July 10, 1740. A. de I.; est. 108, caj. 5, leg. 27.

———:— Cartas, i Relaciones de Filipinas, mui importantes para su Historia. All before 1737.

These are so cited by Goncalez Barcia, *Epitome* (Madrid, 1737, 1738), as existing in Sala Indias, Arca 4, of the Archivo de Simancas. All of these documents have probably been removed to Sevilla.

———:— Descripciones de la Tierra de la Provincia de Cagayan, i su Estado, Trages, Ritos, i Costumbres de sus Naturales. Begins "Està la Boca del Rio, que se llama Mataye, . . ." Before 1737.

Cited by Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome* (Madrid, 1737, 1738), ii, col. 638.

VILLAFAÑA, MATHEO, O. P.:— Manifiesto en que se evidencia ser ilícita la permision de los entierros en sepulcros publicos de los sangleyes difuntos en el Parián. Manila, 1738. Ayer Collection. Begins "M. I. S. Auferte deos . . Siendo tan notorio el Catolico Zelo . . ." Ends "y de qualquiera hombre entendido."

14 leaves; rice paper. F°. It is followed by 2 leaves of official notes of 1738. Charges graft against the government employes who permit such burials; also the growth of superstition among the natives in consequence of this practice. No. 1378, in Vindel's *Catálogo*, ii, where it is quoted at 40 pesetas.

———:— Revolucion contra el Emperador de China. [1740?] Ayer Collection. Begins "Estando el Imperio de la china . . ." Ends "Iglesia Catholica Apostolica y Romana &ª. Fin."

141 leaves. F°. Called a "Philippine MS. of the 18th century." Treats mainly of the Tartar invasion, and the manners and customs of the Tartars.

———:— Noticias sobre la sublevacion de los Sangleis. Manila, June 11, 1741. B. M.; Yslas Filipinas y Oceano Pacifico; jure emptionis; 17,625; Plut. CXCVIII. C.; fol. 102, 103.

TORRE, GASPAR DE LA (governor):— Carta dando cuenta de diligencias tocantes á los enemigos ingleses. June 17, 1741. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 31.

Carta dando noticia de un navio ingles. July 9, 1742. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 31.

ARÉVALO, ISIDORO:— Carta del obispo de Nueva Caceres informando sobre el estado de la reduccion de aquellas islas. June 2, 1751. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 31.

Hosted by Google

ARÉVALO; *continued*—

Carta del obispo de Nueva Caceres, en que habla de la presa hecha por Jorge Anson. Macan, October 21, 1743. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 21.

———:— Consejo sobre los regulares. February 19, 1743. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 27.

USTARIZ, BERNARDO, O. P.:— [Letter accompanied by his printed pamphlet "Relacion de los sucessos . . de la mission de Santa Cruz. Año de 1745."] July 18, 1743. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 28.

VARONA, GASPAR; and others:— [Documents referring to the expulsion of the Jesuits from the Philippines.] Madrid and Manila, November 6, 1743-August 13, 1799. Ayer Collection.

8 parts in all treating in the main of the obras pías which were managed by the Jesuits, and the property of the latter. 8°. and F°. Acquired from the C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was quoted at 60 francs.

———:— Susceso de la mission de Joló. B. M.; papeles varios de Indias; jure emptionis; 13,976; Plut. CXC.D.; fol. 415-448.

Written by a Jesuit. Opens with a royal decree dated July 12, 1744, founding the mission.

TAVARNIER, PEDRO, S. J.; and others:— Copia legal del expediente promovido por los Jesuitas para probar que ellos no tuvieron parte en la insurreccion del pueblo de Silán. Manila, June 21-July 9, 1745. Ayer Collection. Begins "Escrito — El Padre Pedro Tauarnier de la Compañia de Jesus . . ." Ends with notarial attestation.

7 leaves. F°. Purchased from the C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was quoted at 100 francs. This is but one phase of the universal troubles that were besetting the Jesuit order at this time.

CALDERON HENRIQUEZ, PEDRO:— Carta sobre cosas filipinas. July 30, 1745. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 32.

Carta dando cuenta de desordenes por el gou^or^ obispo electo. July 8, 1748. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 12.

Carta hablando del estado de las Filipinas, y del comercio. July 12, 1748. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 4, leg. 32.

———:— Consejo sobre el remedio de los desordenes . . en las islas Marianas. October 5, 1745. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 27.

———:— Testimonio auténtico de las providencias gubernativas para despachar un embajador al Rey de Bornay y ratificar la paz y amistad que tiene jurada aquel soberano, segun se manifiesta en carta firmada por el principe Bandajara en 1746. A. de I.

Cited by Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 131.

MURILLO VELARDE, PEDRO, S. J.:— Historia | Dela Provincia de Philipinas | dela Compañia de Iesvs | Segunda Parte | Que Comprehende de los Progressos | de esta Provincia | desde el Año de 1616 hasta el | de 1716 — | Por el P. . . de la Compañia de Iesvs | Chronista de dicha Pro-

Hosted by Google

vincia | [ornament] | en Manila Año De 1747 — |. In the collection of Rev. Pablo Pastells, S. J., Sarriá, Barcelona.

This MS. which was written by native amanuenses, is on good paper and is in excellent condition. The volume, which is sewed and bound, contains four books: the first with 18 chapters; the second with 30; the third with 17; and the fourth with 31. It also contains an index of 3 pp. Its owner intends to publish it direct from the MS., annotating it with many original MSS. most of which will be drawn from the Archivo general de Indias, Sevilla. This is the MS. of Murillo Velarde's *Historia*, which was published in 1749 (see *ante*, p. 84).

TORRUBIA, JOSÉ, O. S. F.:— Vidas de cuarenta Mártires, ochenta y nueve venerables y ciento treinta escritores, hijos todos de la Provincia de San Gregorio en Filipinas. 1747.

Cited by Gómez Platero, p. 405. Torrubia is the author of the celebrated *Disertacion historico-politica*, much of which we publish as notes in our series. He was appointed preacher at the convent in Manila in 1726, and, after serving in several other posts, was sent to Spain as procurator at Madrid and Rome, in 1733. He misapplied the alms entrusted to him as procurator, and an agent was sent to restrain him; but Torrubia refused to render any accounts, and went to Mexico, where he sought the protection of the commissary-general of the Indias. On this account, he was discharged from the province of San Gregorio in December, 1744, whereupon he became incorporated with the province of Santo Evangelio of observant religious. Being chosen secretary-general, he went to Madrid, and thence to Rome, where he was appointed chronicler of all the order and commissary procurator of the curia. He died at Rome in 1761.

———:— Carta tocante á las cosas del comercio. Manila, July 8, 1748. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 3, leg. 3.

———:— Dictamen del fiscal y acuerdo de Consejo sobre el proyecto de Dn. Ricardo Bagge. August 5, 1748. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 32.

SIERRA, PEDRO LUIS DE, O. P.:— Respuesta apologética contra una carta del P. Juan Silvano Neuvialle, S. J., que los suyos esparcieron furtivamente en Manila. August 15, 1748. Pp. 60. Fº.

Breve relación de la persecución de China en 1752. Pp. 12. Fº.

Historia de la Provincia de Dominicos de Filipinas, desde 1700 á 1718. [*Ca.*, 1760?]

All cited by Medina, *Imprenta* (Santiago de Chile, 1904), p. 110. Sierra was born at Sanlúcar, about 1714; professed at Cádiz; and went to the Philippines in 1736. He ministered in Cagayan for some years, but was later appointed to a chair in the university of Santo Tomás, and in 1749 appointed chronicler of the province. He died April 6, 1768, at the college of San Juan de Letran in Manila.

GONZÁLEZ DEL PULGAR, JUAN (juez receptor); and others:— Testimonio de un expediente seguido en Zamboanga para justificar los peligros que corrían los misioneros en Joló. March 29, 1749. R. A. de la H.; papeles de jesuitas. Begins "El P. Francisco Sassi, de la Compañía de Jesús, . . ." Ends "En testimonio de verdad lo firmé,", with signatures of above and two witnesses. Published by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. piratería*, ii, appendix, pp. 26-29.

PALLAS, FRANCISCO, O. P.:— Verídica narración de lo que ha pasado con algunos misioneros que rehusaban reconocer su autoridad. [*Ca.*, 1749.]

Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, who obtained the title from a letter of Ocio.

Hosted by Google

VILLANUEVA Y CHAVARRI, FRANCISCO XAVIER DE:— Breve Resumen, y Noticia Del Descubrimiento de la Nueva España, Demarcacion, y Descripcion, de aquellas Provincias, Divididas en las cinco Audiencias que la goviernan; Estado De sus Yglesias; sus Erecciones; Noticia de los Obispos que hasta aora las han Governado, Division de sus Diezmos, Bulas, de la Concesion de estos, del Patronato, y de la America a los Reyes Catolicos; con otras Noticias mui importantes de aquellos Dominios. 1750. Ayer Collection. Begins "Noticia de Descubrimiento de la America (Marian Hist^a. de Esp.) Governavan dichosamente á España . . ." Ends "por todas partes la Religion Cristiana."

196 leaves; bound in pigskin, embossed "Villanueva y Chavarri; Descubrimiento de Mexico y Philippinas; MS.; año de 1750." F°. The last 43 pages are entitled "Descripcion de las Yslas Philipinas, y del distrito De la Audiencia de ellas." This is subdivided into various sections and contains good matter, both ecclesiastical and secular, although nothing not available elsewhere. A brief description of the Marianas Islands is given. The author was an official in Nueva España. This copy, which was purchased from the C. G. de T. de F., who quoted it at 250 francs, was copied from the original in May, 1786, for the use of Matias Gonzalez. It is listed by Vindel, *Catálogo*, i, no. 2063, who quoted it at 100 pesetas.

GONZALEZ DE SAN PASCUAL, JOSÉ, O. S. F.:— Relacion minuciosa de las misiones de los Ilongotes en los montes de Tabueyon. [*Ca.*, 1750 ?]

Cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 542. This author professed in 1739, and went to the Philippines in 1747. First assigned to the mission of Casiguran, but was soon transferred to the mission of Alevec among the Ilongotes. His death occurred here July 21, 1756, at the age of 38.

SANTA ROSA, BERNARDO DE, O. S. F.:— Arte del idioma de los aetas. [*Ca.*, 1750 ?]

Diccionario del mismo idioma. [*Ca.*, 1750 ?]

Both cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 541, and Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibl.*, p. 557. Santa Rosa was born in Villamor, in the bishopric of Leon. On arriving at the Philippines in 1726, he was assigned to the mission of Casiguran where he worked for twenty-three years and converted many Negritos. In 1753 he went to Binangonan de Bay, but soon grew sick and died, April 22, 1754 at the age of 62, his body being buried in the Manila convent.

SERRANO, JUAN, O. S. A.:— Arte ilocano. [*Ca.*, 1750 ?]

Diccionario ilocano. [*Ca.*, 1750 ?]

Both cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 257. Serrano was born in Belchite in 1715, and professed in 1731 at Manila. He was assigned to various Tagálog villages, and died at Manila in 1754.

URBINA, BLÁS, O. S. A.:— Guia de misioneros. 1 vol. F°. [*Ca.*, 1750.]

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 221. The author was born at Vitoria in 1689, and professed in 1707. He received orders at Manila in 1712. He was assigned to the Visayas, and labored in many places, dying in the village of Cabatuan in 1751.

———:— [Journal of voyage from Acapulco to Manila.] [*Ca.*, 1750 ?] B. M.; miscelanea tom. IX.; jure emptionis; 17,583; Plut. CXCVIII.C.; fol. 283-333.

This volume of MSS. was purchased from Michelena y Roias, Dec. 2, 1848.

———:— Consulta sobre visitas de los religiosos. April 29, 1751. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 31.

Hosted by Google

DELGADO, JUAN J., S. J.:— Historia general sacro-profana, politica y religiosa de las islas de el Poniente, llamadas Filipinas. Parte 1ª. Escribiola un Religioso de la Compañia de Jesus, y la ofrece y dedica a la milagrosa Imagen de Nuestra Señora de Borangan. 1751-1754. Madrid; B. N.

This is on the authority of Sommervogel, who says that this is an anonymous MS. *Bibliothèque*, v, col. 1457); but this document is not there now. It is described as a folio volume written on paper of the Philippines in two columns; no pagination; two maps; divided into five books, of which the 11th chapter of book iii "treats of the letters and civilization of these islands," book iv, of plants and trees, and book v, of animals. In his vol. ix, col. 188, Sommervogel recognizes this MS., which is a copy, and not the original, as that of Delgado (see *ante*, p. 138).

———:— [Chapter book of the Convent of St. Paul at Manilla, 1751-1761.] B. M.; 22,975; Plut. CLVIII. C.

A MS. of 41 fol.; purchased at M. D. Turner's sale, June 5, 1859. On the flyleaf is written: ". . . This MS. which affords a curious illustration of the internal government of a monastery in this Spanish Colony was part of the plunder of Manilla when that town was sacked by the English squadron under the command of Sir W. Draper. It belonged aftds. to W. Dalrymple hydrographer of the Admiralty, at that sale it was purchased by the bookseller." One of the sections of the MS. relates to the lending of books to the religious and laymen. An excellent MS. throughout.

CONCEPCION, JUAN DE LA, RECOLLECT:— Estado de la provincia de S. Nicolas de Tolentino en las Islas Philipinas 1605-1751. [Manila, 1751 ?] B. M.; add. 13,973.

Wrongly embossed "Joseph de la Concepcion." Also embossed "Mus. Brit. Jure Emptionis 13,973 Plut. CLXXXIX. C." The first seven folios consist of a letter to the king in which he states the contents of the relation which comprises: origin, progress, and present condition of said province; of the islands and provinces reduced to the Catholic faith and vassalage of your Majesty without any cost to the royal treasury; of the number of islands administered, which are shown by the seven maps of this book, and of the villages, doctrinas, missions, tributes, souls, Christians, and catechumens in charge of his order; of the religious of his order who have gone to the Philippines; of the religious now in the province and those needed; of its labors, and dangers to which the religious are continually exposed because of the attacks of the Moros; of the adult infidel converts; and the services of his order to the royal crown. The maps in this book (all drawn by Francisco Alegre, royal pilot, in Manila, 1751) are as follows: betw. fols. 96-97, the island and province of Mindoro; betw. fols. 99-100, the islands of Cuyo, Paragua, and others of the province of Calamianes; betw. fol. 100-101, the island of Romblon and the other islands of the province of Panay; betw. fol. 101-102, the islands of Masbate, Ticao, and Burias, of the province of Albay; betw. fol. 108-109, the province of Caraga, in the island of Mindanao. All these maps are well executed and are well preserved. The book is written in a clear direct manner, and while treating especially of the Recollect Order, contains much valuable information concerning other matters in the Philippines. See also *ante*, pp. 130, 131.

FERNANDO VI:— Real cedula para el arzobispo de Manila que informe del estado en que se halle el colegio de S. Felipe. Aranguez, April 26, 1752. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 6, libro 15, fol. 29.

Al arzobispo para que informe quantos eclesiasticos hay en la diocesis de su jurisdiccion sus virtudes ó vicios, etc. Madrid, September 3, 1754. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 14.

Al gobernador sobre un astillero en Pampanga. July 20, 1757. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 14.

SANTISIMA TRINIDAD MARTINEZ Y ARRIZALA, PEDRO DE LA (Archbishop of Manila):— Resumen, que en el año de 1752 hizo el Arzobispo de Manila

Hosted by Google

SANTISIMA TRINIDAD MARTINEZ Y ARRIZALA; *continued*—

de el Proyecto de las Islas Philipinas; proponiendo en diez y siete Capitulos los medios conducentes pª. fomento de sus Comercios, con mucho interes de Real Hacienda, y ahorro de los Situados que hoy vàn de Mexico, como de los costos, q̃ impende El Rey en la conduccion de Missiones, y hacer respetable de las Naciones extrangeras aquellas distantes Payses sostenidos de su propia natural defensa sin necesidad de los importunos, y costosos socorros de Europa. Manila, May 31, 1752. B. M.; miscelanea tom. IX.; jure emptionis; 17,583; Plut. CXCVIII. C.; fol. 345-350.

Carta del arzobispo sobre la expulsion de los Sangleyes. June 1, 1752. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 20.

Carta del arzobispo sobre los religiosos. June 24, 1752. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 31.

Manifiesto en defensa del Rey de Joló, Fernando I, y en su infidelidad Ali-Mudin Mahamad, bautizado en Manila, capital de las islas Filipinas; preso y arrestado en el castillo de Santiago, de la misma ciudad, por falsos testimonios de sus émulos; dado y declarado por bueno su bautismo por el Ilmo. Sr. D. . . . [Manila, *ca.*, 1752 ?] B. N. Madrid; P. Supl. 244.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, pp. 10, 11, who gives short extracts from the *Prólogo* and *Introduccion*; and by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 37.

[Letter from the archbishop, enclosing "Instrucion de los Cavezas de Barangay y capitanes de Mestizos. Año de 1753."] A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 29.

Breve resumen y discurso en que se prueba ser el único medio y el menos costoso y el más útil para librar las islas Philipinas de la piratería, y gravísimos males que cada año hacen los moros convecinos en ellas, en lo sagrado y profano, con la guerra continua en sus casas y tierras, sin oir jamás tratado alguno de paz, alianza ni tregua, con una armada de cuatro galeras y ocho ó diez pancos, etc. Manila, July 3, 1753. B. M.; add. 17,624, no. 4.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, vi, p. 420, note.

Carta del arzobispo sobre la Iglesia catedral de Manila. Manila, July 20, 1753. A. de I.; est. 108, caj. 5, leg. 27. Accompanied by plans of the cathedral.

Carta dando noticia de la publicacion del jubileo del Año santo. May 30, 1754. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 20.

OBANDO Y SOLÍS, JOSÉ FRANCISCO (Marqués de Obando; and governor):—

Carta hablando de los esclavos de las colonias olandesas y inglesas. April 5, 1753. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 7.

Carta tratando de la Yglesia Colegio de los Jesuitas. Manila, July 12, 1753. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 7, leg. 10.

Hosted by Google

OBANDO Y SOLÍS; *continued*—

Carta sobre la fundacion de una casa de convalecencia para los enfermos del hospital de San Juan de Dios. Manila, July 12, 1754. Pressmark as above.

AGUIRRE, MARTIN, O. S. A.:— Relacion de lo acaecido en este Pueblo de Táal y Casaisay en las Yslas Philipinas desde el dia 2 de Junio de 1754, hasta 5 Diz^re^. del mismo año. Casaisay, December 5, 1754. Lenox; transcript made about 1800 (?) from a printed account from Mexico. Begins "El dia 2 de Junio . . ." Ends "que estoi mas negro, que un carbonero.", with place, date, and signature, and note of copyist as to source "Es copia de una relazion Empressa que ha venido de Mexico, sin variacion de estilo, accento, ni coma."

3 leaves. F°. The British Museum possesses what is evidently an Italian translation of the Mexican imprint, published at Rome in 1756 (the B. M. catalogue giving date Dec. 4, instead of Dec. 5). Aguirre was born in Gamarra in the province of Álava, and professed at Manila, Sept. 9, 1724. After serving in various villages and holding several offices, he became parish priest of Taal after 1750. He died March 24, at Tambobon. See Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 388.

BENCUCHILLO, FRANCISCO, O. S. A.:— Descripcion de los destrozos causados por el Volcán de Taal en 1754. Manila; Augustinian convent.

Cited by Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 41; Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 251; Foreman, *Phil. Islands*, p. 11; and Worcester, *Phil. Islands*, p. 450 (the latter quoting Foreman's paraphrase).

Arte Poetico Tagalo, y modo facil de hacer versos tagalos. 4°.

This was published by Retana, *Archivo*, i, from a MS. contemporaneous with the original. Cited by Pérez and Güemes, pp. 446, 447.

La toma de Manila por el enemigo británico. F°. *Ca.*, 1764 ? Manila; Augustinian convent.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 251; Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 73, note; Barrantes, *Guerras piráticas*, p. 392; Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, vii, p. 95, note 2; and Medina's *Imprenta*, pp. 96, 97. This is written in Tagálog verse. Bencuchillo was born at Pastrana in 1710 and professed in 1726. On finishing his studies in Manila, he was assigned to the Tagálog field, laboring at various places and holding several offices from 1734 to 1776, dying the latter year. He attained great efficiency in the Tagálog language, in which he wrote various works. Pérez and Güemes cite his published works.

SAN AGUSTIN, MANUEL DE, O. S. F.:— Relacion de la primera entrada de los Misioneros Franciscanos en los Montes Tabueyon. 1754.

Cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 477; Gómez Platero, *Catálogo*, p. 464; and Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibl.*, p. 532. San Agustin was a native of Villauti, where he was born in 1710. He served as missionary in various Philippine villages, was guardian of the Manila convent, definitor in 1768, and provincial in 1771. He died at Manila, April 9, 1791, at the age of eighty-one, and after a missionary career of forty-four years.

ARANDÍA Y SANTISTEBAN, PEDRO MANUEL DE (governor):— Carta con testimonio de la relacion y conquista de los Yndios Igorrotes. July 14, 1755. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 8. Consists of 30 leaves.

Carta dando cuenta del fuego del Parian. July 24, 1757. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 9. Encloses a relation.

Carta sobre la matanza del puerto de Cavite. July 20, 1758. A. de I.; est. 67, caj. 4, leg. 11.

Hosted by Google

FUENTE YEPES, DR. JUAN DE LA:— Carta del obispo de Nueva Segovia sobre apuntos del colegio. June 20, 1756. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 21.

———:— Carta del Proveedor y diputados de la mesa de la Misericordia sobre el compañia de comercio de Manila. July 23, 1756. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 13.

GONZÁLEZ DE SAN PASCUAL, JOSÉ, O. S. F.:— Relacion minuciosa de las misiones de Ilongotes en los montes de Tabueyon. [*Ca.*, 1756.]

Cited by Gómez Platero, p. 461. This missionary was born at Elche in 1718, and after professing in the province of San Juan Bautista, was sent to the mission of Casiguran, and thence to the Igorots. He died July 21, 1756.

LINO DE EZPELETA, MIGUEL (bishop of Cebú; and acting governor):— Carta del obispo electo de Zebu, sobre la enseñanza de los indios. May 10, 1757. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 21.

Carta del obispo de Zebu, hablando de los Moros piratas. May 10, 1757. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 21.

———:— Carta del Oydor Juez vis^{or}. de la cassa real de la misericordia de la ciudad de Manila de las islas Filipinas. July 8, 1757. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 35.

———:— Testimonio de los progresos hechos en el plantar de los arboles. July 19, 1757. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 9.

NICHOLS, NICHOLAS NORTON:— El Comercio de Manila y las convenienças y Beneficio de las islas Filipinas. September 2, 1757. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 13. See VOL. XLVII, p. 258, note 68.

BRAÑA, MIGUEL, O. S. A.:— Dudas consultadas al capítulo Provincial en 1757 (Latin). Pp. 12. F°.

Contestacion á la Respuesta del P. Mozo sobre asuntos de disciplina regular. Bauan, 1758. Pp. 65. F°.

Derecho de Asiento y Voto que compete al P. Ex-Presidente en el futuro Capítulo Provincial según las Constituciones de la Orden. Bauan, March 19, 1769. Pp. 32. F°.

Vocabulario tagalo.

Refutación de la respuesta dada á unas dudas propuestas al P. Definidor Mozo. 1 vol. 50 ll. F°.

Exposicion y comentarios sobre algunos casos de nuestras Leyes. Pp. 27. F°.

Sobre disciplina regular. Cartas dirigidas á N. P. Juan Facundo Meseguer. Pp. 19. F°.

La verdad determinada, etc., sobre disciplina regular. En colaboracìon con el P. Sebastián Moreno. Pp. 19. F°.

Cuentas que rindió al Sr. Anda y Salazar, como Intendente militar que fué durante la guerra de los Ingleses: varios mamotretos.

All cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, pp. 277, 278. Braña, although born (1719) in Spain (Vi-

Hosted by Google

llamoronta), professed in the convent at Mexico (1738). He arrived at the Philippines in 1739, where he was assigned to the study of the Tagálog language, and served as priest in various Tagálog villages. He aided Anda during the English invasion, and died at Imus, his body being taken to Manila for burial (Nov. 26, 1774).

———:— Relacion de las irrupciones que han hecho los moros en las Provincias y islas de este continente desde junio del año passado de 1756 hasta el immediato del presente de 1757. 1757. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 4, leg. 9.

———:— [A paper on commerce.] Without date or signature. *Ca.*, 1757. Begins "In Inteligencia de mi ardentissimo deseo . . ." A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 13.

Mozo, Antonio, O. S. A.:— Respuesta á las dudas presentadas al Capítulo Provincial por el P. Fr. Miguel Braña. [*Ca.*, 1758?] In Augustinian archives. Pp. 14. F°.

Noticia histórica de las guerras de Filipinas contra los enemigos Ingleses según los instrumentos que llegaron á este Corte de Madrid. Madrid, 1765. Pp. 23.

Razon breve y sumaria de los conventos, etc., del ss^mo^. nom^e^. de Jesus del orden de N. P. S. Agustin. *Ca.*, 1760. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 29.

All but the last cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 279. Mozo was born in Segovia in 1720, and made his profession in Mexico in 1737. He was versed in ecclesiastical history, especially of the Augustinian order. Besides his work in various Philippine villages he was commissary procurator at Madrid (1759), and held various other offices in the order. He died at Bigaá in 1794. See *ante*, p. 128.

———:— Respuesta del fiscal sobre materias filipinas. October 6, 1759. A. de I.; est. 68, caj. 5, leg. 3.

———:— Razon individual de la clerecia del arzobispado de Manila, July 9, 1760. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 31.

Rojo y Vieyra, Manuel Antonio (archbishop; and governor):— Carta del arzobispo de Manila. July 15, 1760. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 31.

[Letter, beginning "Muy s^r^. mio y Herm^o^ mui amado . . ."] October 28, 1762. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 3, leg. 2.

Carta á los naturales. Date and pressmark as above.

Carta sobre los Ingleses. Manila, February 25, 1763. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 3, leg. 2.

———:— Testimonio de una concordata de los Prelados de las sagradas religiones de Manila. 1760. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 31.

———:— Testimonio de una Real cedula de su Mag. sobre la conventualidad de los Religiosos. 1760. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 31.

———:— Testimonio de la lista original que contiene los clerigos del obispado de Nueva Segovia Vacante. 1760. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 31.

Encina, Francisco, O. S. A.:— Arte de la lengva bysaya zebuana. Compuesto Por el P. Predic. Fr. . . del Orden de los Hermitaños de

Hosted by Google

ENCINA; *continued*—

N. P. S. Augustin. 1760. Conserved in the Augustinian convent at Manila.

Quarto vol., on rice paper, of 206 numbered, and 4 unnumbered folios. Cited by Pérez and Güemes, pp. 470-472. This is an interesting bibliographical puzzle. There has been considerable discussion as to the authenticity of this MS., and the claims of the Augustinians that to them belongs the credit of the first *Arte* of the Bisayan tongue. This MS. is said to have been published in the decade 1760-1770, or even in the first half of the 18th century, and a copy is said to have been owned by Tomás Jimenez, O. S. A., who was killed by the insurgents in Cebú. The *Arte* published in 1803 or 1804 by the Jesuits, Pérez and Güemes believe to have been pirated from this MS. They believe from an endorsement on the MS. dated Sept. 16, 1792, that the *Arte* was a posthumous work of Encina, who died in 1760. The Jesuit edition of 1803 or 1804 collates with the MS., even to the omission of some erasures in the latter, proof that the MS. is not a copy of the former, but the book a copy of the MS., or of the edition published by the Augustinians in the 18th century. Cited also by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 275.

Vocabulario de la misma lengua.

Ceremonias eclesiásticas.

Causa de los temblores y truenos.

All cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 275. Encina also wrote several devotional works, some in the native languages. He was born in Ponferrada, in 1715. He professed in Mexico in 1737. Shortly after his arrival at Manila, he mastered the Pampango, Tagálog, and Cebuan tongues. He died at Opón, July 14, 1760, after many years of missionary work.

VIVAR (BIBAR), PEDRO, O. S. A.; and others:—Calepino Ylocano ó Vocabvlario de Yloco en romance compuesto Por diferentes Padres Ministros antiguos, diestros en este Ydioma Y. ultymamente corregido, y Añadido segun lo que aora se vsa y de ultima mano, por el Padre Fray Pedro Bibar, de la Orden de Nuestro Gran Padre San Agustin Ministro en esta Provincia, visitador, que ha sido de ella Examinador Synodal de este Obispado de Nueva Segovia. [*Ca.*, 1760.] Valladolid; Colegio de Agustinos.

The prologue of this MS. is identical with the *Vocabulario de la Lengua Ilocana* (Manila, 1849) of Andrés Carro, O. S. A. (*q.v.*) and others, which is reproduced in part by Retana (*Aparato bibl.*, ii, pp. 599-603). Cited by Retana, *ut supra*, p. 603.

VIVAR, PEDRO, O. S. A.:—Misiones de Ilócos. [*Ca.*, 1766?] 1 vol. 4°.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 297; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 59.

———:—Testimonio del concordato que las religiones de Filipinas hicieron entre si. 1761. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 31.

———:—Testimonio de la real cedula sobre la conventualidad de las Religiones de estas islas y tres respuestas á la notoridad que se las hizo. 1761. A. de I.; est. 69, caj. 1, leg. 31.

SOROA, JOSEPH DE; and others:—Exped^{te}. formado por la noticia que D^{n}. Juan Antonio Blanco de Sotomaior, Genl. del Patt^{e}. Philipino dejo en estas Islas, sobre que Nr̃o soberano (Dios le gu^{e}.) declarò la Guerra à la Corona de Inglaterra. San Ignacio de Agaña (Marianas), July 27, 1762. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

26 leaves. F°. One of the documents of this expediente is a list of the mestizos and Spaniards capable of bearing arms in case the English attack the Marianas; and there are several lists of natives of various districts capable of bearing arms.

Hosted by Google

ANDA Y SALAZAR, DR. SIMON DE:— Carta al arzobispo. November 4, 1762. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 3, leg. 2.

Extracto de las representaciones que hizo al Rey D. . ., todo el tiempo que ocuparon los ingleses la ciudad de Manila. [Manila, 1762-1764?]

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 73, note.

Espediente sobre haber recaido la representacion de la R[l]. Aud[a]. y los empleos de Gobernador y Capitan Grãl en el . . D. Simon de Anda y Salasar y las providencias q. como tal ha tomado en la invasion de los Yngleses à esa capital. Oct. 5, 1762-Oct. 16, 1764. Ayer Collection. Begins "En el Pueblo de Bulacan, Cavezera . . ." Ends "y lo rubrico el señor Oydor Juez semanero.", with rubric and notarial signature.

This MS. was purchased from Vindel in 1904. Concerning it, a note fastened to the flyleaf says: "It contains in the 63 useful leaves of which it is composed, original testimonies of those appointments, acts, measures, and orders, written, dictated, and sent to all of the authorities of those islands by Anda y Salazar, in order that the country might be maintained in the obedience and dominion of his Majesty, the king of España, Don Carlos III, during the war sustained against the English in 1762 and the years following, in which the English made themselves masters of Manila and Cavite, until they were expelled and said places recovered by the Spaniards; with the original replies and testimonials of obedience and respect which were given to Anda, as such governor and captain general of Filipinas, by the prelates, alcaldes-mayor, provincial chiefs, the reverend fathers of the religious orders, and all the natives of the country; the constancy of the offers which they made him; the replies written to them by Anda himself; and other details interesting because of their text and form, and the originality which they manifest." This MS. throws many interesting sidelights on this momentous period of Philippine history; and from it one can in part reconstruct Anda's government during the war with the English. The MS. itself is bound in modern covers of red cloth. Many of the various papers bear the official government stamp, and most of the leaves bear the rubric, seemingly of Anda, in the left-hand recto margin, which proves these papers to have been the official copy. Many of the leaves are in poor condition, and the MS. is badly stained and slightly worm-eaten. There are other signatures in addition to that of Anda.

Carta al rey sobre asuntos de Manila. June 6, 1764. A. de I.; est. 106, caj. 5, leg. 20.

Carta al rey sobre el extrago hecho por los ingleses en el archivo. July 14, 1764. Pressmark as above.

Carta al rey sobre el procedimiento del arzobispo. July 23, 1764. Pressmark as above.

[Letter to the king, enclosing testimony and a printed paper of the services and merits of soldiers.] July 26, 1764. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 15.

Carta en que habla de los Ingleses en Manila. February 19, 1765. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 16.

Informe . . sobre el estado de Filipinas. Manila, 1764.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 73, note.

Apunte por mayor ajustado á los Autos de los cargos que resultan á Don Josef Raon, Don Francisco Henrriquez de Villacorta, Don Domingo Blas de Basaraz y Don Juan Antonio Cosio, y parecer del Gobernador de Philipinas sobre los de los dos primeros, y el último. A. de S.; secre-

Hosted by Google

ANDA Y SALAZAR; *continued*—

taría de gracia y justicia; leg. 691; fol. 252. Begins "Raon, Resulta plenamente . . ." Ends "dado parte de ella."

An extract of the process against Raon, regarding the expulsion of the Jesuits, made by royal order from Madrid. Published entire by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, pp. 187-216, and note. This may possibly be a printed pamphlet, as such reports were often printed, their use being greatly facilitated thereby.

[Letter to Cárlós III.] Manila, January 18, 1772. Ayer Collection. Begins "Señor. Con fha en esta Capital . . ." Ends "con que doy cuenta a V. M.", with closing, date, and signature.

A short letter in 2 leaves, small folio, treating of the banishment of the Jesuits from the Philippines. With the letter was enclosed a small folio document in 11 leaves; sewed. It is entitled on the first leaf: "Testimonio de las diligencias, que subsiguieron a los expedientes formados sobre la receptacion de varios Impresos, que hablavan de la Conducta de los Regulares Jesuitas hiso el s^or^. Doctor D. Domingo Blas de Basaraz como comisionado por este Superior Govierno en la Causa de extrañamiento de los mismos." This consists of various parts, dated variously in the years 1770-1772, and contains various signatures, the whole being attested as a true and accurate copy by the notary, Francisco Gomez Henriquez, whose signature is attested by three notaries at Manila, July 2, 1772. This MS. was formerly in the library of the C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was priced at 100 francs.

[Letter to Manuel de Roda.] February 26, 1772. A. de S.; secretaría de gracia y justicia; leg. 691.

Treats of excesses of religious. Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 245, note.

[Three letters to Conde de Aranda.] Manila, July 21 (two of this date), and July 30, 1772. Ayer Collection.

3 leaves. F^o^. Three short letters concerning the obras pías, and the property of the Jesuits.

[Letter to Cárlos III.] Manila, December 31, 1775. A. de S.; secretaría de gracia y justicia; leg. 691; fol. 166-172.

Asks recall from governorship of Philippines. Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 254, and note 2.

Carta en que habla de la imposibilidad de secularizacion. January 3, 1776. A. de I.; leg. 1|691.

Carta hablando de la resistencia hecha a la real cedula por el provincial de S^n^. Francisco. August 1, 1776. A. de I.; est. 108, caj. 7, leg. 8.

[Letter to Manuel de Roda.] Manila, August 30, 1776. A. de S.; secretaría de gracia y justicia; leg. 691; fol. 170.

A letter containing heavy charges against his predecessor Raón. Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 255, and pp. 255, 256, note.

CASTRO, AGUSTÍN MARÍA DE, O. S. A.:— Toma de la plaza de Manila por los ingleses en 5 de Octubre de este año de 1762. A MS. belonging to Bernardino Hernando, O. S. A., lector in the Colegio de Filipinas, Valladolid.

Eight leaves in folio inserted in the manuscript book, *Breve noticia* (*q.v.*, below). Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*; and Diez Aguado, pp. 20, 21, note, p. 22, note 3. The MS. at Valladolid is perhaps only the copy of another MS. conserved at the Augustinian convent at Manila.

Reseña sobre la guerra de los ingleses. *Ca.*, 1764? Pp. 102.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 53, note 1, pp. 69, 70, note 2, p. 73, note, and

Hosted by Google

CASTRO; *continued*—

pp. 112, 113, note; Marqués de Ayerbe, *Sitio y Conquista*; Diez Aguado, p. 66; Barrantes, *Guerras piráticas*, p. 392; Mas, i, p. 135, note; Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 317; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 129.

La conquista de Cebú é invencion del Santo Niño (a drama in Spanish verse). F°.

Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., owns a copy of this drama, the original MS. probably being conserved at the Augustinian convent at Manila. Cited by Diez Aguado, p. 66; and Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 317.

Ortografía de la lengua tagala.

Mentioned by Castro in his *Cuadernos acerca de la Provincia de Batangas*, fol. 71 verso; cited also by Cipriano Marcilla y Martin, O. S. A., in his *Estudio de los antiguos alfabetos filipinos* (Malabon, 1895). See Diez Aguado, p. 85, note.

Historia del insigne Convento de San Pablo de Manila, Orden de nuestro Padre San Agustín, escrita por Fr. Agustín María Castro, de la misma Orden, natural de la villa de La Bañeza, y bibliotecario de dicho convento. Año de 1770. Conserved in the Augustinian convent at Manila. A copy is owned by Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., of Valladolid. Pp. 64. F°.

It is dedicated to "Santísima Virgen Maria de Gracia, patrona de todo el orden Eremético-Agustiniano." It has nine chapters as follows: "I. Of its antiquity, construction, location, and conveniences. II. Of its rents, wealth, and funds; illustrious persons. III. Of the church of this convent, of its construction, dimensions, and site. IV. Of the chapels and reredoses; their owners and benefactors. V. Of its relics, images, and precious metals. VI. Of the sepulchers and corpses. VII. Of other great things of this convent; with the losses, misfortunes, and mishaps suffered by this convent and province. VIII. Continuation of the same. IX. Of other troubles that came to this convent with the new visitor." This MS. is described by Diez Aguado, pp. 84, 85. Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, pp. 55-57, note, cites from a MS. conserved at the Augustinian convent in Manila entitled: "Historia del insigne convento de San Pablo de Manila, y Relacion sucinta y verídica de la toma de Manila por la escuadra inglesa." This is doubtless the same MS., although the matter relating to the British conquest may be the same as the "Toma de . . Manila," noted above. This MS. is also cited by Cano, *Catálogo*; Diez Aguado, p. 66; Eduardo Navarro (see our VOL. XLVI, p. 287); Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 317; and Pérez and Güemes, *Adiciones*, p. xxxi.

Cartas edificantes de las Islas Filipinas. Finished by 1780. Augustinian convent in Manila.

These consist of descriptions and charts of the Visayan Islands, and of the provinces of Ilocos, Zambales, and Batangas. Cited by Gaspar Cano, *Catálogo*; Diez Aguado, p. 66; Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 317.

Breve noticia de los Religiosos Agustinos Calzados de esta provincia de Filipinas que plantaron el Cristianismo en esta parte del Asia, que gobernaron sus iglesias, las ilustraron con sus escritos, y fundaron los principales conventos y ministerios extendiendo la fe hasta la China y el Japón, y fallecieron llenos de virtudes y méritos. [Manila, 1780?] A book belonging to Bernardino Hernando, O. S. A., lector in Colegio de Filipinas, Valladolid.

Cited by Diez Aguado, p. 21, note. In this copy is inserted the *Toma de . . Manila* (*q.v.* above). This appears to be the copy of the document listed by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 317 under the following title: "Memoria de todos los Religiosos que han muerto en demanda de la propagación de la Religion Cristiana, y civilización de los habitantes del Asia en esta Provincia del Santísimo Nombre de Jesús de las islas Filipinas del Orden del inclito Doctor de la Iglesia San Agustín N. P. Sacada de varios documentos que existen

Hosted by Google

CASTRO; *continued*—

en nuestro Archivo, de donde los tomó el P. Fr. Agustín María, autor de esta *Memoria*, y que intituló Osario Venerable, continuado, corregido y aumentado por N. P. Fr. Manuel Blanco." Pp. 140. F°.

Osario Venerable. Bibliotheca Idiomatica; Epitaphio; Honorifico; Catalogo Copioſo. Manila, December 20, 1780. Original in Manila, in the Augustinian convent. A copy (nearly contemporaneous) is owned by Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., from which this description is made.

Below the title as above given, is the continuation: "Osario Venerable; Bibliotheca Idiomatica Del Padre Fray Augustin Maria." And on the following page is the full title: "Osario Venerable: Biblioteca Idiomatica: Epitaphio honorifico; Cathalogo Copioſo De Frayles Insignes en letras, ò en Virtud que han florecido en eſta Provincia de Philipinas del Orden Calzado de San Agustin Nuestro Padre. Compendio Historico critico de los Principales ſuceſſos de ella Dispvesto Por Fray Agustin Maria de Caſtro Natural de la Villa de la Bañeza; Ministro de los Indios Bisayas, Tagalos, Pampangos, e Ylocos; y de Manila. A very full description of Eduardo Navarro's copy, which is the only authorized one, and contains notes in the hand of the author, is given by Diez Aguado, pp. 69-74; who also gives the prologue, pp. 75-84. The chief parts of this MS. are as follows (we omit fine details): I. Biographies of the most distinguished religious of our province, in alphabetical order, with supplement (pp. 27-309). II. Catalogue of the Augustinian provincials. III. The Benefactors of this province. IV. List of convents. V. Chart of souls administered by Augustinians in Filipinas in 1770. VI. Chart of souls administered by Augustinians in Chinese missions in 1771. VII. True relation of the condition of the villages of Leyte when the Augustinians received them from the Jesuits. VIII. Chart of all the provinces, tributes, and souls administered by the Augustinians in Filipinas. IX. Parishes and houses founded by Augustinians and transferred to other orders. X. First index of the names of the noteworthy friars mentioned in this *Osario*. XI. Second index of the authors, commentators, and translators contained in this *Biblioteca idiomatica*; of the languages in which they wrote, with expression of printed books or MSS., their number and quality, and the place of their conservation. XII. Third Index, comprising the most notable, interesting, and rare things throughout the book (alphabetically arranged). XIII. Some criticisms by various fathers of this province of the first volume of *Conquistas de Filipinas* by Fray Gaspar de San Agustin, 1780. In his prologue, the author notes that he had finished his book in 1760, but made later additions. He has exercised his critical ability in regard to the biographical and bibliographical matter inserted therein. According to Diez Aguado, the book contains much historical data not in San Agustin. Gaspar Cano made considerable use of it in the compilation of his *Catálogo*. It is of distinct value bibliographically, and the most valuable of Castro's writings. As Castro became blind, and died in 1801, all entries in the *Osario venerable*, made sometime before and after that date, were made by Manuel Blanco, O. S. A., the author of *Flora de Filipinas* (see Pérez, *Catálogo*, and Retana, *Estadismo*, i, p. vii, note). Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 128, notes that Adalberts von Chamisso once owned a copy of this MS.

CARTA EDIFICANTE | ò | VIAJE A LA PROUINCIA DE TAAL, y BALAYAN: | HISTORIA DE SVS PVEBLOS, | Y NACIONES: | RELACION DE SV VOLCAN, DE SVS FRVTOS, Y PRO- | ducciones: | DE SV COMERCIO, INDVSTRIA, FORTVNA, è INTERES^s^. | Y | DE TODO QVANTO HAY ALLI DE BVENO, y DE MALO | ESCRITA AÑO | de 1790. |POR EL ABATE DON .| . . Presbytero Beneficiado de la | Rebusca, Ministro Volante de las Filipinas: y Socionato de la | Real Sociedad de la Bañeza: | DEDICADA AL MVY CLARO, | Magnifico, y respectable Varon, Don Joaquin Agapito | Murillo y Perea; Colegial que fuè en el Real de S. Juan | de Letran: Contador de la Real Armadilla de las Vintas: | Alcalde mayor, y Capitan Aguerra por S. M. deſta Provinc^a^. | Comandante de sus Milicias,

Hosted by Google

y Teforero de la Cruzada. &c. Taal, June 20, 1790. Ayer Collection. Begins "Exordio. Nadie puede ignorar . . ." Ends "qui meliore valeat. Maranta. Finis. Laus Deo, et Phy diabalo.", with date and signature.

Octavo, of 51 pp. of text (numbered in pencil); preceded by flyleaf, one blank leaf, and title-page (in black and red), verso blank; at the end two blank pp. and flyleaf. Bound in black leather, embossed on back, "Castro Historia de Taal y Balayan." Cited in Vindel's *Catálogo* for 1903, no. 2619, which says "Original and unpublished MS." It was purchased from Vindel, who priced it at 400 pesetas, by Mr. Ayer. Treats of volcanoes, products, commerce, and industry of the provinces of Taal and Balayan. Cited also by Diez Aguado, p. 66; and Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 317. Pérez thinks it the same as the following:

Historia de la Provincia de Batangas escrita por D. Pedro Andrés de Castro y Amadeo [Amoedo] [Castro's full secular name] en sus viages y contra viajes en toda esta Provincia. Año 1790.

Pp. 174. 4°. This appears, however, to be a different MS. (see the corresponding sizes). Foreman (who cites it in his book, pp. 10, 14, and 384) is authority for the statement that it is conserved in the Augustinian convent at Bauan, Batangas. This is said to have been of great use to Martínez de Zúñiga in treating of the province of Batangas in his *Estadismo*.

Castro was born at La Bañeza, Aug. 16, 1740. At the age of sixteen, he was admitted into the Valladolid college, then just founded. On his way to the Philippines in 1757, he professed at the hospice in Mexico, where he remained for two years. He completed his studies in Manila, and in 1762 was appointed librarian of the Manila convent. During the English invasion, and some years after, he ministered in the Visayan islands, returning to Manila as librarian of that convent in 1773. His studies led him to travel through various Luzón provinces, where he gathered much literary material. In 1778 he was appointed preacher in the Manila convent, where he died Oct. 31, 1801. His numerous MSS. (some devotional) were conserved at the Manila convent. Retana, *Imprenta*, p. 10, note, calls him the greatest bibliographer of the Augustinian order in the Philippines.

VIANA, FRANCISCO LEANDRO DE; and others:— Expediente original de la guerra de los Ingleses. Manila, and other places, 1762-1767. Ayer Collection. Begins "Recivi la de V. S. con el mayor . . ." Ends "Ciudad de Manila en seis de Jullio de mill setecientos sesenta y siete años —".

This MS. consists mainly of matter relating directly to the war with the English, and the capture of Manila. It is chiefly composed of notarial documents, relating to the provisioning of the Spanish before the capture of the city, and to negotiations after the capture. It has some value, but adds little to the documents published in VOL. XLIX. The MS. was purchased by Mr. Ayer from C. G. de T. de F., who had previously purchased it from W. E. Retana. It consists of numerous papers (written on both rag and rice paper) bound together in a common paper cover. On this cover are the numbers 20 and 32, which were probably the numbers of the MS. in the above collections. Cited by Retana, *Estadismo*, ii, p. 345*. See also two preceding pp. for account of Viana's other MSS.

VIANA, FRANCISCO LEANDRO DE (later Conde de Tepa):— Apuntes de lo que se puede hacer en las islas Philipinas para que sean felices. Manila, May 20, 1764. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 3, leg. 12.

RESPUESTAS DADAS | POR EL FISCAL DE S. M | DON . . . | Sobre diversos Asuntos | de estas | ISLAS PHILIPINAS | MANILA 1765 |. Ayer Collection. Begins "Año de 1765, Real Audiencia. Dia 1° de Enero. M. P. S: Vr̃o Fis^l. en vista . . ." Ends "executo el robo de el Carabao. Manila y Diz^e. 19. de 1765."

This MS. consists of the judgments pronounced by Viana in his capacity as fiscal in the

Hosted by Google

VIANA; *continued*—

various matters that were brought before him in the year 1765, and thus forms a most valuable record of the life of Manila and the islands in the eighteenth century. The MS. is bound in parchment, and lettered on the back "Asuntos de las Islas Philipinas año de 1765." It is a small folio of 289 numbered leaves and is written on rice paper. Preceding the text are one blank leaf and the title-page, both unnumbered; at the end is one blank unnumbered leaf. Between leaves 64 and 65 is a blank unnumbered leaf. It was formerly owned by W. E. Retana, who sold it to the C. G. de T. de F., from whom it was purchased by Mr. Ayer. The price quoted was 300 francs. This is cited many times in the notes to our VOL. L.

Informe hablando de los religiosos. July 8, 1778. A. de I.; Audiencia de Filipinas; eclesiastico; cartas y expedientes de los arzobispos, obispos y cabildos.

Informe que hizo el S^or^. . . Ministro Togado del Real y Supremo Consejo de las Indias. Madrid, March 9, 1780. B. P.; MSS. 28. Begins "De Orden de S. M. Al mismo Tribunal, en el pleno de tres Salas, . . ." Ends "por la Junta q. mandó S. M. formar sobre el comercio de Manila."

This is the fifth of six documents contained in a manuscript book, "Papeles varios," where it is fol. 211-255. This book is about octavo size, and contains 274 folios. It was added to the library about 1858, its accession number being 116,268, and is a part of the George Ticknor Collection. The above document treats of the commerce of the Philippines, and is mainly historical. A copy of the original. Cited by Retana, *La Política de España*, i, p. 273. Retana (*idem.*) also cites two other MSS. by Viana, as follows: 1. Reglamento de sus Reales Almacenes [¿ de Filipinas ?]. 2. Ceremonial de la Aud^a^. de Manila.

———:— Diario de lo ocurrido en el ataque y defensa de la plaza de Manila, Capital de las Yslas Philipinas desde el dia 22 de Septiembre hasta el 5 de oct^e^. de 1762. en que fue tomado por asaltos por las tropas Britanicas. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 15. Accompanied by a plan of Manila.

———:— [Letters relating to the Reduction of 1762.] B. M.; add MSS.; 1782-1835; 5939.

ARENOS, JUAN BAUTISTA, O. S. A.:—Historia del alzamiento de Pangasinan é Ilocos en 1762. *Ca.*, 1762. 1 vol. F°.

Observaciones acerca de la Visita diocesana. 1 vol. 4°.

Mapa y descripcion de las provincias de Ilocos. [*Ca.*, 1762 ?] 1 vol. 4°.

All cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 291. Their author was born in 1728 in Almasora, and made his profession in 1744. He served both in an official capacity and as parish priest in the Philippines. In the insurrection of Ilocos in 1762, he actively opposed the insurgents. His death occurred in Manila, April 10, 1771.

HERNANDEZ, REMIGRO, O. S. A.:— Carta sobre materias de Filipinas. June 18, 1763. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 16.

YRE, PEDRO DE, O. P.:— Carta del provincial de Santo Domingo dando cuenta del sitio y toma de Manila, y Puerto de Cavite. July 26, 1763. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 15.

———:— [Letters from various magistrates giving advice of the loss of Manila and the surrender to the English.] 1763. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 15.

———:— Relacion de la conquista de Manila por los Ingleses y presa del

Hosted by Google

galeon la Santiss[a]. Trinidad en el mes de octubre de 1762 a°s. [*Ca.*, 1763.] A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 3, leg. 2.

This relation contains a copy of the conditions whereby Manila was to be preserved from pillage.

RODRIGUEZ DE OVALLE, ALFONSO:— Relacion en forma de diario de todos los hechos y casos más principales que han acaecido desde que los ingleses fueron á la conquista de Manila hasta que se retiraron. [Mexico], September 13, 1762-March 13, 1764. Library of Marqués de Ayerbe.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 73, note; Barrantes, *Guerras piraticas*, p. 370; and Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, vii, p. 94, note (who says that it was signed in Mexico); cited also by Marqués de Ayerbe, *Sitio y Conquista*, pp. x-xiv, and many times throughout his work (where it is highly praised). This report was written to an ancestor of the Marqués de Ayerbe.

———:— Carta del provincial de Santo Domingo sobre el saqueo de Manila por los Ingleses. July 22, 1764. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 15.

———:— Representacion de los Provinciales de Santo Domingo y San Francisco de Filipinas del saqueo de los Ingleses en la ciudad y conventos. Manila, July 22, 1764. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 15.

———:— Carta del Mtre escuela sobre la toma de Manila y servicios de Anda. July 25, 1764. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 16.

———:— Relacion de lo acaecido en las islas Filipinas en los años de 1762 á 1764. [1764?] Madrid; Biblioteca Real; 2-k-8.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, vii, p. 94, note.

TORRE, FRANCISCO XAVIER DE LA (governor):— Carta del gob[r]. de Manila dando cuenta de haber muerto de una caida Nicolás Norton. 1765. A. de I.; espedientes é ynstancias de partes; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 16.

NORENA, GERONIMO, O. S. A.; and others:— Razon de Pueblos, conventos y Ministerios de Filipinas. 1765. B. M.; papeles varios de Indias; jure emptionis; 13,976; Plut. CXC. D.; fol. 449-467.

Comprises lists of the Augustinians and Jesuits.

CALLEJA, JOSÉ, O. S. A.:— Llave para escribir y leer el pampango. [*Ca.*, 1765.] 1 vol. 4°.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 309. This author, who professed at Valladolid in 1757 went to the Philippines in 1759 and died in Manila, April 27, 1765. He had decided linguistic ability.

———:— [Document opposing the Jesuits of the Philippines.] [Manila, *ca.*, 1765?] A. de S.; secretaría de gracia y justicia; leg. 688.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 36, note 1. Accuses the Jesuits of treacherous conduct with the English during the period of the conquest of Manila.

———:— Mindanao. Elogio de esta Isla, geográfico, político, comercial, etc. *Ca.*, 1765? Madrid; B. N.; E. 266.

Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 60, who thinks it the copy of a manuscript report written shortly after the war with the English. The author may possibly be Nicolas Norton y Nicols, who held a command in Mindanao.

CARLOS III:— Al gobernador sobre los Sangleyes y los ingleses. Aranjuez, April 17, 1766. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 7, libro 17, fol. 343-348.

Hosted by Google

CARLOS III; *continued*—

Al gob^or^. sobre el daño á los archivos en la ocupacion inglés. San Lorenzo, October 23, 1766. Pressmark as above; fol. 371.

[Letter to Marqués de Tannucci.] [Madrid ?], June 20, 1769. A. de S.; secretaría de gracia, y justicia; leg. 6049.

Treats of the Jesuit expulsion from the Philippines. Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Historia*, ii, p. 168, note 2. Danvila y Collado, in his footnotes to his *Reinado de Cárlos III*, cites many original letters written by Spanish ministers to the court of Naples.

[Three royal cedulas concerning Simon de Anda y Salazar.] October 3, 1769. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 15, libro 12, fol. 448-454.

Instruccion que deveria observar Simon de Anda. November 18, 1769. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 17.

Al Don Francisco Aguirre, *et al.*, sobre el comercio de Cadiz. Madrid, December 22, 1769. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 8, libro 18, fol. 99-107.

Sobre la moneda de cobre. December 3, 1769. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 23.

Al arzobispo sobre el seminario. Aranjuez, June 8, 1770. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 8, fol. 112, 113. The same cedula was sent to the governor.

A la Audiencia sobre la fundacion de una casa para enseñar los niños. Madrid, July 2, 1773. Pressmark as above; fol. 306-311.

Real cedula por lo que ordena S. M. se busque en los Archivos de los Conventos de S. Tomas y S. Francisco de la ciudad de Manila. November 9, 1774. A. de I.; leg. 1691.

Sobre los religiosos. San Ildefonso, October 5, 1776. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 16, libro 14, fol. 44-50.

Sobre el laborio de una mina de cobre. El Pardo, March 13, 1777. Pressmark as above; fol. 116-126.

Carta al gobernador sobre los estudiantes de la universidad. El Pardo, June 4, 1778. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 9, libro 19, fol. 430.

Carta del rey de España . ., al sultán Israel, de Joló. Madrid, December 2, 1779. A. de A.; leg. 2849. Begins "Muy esclarecido y excelente príncipe . . ." Ends "os conserve muchos años.", with date and royal signature.

Published by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. piratería*, ii, appendix, pp. 42, 43; and *Hist. gen.*, ii, appendix, pp. 605, 606.

Carta al gobernador, manifestando la satisfaccion del rey sobre el plan económico. May 13, 1780. A. de I.; est. 106, caj. 5, leg. 5.

Real cedula para que el gobernador no se mezclan en las facultades que se concedieron al Proveedor y Diputado de la Casa de Misericordia. Madrid, July 7, 1781. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 9, libro 20, fol. 66.

Carta al gobernador sobre un pedimiento de la casa de misioneros

Hosted by Google

CARLOS III; *continued*—

franceses (seminario). San Ildefonso, August 25, 1781. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 9, libro 20, fol. 81-84.

Carta al gobernador sobre los excesos de Fr. Josef Quadrado. Aranjuez, May 9, 1784. Pressmark as above; fol. 226-228.

Para que en los Reynos de las Indias é islas Filipinas tenga efecto la habilitacion concedida á los regulares de la extinguida Compañia para el goce de los bienes que les pertenezcan. San Ildefonso, July 30, 1784. A. de I.; indiferente de Nueva España; cartas y expedientes; años 1784 á 1785; est. 136, caj. 6, leg. 4.

Carta al gobernador sobre nombramiento de gobernadorcillos. San Lorenzo, October 17, 1785. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 9, libro 20, fol. 369, 370.

Carta al arzobispo sobre el establecimiento de un seminario de alumnos chinos. Madrid, June 29, 1786. Pressmark as above; fol. 396, 397.

———:— [Documents concerning Mons. le Gentil, member of the Royal Academy of Sciences, Paris, and his observations in the Philippines.] 1766-1768. A. de I.; espedientes é ynstancias de partes; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 17.

VICTORIA, JOSÉ, O. S. A.:— Representación á los Sres. Oidores de la Real Audiencia en que se defiende el derecho que tiene el convento de Guadalupe sobre la ermita de S. Nicolás de Tolentino. F°.

Presentación á S. M. en nombre de todo el Definitorio con motivos de las vejaciones de que fueron objeto nuestros religiosos por D. Simón de Anda. 31 leaves. F°.

Exposición á su Majestad sobre los daños que recibieron los PP. desterrados por el Visitador Pereyra. Pp. 27. 4°.

Catálogo de los RR. PP. Priores del convento de Ntra. Sra. de Guadalupe. Pp. 198. F°.

Respuesta del Provincial de Agustinos Calzados al Monitorio del Ilmo. S. Metropolitano. August 4, 1767.

Respuesta al Ruego y Encargo de 1771 sobre la observancia del Patronato. Dedicatoria con que ofreció al Rey N. Señor una lista de 2023 infieles recientemente bautizados en las provincias de Ilocos y Pampanga.

Carta á D. P. Calderón Enríquez, del Real Consejo de Indias, por cuyas manos se ofreció la lista citada.

Varias respuestas y escritos derigidos al Concilio Manilense y al Sr. Anda. Pp. 80. F°.

All cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, pp. 267, 268. Victoria was a man of considerable importance in the Augustinian order. He was born at Mexico in 1719, where he professed in 1735; and went to the Philippines two years before finishing his studies. On completing his course he was assigned to various villages in succession. To him is due the transfer of the site of Taal (1754) to its present location. He held many offices in his order, being prior provincial in 1778; and took considerable part in the opposition offered by th regulars to Anda and Santa Justa y Rufina. He died at Guadalupe, March 6, 1798.

Hosted by Google

———:— Expediente dimanado de la respuesta dada por la republica de Olanda á los oficios q̃ se la pasaron para contener los desordenes de sus subditos en el comercio que practican con los Moros circunvecinos de Philipinas. 1767. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 3.

AMELOY, LICENTIATE JULIAN DE; and others:— Nombram^{to}. de Consultas del s^{to}. oficio de la Inq^{on}. de Mexico à favor del S^{or}. d^{n}. Fran^{co}. Leandro de Viana del Consejo de S. M. y su Alcalde de Corte en la R^{l}. Sala del Crimen de dha Ciudad. Mexico, June 17, 1768. Ayer Collection. Begins "Nos los Ynq^{res}. contra la Heretica Pravedad . . ." Ends "de el secreto de el.", with date, signatures, and seal.

Formerly a part of the collection of the C. G. de T. de F., 2 leaves folio (with writing on only one leaf). On the back is written what may be an old pressmark, as follows: "13. L. 2. C. 1. P. 1."

RAÓN, JOSÉ (governor):— [Letter to Carlos III.] Manila, July 23, 1768. A. de S.; secretaría de estado; leg. 5062; fol. 33. Begins "Señor: Luego que lei, . . ." Ends "conducto del Conde de Aranda.", with closing, date, and signature.

Published entire by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 186, and note. Treats of the expulsion of the Jesuits.

[Report to king on merits of José Farando, Teniente Coronel of the royal army, and governor and castellan of the fort of Cavite.] Manila, December 9, 1769. Ayer Collection. Begins "Señor. En estta Real Audiencia . . ." Ends "en el Real servicio de V. M.", with closing, date and signatures of Raón and the three auditors of the Audiencia. 1 leaf. F^{o}.

RAÓN, JOSÉ; and others:— [Concerning the expulsion of the Jesuits.] Manila, 1769-1779. A. H. N.; temporalidades; islas Filipinas; papeles Jesuitas; armario 18-1-12.

SANCHO DE SANTA JUSTA Y RUFINA, BASILIO:— Carta acerca del real colegio seminario de San Felipe. Manila, August 1, 1768. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 3, leg. 10.

[Letter to Cárlos III.] [Manila, 1769?]. A. de S.; secretaría de gracia y justicia; leg. 691.

Treats of Jesuit expulsion. Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 168, and note 2

Informe sobre los meritos de D. Joseph Farando. Manila, January 2, 1770. Ayer Collection. Begins "Señor. El Arzobispo de Manila, . . ." Ends "empleo que sea del R^{l}. servicio de V. M.", with closing, date, and signature. 1 leaf. F^{o}.

[Schedule of ecclesiastical fees for baptisms, marriages, deaths, etc.] Manila, November 19, 1771. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

9 leaves. F^{o}. Badly mutilated, and only about half left. It is quite probable that a duplicate of this document exists in A. de I.

ESTORGO GALLEGOS, FRANCISCO XAVIER:— [Letter to Conde de Aranda.] Manila, November 16, 1768. Ayer Collection. Begins "Exmo. S^{or}.

Hosted by Google

Hallandome empleado en el Reino . . ." Ends "solo por mi lealtad al Soberano.", with closing, date, and signature.

2 leaves. Estorgo was commissioned to carry from America to the Philippines, the royal despatches ordering the expulsion of the Jesuits, and this letter is his narrative of the voyage and the accomplishment of his orders. Accompanying the letter is the notarial testimony (1 leaf) of his arrival (in duplicate), dated Manila, July 18, 1768. Purchased from C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was quoted at 40 francs.

OLAVIDE Y MICHELENA, HENRIQUE DE (governor of the Marianas); and others:— Traslado autentico de la Resid^{a}. que dio Don Jph de soroa Th^{te}. de frag^{ta} de la R^{l} Armada del tp̃o q^{e}. fuè Gov^{or} y Thtt^{e}. de Capñ Grãl de esttas Yslas Marianas sus Mrõs y Ofiz^{s}. y demas Compreh^{dos}. en ella. Manila, 1768. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

131 leaves. F^{o}. In part badly mutilated. Various abuses and excesses had been committed by the officials of the Marianas.

SAN JOSEPH, MIGUEL DE, O. P.; and others:— Expediente formado a representacion del R. P. Procurador de la Pro^{ia} del S^{mo}. Rossario de estas Islas, sobre que se le satisfagan los gastos que han ocasionado la estada del M. R. P. Bernardo Pasuengos Prõal de los Regulares de la Compañia, en el R^{l}. Colegio de S. Juan de Letran. Manila, September 1, 1769-January 23, 1770. Ayer Collection. Begins (after several headings) "Fray Miguel de san Joseph, Prior que fui . . ." Ends "que se halle en este Ynteligencia.", with closing, date, and rubric. 9 leaves. F^{o}. Purchased from C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was quoted at 30 francs.

PISSON, FRANCISCO XAVIER DE; and others:— Execucion del R^{l}. Dec^{to}. de Extrañamto de los Regular^{s}. de la Compania, y ocupac^{on}. de ſus temporalidades. Copia autentica de los Poderes otorgados por el Padre Bernardo Bruno de la Fuente Regular de la Compañia como Procurador del Colegio Maximo de S^{n}. Ygnacio. A favor Del M. Y. S. D. Joſeph Raon Preſid^{te}. Govern^{or}. y Cap̃n. Grãl de eſtas yſlas en calidad de Comiſionado, y de los q̃. adentro ſe expreſan. Manila, November 17, 1769. Ayer Collection. Begins "En la Ciudad de Manila . . ." Ends "de que doy fee", with signatures of Pasuengo, Bruno de la Fuente, and above; followed by Pisson's attestation of accuracy of copy, and notarial attestation of the validity of instruments drawn and signed by Pisson.

Small folio, in 12 sheets (first with title, and last blank), the first three and the last three on rag paper, and the intervening six on rice paper; sewed. Formerly in the library of the C. G. de T. de F., where it was priced at 35 francs.

———:— Instruccion que se deberá observar para restablecer la disciplina Monastica en las Indias y Islas Philipinas. December 7, 1769. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 17.

———:— Puntos que de los que comprende la Instruccion . . pertenecen a la subordinacion de los Regulares. December 7, 1769. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 17.

Hosted by Google

FARANDO, JOSEPH; and others:— [Petition to Manila cabildo for endorsement of his services; and the desired endorsement.] December 20, 1769-January 12, 1770. Ayer Collection. Begins "Muy Yllustres Señores consejo Justicia, y Regimiento de la Mui Noble ciudad de Manila= . . ." Ends with notarial attestations. 2 leaves. F°.

FARANDO, JOSEPH:— [Letter to Conde de Aranda.] Cavite, January 19, 1770. Ayer Collection. Begins "Exmõ señor. Mui señor mio de mi maior respecto: . . ." Ends "que quedarè etternamentte agradesido.", with closing, date, and signature. 1 leaf. F°. Asks reward for services, which he enumerates in a memorial sent through the governor.

[Memorial of his services.] *Ca.*, 1770. Ayer Collection. Begins "Señor. Don Joseph Farando, . . con el maior respecto dize, . . ." Ends "y de su suprema Justificacion que implora." 2 leaves. Sm. F°. Probably the memorial mentioned in his letter of January 19, 1770.

———:— [Documents regarding the possessions of the Jesuits.] Deposited in Colegio de Agustinos, Valladolid.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 222, note. A number of documents belonging to W. E. Retana, and deposited in archives of above college and convent. See also Retana's *Política de España en Filipinas*, no. 88, p. 175.

POTO DE NOGERO, VALERIO, S. J.:— Historia politica, natural, y cristiana de las Islas Filipinas. [*Ca.*, 1769.]

Cited by Hervas, *Idea dell' universo*, tom. 2, p. 248 (see Sommervogel, vi, col. 1112), who says: "Of these (the Filipinas) he is at present writing a complete history, in five volumes in quarto with the title . .; and I have been told that three volumes have been sent to Madrid to be printed." No such volumes are known. The author was in the Philippines from 1750 until his deportation to Italy in 1769.

———:— [Letter from the governor of Havana, enclosing the list of 21 Jesuits who have landed at Havana on their way from the Philippines, because of the expulsion.] Havana, May 15, 1770. Ayer Collection. Begins "Exmõ señor. Mui señor mio: . . ." Ends "à las Piadososimas intenciones de S. M.", with date and signature.

6 leaves in all. F°. Quoted by its former owner, the C. G. de T. de F., at 20 francs. This is an important document for the expulsion period.

ARENOCESE, JUAN BAUTISTA, O. S. A.:— Historia del alzamiento de Pangasinán. [*Ca.*, 1770?]

Observaciones de la visita diocesana. [*Ca.*, 1770.]

Descripcion de las provincias de Ilocos. [*Ca.*, 1770.]

All conserved in the Augustinian convent at Manila. Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, pp. 249, 250, note 2; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 40. The author who had been parish priest in various Ilocan villages, and *ad interim* bishop of Nueva Segovia, died at Manila, April 15, 1771.

BERNAOLA, JUAN, O. S. A.:— Disertaciones Canónico-Regulares. 1ª. Obligación del Religioso para con sus Prelados contraida en su profesión. 2ª. Obligación del Prelado religioso para con sus súbditos. Pp. 12. F°.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 269. Bernaola was born at Mañaria in 1706, and at the

Hosted by Google

early age of fifteen he was admitted (1721) to the convent at Búrgos. He arrived at the Philippines in 1739, where in addition to serving as parish priest in several villages, he held offices in his order, and was proposed by the king for the Cebú bishopric. He died at Manila, January 20, 1779.

CARRERA, ESTEVAN DE LA; and PORTUGUES, MANUEL ALONSO:— Conversacion familiar, e interesante (dividida en 4. tiempos) sobre el nuevo plan, y metodo que se manda observar en el arrivo, y despacho de los Navios de Filipinas conforme á las Leyes de Yndias, Reglamentos y ultimas disposiciones del superior Govierno de Mexico, tomadas con acuerdo del Tribunal de la visita general de Nueva España entre Dn . ., del orden de Calatrava, Teserero propietario, y Dn. . ., Contador Ynterino, ambos oficiales Reales de la Ciudad y Puerto de los Reyes de Acapulco. [1770?] Lenox; Spanish-American Collection. Begins "Tabla Tiempo Primero. Descripcion . . ." Ends "responder à una fineza sin igual. Fin.", with Index.

Bound (half morocco) quarto of 18 unnumbered pp., 372 numbered pp., 9 unnumbered pp. (index), and 3 blank pp. Divided into the following parts: I. Description of Acapulco; its tribunal of the royal treasury and dependents; and notice of the first preparations for the despatch of the vessels for Filipinas. II. Arrival of the Philippine galleon; its unlading; investigations of its preparation; and formality of the register of the cargo for its return to Manila. III. Various notices in regard to the proprietary employes and agents of Acapulco; of the stronghold, garrison, and artillery of this port, and of the careening of the Philippine vessels. IV. Acapulco fair; commerce in general; confiscation; exaction of royal duties; and various points of information, both in regard to the manner of collecting them from certain branches of the royal treasury, and in regard to various important points. The dialogue is opened by Portugues, who is also the last to speak. Contains some useful economic matter.

SUÁREZ, BERNARDO, O. S. A.:— Respuesta apologética al Memorial del Sr. Arzobispo de Manila Exmo. Sr. Don Basilio Sta. Justa y Rufina, dirigida al Papa Clemente XIII (Latin and Spanish; not allowed by the Audiencia to be printed in Manila, and sent to Rome). [*Ca.*, 1770?] 1 vol. F°.

Consulta canónica sobre elecciones regulares. [*Ca.*, 1770?] Pp. 16. F°.

Respuesta á la Real Cédula de 1767, en la que se encarga se enseñe á los indios la doctrina cristiana en castellano. [*Ca.*, 1770?] Manila; Augustinian convent. Pp. 6. F°.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 287. Suárez was born at Santiago de Galicia in 1723, and was the first to profess in the Augustinian college at Valladolid (1744). He went to the islands in 1750, and served there in various capacities until his death at Manila in 1770.

TORNOS, JUAN ANTONIO, S. J.:— Retrato geografico historico apologetico de las islas Filipinas con un apendiz de las Islas de Palaos ò Carolinas y de las Marianas. [*Ca.*, 1770?] Madrid; Ministerio de Gracia y Justicia (according to Fernandez y Navarrete).

Cited and described by Latassa, *Biblioteca*, vi, pp. 160-163; Sommervogel, viii, col. 104; Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, vii, p. 94, note; and Fernandez de Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, ii, pp. 319, 320. Written in Italy, whither the author had gone after the expulsion of the Jesuits from the Philippines. Sent to Antonio Porlier, secretary of grace and justice at Madrid, who had requested, through the Spanish government agents in Italy, all the meritorious documents written by the Spanish ex-Jesuits who had been in the Indies. In it the author corrects errors made by other historians, rebuts the slanders of various foreign writers (probably Le Gentil is meant), and gives an accurate description of the

Hosted by Google

TORNOS; *continued*—

country and various data regarding it. Consists of 37 chapters, some of which treat of the British conquest.

Supplemento, en el qual se da una breve relacion sacada de los historiadores mas autenticos del descubrimiento, conquista, y succesos mas memorables de todas aquellas Islas. [*Ca.*, 1770?]

A supplement to the above. Cited as above. Tornos was born in Liestas, in the bishopric of Tarazona Nov. 6, 1721, and took the Jesuit habit in the province of Toledo. After going to the Philippines, he was captured by the Moros in his village of Poro. He had an intimate knowledge of many parts of the islands. His death occurred in 1801.

———:— Colegios [jesuiticos] de Filipinas; temporalidades; tasaciones de las casas jesuitas. [*Ca.*, 1770.] A. H. N.; armario 18-26-2.

Possessions taken by the government of various Jesuit houses. The entire legajo treats of the expulsion.

———:— Expediente acerca del embarque para Nueva España de 64 Jesuitas en la fragata S. Carlos y arribada del buque à Manila. [*Ca.*, 1770.] A. H. N.; armario 18-26-1.

The entire legajo treats of the expulsion of the Jesuits.

———:— Expedientes relativos al salido de Filipinas de los Jesuitas expulsados. [*Ca.*, 1770.] A. H. N.; armario 18-26-3.

The title of the contents of the whole legajo, which consists of government papers.

———:— Jesuitas; Filipinas; su expulsion de Filipinas y ocupacion de las bienes de los Jesuitas de la prov^a^. de Cavite. [*Ca.*, 1770.] A. H. N.; armario 18-26-4.

———:— Jesuitas; Filipinas; Temporalidades; Expedientes referentes à la expulsion de los Jesuitas de Filipinas. [*Ca.*, 1770.] A. H. N.; armario 18-26-4.

———:— Jesuitas; varios de Filipinas. [*Ca.*, 1770.] A. H. N.; armario 18-26-5.

This legajo contains a paper entitled: "Ynventario de los Papeles del Archivo de Zebu." This index contains a short calendar of the various documents that shows well the spiritual and temporal interests of the district of this Jesuit house.

———:— Oficios de los Virreyes por duplicados y otros expedientes sobre varios asuntos relativos á los Jesuitas extrañados y sus temporalidades. [*Ca.*, 1770.] A. H. N.; Yndias general; Jesuitas; Filipinas; armario 18-26-6.

The whole legajo treats of the expulsion.

———:— Temporalidades; expediente referente á estrañamiento de Jesuitas de Filipinas; su embargue para otros puntos y su destino; conducta observada por los comisionados Galban y Basaraz. [*Ca.*, 1770.] A. H. N.; 18-26-8.

This legajo treats entirely of the expulsion.

———:— Carta de la Defensa y Defensa de la Carta del R. P^e^. Maestro Theologo, en la que ſe hace Demonſtracion de la Juſticia, y equidad de las Cẽsuras, en la Trutina de la verdad. Por el menor de sus Discipulos. Quien la Dedica y ofrece A el Dvlcissimo, Sm̃o, Austismo, Nombre de

Hosted by Google

Jesus, Dios de la verdad, y la mifma verdad. [Ornament] Fha en efte Sacro Monte en todo efte Mes de Mayo de 1771. [Manila], May, 1771. Ayer Collection. Begins "Ecce non ego vnus, sed tot, . . ." Ends "Valete omnes in Domino."

Formerly in the Barrantes Collection, and later in the collection of the C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was priced at 100 francs. Small folio of 74 leaves (1-10 unnumbered, 11-56 numbered as 1-46, 47-73, numbered 1-17, 74, unnumbered), rice paper, sewed. Partly in Spanish and partly in Latin. Has prefatory note; prologo a el lector; defensa de la carta del Pe. Maestro Theologo, divided into various sections; and Retrato de los JJs. formado al natural, por los mas sabios, y mas Jllustres Catholicos. Tercera Impression Con supremo permiso. en Madrid, en la oficina de la Viuda de Eliseo Sanchez. Año de 1768; and Latin citation from Pius II, 1459. At the end of the MS. is an apology by the author for the numerous errors made by the Indian scribe, some of which he says have been corrected, but some others passed by; also a letter from the father master, dated Guadalupe, Nov. 10, 1769; the *Artículos galicanos*, or *Retrato de jesuitas*; *Los anónimos*; a letter written by Louis XI, of France to Pius II; *Pláticas y cartas*, of Pius II; the letter of Louis XI, in Latin; *Algunas escritos de Pedro de Marca*, in Latin; *Retractación de varios Obispos*; and the letter of Louis XIV. Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 229. The MS. contains many footnotes, and some sidenotes, and appears to have been printed (perhaps copied from a printed edition), or prepared for press.

———:— Expediente sobre que se entreguen copias de varias cedulas que se perdieron con motivo de la ultima guerra con los Yngleses. June 5, 1771. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 4.

GARCIA, MIGUEL (bishop of Nueva Segovia); and others:— [Regarding the diocesan visit.] Manila, October 16-18, 1771. Ayer Collection.

3 leaves. Sm. Fo. Consists of four documents as follows: I. Ruego, y encargo del Yllmo Sor. Garcia, pidiendo la observancia de los Decretos Conciliares relativos à la Visita Diocesana en la Session de 29. de Sepe. de 71. Oct. 16. Addressed to the Augustinian provincial, José Victoria. II. Respuesta del Pe. Provincial. Oct. 18. III. Exhorto del Dor. Clemente Procurador Del Yllmo De Zebu sobre lo dicho. October 17. IV. Respuesta, q̃ diò el Provincial. Oct. 18. These are all copies of the original correspondence, possibly contemporaneous.

GARCIA GOMEZ, NICOLAS:— Consulta acompañatoria De el Extracto General Nos 1, à 34, De la ocupacion, y extrañamiento de los Regulares De la Compañia expulsos De estas Yslas. Manila, December 15, 1771. Ayer Collection. Begins "En desempeño de la Comision, . . ." Ends "entregados en virtud de sus ordenes.", with date and signatures.

Small folio, 16 leaves, rice paper, sewed. Formerly in the collection of C. G. de T. de F., who priced it at 125 francs. Treats of the expulsion and exile of the Jesuits, under the various heads: college of San Yldefonso; chief college of San Ignacio; college of San Joseph; agricultural estates belonging to the province and colleges of this city; obras pias administered by the fathers of the said three colleges of this city; information of interests and possessions; houses and annuities; introduction and sale of effects in the royal storehouses; libraries; general; measures taken in the islands and provinces of Vissayas, Marianas, and Zamboanga; royal decrees and orders received; correspondence with the court; information relating to certain documents that were delivered that do not belong to this commission.

REVILLA, JUAN BAPTISTA DE:— Extracto de las Consultas que dirigio à su Magd. el Señor D. Joseph Raon, dando cuenta del recivo del Real Decreto de Extrañamiento de los Regulares de la Compañia, y de las providencias que tomò para su cu[m]plimiento, y execusion. Manila, December 15, 1771. Ayer Collection. Begins "Por consulta original de 26 de Julio de 68, . . ." Ends "Este extracto constante de Diez y nuebe

Hosted by Google

foxas bà ajustado a los Documentos que refiere.", with date and signature.

20 good leaves. 4°. Contains extracts of many communications of Raón. Quoted at 125 francs by the C. G. de T. de F. Valuable.

MENDOZA, FRAY JOSEPH; and others:— Espediente instruido por iniciativa de los Hospitalarios en solicitud de que se les dieran las Haciendas de Calamba y Najtajan que eran de los Jesuitas. Manila and Madrid, December 31, 1771-May 7, 1774. Ayer Collection. Begins "En la Ciudad de Manila . . ." Ends "que và ynserto firmo la presente en Madrid à siete de Mayo de 1774.", with rubric.

12 leaves; partly written on rice paper. F°. Purchased from the C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was quoted at 100 francs.

———:— Extracto y noticia Yndividual del tiempo, y forma en que los Religiosos de la Compañia de Jesus, entregaron à administrar en la Ysla de Bohol, Provincia de Zebu en Visayas, Obispado del mismo nombre. [*Ca.*, 1771.] Ayer Collection. Begins "Por los años de 1596 . . ." Ends "que eran de estas Doctrinas."

1 leaf. F°. Quoted at 5 francs by its former owner, the C. G. de T. de F.

ANDRADE, DR. ANTONIO DE:— [Letter to Conde de Aranda.] Manila, January 13, 1772. Ayer Collection. Begins "Exmo señor. Por la Coleccion General de providencias . . ." Ends "falta de proprio fuio fobre la materia.", with closing, date, and signature.

2 leaves. F°. Andrade, the fiscal, complains that he is not consulted in the matter of the expulsion of the Jesuits. Purchased from the C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was quoted at 10 francs.

ALCAZAR, COLONEL PHELIPE DEL:— Carta del Coronel . . , al Conde de Aranda. Manila, June 15, 1772. Ayer Collection. Begins "Exmo señor. Señor: Regresò d^n. Antonio Pacheco de Canton . . ." Ends "y mares leuantadas de prouidencias intempestuofas.", with closing, date, and signature.

A short letter written on one side of one leaf, and from prison, clearing himself. With the letter is enclosed a document of 5 leaves, bearing the same date and signature as the letter, and containing the communication that passed between Anda and Alcazar since the arrest of the latter. An archivist's note on the back of the letter reads as follows: "He complains bitterly of the conduct of Governor Anda, proving by the facts themselves, the illwill that has been directed toward him, and sending an extract of the outrages and insults that have been practiced on him." Begins "Hallandofe arrestado en su casa . . ." Ends "y quarto de mi arresto.", with date and signature. This MS. (a small folio) was acquired by Mr. Ayer from the C. G. de T. de F., who priced it at 75 francs. It is written on rice paper and is in excellent condition.

———:— Concisa idea cronológica de las cábalas y manejos con que los regulares de estas Islas Philipinas han mantenido la resistencia á los Reales derechos de Patronato y á los de la Iglesia respecto á visita diocesana. [Manila, 1772 ?] A. de S.; secretaría de gracia y justicia; leg. 691.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 245, note 1.

CONCEPCION, FRAY FRANCISCO DE LA:— Carta en que hable de los religiosos de Filipinas. Madrid, December 16, 1773. A. de I.; Audiencia

Hosted by Google

de Filipinas; eclesiastico; cartas y expedientes de los arzobispos, obispos, y cabildos; años 1773 á 1802; leg. 1.

MUHAMAD ISRAEL (sultan of Joló):— [Letter to Juan Cencelly.] Joló, January 6, 1774. A. de A.; leg. 2845. Begins "Muy señor mio; Con harto dolor . . ." Ends "esto muy compuesto.", with date and signature.

Treats of manner in which Cencelly will be received. Published entire by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, p. 267, note.

[Letter to Cencelly.] Joló, January 8, 1774. A. de A.; leg. 2845. Begins "Muy señor mio: Ahí va mi primo . . ." Ends "á V. S. muchos años.", with date and signature.

Complains that English have been stirring up datos against the Spaniards. Published entire by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 268, note.

CENCELLY, JUAN:— [Letter to Sultan of Joló.] On board his flagship, March [*sic*; Jan.?] 7, 1774. A. de A.; leg. 2845. Begins "Señor: Mi más venerado . . ." Ends "le guarde muchos años.", with date and signature.

A reply to the letter from Muhamad Israel of Jan. 6, 1774, thanking him. Published entire by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, pp. 267, 268, note.

Expedición para la colonia inglesa de Bolambangan, Joló y Zamboanga. Zamboanga, April 16, 1774. A. de A.; leg. 2845.

The author was an Italian, and lieutenant-colonel of one of the Manila regiments, who was charged by Anda with the expedition to Zamboanga to checkmate English attempts among the southern islands, and to treat with the Moros (see Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, pp. 262-267). Cited by Montero y Vidal, *ut supra*, p. 267, note; and *Historia piratería*, i, p. 344, note.

———:— Dos cartas del provincial de la provincia de S. Gregorio en que habla de cosas eclesiasticas. Manila, December 29, 1775, and January 2, 1776. A. de I.; leg. 1|691.

ORBANEJA, MANUEL DE:— Representacion de los daños causados al comercio por los administradores de la casa de Misericordia. Madrid, October 10, 1776. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 1, leg. 5.

———:— Indices de papeles y libros incantados con motivo de la expulsion. [*Ca.*, 1776.] A. H. N.; armario 18-26-7.

This legajo contains the following indices: I. Indice del Ymventario de Papeles Manuscritos que se Hallaron en el archivo del Real Collegio de Señor San Joseph de Manila. II. Yndice de los papeles de la Procuraduria particular del Colegio, que se titulo Maximo de S. Ignacio de Manila, en las Islas Philipinas; año de 1776. III. Yndices de los papeles. que se ocuparon en el Collegio de Nra Señora de Loreto del Puerto de Cavite y en las casas de los Pueblos de aquella Jurisdiccion en las Yslas Filipinas en virtud del Real Decreto de extrañamiento. Contains titles of private letters, charts, etc.

GÓMEZ ENRIQUEZ, FRANCISCO:— Reflexiones sobre la primera sentencia del Consejo extraordinario. Manila, January 6, 1777. A. de S.; secretaría de gracia y justicia; leg. 691.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 257, note.

ANDA Y SALAZAR, Tomás de (son of Simon):— [Two memorials to the

Hosted by Google

ANDA Y SALAZAR; *continued*—

king.] Sept. 11, and October 16, 1777. A. de S.; secretaría de gracia y justicia; leg. 691; fol. 149-156, and 158-165.

Complains of the wrong done his father by the sentences pronounced against Raón in the matter of the Jesuit expulsion. Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 256, note.

[Letters to Manuel de Roda.] [*Ca.*, 1780?] A. de S.; secretaría de gracia y justicia; leg. 691.

All referring to the suits against his father, and denouncing the means used by his opponents to influence the Council. Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, pp. 256, 257, note.

[Letter to José Benito de Ilarrara.] August 14, 1781. A. de S.; secretaría de gracia y justicia; leg. 691.

Treats of the greed of Raón's children, with whom he was negotiating the suits against his father. Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 256, note.

ORBANEJA Y ORTEGA, MIGUEL:— Solicitud de D. . ., apoderado de D. José de Acebedo, vecino de Manila, tutor y curador de los hijos de Villacorta, apartándose de las costas y demás penas impuestas á Anda, dándose por satisfecho con la resolución á favor de aquel magistrado. October 23, 1777. A. de S.; secretaría de gracia y justicia; leg. 691.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 256, note.

MARTÍNEZ, PEDRO, O. S. A.:— Exposicion á N. P. Gral. de la Orden en defensa de los PP. deportados, y contra los abusos del Visitador Pereyra. 1777. Manila; provincial archives. Pp. 8. F°.

Modo y forma de celebrar los Capitúlos regulares, y explicaciones de las Actas generalicias. 1 vol.

Both cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 302. Martínez was born at Villahoz in 1736, and made his profession in Mexico in 1754. After completing his studies in Manila, he served in various capacities (1761-1793) until his death (Sept. 28, 1793).

MESÍA, ANTONIO:— Derrota de Cádiz á Manila, de ida y vuelta, para la fragata "Astrea." 1777. Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; coleccion Vargas Ponce; leg. ii, núm. 226.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, vii, p. 455.

MARTINEZ DE ARAQUE, DIEGO:— Statera veritatis En la respuesta que, a los figurados cargos de d^{n} Josef Basco y Vargas Gobernador, Capñ General, y Presidente actual de la Audien^{a}. de Manila dà el Reg^{te} de la misma D^{n} Diego Mīz de Araq^{e}. [1779?] Ayer Collection. Begins "M. P. S. Josef de la Camara: . . ." Ends "pues es de Justicia que pido juro y p^{a}. ello &^{a}.", and footnotes.

125 leaves; bound in full leather. F°. A long diffuse document making countercharges against Governor Basco y Vargas who had sent Martinez de Araque, the regent of the Audiencia, to Madrid under arrest, of not heeding the royal decrees, etc. Prepared with great care with footnote references, in order to justify himself.

———:— [Disertacion anónima acerca de la fundación de un Hospicio en Manila.] [Manila, *ca.*, 1780.] Ayer Collection. Begins "M. Ill^{e}. Señor. 1. Estrañara V. S. que llegue à sus manos un papel anonimo, . . ." Ends "memorable en Philipinas para el oficio Fiscal."

8 leaves; rice paper. F°. A portion at the end appears to be missing. A note accom-

Hosted by Google

panying the document says that this MS. was written about 1780 after the publication of Castillo y Negretés *Remedio político y civil para corregir los defectos de una republica* (Sampaloc, 1779), of which work this is a criticism. Purchased from C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was quoted at 40 francs.

———:— [Various papers in the controversy arising from the expulsion of the Jesuits and Raón's actions. [*Ca.*, 1780.] A. de S.; secretaría de gracia y justicia; leg. 691; fol. 212-224.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 257, note.

BASCO Y VARGAS, JOSÉ (governor):— Carta sobre la Sociedad Económica de Filipinas. May 10, 1781. A. de I.; est. 106, caj. 5, leg. 5.

BASCO Y VARGAS, JOSÉ; and others:— [Portion of a letter to the king.] 1783. Ayer Collection.

1 leaf. F°. The beginning of the letter is lost. The ending and autograph signatures are left. Speaks of revenues.

SOCIEDAD ECONÓMICA:— Carta al rey dando cuenta de su establecimiento. May 15, 1781. A. de I.; est. 106, caj. 5, leg. 5.

Actas de la Sociedad Económica de las Islas Filipinas. 1781, 1782, 1783. A. de I.; est. 106, caj. 5, leg. 5. Three distinct MSS.

Carta pidiendo la proteccion de su mag^d^. May 15, 1781. A. de I.; est. 106, caj. 5, leg. 5.

Carta hablando de la industria de la seda. January 12, 1784. Pressmark as above.

Carta tratando de premios. July 9, 1786. Pressmark as above.

Carta del director de la Sociedad Económica. Manila. December 30, 1789. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 2, leg. 13.

Carta de los directores. December 31, 1795. Pressmark as above.

VALVERDE, FRAY SEBASTIAN DE:— Carta en que habla de los religiosos. August 22, 1781. A. de I.; leg. 2|685.

MOURELLE, FRANCISCO ANTONIO:— Noticia de la navegación de la fragata "Princesa", del mando de D. . ., desde Manila á San Blas por el Océano Pacífico, en 1780 y 1781. [1781 ?]

Cited by Navarrete, *Bibl. mar. esp.*, i, p. 475, and Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, vii, p. 456.

COSIO, JUAN ANTONIO (Philippine government secretary):— [Various memorials, one of which is addressed to the Conde de Floridablanca, San Ildefonso, September 6, 1782.] A. de S.; secretaría de gracia y justicia; leg. 691; fol. 178-186.

Asks favorable sentence in cause prosecuted against him by Anda, of whom he complains. Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 257, note.

GONZALEZ CARVAJAL, CIRIACO:— [Various letters regarding the industries of the Philippines.] May 30, June 12, June 18, and December 22, 1783; and January 12, 1784. A. de I.; est. 106, caj. 5, leg. 5.

REBOLLO, MANUEL, O. S. A.:— Sobre la enseñanza del Castellano. June 20, 1783. Pp. 118. 4°.

Discurso sobre la enseñanza del castellano. Pp. 58. 4°.

Hosted by Google

REBOLLO; *continued*—

La agricultura en Filipinas y medio para su desarrollo y progreso. October, 1784.

Sobre varias producciones del pais y medios para su aumento. November, 1784. Pp. 32. 4°.

Utilidad de nuestro comercio con los Reinos inmediatos. November, 1784. Pp. 74. 4°.

Discurso sobre el Añil, Moreras y Colmenas. October, 1785. Pp. 62. 4°.

Memoria sobre la guerra de los Ingleses y malos tratos que recibieron durante de ella algunos Religiosos. [*Ca.*, 1764?] Pp. 47. F°.

All conserved in Manila; Augustinian provincial archives; and all cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 303. This author, only a lay-brother in his order, was conventual procurator in Manila for fourteen years. He was born in 1730 in Palencia, and died in 1787 at Manila.

RODRIGUEZ DE RIVAS, VICENTE; and others:— [Letter to Josef de Galvez.] Madrid, July 27, 1785. Ayer Collection. Begins "Exmo. S^or^. Por el apreciable oficio . . ." Ends "el producto de Suscripciones.", with closing, date, and two signatures.

A short letter in 2 leaves, small octavo, treating of the Compañía de Filipinas. Enclosed with it, is a document in small octavo, in 8 leaves (the first containing the title, the next six, the text, and the last being blank). It is entitled: "Extracto De la primera Junta General de la Real Compañia de Filipinas celebrada en los dias 9 de Septiembre de 1791. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, y 20 de Marzo de 92, y 16. de Julio de 93." Madrid, 1793. Begins "Extracto de la primero Junta General . . ." Ends "habia influido cerca de S. M. al bien de la Compañia." These two documents have simply been placed together by a former owner, as treating of the same general subject. The "Extracto" is the more important.

ALAFÓNT, MARIANO, O. S. A.:— Arte de la lengua española para uso de los naturales de la provincia de la Pampanga. [*Ca.*, 1786?]

Cited by Pérez and Güemes, p. 226; and Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 295.

Sobre la reforma eclesiastica.

This was presented to the Council of Manila. Pp. 54. F°. There are also some letters by Alafónt on the reasons of the fathers for remaining in Pampanga (which occupy 5 pp. of the collection of Father Victoria (*q.v.*). Cited by Pérez, p. 295. Alafónt was born at Valencia in 1724 and professed when already a priest in that city in 1751. Next year he went to the Philippines, where he ministered principally in Pampanga, being visitor of that province in 1786. He died in Mexico in 1788, while parish priest of San Fernando. He left other devotional writings and some notes and additions to Bergaño's *Arte*.

———:— Noticias de algunas islas de las Marianas. B. M.; Yslas Filipinas y Oceano Pacifico; jure emptionis; 17,625; Plut. CXCVIII.C.; fol. 92-95.

In Navarrete's handwriting; and incomplete. Accompanied by a map (probably a tracing) of Palaos or Carolinas, made by Then^e^. D. José Artegui y Leon, governor of Marianas, from a description given by a native, and dated May 26, 1787.

ARTEGUI Y LEON, LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOSÉ; and others:— Yndice general de las reales cedvlas, de las comunicadas por la Real Audiencia, y Superior Gouierno de Filipinas, y sus ordenes, y demas papeles creados en tiempo de los Governadores de estas Yslas Marianas existente en el Archivo. Agaña, July 8, 1787-September 30, 1843. L. of C.; division

Hosted by Google

ARTEGUI Y LEON; *continued*—

of manuscripts. 161 leaves. Bound in carabao hide. F°. Mutilated in part.

Yndice de lo que contiene este Legajo S. Govierno del Señor Dⁿ. Felipe de Cerain. Año de 1776. San Ygnacio de Agaña, March 20, 1788. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 5 leaves. A list of titles to documents, which is of use to the student.

COMPAÑÍA DE FILIPINAS:— Copia del Informe, que con el correspondiente oficio dirigio la Direccion de la Rˡ. compᵃ. de Filipinas con fha. de 11 de Enero de 1788. al Exᵐᵒ. sᵒʳ. Bᵒ. Fr. Dⁿ. Antonio Valdes, en contestacion à la Representacion hecha à S. Mᵈ. por el consulado de manila. January 11, 1788. B. M.; papeles tocantes a la compañia de Filipinas; Tom I.; Bibl. Egerton, 518; Plut. DXVIII. H.; fol. 91-115.

Reviews historical points of the Philippines, especially commercial matters. An excellent document.

Representacion de la Direccion de la Compᵃ. de Filipinas sobre el Comᵒ. de Indias, sobre aranceles, etc. Madrid, May 12, 1788. B. M.; papeles tocantes a la Compañia de Filipinas; Tom. I.; Bibl. Egerton, 518; Plut. DXVIII. H.; fol. 117-126.

GALLEGOS, FRAY JUAN ANTONIO:— Carta del obispo de Nueva Caceres hablando de los eclesiasticos y sus calidades. October 14, 1788. A. de I.; est. 107, caj. 2, leg. 13.

VIRGEN DE MONSERRATE, JERÓNIMO DE LA, RECOLLECT:— Vocabulario castellano-calamiano. Taytay, April 28, 1789. A. de I.; papeles de estado; Filipinas; leg. 2, núm. 3.

The vocabulary is preceded by a letter from the governor of the Philippines, dated Manila, July 18, 1791, stating that he is sending two vocabularies of the language spoken in the province of Ilocos, and the present vocabulary, in accordance with royal order of Nov. 13, 1787. The Calamian vocabulary is published by Retana, *Archivo*, ii, document 7.

BERENGUER DE MARQUINA, FÉLIX (governor of the Philippines):— [Decree granting title of rector of the college and seminary of Agaña, Guam, to Domingo de Santo Tomás de Aquino, Recollect.] Manila, June 5, 1789. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

This is followed by the Marianas government secretary's report (June 21, 1790) showing that the decree was carried out, and that Santo Tomás de Aquino was proclaimed rector of the college of San Juan de Letran of Agaña. In all 4 leaves. F°.

BERENGUER DE MARQUINA, FÉLIX; and others:— Oficio á S. M. dando cuenta de la pretension de los Hospitalarios de Manila que querian se aplicasen al hospital de San Juan de Dios los bienes que habian sido de los Jesuitas. May 10, 1792. Ayer Collection. Begins "El Padre Prior y Vicario Provincial de la orden de San Juan de Dios . . ." Ends "para que resuelva lo que sea de su Real voluntad.", with closing, date, and signatures.

2 leaves. F°. On the margin is written an extensive synopsis of the letter. With the

Hosted by Google

letter is enclosed "Testimonio literal del Exped^{te}. promovido p^{r} el P^{e}. Prior y Vic^{o}. Provin^{l}. De la orden De san Juan de Dios en virtud De vn R^{l}. Escripto fho. en Madrid a 10 de Diziem^{e}. del año de 1782, firmada p^{r}. D. Jph. Payo Zanz Secret^{o}. de Cam^{a}. del R^{l}. y supr̃mo Concejo con destino y exercicio en el extraordinario so^{e}. que de los bienes de los regulares expulsos se aplique al Hosp^{l}. de S. Juan de Dios de esta Cap^{l}. lo que fuese posible a fin de q^{e}. con este auxilio pueda ocurrir a la manutenc^{n}. y cura de sus enfermos." This bears date, Madrid and Manila, April 23, 1774-May 10, 1792, and consists in all of 33 folio leaves written on rice paper. Purchased from the C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was quoted at 85 francs.

CÁRLOS IV:— Real cedula concediendo licencia á D. Gaspar Cordero como apoderado del gremio de mestizos del pueblo de Tondo en Filipinas para la ereccion de una cofradia con el titulo de la purificacion. Madrid, August 22, 1789. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 17, libro 16.

Real cedula para la Compañia real de Filipinas. Madrid, April 5, 1790. A. de I.; est. 108, caj. 5, leg. 1.

Al R^{mo} P^{e}. general de la orden calçada de S. Agustin sobre excesos. Madrid, October 11, 1794. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 10, libro 22, fol. 65-68.

Real cedula para que se publique en los Reynos de Indias, é Islas Filipinas el arancel inserto de los servicios pecuniarios señalados á las gracias llamadas el sacar. 1795. A. de I.; indiferente de la Nueva España; consultas reales; decretas y ordenes; años 1795 á 1800; est. 136, caj. 4, leg. 15.

Al gobernador sobre cultivo de pimienta, etc. San Ildefonso, August 30, 1799. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 2, leg. 10, libro 23, fol. 29-32.

The same cedula was sent also to the Audiencia of Manila, and to the bishop of Nueva Cáceres.

Al gobernador sobre los archivos de Filipinas. San Lorenzo, November 18, 1803. Pressmark as above; fol. 383, 384.

———:— [Papers concerning the Compañia de Filipinas.] September 1, 1789. B. M.; papeles tocantes a la compañia de Filipinas; Tom. I.; Bibl. Egerton, 518; Plut. DXVIII. H.; fol. 82-90.

In several parts as follows: I. Actas ó echos principales de la Real Compañía de Filipinas desde su fundacion en 10 de Marzo de 1785. hasta 1°. de Setiembre de 89. II. Reflexiones sobre las causas de que procede la corta ganancia que la Real Compania de Filipinas ha experimentado en los quatros años que hace empeño sus operaciones. III. Consecuencias de los echos i reflexiones presentados por la Real Compañía de Filipinas. IV. Reflexiones sobre el Real decreto de 1 de Setiembre en que S. M. alza la probicion de las muselinas extrangeras, pagando de derechos á la entrado 15 por ciento y los demas establecidos para los generos extrangeros.

QUIBAOZA-HUN (sultan of Mindanao):—Carta al gobernador de Filipinas, ofreciendo al rey de España pruebas de amistad y adhesión, en que le habla de cuatro españoles y una mujer que fueron apresados y de un contrato de ganados. Royal palace of Mindanao, September 28, 1789. Ayer Collection. Begins "Muy estimado Hermano: Por la llegada . . ." Ends "q^{e}. lo remite mi Esposa.", with closing, date, and signature.

1 leaf; rice paper. F^{o}. Bears official stamp and seal of sultan. Purchased from the

Hosted by Google

C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was priced at 30 francs. It is no. 2001, of Vindel's *Catálogo*, i, where it is quoted at 30 pesetas. Slightly mutilated.

SARDON, JUAN, O. S. F.:— Relacion de las misiones de Ilongotes y medios de reduccion. 1789.

Cited by Gómez Platero, p. 550. Sardon was born in Murcia, March 25, 1743, and made his profession, September 8, 1759. In 1775 he was assigned to the mission of Dipacúlao. He died in Palanan, July 22, 1796, after serving as missionary in several places.

PONZONI, ——:— [Logbook showing various routes.] 1789-1794. B. M.; America papeles geograficos; jure emptionis; 17,634; Plut. CXCVI. D.

Fol. 87 verso-90 recto contain the log between Acapulco and the Marianas.

McCLUER, CAPTAIN JOHN:— Journal of a voyage from Bombay to the Pelew Islands, in the East India Company's ship "Panther." August 23, 1790-December 28, 1792. B. M.; add. 19,301.

This is published in John Pearce Hockin's *A supplement to Keate's account of the Pelew Islands* (London, 1803).

———:— Filipinas. 1790. A. de I.; est. 105, caj. 3, leg. 12. Begins "Las islas llaman actualmente la atencion de la corte de España . . ."

This document has about 23 folios; and treats of many things of great interest, such as the friars and religious matters.

VASADRE, VIZENTE:— Reflexiones imparciales q^e Don . . propone al Ministerio. Madrid, January 14, 1791. B. M.; papeles tocantes a la Compañia de Filipinas; Tom. I.; Bibl. Egerton; 518; Plut. DXVIII. H.; fol. 186-201.

The various sections of this MS. are as follows: Introduccion; Nao de Acapulco; Vtilidades aparantes, y perjuicios positidos, obras pias; Caracter de los Naturales, y su pobreza; Causas que originan el atraso de Filipinas; R^l. Compañia Philipina; Fertilidad de Philipinas; Veneficio q̃ hà resultado a Philipinas por la R^l. Comp^a.; Methodo de hacer feliz à Philipinas (this is declared to be obtained by suppressing the Acapulco galleon, and using the capital in manufactures and agriculture); Como ha de girar la R^l. Comp^a.; Colonos para Philipinas; Californias; Conclusion. This is an excellent document.

ZUÑIGA, JUAN DE; and others:— Carta del tribunal del Consulado de Manila, pidiendo concesiones de comercio. February 1, 1791. A. de I.; Audiencia de Filipinas; consultas, expedientes y resoluciones del Consejo, Camara y Ministros; años 1565 á 1776; leg. 1.

PEREIRA, VIANA JOSEF:— Methodo que propongo para que la Ciudad de Manilla sea el Imporio del Comercio en el Golfo chinico. Madrid, May 12, 1791. B. M.; papeles tocantes a la Compañia de Filipinas; Tom. I.; Bibl. Egerton; 518; Plut. DXVIII. H.; fol. 217-225.

The author suggests that Armenians be attracted to Manila, as they are industrious and excellent traders. He discusses, in general, questions of trade, industry, manufactures, etc. An excellent document. The volume containing this MS., and others mentioned in this bibliography contains also other documents on the Compañía de Filipinas, some of them printed.

PARKER, ADMIRAL SIR HYDE (translator):— Translation of a Manuscript Entitled an Exact and true description in form of a Journal of the Coasts Ports Islands Shoals soundings and appearances of land from the bay of Marivalez to Cape Engaño and beyond it, with a description of the Islands Babuyanes. By Don Man^l. Correa. Dated Port of Bangui

Hosted by Google

PARKER; *continued*—

September 1740. [*Ca.*, 1789.] B. M.; Correa's Journal translated by Ad[l]. Parker; jure emptionis; 19,296; Plut. CXLIX. G.

40 leaves, with wide margins. An excellent description of the navigation of the islands. Purchased from Messrs. Boone, Jan. 7, 1853, at the Carley-Castle sale, where it was lot $\frac{1062}{3}$. This MS. was published in 1789 at the expense of the East India Company.

Account of the Philippine Islands. [*Ca.*, 1789?] B. M.; jure emptionis; 19,295; Plut. CLII. E.

In his preface the author says that he has translated from Colin, Combés, Murillo Velarde, and San Antonio (this last the main authority). For the nautical part, he has used MSS. of Antonio Perez Gil, Admiral Cabrero Bueno, Don Manuel Correa, and the printed Spanish instructions to the generals of their galleons. His object in the work was to furnish matter for the exact navigation of the islands, but he says it is defective. It contains good descriptions, and much of it seems firsthand. Written on 99 leaves, with wide margins. Purchased Jan. 7, 1853 from Messrs. Boone, at the Carley Castle sale. Lot $\frac{1062}{2}$.

SOLER, JUAN:— Plano sumario de operaciones para que nuestra Compañía de Filipinas pueda emprender con acierto el Comercio del Levante. Madrid, February 18,1792. B. M.; papeles tocantes a la Compañía de Filipinas; Tom. II.; Bibl. Egerton; 519; Plut. DXVIII. H.; fol. 4-27.

Shows the value of the Oriental trade. A thoroughly businesslike document.

CARRO, ANDRÉS, O. S. A.; and others:— Tesauro. Vocabulario de la lengua Yloca al Castellano. 1792. Valladolid; Colegio de Agustinos.

This MS. has identically the same *prólogo* as Bibar's *Calepino* (MS., *q.v.*, *ante*), and must have been taken from it. This is probably the original from which was printed the *Vocabulario de la Lengua Ilocana* (Manila, 1849), which also has the same *prólogo*. The last-named book was reprinted in 1888. See Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, ii, p. 603.

YRIARTE, BERNARDO DE:— Voto leido en el Consejo de Yndias, sobre el expediente de los recursos del Consulado y otros cuerpos de Manila contra la Compañía de Filipinas. [Madrid, *ca.*, 1792.] B. M.; papeles tocantes a la Compañía de Filipinas; Tom. II.; Bibl. Egerton; 519; Plut. DXVIII. H.; fol. 28-57.

His vote is in favor of the Company. Fol. 58-78 of the same volume contain the same document. The one described above is evidently the rough draft. In this volume are also some printed documents; and many votes, opinions, extracts of the minutes of meetings, etc., regarding the Compañía de Filipinas, a careful perusal of which will be useful to the student.

AGUILAR Y PONCE DE LEON, RAFAEL MARÍA DE (governor):— [Letter to Jacinto Sánchez Torado.] Manila, December 4, 1793. M. B. de U.

Describes his journey to and his reception in Manila. Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, p. 343, note; and p. 383, note.

Carta dando cuenta de los preparativos de defensa que ha egecutado en la plaza de Manila y Cavite, providencias que ha dado con este motivo y lo que cree conven[te]. para la defensa gen[l]. de las Yslas. January 15, 1796. A. de I.; estado; Audiencia de Filipinas; leg. 3; n°. 1.

[Letter from Audiencia acknowledging receipt of royal decree.] Manila, January 16, 1796. Ayer Collection.

This letter was written jointly with the royal Audiencia. 1 leaf. F°. Quoted at 15 francs by the C. G. de T. de F., its former owner. Contains authentic autographs.

Hosted by Google

MURO, MANUEL (governor of the Marianas):— [Edicts, decrees, etc., concerning the Marianas Islands.] San Ygnacio de Agaña, September 5, 1794-December 7, 1801. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 191 leaves; rice paper. F°. Mutilated.

[Garrison order book.] Agaña, July 22, 1795-October 17, 1806. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 52 leaves; rice paper; bound in carabao hide. 8°. Badly mutilated and some leaves seem to be missing.

MURO, MANUEL; and others:— Diligencias practicadas sobre la muerte al parecer casual de Pablo Guigacha ciego natural del Pue°. de Ynarajan que se encontró aogado en vn Pozo. San Ignacio de Agaña, August, 1796. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 19 leaves. F°. Mutilated.

Diligencias Practicadas a consequencia de aber pasado abiso à este Gov^no^. D^n^. Nateo de Oyarvide comandante del Navio Rey Carlos de la R^l^. Comp^a^. de Filipinas, sobre que nuestra España se allava en Guerra con la Ynglaterra, Agaña, and other places, August 14-21, 1797. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 14 leaves. 8° and F°. Slightly mutilated.

Testimonio De las Diligencias practicadas à consecuencia de aver Naufragado en la Ysla de Tinian ò Buenavista vn Paquebot Yngles Americano, Titulado el Espermen. Tinian and Agaña, September 7-November 19, 1798. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 28 leaves; rice paper. F°. Slightly mutilated.

Dos Ordenes del Superior Govierno publicadas por Bando en los Ydiomas Castellano y Chamorro sobre la Victoria conseguida por nuestras Armas contra los Yngleses en la Plaza de Zamboanga. Manila and Agaña, April 14, 1798-August 4, 1800. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 14 leaves. F°. One of the orders is printed.

Causa Criminal procesado contra Juan Taguacta Yndio del Pueblo de Asan, por haver intentado forzar y quitarle la vida à Luisa de los Santos Niña de nueve años residente en Agaña. Agaña, November 14, 1799-February 6, 1800. 20 leaves; rice paper; F°. Mutilated.

Arancel ó Tarifa de los Salarios, Jornales, Viveres, Manufacturas &^a^. [de las Islas Marianas]. San Ignacio de Agaña, May 17, 1799. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

Consists of 8 leaves. F°. Badly mutilated, although sufficient remains to show that the document possesses decided economic value. This copy was made for the government Archives in the Marianas.

Testimonio de las dilig^as^. practicadas sobre los gastos que ha ocasionado à este R^l^. Pres°. de las Yslas Marianas vn Paquebot Yngles Americano Titulado el Esperimen, y diez Malavares que naufragaron en la Ysla de Tinian. San Ygnacio de Agaña, April 9, 1799. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

Consists of 18 leaves. F°. Has some slight value. The shipwreck occurred in 1798. This copy was made for the Marianas Archives.

Hosted by Google

MURO; *continued*—

Diligencias Que contienen un Ynforme de todos los Oficiales del Presidio, sobre las Obras de Fortificacion y otras, que se hàn fabricado de cuenta del Rey, durante el tiempo que Gouerno estas Yslas Marianas el S^or^. D^n^. Manuel Muro. Agaña, August 11, 1801. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 5 leaves. F°.

Testimonio De las Diligencias practicadas a consequencia de aber pasado por la Villa de Vmata una Embarcacion con presunciones de Enimiga. Agaña, November 20, 1801. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 5 leaves. F°.

ARANDE, JUAN JOSÉ DE, O. S. F.:— Padron general de la Mision Serafica en los reynos de Cochinchina y Camboja perteneciente por delegacion apostolica a los Religiosos de N. P. S. Francisco de la Provincia de san Gregorio de Filipinas, cuyos Misioneros son sustentados con la limosna que nuestro catolico Monarca Carlos IV (que Dios guarde) liberalmente nos ofrece. June 20, 1794. Conserved in the Franciscan convent at Manila.

Cited by Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibl.*, p. 22, who possessed a transcript of it.

———:— Estado que manifiesta las Embarcaciones Nacionales y Extrangeras que con efectos vinieron al Puerto de Manila desde 1° de Junio de 1795 hasta fines de Mayo de 1796. con expresion del importe de sus cargamentos por Avaluos. B. M.; Mexico, Peru, etc., cuadros estadisticos; jure emptionis; 17,580; Plut. CXCV. F.; fol. 61.

Purchased from Michelena y Roias, Dec. 2, 1848.

BOWDITCH, NATHANIEL, LL.D.:— Journal of a voyage from Salem to the East Indies Via Lifbon & Madura in the new ship Astra Henry Prince master kept by Nathaniel Bowditch. March 25, 1796-May 22, 1797. B. P.* * 5092.93. Begins "Fryday morning march 25 came on board to get under way . . ." Ends "43′ from the other."

An octavo MS. of which many pages are blank. Pp. 88-111 treat of: Journal from Pulo Sapata to Manilla; Harbour Journal at Manilla; and Manilla Bay. Pp. 133-203 contain the Journal from Manila to Salem. The Harbour Journal at Manilla (pp. 92-111) is chiefly to be noted. It contains a rather good account of Manila, economically and socially at the time of writing.

Journal of a Voyage from Salem to Europe & India in the Ship Aftrea of Salem, Henry Prince master, kept by Nath^el^. Bowditch. August 15, 1798-Sept. 4, 1800. B. P. * * E 5092.94. Begins "Wednesday, August 15, 1798, all ready for Sea, but the wind . . ." Ends "61.52".

Pp. 186-202 treat of the Straits of Basilan; Soloo Sea; Straits of Panay; Straits of Mindoro; China Sea; Manilla Bay; and runs from Manila. Consists merely of observations and remarks incident to the navigation in these regions. Of no special value other than as having been written by an American at an early date.

CALDERON, PEDRO; and others:— [Concerning the fortifications of Guam.]

Hosted by Google

Agaña, February 26, 1796-September 15, 1801. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

8 leaves. F°. Various communications by soldiers and governor.

———:— Se. un tratado de Comercio y navegacion entre las Compas. Ynglesa y Española. *Ca.*, 1796. Ayer Collection. Begins "El proyecto de convencion entre la Compañia . . ." Ends "dans les Yndes Orientales."

Small folio in 10 leaves, of which the first serves as title-page, and the last is blank. Written partly in Spanish, and partly in French. Treats of the plan of the treaty presented by the English company; examination and reflections in regard to the 13 articles of the plan of the English company; and a minute of the treaty. This MS. was purchased by Mr. Ayer from the C. G. de T. de F., who priced it at 15 francs.

APOSTOL, JOANA BERNARDA:— [Copy of her accounts of her mother's fortune.] July 22, 1799. Ayer Collection. Begins "Señor Alcalde Ordinario=Doña Joana Bernarda Apostol Albacea testamentaria de mi difunta Madre . . ." Ends with notarial signature.

2 leaves. F°. Her accounts, dated Aug. 21, 1771, are signed by herself and two sisters.

BLANCO, CAPTAIN VIZENTE (governor of the Marianas); and others:— Testimonio de los Autos Procesados de Oficio contra Nepomuceno Magi Mestizo de Moreno, Casado y Residente en el Pueblo de Rota; indiciado de haver muerto y forzado à Eufracia Benjamin niña de diez años del mismo Pueblo. Rota, November 6, 1799 – San Luis de Apra (Marianas), October 10, 1810. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

32 leaves. 8°. A compilation of various letters, etc., relating to the above matter. Copy made for the Archives of the Marianas.

Testimonio De las Diligencias practicadas con motivo del recalo à esta Ysla de la Fragata Ynglesa Nuestra Señora del Rosario (alias) la Paloma y las circunstancias con que se entregò Prisioneros de Guerra. San Ygnacio de Agaña, January 8-February 8, 1802. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

9 leaves; rice paper. F°. Copy made for the archives.

Testimonio de las Diligencias practicadas en Virtud de vna Supor. Orñ. que trata de agravios Causados à barios Yndividuos Militares del Preso. por mi antecesor el Tente. Coronel Dn. Manuel Muro. San Ygnacio de Agaña, January 19-February 8, 1802. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

16 leaves; rice paper. F°. Copy made for the archives of the Marianas.

Legajo que comprende los Bandos y Mandamientos despachados durante el Govierno del Señor Dn. Vizente Blanco. Agaña, January 25, 1802-October 16, 1806. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

140 leaves; rice paper. F°. Mutilated in places.

Testimonio De las Diligencias practicadas sobre los Gastos que ha ocasionado à este Real Preso. de las Yslas Marians. vna Fragata Ynglesa Titulada Ntra. Sra. del Rosario alias la Paloma con sus quatro Oficiales

Hosted by Google

BLANCO; *continued*—

y demas Yndividuos de su Tripulacion. San Ygnacio de Agaña, January 29, 1802-October 17, 1806. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

11 leaves; rice paper. F°. The ink has badly decomposed the paper. Copy made for the archives.

Testimonio De los Documentos q^e^. por Duplicado se remiten anualmente al Apoderado general de este Presidio en Mexico para el cobro de los R^es^. Situados; y de la Constancia de haberlos recivido en estas Yslas. Agaña, February 15, 1802-February 6, 1805. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 33 leaves. F°.

Testimonio De las Diligencias practicadas à consequencia de haver recalado en el Puerto de S^n^. Luis de Apra vna Fragata Ynglesa Titulada Nuestra Sr̃a. del Rosario alias la Paloma, y que por no poder emprender su Viage para la Cap^l^. Manila por lo muy estropeada, se mandò desbaratar. Agaña, March 24-September 28, 1812. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

39 leaves; rice paper. F°. Copy made for the archives.

Arancel ó Tarifa de los Salarios, Jornales, [Vive]res, Manufacturas &^a^. [de las Islas Marianas]. San Ignacio de Agaña (Marianas), June 5, 1802. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

Consists of 6 leaves; rice paper. F°. Badly mutilated. Evidently a revision or supplement to that of Muro.

Testimonio De la Consulta Original con que se dio cuenta a la Superioridad de Manila del Graneo que se hicieron à catorce Cañones, y vn Baluarte plano que se fabrico en la Villa de Vmata. Agaña, April 1 and 2, 1805. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

5 leaves and folded sheet containing map; rice paper. F°. Mutilated. Made for the archives.

LARÍZ DURANGO, ANDRES:— Historia de las Filipinas. [Eighteenth century?]

Cited by Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome* (Madrid, 1737, 1738), ii, col. 627, who cites it from Rodrigo de Aganduru. It is written in verse.

MALESPINA, ALEXANDRO:— Reflexiones Politicas sobre las Yslas Filipinas y Marianas. [Eighteenth century.] B. M.; Islas Filipinas y Oceano Pacifico; jure emptionis; 17,624; Plut. CXCVIII. B.; fol. 25-63.

Certain notes accompanying this article (fols. 57-63) prove it to have been written after the publication of Adam Smith's writings.

Observaciones sobre el estado politico y economico de las Yslas Filipinas. [Undated and unsigned, but probably late in the eighteenth century.] B. M.; Islas Filipinas y Oceano Pacifico; jure emptionis; 17,624; Plut. CXCVIII. B.; fol. 1-24.

Contains the following subdivisions: Art°. 1. Ydea general de las Yslas. Art°. 2. Causas del atraso. Art°. 3. Gobierno civil y politico. Art°. 4. Gobierno de las Provincias. Art°. 5. Gobierno eclesiastico. Art°. 6. Producciones de la tierra y del mar y efectos de la industria. Art°. 7. Comercio interior y exterior. Art°. 8. Remedios del atraso. Purchased from Michelena y Roias Dec. 2, 1848.

Hosted by Google

SAN PROSPERO, ANTONIO DE, O. S. A.:— [Bibliographical lists.] Apparently existing in the Augustinian convent at Manila. [Eighteenth century?]

Cited by Pérez and Güemes, pp. xli, xlii. These MSS. consist of mere lists.

———:— Adición á el indice que la Libreria particular del Collegio que se tituló Maximo de San Ignacio de Manila, por no haver sido en él comprehendidos los Libros que aqui se expresan. [Evidently later than the expulsion of the Jesuits, 1769.] Conserved in the Archivo de la Audiencia at Manila.

Cited by Pérez and Güemes, p. 147.

———:— Estado que han tenido las Yslas Filipinas desde su conquista. Razon del inmenso caudal que ha pasado à ellas desde Acapulco, y motibos por que no estan en el Estado floreciente de que son capaces. [Eighteenth century.] B. M.; papeles varios de Indias; jure emptionis; 13,976; Plut. CXC.D.; fol. 479-500.

A valuable document economically.

———:— [Navigation routes to and from the Philippines.] [Eighteenth century.] B. M.; navegacion del mar del Sur; jure emptionis; 17,622; Plut. CXCVIII. A.

A quarto volume of 174 fol. Derrotas (or logs) nos. 15-38 touch on the Philippines. Purchased from Michelena y Roias, Dec. 2, 1848.

———:— [The Moros and missions in the south.] [Eighteenth century.] B. M.; papeles varios de Indias; jure emptionis; 13,976; Plut. CXC.D.; fol. 473-477.

The author is a Recollect who is antagonistic to the Jesuits.

———:— Progressos de nuestra Santa Fè, en las Islas Marianas. [Eighteenth century?]

Cited by Gonzalez Barcia, *Epitome* (Madrid, 1737, 1738), ii, col. 628, who cites from Nicolas Antonio.

———:— Noticia de lo que antes era el comercio de Manila con Acapulco, el aumento actual y perjuicios que ocasiona a las flotas que surgen en la Vera Cruz. [Eighteenth century.] In private collection of Henri Cordier.

Cited in his *Bibliotheca sinica* (*Supplement*; Paris, 1895), cols. 1991, 1992. This is the MS. cited in Dufosse's *Catalogue* (Paris, April, 1893). It gives an idea of the difficulties of navigation at the end of the seventeenth century, and a list of the goods carried; and mentions the visits of the vessels to China, and commerce with India. Consists of 26 pp. in folio.

———:— Documentos para la historia de las islas Filipinas. [End of eighteenth century.]

A collection of MSS. and printed papers concerning the Society of Jesus. F°. Cited as no. 1249 in Pinart's *Catalogue de livres rares et precieux manuscrits et imprimés.* (Paris, 1883).

BLAQUIER, AGUSTIN PEDRO, O. S. A.:— El Ob. El. de N. Segovia hace presente à S. M. con testimonio, el estado de su s^ta^. Yglesia Cathedral, y lo que necesita para concluirse. Vigan, February 12, 1800. A. de I.; Remesa del ministerio de ultramar; leg. 1. Begins "S. C. R. M. Señor:

Hosted by Google

BLAQUIER; *continued*—

El Obispo Electo . . ." Ends "que siempre serà lo mejor.", with closing, date, and signature "Dn. Agustin ob. e. de N. Seg̃a."

This letter accompanies a manuscript plan, "Plano de la iglesia de Nueva Segovia. Año 1800." On the back of the map is written "Received with a letter from the bishop of Nueva Segovia dated February 12, 1800." See Torres Lanzas's *Relacion descriptiva de los mapas, planos, etc., de Filipinas* (Madrid, 1897), pp. 52, 53, nº. 132.

Cinco cartas al Sr. Capitán Cabezas de Barangay y principales del pueblo de Bátac. [*Ca.*, 1800 ?]

These letters may have been written in 1787, at the time of the attempted insurrection of the Ilocans.

Oficio al Sr. Provisor del arzobispo de Manila, en que le propone dos dudas. [*Ca.*, 1800.]

Carta á la Sociedad Económica de Manila. [*Ca.*, 1800.]

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 338; and Pérez and Güemes, *Adiciones*, p. 449; and all conserved in the Manila convent. The author, of whom many other MSS. (with the above, 31 vols. in all) are found at Manila, was born at Barcelona in 1747 and made his profession in 1768. He went to the Philippines about 1772, and worked there continually until Dec. 30, 1803 (the date of his death), while bishop of Nueva Segovia. See also VOL. I, note 32.

———:— Camara de las Yndias sobre los regulares de America y Filipinas. February 12, 1800. A. de I.; indiferente de Nueva España; consultas reales; decretas y ordenes; año 1795 á 1800; est. 136, caj. 4, leg. 15.

DIEZ, HILARIÓN, O. S. A.:— Manifiesto presentado al Capitulo intermedio de 1800. Pp. 23. Fº. Manila; Augustinian convent.

Viaje que hizo à los Baños de la Laguna.

Both cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 350. Diez was born at Valladolid in 1762, and took the habit, Oct. 24, 1777. After his arrival at the Philippines in 1786, he served in many villages, and held many high offices in his order. In 1826 he was chosen archbishop, which he accepted only after repeated urgings, in Oct., 1827. His death occurred suddenly on March 7, 1829.

LÓPEZ, CAYETANO, O. S. A.:— Animadversiones in Concilium Provinciale Manilense. [*Ca.*, 1800 ?] 1 vol. Fº.

Exposiciones y manifiestos acerca de la antigua y batallona cuestión de la Visita diocesana y Real Patronato. [*Ca.*, 1800 ?]

Fiestas de la dedicación del templo de Tondo con muchos geroglíficos y emblemas poéticos de todo genero. [*Ca.*, 1800 ?] 1 vol. 4º.

All cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, pp. 323, 324. López was born in Covarrubias in 1737 and took the habit at Valladolid in 1757. A man of considerable intellect, he became a professor at the Manila convent, and later was one of the consulting theologians at the Council of Manila. After having served in many villages, he died in 1824 at Pasig.

MUÑOZ, JUAN BAUTISTA:— Discurso sobre la navegación al Océano Pacífico, y particularmente á las islas Filipinas, por los tránsitos, descubiertos al mediodía de la América. [*Ca.*, 1800.] Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; colección de Juan Antonio Enríquez.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, vii, p. 455.

TRAGGIA, JOAQUIN, O. P.; and ABELLA, MANUEL:— Yndice De la coleccion de manuscritos pertenecientes á la Historia de Yndias qe. escribia Dn. Juan Bautista Muñoz, y por su muerte se han hallado en su libreria.

Hosted by Google

Formado de R^l. ofn. Con intervencion de los S^res. D^n. Josef Navarro, del consejo de S. M. Alcalde de su casa y corte, y D^n. Cenon Alonso, oficial mayor de la secretaria de Gracia y Justicia de Yndias. Por D^n. Joaquin Traggia, y D^n. Manuel Abella, individuos de la R^l. Academia de la Historía. Madrid, August 12, 1799, and signed with names: Josef Navarro; Zenon Alonso; Joaquin Traggia; Manuel Abella. Lenox; Spanish-American Collection.

This is bound up with a manuscript copy of Muñoz's first vol. of *Historia del Nuevo Mundo* (Madrid, 1793; regarding which, see Sabin), the only vol. of this that was published, although vol. ii exists in manuscript in both Lenox and R. A. de la H. Many of the titles listed relate entirely or in part to the Philippines. Few printed books are listed and then only when a transcript has been made from them. There are many titles relating to the early discoveries of the Moluccas and Philippines. The titles of this document should be checked up carefully with the documents in Lenox purporting to form part of the original Muñoz Collection. This MS. formed part of the Uguina Collection, and successively of the Ternaux-Compans and Rich Collections. 108 leaves in all. This is probably the same index that is found at R. A. de la H.

ZARZA, FRANCISCO DE LA, O. S. F.:— Arte del idioma Egongot. [*Ca.*, 1800.]

Cited by Huerta, *Estado*, p. 548; and Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibl.*, p. 646. Zarza, who was a native of Surita, went to the Philippine missions in 1788, and after learning the Tagálog language was sent to the missions of Casignan, Baler, Dipaculao, and Pungcan. He also mastered the Egongot language. His death occurred at Baler, December 31, 1810.

———:— Arte de la Lengua Zebuana, de los naturales bisayas en Filipinas. [1800 ?] Ayer Collection.

Pp. 78. Index. F^o. On the first page are a few lines in Cebuan, under which is the signature "Jacinto Pacaña," the latter almost obliterated. Possibly this is the author or a former owner of the MS. The MS. also bears the stamp of one Hipolito Fernandez, a former owner. It was acquired from Vindel in 1904.

———:— [Papers relating to the Compañía Real de Filipinas.] [*Ca.*, 1800.] London; B. M.; Eg. 518, 519.

These are both printed and manuscript. Among others is the famous decree of March 10, 1785, creating above company.

MARTINEZ DE ZUÑIGA, JOAQUIN, O. S. A.:— VIAGE | DE M. LE-GENTIL | A LAS ISLAS PHILIPINAS | TRADUCIDO | Del Frances al Español | POR EL R. P. L^or. Fr. IOA- | quin Martinez de Zuñiga del Orden | de S. Agustin Ex-Diffinidor Califica | dor del Santo Officio, y Cura Re | gular del Pueblo de Parañaque | EL TRADUCTOR | añade algunas notas en| que descubre y refuta | muchos errores del | Autor. | 1803. In the possession of Dr. T. H. Pardo de Tavera, of Manila.

Written on rice paper and exceedingly well preserved, contains 352 pp. The first few pages are holed somewhat by termites. Measures 295 mm. x 195 mm., and has narrow margins. A partial collation is as follows: dedication "Al Illmo. y Rmo. Sor. D. Fr. Agustin Pedro Blaquier" (with translator's signature on p. 3); "Prólogo del Traductor," pp. 7-10. The work contains many annotations written in a fine hand as footnotes and in double column. This MS. was made in 1803 while Martinez de Zuñiga was seeing his *Historia* through the press, and not in 1804 as Retana supposes (*Estadismo*, i, p. xviii). Retana thinks that it was begun to be printed, but that it was discontinued by order of the colonial authorities, but he is probably in error. It has never been published, and the very place of conservation of the MS. was unknown to the Augustinians in Manila. Apropos

Hosted by Google

MARTINEZ DE ZUÑIGA; *continued*—

of this document, Pérez and Güemes (*Adiciones*, pp. 500, 501), say: "We can only say that we know positively that there exists in Manila the MS. corrected by Zúñiga himself, and ready for press, although we do not know the happy possessor." See VOL. XLIII, pp. 113, 114.

Estadismo | de las Islas Philipinas | õ | Viages del Excellentissimo Se | ñor Don Ignacio Maria de alava the-| niente General de la Real Armada al | interior de Estas Yslas en que se trata de | lo Phisico, Geografico, Historico, y Politico | de ellos. | Compuesto Por el R. P. L. Fr. Joaquin | Martinez del Orden de San Agustin Ex-Diffinidor de su Provincia Calificador del Santo Officio, y Cura del Pueblo de Parañaque. | 1803-1805. In collection of Eduardo Navarro, O. S. A., Valladolid.

In two vols. Bound in parchment. 4°. The *Estadismo* was edited by W. E. Retana in 2 vols., 8° (Madrid, 1893), but from another MS. Retana's copy lacks the *Prólogo*, which he later published (*Archivo*, ii, no. viii, pp. 227-242) from a copy of the first vol., owned by Sancho Rayon. Navarro's copy also contains the *Prólogo*. Retana's copy formerly belonged to José Cabezas de Herrera (whose entire Philippine collection Retana bought). This is a late copy made at Manila in 1879, and is in two vols. It bears title as follows: "Estadismo de las Yslas Filipinas ó mis viages por este pais por el R. P. Ltor. Fr. Joaquin M. de Zuñiga del órden de S. Agustin, ex-difinidor de su provincia, calificador del Santo oficio y cura regular del pueblo de Parañaque." This is accompanied by an index of chapters. Bonifacio Moral, O. S. A., cites the MS. with approximately the same title-page as Navarro's copy, but cites only vol. ii (see Retana's *Estadismo*, i, pp. xxii, xxiii), which he says is in the Valladolid college. This copy he says has a second title-page, as follows: "Viages del General de Marina D. Ignacio Mª. Alava por las Islas Filipinas ó Descripcion físico-geográfica é histórico-politica del célebre historiador de Filipinas Padre Joaquin Martinez Zúñiga que le acompañó en sus expediciones. Publicada con notas y cartas geográficas por su amigo D. Fr. González Azaola, Paris." However, no such publication is known, and it was evidently never published. Moral notes that the vol. described by him had a third title-page on fol. 117, as follows: "Suplemento á los viages del Excelmo Señor D. Ignacio María Alava Thenᵉ. Gral. de la Real Armada, en que se trata de lo restante de las Islas Filipinas." Father Navarro has some intention of publishing his MS., although a letter from him dated March 22, 1907, says that the publication is held up for the present. Retana conjectures that Mas had the use of Martinez de Zuñiga's MS. in the compilation of his work, and shows by parallel passages that Buzeta and Bravo used it. Excerpts were published in 1877 in the *Revista de Filipinas*. See Retana's *Estadismo*, i, *prólogo*. Martinez de Zuñiga's MS. is cited by Cano, p. 209; and his *prólogo* by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, pp. 345, 346, note.

RIVA, ALONSO DE LA:— Derrotero de Filipinas á Cadiz. Jan. 14, 1806. B. M.

[Logs between various points.] Ferrol, May 24, 1809. B. M.; derrota desde Cadiz á varios puertos de la America setentrional, 1809; jure emptionis; 17,630; Plut. CXCVIII. C.

Derrotero de Filipinas á Cadiz. Manila, January 14, 1816.

Derrota de Cadiz á Filipinas. Cadiz, August, 1816.

Discusiones para la mayor seguridad y prosperidad de las islas Filipinas. Madrid, April 15, 1825.

In the second MS. above, nos. 9-14 treat of the Philippines. This vol. contains 62 leaves, and was purchased from Michelena y Roias, Dec. 2, 1848. The following three MSS. are listed in Vindel's *Catálogo*, i, nos. 2073; 2074; and 2075 respectively, and each is priced at 5 pesetas. The first of these three contains 13 leaves wrtiten on rice paper. A copy of it is conserved in B. M.; papeles varios; jure emptionis; 17,638; Plut. CXIX.C.; fol.

Hosted by Google

RIVA; *continued*—

77-83. The second consists of two unnumbered leaves and 13 pp., written on rice paper. The third consists of 7 unnumbered pages.

Informe sobre las islas Marianas. Madrid, January 6, 1829.

Listed by Vindel, i, no. 1428, and priced at 15 pesetas.

LIMA, JOAQUIN DE; and others:— [Report and certification regarding the troops in the Marianas.] Agaña, February 5, 1806. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 5 leaves; rice paper. F°. Mutilated in part.

MURILLO, RAMON:— Tratado de comercio de España con America y Asia: en que se expresa lo graboso que es a la nacion nuestra actual sistema de comercio libre establecido en tiempo del conde de Florida blanca. Madrid, October 10, 1807.

Cited by Leclerc; and Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 130.

ABELLA, FRANCISCO ANTONIO, O. S. A.:— [Relation of the insurrection of the Ilocanos.] [Batac, 1807 ?] Manila; archives of Augustinian convent.

Relates his efforts to put down the insurrection and all the occurrences of it. The author was parish priest of Batac. Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Historia general*, ii, p. 387, and note.

NIETO, JOSÉ, O. S. A.:— Historia de los alzamientos de Ilocos, y Manifiesto de la serie de sucesos acaecidos en la Alcaldía pasada y presente de esta provincia de Ilocos. 1811. Pp. 16. F°.

Memoria sobre la insurrección acaecida el año 1815 [en Ilocos]. 1815. Madrid; B. N.

Recopilación de las Reales cédulas, Mandatos diocesanos, Determinaciones capitulares, Superiores bandos, y Ordenanzas municipales en obsequio á los PP. ministros de Ilocos. 1820. 1 vol. 4°.

The first and third are cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 368. The second is cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada esp.*, ix, p. 341, note; and published in part by Retana, *Archivo*, iv, no. vi. Nieto was a native of Toro, in the province of Zamora, where he was born in 1772. He professed at Valladolid in 1786. After completing his studies at Manila, he was sent to Ilocos, where he remained until his death, Aug. 4, 1836.

PALACIO, ANTONIO DE; and others:— Ynstrucciones sobre el cultivo del Tabaco. January 10, 1814. Ayer Collection. Begins "Direccion general de Renta Nacional de Tabaco . . ." Ends "*para que nadie falte a ella.* Vuelva al Director para su cumplimiento y dé cuenta.= Gardoqui= Ante mi: Fermin Jose Reyes."

Small folio in 7 leaves (first with title, second, blank, next 2½, text, and rest blank). The pp. with text are numbered 27, 28, and 29, and appear to have formed part of a larger MS.

NAVARRETE, JOSÉ:— Derrotero De las Costas del Estrecho de San Bernardino. Ynstruccion sobre las corrientes Mareas y Vientos reinantes que se experimentan en èl. Navegacion que se deve hacer para atravezarlo en todas Monzones de E. à O. y de O à E. señalando los parages en que conviene fondear en estos casos. Manila, July 1, 1814. Ayer Collection. Begins (after dedicatory note) "Yntroduccion. Para la navegacion del

Hosted by Google

estrecho de San Bernardino . . ." Ends "que se dirige algunas veces al Oeste," with errata.

Rice paper. F°. Pp. (10), 85 (text), 3 (blank), (1, errata). Written in the interests of commerce and humanity. Information concerning the winds and currents was given the author by those who knew them. Contains much good descriptive matter. Priced at 50 francs by its former owner, the C. G. de T. de F.

DON MERLIN:— Apologia | Contra Maleficarum Defensores.| Compuesta | para preservativo de incautos, desengaño de incredulos, e instrucion de los que desean tener alguna noticia de esta materia-| Por uno que le llaman | El Rancio de Nuevo-cuño.| alias | Don Merlin. [1814.] Ayer Collection. Begins "Prologo. Amigo Lector: Habiendome suplicado . . ." Ends "non que Jesu-Christi querentes." This is followed by a list of errata, and by the index of the chapters of the treatise. Following this is a short afterword: "Respuesta Apologetica quae contra una censura usurpada presenta à el Lector quiẽ le llaman El Rancio de Nuevo-Cuño alias Don Merlin." This begins "Veritas vindicata. Contra censuram usurpatam. Por quanto . . ." Ends "de mi Prelado a quien la sujeto.", with list of errata.

This MS. is undated, but on p. 22 the date 1651 is mentioned, and the interval between that date and the time of writing as 163 years, so that it must have been written in 1814. It is quarto size and contains 118 pp.; is sewed, but without covers, though it may have been bound at one time. It is made to imitate a book, and the letters are made singly to represent printing, in about 12 point. size. It was purchased by Mr. Ayer from the C. G. de T. de F., who priced it at 40 francs, and who perhaps acquired it with Retana's library. It is a most curious and interesting document regarding the superstitions of the Filipinos, the author (a Dominican) writing as though he himself believed in them; or else indulging in sarcasm. It contains much on witches, belief in which the author shows to have been of long standing. He cites several times from the old writers. It was written partly in Spanish and partly in Latin; and seems to have been prepared for the press.

ARAGONES, FRANCISCO, O. S. F.:— Suceso Espantoso acaecido en la Erupcion *del Volcan de Albay* en la Ysla de Luzón vna de las llamadas Filipinas. *Madrid*, 1815. *Ymprenta de Nuñer* Con licencia. Ayer Collection. Begins "Advertencia las terribles consecuencias de la ultima erupcion . . ." Ends "bastante parecido al del tabaco."

Pp. (2), 73; bound in cloth and leather. 24°. A copy of the "Suceso espantoso" published as in above title. Retana and Vindel give the name as Aragoneses. The original edition was published in the Philippines in 1814; and the second edition was also published that same year in the islands. See Pardo de Tavera, *Bibl. fil.*, p. 410; and Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, ii, p. 489.

MEDINILLA Y PINEDA, JOSÉ DE (governor of the Marianas); and others:— Copias de Cartas de Oficios, y Consultas durante el tiempo que Governó estas Yslas el S°r. D^n^. José de Medinilla, y Pineda. Vmata (Marianas), December 7, 1818-San Ygnacio de Agaña, September 13, 1822. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

82 leaves; rice paper. F°. Well-made copy. Contains various statistics.

Bandos correspondientes al año de 1829. San Ygnacio de Agaña, May 29-October 13, 1829. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

Consists of 80 leaves. F°. Rice paper. Badly damaged, but most of the various decrees can be made out. Shows rather well the working of the Marianas government.

Hosted by Google

FERNANDEZ DE FOLGUERAS, MARIANO (governor):— [Letter to D. Joaquin Blasquez y Vargas.] Manila, August 18, 1819. Ayer Collection. Begins "Previniendome V., de orñ. de la R. Junta . . ." Ends "á efecto el restablecimiento acordado.", with closing, date, and signature.

Formerly in the collection of the C. G. de T. de F., who priced it at 10 francs. Small folio in 2 leaves (1 leaf being blank). Relates to the proposed reëstablishment of the Jesuits.

[Letter from Captain-general Mariano Fernandez de Folgueras.] Manila, April 9, 1820. B. M.; Yslas Filipinas, y Oceano Pacifico; jure emptionis; 17,625; Plut. CXCVIII.C.; fol. 107.

With the letter was sent a plan of the port of Guaymas made by the pilot Felix Dayot; but this plan is not now found with the letter.

FERNANDEZ DE FOLGUERAS, MARIANO; and others:— Libro de Govierno en donde se tomó Razon del Superior Decreto en que se nombra Gov^or^. en Comicion Juez Politico Subalterno, y Sub-delegado de Haz^da^. Publica de estas Yslas Marianas A D^n^. José Montilla . . . Asi mismo se tomará Razon en el de los Titulos, Despachos, ó Nombramientos que por dicho Señor se expidieren en el tiempo de su Govierno. May 20, 1822-May 13, 1823. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 18 leaves; bound in carabao hide. F°.

[FERNANDEZ DE FOLGUERAS, MARIANO?]:— Ynstruccion que deberá cumplir y guardar Don Juan Garcia Saem Administrador de la Haz^da^. publica de las Yslas Marianas en la cobransa y coleccion de los diezmos prediales. Manila, June 14, 1822. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

11 leaves; rice paper. F°. Copy collated with original, at Agaña, Dec. 6, 1855. Divided into 19 short chapters, which contain something of value.

PASTOR, MANUEL, O. S. A.:— Arte del idioma tagalo. *Ca.*, 1820.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 410. Pastor was born at Villabaruz de Campos in 1791, took the Augustinian habit, in 1807, and after arriving at the Philippines served in various capacities, dying at Tondo, Aug. 12, 1836.

GARCÍA ARMENTEROS, JOSÉ:— [Civil, political, and philosophical history of the Philippines.] 1821.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, ii, pp. 462, 463. The author was a high employe in military circles in Manila, and had completed or materially advanced his work. At his death his papers were taken charge of by a nephew. The work was the subject of a royal decree, May 2, 1821, ordering the governor to try to discover and acquire the MS. in order that it might be published.

MONTILLA, CAPTAIN JOSÉ:— Libro en que se Copian las Consultas, ó Representaciones de Oficio al Superior Govierno de Filipinas, Real Audiencia, Oficiales de Hacienda publica, ó otras que se ofrescan. Agaña, August 17, 1822-June 3, 1823. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 30 leaves; rice paper; bound in caraboa hide. F°.

GANGA HERRERO, JOSÉ (governor of Marianas); and others:— Libro de Govierno en donde se tomó razon del Titulo de Governador, y del de Gefe Politico de estas Yslas Marianas que le confirió S. M., al Capñ de Ynfant^a^. D. José Ganga Herrero, en 17 de Enero de 1822. Asimismo

Hosted by Google

GANGA HERRERO; *continued*—

se tomarà razon de en este Libro de los Titulos, Despachos ò Nombramientos que por dicho Señor se expedieren en el tiempo de su Govierno. Madrid, Manila, and Agaña (Islas Marianas), January 17, 1822-June 12, 1826. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

52 leaves; rice paper; bound in carabao hide. F°. Badly mutilated.

Bandos correspondientes al año de 1824 [tocantes á las Islas Marianas]. San Ygnacio de Agaña, May 29-December 7, 1824. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

Consists of 9 leaves. F°. Slightly damaged. In all four decrees, with proper notarial testimony of publication of same.

GALAN, FRAY BARTOLOME:— Ynforme, sobre la provincia de Tayabas. Tayabas, April 8, 1823. Ayer Collection. Begins "Señores de la junta economica de Yndustria de Manila. Con fecha 28 de Enero . . ." Ends "sin respectos mas, que a la verdad, o bien comun.", with closing, signature, and date.

Small folio of 13 leaves (of which the first serves as title-page); sewed; rice paper; very closely written. Addressed to the members of the economic and industrial committee (probably a committee of the Sociedad Económica de Amigos del País). Treats of the province of Tayabas in all its phases, enumerating the villages separately. Formerly a part of the collection of the C. G. de T. de F., who quoted its price at 80 francs. Cited by Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 129.

RICAFORT, MARIANO (governor); and others:— Libro de Govierno en donde se tomó razon del título y Real Provision con que se le hizo merced de los empleos de Governador y Justicia mayor de estas Yslas Marianas. A D^{n}. José de Medinilla y Pineda Capitan del Batallon Veterano Ynfanteria 3°. de Linea del ejercito de Manila. Asimismo se tomará razon en este Libro de los titulos despachos, ó Nombramientos que por dicho Señor se expedieren en el tiempo de su Gov^{no}. Manila, April 20, 1826-March 7, 1831.

Consists of 53 leaves, and blank cover pages. Contains Medinilla's title and the titles, despatches, and appointments made and enacted during his government.

RICAFORT, MARIANO (governor):— Reglamenta para el buen gobierno de las Yslas Marianas. Manila, December 17, 1828. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

10 leaves. F°. Stipulates officials who shall constitute the government, their salaries, etc.

LEON GUERRERO, JOAQUIN DE (governor of the Marianas); and others:— Causa for[mado por] José del Vega, Ant[onio] Rodriguez Jose Maria, Juan Antonio Milt . . . Antonio Mansilla, . . Eugenio Caicho, con m[ot]ivo de haverse conspirado contra M^{er}. Hunter Capñ y dueño del Berg^{n}. Ynsurgente nombrado el Ynfatigable, y M^{er} Federico Guillermo Lofgreen su primer Piloto. San Ygnacio de Agaña, September 22-25, 1828. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

273 leaves. Rice paper. 8°. Consists in great part of depositions. Badly mutilated.

Hosted by Google

VILLALOBOS, FRANCISCO (governor of the Marianas); and others:— Espediente de los costos ejecutados para la formacion del croquis de esta Ysla y otras obras del ramo de Yngenieros y Artilleria. Agaña, October 12, 1829-August 13, 1831. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 10 leaves. F°.

Diligencias sobre los Sueldos de los indiv^{os}. retirados y reparto de cuatro mil pesos hechos á los mismos. December 7-31, 1831. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 13 leaves; rice paper. F°. Slightly mutilated.

Voto de Ciudad para un Novenario a la purisima Concepc^{n}. en 14 Abril de cada año el primer Dia del novenario. San Ignacio de Agaña, April 26-May 4, 1834. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 13 leaves. 8° and F°. Somewhat mutilated.

Adiccion a los instrucciones del Cap^{n}. del Puerto. Agaña, December 22, 1834. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 9 leaves. F°. In Spanish, French, and English.

Ynstrucciones para todos los Gobernadorcillos de estas Yslas. 1834-1835. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

Consists of 19 leaves. F°. There are several sets of rules for gobernadorcillos, cabezas de barangay, alcaldes, and sea-captains, etc. A note (crossed out) in a hand different than the rest of the document is dated 1846. Treats entirely of the Marianas. Badly damaged.

Construccion de Semirreductos de precaucion al frente y en el Corral del Cuartel. Agaña, November 14, 1835-February 15, 1837. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 13 leaves. F°.

Ynstrucciones para el buen Orden de la Casa de Niños doctrinos llamada de San Juan de Letran en la Ciudad de Agaña Capital de las Yslas Marianas. Agaña, March 2, 1836. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 9 leaves. 4°.

ROMERO, JOSÉ:— [Three certificates granting the usufruct of certain lands in the village of Ynarajan, Guam, to three petitioners, by the manager of the royal treasury.] Agaña, Nov. 16, 1829. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 4 leaves.

TORRES, LUIS DE; and others:— Testimonio De la Sumaria informacion seguida con motivo de haver el ex Gov^{or}. D^{n}. José Ganga Herrero hecho entender á la Superioridad de que el actual Gov^{or}. D^{n}. José de Medinilla y Pineda exijia de los Capitanes de los Buques que anclavan en los Puertos de la Ysla un derecho indevido, como sea el de veinte y cinco pesos por cada Buque, por cuya causa rehusavan dichos Capitanes dar fondo, y se mantenian sobre bordos para surtirse de los articulos de viveres que les eran de necesidad para continuar sus derrotas. Agaña, August 23-September 15, 1830. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 73 leaves; rice paper. F°.

———:— Historia general sacro-profana, politica y religiosa, de las Yslas

Hosted by Google

de Poniente, llamadas Filipinas. [Undated.] Ayer Collection. In two volumes. Vol. I begins "Parte primera. Libro primero. Capitulo 1° Noticia del descubrimiento . . . Habian corrido los tiempos . . ." Ends "en el siguiente año."; followed by an index of chapters. Vol. II begins with title at head of page as above, followed by "Parte segunda. Prosiguen los Españoles en las conquistas . . . Capitulo 1°. Trata el gobernador . . el Patache S. Lucas. En grande expectacion . . ." Ends "se ejecutó con legalidad. Capitulo XIII."; followed by an index of chapters.

There is no author or date to this copy. The title is strikingly like that of Delgado's book, but it is not the same MS. On the title-page of each volume is written, in the same hand as the title-page, "Copia hecha hacia 1830" [*i.e.*, Copy made about 1830]. On many of the pages is stamped the following: "Admon de las Obras de Vicente Barrantes Serrano 16 2ª Madrid." Both volumes are bound in cloth with leather backs. The embossing reads "Historia sacro-profana de Filipinas MS. Tomo I [on vol. II, 'II']". Vol. I contains 363 pp. of text (numbered), and five pp. of index of chapters (unnumbered). Part 1 contains one book of twenty chapters; part 2 has one book of nineteen chapters. Vol. II has pp. 167 (numbered), 86 (numbered), 10 (blank and unnumbered), 133 (numbered), 5 (index of chapters, unnumbered). This volume continues the second part, and consists of the following books: [iii], with chaps. 1-16 (but there are two chapters iii, two chapters x, and after chapter xvi, another chapter x and another chapter xvi); iv, with 12 chapters, and with blank pages, as though more matter were to be added here; v, with 12 chapters, and the words "Capitulo XIII." The period covered by both volumes is from the discovery of America to the insurrection of the Chinese in Manila in 1603. It is evident that there was more matter that was not copied, unless perhaps there was a third volume. There is no clue to the author, but he was undoubtedly a member of one of the religious orders.

RICO, AUGUSTÍN, O. S. A.:— Relación de la visita diocesana que hizo el R. P. Fr. Agustín Rico á las parroquias de Ilocos, comisionado por el Ilmo. Sr. D. Fr. Francisco Albán Obispo de Nueva Segovia. [*Ca.*, 1830?] Pp. 28. F°.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 362. Rico took the Augustinian habit in 1787, at Valladolid, the city of his birth. After finishing his studies at Manila, he was sent to the Visayas Islands, where he became fluent in the language. He served in various villages, and died Oct. 17, 1852, after having filled several offices of note in the order.

BORJA, JOSÉ DE:— Sumaria informacion seguida contra Manuela Baza, acusada de haver maltratado de palabras y obras á Josefa Arceo. Agaña, July 15-July 28, 1831. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 32 leaves; rice paper. F°.

CASILLAS SALAZAR, JOSÉ (governor of the Marianas):— Ynstrucciones para el encargado de la rada de Vmata. Agaña, December 30, 1834, January 1-March 16, 1838. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 5 leaves. F°.

Adicion a las Ynstrucciones del Capitan del Puerto. Agaña, January 1, 1838. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 11 leaves. F°. In Spanish, English, and French.

Ynstrucciones del Capñ del Puerto de Apra. Yd. del Encargado de Puerto de Vmata. Agaña, January 1, 1838. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 9 leaves. F°. In Spanish, French, and English.

Hosted by Google

CASILLAS SALAZAR; *continued*—

Ynstruccion para el Capitan del Puerto de Apra. Adicion á las Ynstrucciones del Capitan del Puerto. Agaña, January 1, 1838. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 11 leaves. 4°. In Spanish, French, and English.

CASILLAS SALAZAR, JOSÉ; and others:— Acuerdo sobre los trabajos de Comunidad. Agaña, August 1, 1840. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 4 leaves. F°.

Auto de entrega al Gov^or^. entrante de todos los docum^tos^. y papeles constantes en este archivo: y otro del Libro del Registro de este Juzg^do^ p^ra^ las causas criminales. Agaña, October 30, 1843. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

7 leaves. In duplicate. Testimony that Casillas Salazar, the retiring governor, hands over the papers of the government to his successor.

———:— Demostracion historica de cuantas depredaciones llevan cometidas los Moros desde que se incorporaron estas Yslas á la Monarquia Española, medidas de toda especie tomadas por el Gobierno para contenerlos, y indicasiones que se presentan para hacerlos la guerra con mejor fruto que hasta aqui, á fin de que las Visayas se vean libres de las continuas opresiones q^e^. sufren. [1835?] Ayer Collection. Begins "Yntroducion. Descubiertas é incorporadas estas Yslas . . ." Ends "en el estado que hemos descrito."

Folio of 291 leaves; bound in leather back and boards; embossed on back, "Depredaciones de los Moros en las Islas Felipinas. P – C." Its author was a member of the Sociedad Económica. Of this MS. Barrantes says (*Guerras piráticas*, pp. v-vii): "There is circulating to quite an extent in Filipinas a bulky MS. in folio, which is exploited marvelously by the newspapers and local writers. From it, I have drawn, by way of extract at times, and more often by copy, this volume of the *Guerras piráticas contra mindanaos y joloanos* [the title follows, *q.v.*, above]; a title which, taken alone, indicates the lack of learning of its author and the awkwardness of the work, circumstances which induced me to recast it, the only manner in which it deserved to see the light. For that I had the express authorization of the person who gave me the MS. in Manila, in June, 1868. That person claimed rights of literary proprietorship, which I believe rather to be a possession of inheritance founded on certain antecedents. Without such authorization, which I have in my possession, I would never undertake a work, more difficult than brilliant, and more important for our policy in the colonies than for learning, today when especially these questions of Joló and Mindanao may be for the Spanish government the origin of very transcendent complications – and perhaps are so already." Also (p. xiii) he says that he has often compressed three or four chapters into one, thus presenting scarcely one-third of the MS. (p. xii). This is an important MS., and Barrantes would have done much better had he reproduced it entire. Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, p. 11, note, and p. 352, note. See also VOL. XXIX, p. 174, note 40.

SANTOS, —— (bishop of Cebú):— [Letter to the regent.] Zebú, June 25, 1838. Ayer Collection. Begins "Mi apreciable Señor Regente: . . ." Ends "Mande V. con satisfaccion a este su mas affecto serv^r^. y Amigo", with signature.

1 leaf. 4°. Explains a machine of which he has sent the model to the regent.

GAVIRIA, MANUEL; and others:— Cartas originales, borradores de contesta-

Hosted by Google

ciones, informes y otros documentos que mediaron entre la intendencia de Palacio y la de Filipinas pidiendo aquella dinero para la Real Familia, con los estados detallados de los pagos hechos por tal concepto espresando las fechas de los libramientos, numeros, primeros tomadores y fechas de los pagos en los años 1835 á 1839. Madrid and Manila, October 16, 1838-September 17, 1841.

37 short documents in all, containing 65 leaves (some blank). 8°. and F°. Contain good financial data. Formerly owned by the C. G. de T. de F., and priced at 200 francs.

GOICOECHEA, MARIANO DE:— Memoria sobre la fortificacion y defensa de las Yslas Filipinas escrita de orden del Exmo Sr. Gobernador y Capitan General de las mismas Don Luis de Lardizabal y presentado á esta autoridad superior por el Coronel de Yngenieros Don . . . November 22, 1840. Ayer Collection. Begins after "Yndice", "Exmo Sr. Si en todas partes es muy deficil . . ." Ends "y lo mismo en cada uno de los Barangayuns", with date.

Pp. (2), xvi, 345; bound in cloth and leather; embossed "Estudios sobre las Islas Filipinas. 1840. M. M. T. B." F°. On the title-page is the signature of a former owner together with the date "Dic. 1° 1868." Consists of an introduction; part first, of 13 chapters, which treat of the natural, social, industrial, and religious features; part second, of 14 chapters (14-27), which treat of the revenues, enemies and means of resisting them, and those means necessary for the preservation of the country; and the conclusion of 19 tabular reports. Contains much useful information and is ready for press.

MAZORCA, EUSEBIO, O. S. A.:— Noticias de Filipinas. 1840. Conserved in the Augustinian convent at Bauan, Batangas.

Cited by Foreman, *Phil. Islands*, p. 230.

SEGUÍ, JOSÉ, O. S. A. (archbishop):— Relación de la Visita diocesana hecha en las provincias de Cavite, Batangas y la Laguna. Descripcion geográfica de estas provincias, circunstanciada y curiosa, con datos minuciosos y atinadas observaciones, sobre el territorio recorrido. *Ca.*, 1840? Manila; Augustinian convent. Pp. 150. 4°.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 374.

ALCALÁ, FRANCISCO:— Ynstrucciones que se dan al Gobernador militar y politico de las Yslas Marianas, para su conocimiento y el mejor desempeño de los diferentes ramos que abraza su Gobierno. Manila, August 1, 1843. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 6 leaves; rice paper. F°.

BOCALAN, JOAQUIN:— Estracto de la Navegacion del Archipielago de Filipinas por el B^r. de la Armada Nacional . . en la revista de Ynspeccion à los Apostaderos de Fuerzas Sutiles sobre la Lancha Ysabel 2^a. armada de Goleta de tres palos y llevando siempre en su conserva dos Faluas ò tres de los Apostaderos. On board the "Ysabel Segunda", at the Cavite arsenal, August 23, 1843. Ayer Collection. Begins "Salida del Rio de Manila el 15 de Enero de 1843. Estando enteramente lista . . ." Ends "y me dirije à la Capital.", with date and signature.

40 leaves. F°. Formerly owned by C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was priced at 40 francs. The logbook of the voyage.

Hosted by Google

CAMACHO, CECILIO; and others:— Ynstruccion para la reforma de Casas y Calles. Agaña, August 1-14, 1844. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 14 leaves. F°.

———:— Descripcion de estas Yslas Marianas para que puedan los redactores de la Guia de Forasteros estampar en ella las que crean Combenientes. Agaña, August 15, 1844. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

12 leaves. F°. Prepared by, or under, direction of the governor.

ENCARNACION, FRAY MANUEL DE LA, RECOLLECT; and others:— Acuerdo Sobre la empresa de un buque menos ó mas grande q̃ se Construyese p^ra la utilidad de estas Yslas. San Ygnacio de Agaña, December 16, 1844. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 3 leaves. F°.

Acuerdo general del estado de la Ysla, y su administracion en todos ramos desde fin de 843 à principios de 846. San Ygnacio de Agaña, Feb. 8-15, 1846. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

6 leaves. F°. Contains some good matter on the Marianas Islands.

Acuerdo para los pagos mensuales hacer por mitad en efectos, y metalico por escasearse este. San Ygnacio de Agaña, April 21, 1846. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 7 leaves; in duplicate. F°.

SANTA MARIA, GREGORIO (governor of the Marianas); and others:— Acuerdo entre las personas mas razonables Sobre lo q̃ pueda Combenir para el fomento de la Ysla: lectura del reglamento y cuatro calculos sobre este Colegio; igual lectura del reglam^to de Escuelas para ambos Yslas en que quedaron conformes combenia se . . como la construccion ú adquisicion de un buque para estimular algun articulo de esportacion. Agaña, December 16, 1844. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 6 leaves. F°. In duplicate.

Acuerdo Sobre el coste y molesto de Haciendas del Colegio, economias acordadas, y Contrata de Carne para raciones de Colegiales. San Ygnacio de Agaña, March 17, 1845. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 5 leaves. F°.

Recordar la marcha observada desde que tomo el mando de las Islas. Agaña, April 19-21, 1845. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 8 leaves (enclosing short letter from governor transmitting this report). F°.

Gastos Sobre los reparos del Casillo de Sta Cruz Fragua y Almazen de Polvora para preservarlos de un total deterioro. Agaña, May 16-June 2, 1846. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 4 leaves. F°.

Acuerdo sobre revaja de precios en efectos de la tienda y ventajas que resultarán al publico esto y la conservacion de la tienda ú abuso, y perdidas que se seguirian de bolverlos á Manila. San Ygnacio de Agaña, September 9, 1847. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 4 leaves. F°.

Acuerdo para animarles algunos individuos a la pesca en mar afuera, p^r. la mucha miseria que se pasaba en la Ciudad respecto á los alimentos;

Hosted by Google

SANTA MARIA; *continued*—

y que havia formado el proyecto de reunir 15 u 20 de estos Anciosos Apocados, proporcionarles una Docena de barotos, hechos al uso de Rota que prestan mas seguridad por el mas Calado y mejor Construccion que los de esta Ysla. San Ygnacio de Agaña, September 25, 1847. 3 leaves. F°.

Acuerdo sobre los Carolinas que se hallaban en la Ysla de Saypan por las bancas y hombres que havian perdido, se nombra á José Camacho para instruirles de las 1as letras y Doctrina Cristiana segun la Ynstruccion que se acompaña. San Ygnacio de Agaña, February 10, 1848-May 24, 1849. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

10 leaves. F°. The instructions mentioned above are included, as well as another document touching the same matter.

[Engineer's report on the water supply of Manila.] Manila, May 2 1845. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

14 leaves. F°. Historical and statistical information regarding Manila, and its water supply. Makes estimate of new plan.

CRUZ, JOSÉ DE LA (government secretary):— Testimonio de Espediente sobre la recomposicion de la Casa Real Palacio del Pueblo de Vmata. Agaña, May 4, 1845. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

6 leaves. The expense of the rebuilding is given, including materials and wages. The expense account is signed by the parish priest, José de la Concepcion, Recollect. A good document.

CLAVERIA Y ZALDUA, NARCISO (governor):— Reglamento de Minas. Manila, January 29, 1846. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 10 leaves. F°.

ACOSTA DE LA SANTÍSIMA TRINIDAD, VICENTE, RECOLLECT; and others:— Acuerdo sobre mejorar la ventilacion del Hospital de Pararinas, darlas algun desahogo de paseo y obligar á mas limpieza y baño. San Ygnacio de Agaña, August 22, 1847.

3 leaves (3d blank). An act by the governor and those empowered to act with him.

Acuerdo sobre la admicion general de moneda de cobre de Manila, prohivicion de que circule otra estraña ni se venda con precios diferentes de plata, á cuartos, ú privarse de vender el que los reuse ú sea multado. San Ygnacio de Agaña, September 4, 1847. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

3 leaves (3d blank). F°. An act of the assembly, or governor and those empowered to act with him.

Acuerdo nombrdo. Gobor. intero. á D. Felix Calvo por la muerte de D. Grego. de Sta. Maria. San Ygnacio de Agaña, April 7, 1848. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 4 leaves. F°.

COBOS, DEMETRIO, O. S. A.:— Monografía histórica, biográfica, estadística, y topográfica del pueblo de Otón. 1847. Manila; provincial archives. F°.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 440. Cobos was born at Rueda, in 1810, and took his vows

Hosted by Google

at Valladolid, March 5, 1828. In 1832 he went to the Philippines where he completed his studies and received orders. His work lay in the province of Iloilo, and he died at Otón, May 4, 1854.

———:— 1°. Ynstruccion para el maestro de niños Carolinos. Agaña, January 24, 1848. 2°. Reglas que deveran observarse en la Comp^a^. de Dotaz^on^. San Ygnacio de Agaña, January 25, 1848. 3°. Obligaciones del teniente de Justicia. [Undated.] 4°. Ynstrucciones del Alguacil. [Undated.] 5°. Adiciones p^a^. los tenientes de Justicias y Hospederos. [Undated.]

7 leaves. F° and 4°. Bound in a printed decree (2 copies) issued by Governor Andrés Garcia Camba, of Manila, June 9, 1838, in which is inserted a royal decree of Madrid, May 10, 1837. All in L. of C.; division of MSS.

MESIA, JUAN:— Extracto de la causa formada sobre los acontecimientos navales ocurridos en la silanga de Pasanhan entre un Panco Moro y las Faluas de Guerra de aquel apostadero la tarde del 1° de Setiembre de 1846. Manila, September 11, 1848. Ayer Collection. Begins "Reclamacion del Chino Vg-conhin. El Chino . . ." Ends "En el dia está la causa en poder del defensor del cabo Armario.", with date and signature. 13 leaves. F°. Purchased from Vindel in 1904.

CALVO, FELIX (governor of Marianas); and others:— Acuerdo Sobre la circulacion de cuartos de 20 en r^l^. venidos de la Penin^la^. y continuando los de á 17. San Ygnacio de Agaña, September 17, 1848. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 4 leaves. F°.

Ynstrucciones á que ha de arreglarse el Comisionado de las Haciendas del Norte de Marianas para la compra habilitacion y primer viaje desde Manila de un Buque propio y para el servicio de aquellas Haciendas. Agaña, July 24, 1857. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 3 leaves. F°.

PEREZ, PABLO; and others:— Ynstrucciones para el Capñ del Puerto de Apra, capitanes de Buques y tripulacion que deven observarlos. San Ygnacio de Agaña, March 1, 1849. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

7 leaves. F°. In both Spanish and French. Accompanying the MS. is a large single sheet (printed) on which the above is given in Spanish, French, and English.

Ynstrucciones, para el capitan del Puerto de Apra, Capitanes de Buques y tripulacion que deben observarlos. Agaña, March 1, 1849. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 4 leaves. F°.

Ynstrucciones particulares que observará el encargado del Puerto de Vmata. Ynstrucciones que observará el encargado del Puerto de Vmata. Capitanes y tripulaciones de los buques que fondeen en el. Agaña, August 6, 1850-March, 1851. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 4 leaves. F°.

CORTÉS, TOMÁS:— Maderas de construcción en Filipinas. 1849. Copy in the library of Escuela especial de Ingenieros de Montes in Madrid.

Cited by Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 129.

MARTEL DE GAYANGOS, ANTONIO:— La Isla de Mindanao. Su estado

Hosted by Google

actual y las reformas que reclama. [After 1850?] Ayer Collection. Begins "Memoria. Poco se dedican los Españoles . . ." Ends "la agricultura no sufre lo que en Luzon."

This MS. was purchased by Mr. Ayer from C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was priced at 130 francs. On the title-page it is numbered 46. It consists of 164 sheets in folio, the paper being written on but one side. The last twelve of these folios are unnumbered. The MS. is bound in red cloth covers with leather back; and is embossed as follows: "Martel de Gayangos La Isla de Mindanao C. G. T. F." Its author was for six years a government official in the interior of Mindanao. The work contains three maps, drawn on cloth in black and red: "I. Distrito central de Mindanao con los datos adquiridos por . . . II. Croquis de la Laguna de Lanao ó Ganasi. III. Rio Pulangui o Grande de Mindanao con los datos adquiridos por . . ." The author has presented much interesting material, much of it in the form of statistics. Although unpublished, it is quite ready for press.

WEISSENHAVN, TOMAS YGNAZ; and others:— Yslas Marianas. Testimonio De la Sumaria formada en averiguacion de las heridas Causadas en el Capitan y 2°. Piloto del Bergantin Mercante Aleman, Louice Caesar, muerte del Piloto de resulta de ellas la mañana del 18. de Julio abordo de dicho Bergantin. Agaña, July 22, 1852-January 2, 1860. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 36 leaves. F°.

SAAVEDRA Y MENESES, AURELIANO; and others:— Ynforme sobre Filipinas. Madrid, March 19, 1854. Ayer Collection. Begins "Esmõ Señor Esc̃mõ Sr̃: vamos á someter . . ." Ends "que por ser ya conocido el hecho no lo fuese= ", with date and signature.

5 leaves. F°. A copy and not the original. Advances arguments in favor of the creation of a hydrographical commission in the Philippines.

Comision hidrográfica en el archipielago Filipino. Informe sobre el plan propuesto por el J. de N. D. Aureliano Saavedra y Meneses. April 10-August 9, 1854. Ayer Collection.

A collection of 12 documents in regard to the new plan for hydrographical works in the Philippines. 36 leaves. 8° and F°. Some of the documents appear to be written in shorthand.

[Another document on the same subject.] Madrid, July 7, 1854. Ayer Collection. 11 leaves. 8°.

MASTERS, SAMUEL I. (acting commercial agent of the U. S. A.):— [Letter to the governor of the Marianas regarding deserters from American whaler.] Agaña, January 23, 1855. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 1 leaf. F°.

ZAMORA, VICTORINO; and OCAMPO, S. DE:— [Receipt for payment of oath administered to Felipe de Corte, governor of the Marianas.] Manila, March 15, 1855. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 1 leaf. 8°.

LESTER, DR. S. (American physician); and PEREZ, PABLO (governor of Marianas):— [Correspondence between above, regarding shipwreck of former, and his request for aid.] April 16-18, 1855. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

8 leaves. 4° and F°. Lester's letters are in English and Spanish translation.

BEALS, DR. H. H.; and others:— Solicitud de Mr. H. H. Beals Doctor de

Hosted by Google

medicina para quedar en esta Ysla segun certificacion del agente comercia de los estados Unidos de America. Agaña, May 29 - June 4, 1855. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

4 leaves. F°. Communications from Beals and Masters in English, and translations of these into Spanish; and orders of Felipe de la Corte relative thereto. Beals's object in settling in Guam was to take care of sick Americans.

CORTE Y RUANO, FELIPE MARÍA DE LA (governor of the Marianas):—Articulos adicionales á las Ynstrucciones de estos Puertos. Agaña, June 19, 1855. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 7 leaves. F°. The same in Spanish, French, and English.

Condiciones segun las cuales se permitirá a los buques estrangeros contratar naturales de estas Yslas para formar parte de sus tripulaciones; mandado observar por la Capitania General de Filipinas por Decreto de 8 de Junio de 1853. Agaña, September 21, 1855. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 7 leaves. F°. In Spanish, French, and English.

Testimonio De las diligencias sobre la venta en publica almoneda de la Barca Ynglesa Ymbencible naufragada en la Bahia de Agaña. Agaña, January 12-April 21, 1856. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 23 leaves. F°.

Testimonio De los Autos de testamentaria de Don Francisco Tudela Subteniente Retirado á Dispersos en estas Islas. Agaña, May 30, 1856-September 27, 1859. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 39 leaves. F°.

Ynstrucciones para la resolucion por Comunidad [d]el maiz de los vecinos de esta Ciudad y sus Barrios. Agaña, October 5, 1856. 3 leaves; rice paper. F°.

Ynstrucciones á que deberá arreglar en servicio el Alcaide de la Carcel Cuartel de esta Ciudad. Agaña, October 14, 1856. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 4 leaves. F°.

[Regulations affecting foreigners in the Marianas.] Agaña, December 14, 1856. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 4 leaves. F°.

[Ordinance for the good government of the islands.] Agaña, December 14, 1856. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

7 leaves. F°. Issued in duplicate (both copies of the original). Somewhat mutilated.

Ynstrucciones particulares que deberá observar el Ayudante Encargado del Puerto de Vmata. Agaña, January 28, 1857. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 7 leaves. F°.

Ynstrucciones del Gob^{nc}. y Adm^{on}. del Establecimiento de la Ysla de Agrigan. Ysla de Agrigan, May 22, 1857. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 3 leaves; rice paper. F°.

Ynstrucciones particulares para la enseñanza de las Niñas en las Escuelas de estas Yslas. Agaña, December 30, 1857. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 4 leaves. F°.

Hosted by Google

CORTE Y RUANO; *continued*—

Ynstrucciones para el regimen y Gobierno de los establecimientos de las Yslas de Cagan y Agrigan. Agaña, October 21, 1858. 4 leaves (both Spanish and English, and each signed by Corte). F°.

Copiador de las ordenes y circulares á los gobernadorcillos de la Ciudad y de los Pueblos. Correspondiente al año 61 62 y 63. Agaña, January 2, 1861-December 30, 1863. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 107 leaves; rice paper. F°. Mutilated.

[Decrees, orders, etc., regarding the government of the Marianas.] Agaña, January 4, 1861-January 21, 1865. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

57 leaves; rice paper. F°. Badly mutilated.

Pliego de condiciones para la contrata de aprovechamiento de los productos de las Yslas de Agrignan . . del Norte de Marianas. Agaña, February 5, 1861. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

4 leaves. F°. In duplicate. Writing of one badly faded.

Copiador de Ordenes y Circulares á los Gobernadorcillos de la Ciudad y de los Pueblos correspondientes al presente Año. Agaña, January 2-December 22, 1864. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 42 leaves; rice paper. F°.

Copiador de Ordenes y Circulares á los Gobernadorcillos de la Ciudad y de los Pueblos correspondientes al presente año. Agaña, January 9, 1865-January 24, 1866. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 40 leaves; rice paper. F°.

Decretos de varios asuntos correspondientes al ano de 1865 y 1866. Agaña, January 21, 1865-January 24, 1866. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 32 leaves; rice paper. F°.

Historia de las Islas Marianas desde la llegada de los Españoles hasta hoy 15 de Mayo de 1870.

Pp. 168. Typewritten manuscript. The history of the islands, and their description, products, etc. Useful to the student.

CRUZ DE OYANGUREN, JOSÉ:—Primer reconocimiento de gran rio Mindanao. Manila, July 7, 1855. Ayer Collection. Begins "Gran rio de Mindanao 1854 El ansia de encontrar una interpretacion . . ." Ends "la aprobacion de la Comision y del Gobierno.", with date and signature.

127 leaves. Maps and drawings. 8°. Oyanguren made the first real conquests for the Spaniards in this part of Mindanao. Purchased from the C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was quoted at 130 francs.

———:—Copiador de Decretos de Varios Asuntos correspond^te^. a los años de 1855, 56, 57, 58, 59, y 60. San Ignacio de Agaña (Marianas), November 6, 1855-1860. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

Consists of 165 leaves; rice paper; paper badly mutilated and disintegrated. F°. Copied by government clerks.

Hosted by Google

CASTRO, AGUSTÍN, O. S. A.:— Memoria razonado acerca del pueblo de Panitan en la provincia de Capíz. 1855. Pp. 102. 4°.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 471. Castro was born at Grajal de Campos, and professed at Valladolid, Sept. 20, 1846. After completing his studies at Manila, he was sent to the Visayas. He died at Patnongon, Jan. 11, 1868.

CRESPO, MANUEL; and others:— [Royal decrees and orders (with index to the same) sent to Agaña by the governors of the Philippines.] Manila, January 2, 1856-May 10, 1858. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

In all 148 orders (MSS. and printed). Enclosed in cover of carabao hide. 8°.

———:— Copiador de ordenes para los Gobernadorcillos, de la Ciudad y pueblos de esta Ysla correspondientes á los años de 1856, 57, 58, 59 y 60. San Ignacio de Agaña (Marianas), January 2, 1856-December 31, 1860. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

Consists of 208 leaves; rice paper; partly mutilated. F°. Copied by government clerks.

NORZAGARAY, ——; and others:— [Correspondence with the governors of the Marianas.] Manila, May 27, 1858-February 4, 1861. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

In all 135 communications (MSS. and printed), all sewed together. Accompanying it is the index to the various communications. 8°. All enclosed in carabao hide cover.

GARRIGA, JUAN; and others:— Copiador de oficios de la Subins^n^. Agaña, June 26, 1858-August 16, 1880 L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 81 leaves. F°.

GARCÍA Y RUIZ, JOSÉ:— Memorias crítico-contemporáneas de las islas Filipinas. December 1, 1858.

Cited by Vindel, i, no. 1970, where the author's foreword to the reader is given, which serves as a sort of preface. A folio of 247 pp.; bound in violet silk; plates; edges gilt; priced at 300 pesetas; unpublished. The author had been governor of Zamboanga, and general-commandant of Mindanao, Basilan, and the Samales.

———:— Ynstrucciones para el Gobierno y administracion del Establecimiento de San Vitores en la Ysla de Pagan. [Agaña, 1858?] L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 4 leaves. F°.

FISHER, JAMES; HERRERO, JOSÉ; and others:— Testimonio del Espediente promovido por M^r^. James Fisher, Capñ. de la Fragata Ballenera Anglo Americana nombrada Lexington naufragada en las Costas de Strong Island pidiendo auxilio para el y su tripulacion por cuenta de su Gob^no^. Agaña, April 19-August 21, 1859. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

22 leaves; rice paper. F°. Fisher's letters are in English; and have also been translated into Spanish.

SANTAYANA, AUGUSTIN; and others:— [Revenue matters of the Marianas]. Manila, 1859-1862. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

114 leaves. 8°. and F°. Both manuscript and printed.

ARCO, VENTURA DEL:— Documentos, datos, y relaciones para la historia de Filipinas hasta hora ineditos fielmente copiados de los originales existentes en archivos y bibliotecas por Ventura del Arco auditor de marina oficial de

Hosted by Google

la contaduria general de ejercito. Madrid, 1859-1865. Ayer Collection. 5 vols. 4°.

No. 2629 in Vindel's *Catálogo*, iii, pp. 181-188, where it is listed at 2,200 pesetas (actual purchase price 1,650 pesetas), and where a list of the documents included is given. The MSS. are all copied from R. A. de la H., Madrid, mainly from the collection of Jesuit papers there. On the page following the title-page is written: "This copy was made by Ventura del Arco, auditor pro tem. of the navy, fiscal and assessor pro tem. of the treasury, and chief official of the general accountancy of the army and treasury, who also went to the Filipinas Islands." The various MSS. are as follows:

Vol. I. 1859.

1. Juntas de los Estados de la ciudad de Manila para mandar un Comisionado a Madrid con los poderes necesarios para informar al Rey de las necessidades de las islas. April 20-June 27, 1586. Pp. 1-102. Begins "En la Ciudad de Manila . . ." Ends with notarial attestations. Contains many tracings of signatures. Consists of various documents concerning the memorial of 1586. Copied from tomo 8 de papeles diversos; f°. 306; est. 14, gr. 4; Jesuitas; colección de Salazar. See VOL. VI.

2. Real cedula acerca de la forma en q̃. se habia de hacer el comercio de Manila a Acapulco en los galeones. Valladolid, Dec. 31, 1604. Pp. 103-122. Begins "El Rey Por cuanto el Rey . . ." Ends "se pregone publicamente esta mi cedula fha en Valladolid", with date, signatures, and rubrics.

3. [Extract from a paper by Alonso Bernal, S. J., entitled "De los vecinos q̃. halle en Manila el año de 1600 y de los q̃. se hallaron en la guerra q̃. tuvieron con Li-ma-hon, supe lo q̃. aqui dire."] [1600?] Pp. 125-130. Begins "Y el año de 1600 vinó a estas islas . . ." Ends "como unos barcos del callao de Lima."

4. Copia de carta del P. Gregorio Lopez de Abril de 1604 al Prov. Gr̃al, en q̃. se hace la relacion del alzamiento de los Sangleyes. Manila, April, 1604. Pp. 131-271. Begins "Ya habra llegado a noticia de V. Rª. . . ." Ends "como buen cristiano.", with date and signature (tracing of original). Copied from leg. 1; Jesuitas.

5. Estracto de la Relacion de lo sucedido en las Filipinas los años de 1609 y 1610 por el P. Gregorio Lopez. Manila, July 1, 1610. Pp. 273-340. Begins "Este Religioso salió de Malaca . . ." Ends "a mayor gloria de Dios nr̃o Sõr;", with closing, date, and signature (tracing of autograph). Copied from leg. 15; n°. 15; Jesuitas. See VOL. XVII, pp. 100-143; and *ante*, "Lopez, Gregorio de," p. 196.

6. Copia de una carta del P. Angelo Armano al P. Gregorio Lopez Provincial de la Proª. de la Compañía de Jesus en Filipinas. Manila, June 11, 1611. Pp. 341-381. Begins "Dare en esta breve cuenta . . ." Ends (in postscript) "porq̃ no puede sufrir su yugo y falsedad." See VOL. XVII, p. 77, note 16.

7. Relacion de la armada q̃. salió de la Yndia para socorro de las Filipinas el año de 1615. Pp. 383-401. Begins "Despues q̃. el holandes cosario, . . ." Ends "200 aventuros; 60 artilleros; 200 marineros." See VOL. XVII, pp. 251-261; and *ante*, "Ledesma, Valerio," p. 197.

8. Carta del Provincial de la Cª. de Jesus, Valerio de Ledesma al Rey dandole cuenta del estado de las islas Filipinas. Manila, Aug. 20, 1616. Pp. 403-405. Begins "En esta carta el P. Valerio . . ." Ends "de la monarquia española.", with date and tracing of original signature. This is only an abstract of the original which exists in leg. 1, n°. 24; Jesuitas. See VOL. XVII, pp. 249, 250; and *ante*, "Ledesmo, Valerio," p. 197.

9. Relacion de la armada española contra el holandes año de 1617. Pp. 407-429. Begins "El holandes cosario . . ." Ends "con los españoles de estas islas." Seemingly an abstract of the document in leg. 1, n°. 29; Jesuitas.

10. Estado de las islas Filipinas en 1618. Pp. 431-441. Begins "La gobernacion de las islas Filipinas . . ." Ends "Total de tributos 160000." Original in papeles de Jesuitas; tomo 84. See VOL. XVIII, p. 67, note 9, and p. 89, note 19.

11. Relacion de lo sucedido en las islas Filipinas desde el mes de Junio de 1617 hasta el presente de 1618. Pp. 443-476. Begins "El año pasado avisé largamente . . ." Ends "q̃. se hizó de los malechores." Original in papeles Jesuitas; tomo 84; n°. 7.

12. Lo q̃. estos años de 1618 y 1619 ha sucedido en estas islas Filipinas comenzando por los cometas. Pp. 477-482. Begins "En este documento se hace mencion . . ." Ends "presentar en la bahia de Mª." Original (of which this is an abstract) in leg. 1, n°. 31; Jesuitas.

13. Relacion de lo sucedido en las islas Filipinas y otras provincias y reynos comar-

Hosted by Google

canos desde el mes de Julio de 1619 hasta el de 1620. Pp. 483-486. Begins "Con el cebo del clavo . . ." Ends "llegó a Cavite en 7 de Junio de 1619."

14. Relacion del suceso q̃. tuvieron las naos q̃. de Na. España salieron para Filipinas este año de 1620. Pp. 487-496. Begins "A 23 de Junio de este año . . ." Ends "se han escapado estas dos naos." Original in leg. 1, no. 32; Jesuitas.

15. Relacion de la Provincia de Filipinas de este año de 1621. By Alonso Romanes. Pp. 497-507. Begins "El emperador del Japon . . ." Ends "por estar secuestrada.", with tracing of original signature. Original in leg. 1, no. 33; Jesuitas.

16. Copia de otra relacion, de la muerte de Da. Catalina Zambrano. Manila, July, 1621. Pp. 509-514. Begins "A los 12 de Mayo de 1621 . . ." Ends "como la reyna en España.", with date. See vol. xx, pp. 40-43.

17. Caso q̃. sucedió en Manila año de 1623 acerca de un retraido q̃. se sacó de la iglesia. Pp. 515-522. Begins "Se habia acogido a sagrado . . ." Ends "q̃. se la diese el cura parroco." The original, of which this is an abstract, is in leg. 1, no. 35; Jesuitas. See vol. xxi, pp. 79-83.

18. Relacion del estado de las islas Filipinas y otras partes circunvecinas del año de 1626. Pp. 523-545. Begins "Aunq̃. por ocupaciones q̃. no . . ." Ends "sin primero renegar de nuestra sta. Fee." Original in papeles de Jesuitas; tomo 84. See vol. xxii, pp. 130-145.

19. Verissima relacion en q̃. se da cuenta del estado en q̃. estan las guerras en Filipinas y reynos del Japon contra los holandeses. Pp. 547-549. Begins "En este documento se habla . . ." Ends "y de los misioneros del Japon:". Original (of which this is an abstract) in tomo 87 de varios; no. 37.

20. Copia de una relacion q̃. un. Pe. de este colegio de Manila ha hecho del estado de estas islas Filipinas y otros reinos y provincias circunvecinas desde el mes de Julio de 1627 hasta el de 1628. Pp. 551-607. Begins "En el puerto de Cavite . . ." Ends "hay tantos oficiales y tantos materiales." Original in leg. 1, no. 39; Jesuitas. See vol. xxii, pp. 181-212.

21. Sucesos de las islas Filipinas desde Agosto de 1627 hasta Junio de 1628. Pp. 609-616. Begins "En Agosto de 1627 . . ." Ends "en los años anteriores." The original, of which this is an extract, is in leg. 1, no. 1; Jesuitas. See vol. xxii, pp. 212-216.

22. Relacion de lo sucedido en las islas Filipinas y otras partes circunvecinas desde el mes de Julio de 1629 hasta el de 1630. Pp. 617-625. Begins "Las cosas de estas islas, . . ." Ends "del motin y sugetados los indios poco a poco." Original in papeles de Jesuitas; tomo 118.

See also notes on other documents etc., pp. 123, 272, 273, 476. Vol. completed by index.

Vol. II. 1859.

1. Copia de carta original escrita en 28 de Julio de 1578 por el Dr. D. Francisco de Sande Gobor. y Capitan Gr̃al de las islas Filipas. al Ldo. Antolinez, del Consejo de S. M. y Fiscal en el de Yndias. 5 leaves, bound in before regular pagination begins. Begins "En el navio Santiago habra . . ." Ends "lo q̃. debo por ninguna persona &a.", with closing and signature (with tracing of original signature). Original in Miscelaneo de Montealegre; Salazar; est. 6, gr. 6, no. 25, f. 355.

2. Sucesos felices q̃. por mar y tierra ha dado N. S. a las armas españolas en las islas Filipinas contra el Mindanao y en las de Terrenate contra los holandeses por fin del año de 1636 y principio del de 1637. Pp. 1-31. Begins "Han estado estas islas Filipinas . . ." Ends "sin recibir ellas daño considerable." Original in papeles de Jesuitas; tomo 32; no. 17.

3. Carta del P. Marcelo Francisco Mastrili en q̃. da cuenta de la conquista de Mindanao al P. Juan de Salazar Provincial de la Compañia de Jesus en las islas Filipinas. June 2, 1637. Pp. 31-88. Begins "Sabra V. R. como habiendo el Sõr D. Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera . . ." Ends "ni armada en el triunfo.", with date and signature. Original in papeles de Jesuitas; tomo 84; no. 24.

4. Entrada en Manila del Gobor. D. Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera de vuelta de la espedicion a Mindanao. Pp. 89-93. Begins "En 24 de Mayo de 1637 . . ." Ends "en las iglesias en q̃. se verificaron." See vol. xxvii, pp. 330-340; and *ante*, "Lopez, Juan," p. 114.

5. Sucesos de Filipinas desde 1637 hasta 1638. Pp. 95-104. Begins "El patache para Na. España partió . . ." Ends "predicó el P. Fr. Francisco Colin."

6. Cartas del P. Juan de Barrios acerca de Jolo. Samboanga, April 5-23, 1638. Pp.

Hosted by Google

105-129. Begins "Digo q̃. despues de la primera embestida . . ." Ends "quesos de Cebu, lo ha hecho muy bien.", with date. Evidently one long letter written on various dates, and sent when the writer found a vessel sailing from his port.

7. Sucesos de las islas Filipinas desde el año de 1638 hasta el de 1639. Pp. 131-166. Begins "Hoy 14 de Agosto supé . . ." Ends "la tierra en grande tristeza." See VOL. XXIX, pp. 141-171; and *ante*, "Lopez, Juan," p. 220.

8. Sucesos de las islas Filipinas desde Agosto de 1639 hasta el de 1640. Pp. 167-184. Begins "A 4 de Agosto de 1639 . . ." Ends "de todos los estados, civil, militar y religiones." Original in papeles de Jesuitas; tomo 84. Published in great part by Pastells, in his ed. of Colin's *Labor evangélica*, iii, pp. 128, 129. See VOL. XXIX, pp. 194-207; and *ante*, "Lopez, Juan," p. 220.

9. Relacion del alzamiento de los chinos. Pp. 185-250. Begins "Deseos de los acrecentamientos de la Real Hacienda . . ." Ends "concepcion de la virgen; y otras rogativas." See VOL. XXIX, pp. 208-258.

10. Breve relacion de la perdida de isla Hermosa, del poder y pujanza q̃. agora tiene el enemigo holandes en estas partes de la Yndia; y de los designios e intentos q̃. tiene despues de haber hecho paces con los Portugueses y cesado por esta causa de darles guerra en estas partes de la Yndia. By Juan de los Angeles, O. P. Macasar, March, 1643. Pp 251-288. Begins "Sabida cosa es y ha sido el deseo . . ." Ends "entre nosotros y con cuidado vivimos.", with date and signature. See VOL. XXXV, pp. 128-162; and *ante* "Angeles, Juan de los."

11. Relacion de sucesos remitida al P. Rafael Pereira Jesuita y escrita en Filipinas a 12 de Agosto de 1644. Pp. 289-291. Begins "En esta relacion se dice por el q̃. la escribió, . . ." Ends "Manila el dia 11 de Agosto del mismo año de 1644." The original (of which this is evidently an abstract), is in papeles de Jesuitas; tomo 120.

12. Representacion al Rey hecha por D. Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera, Gob^{or}. de las islas Filipinas sincerandose de la mala administracion de justicia q̃. queria atribuirsele. Pp. 291-352. Begins "D. Sebastian Hurtado de Corcuera, . . ." Ends "recibira especial honrras y merced &^{a}." Contains various documents of 1635 and 1636. Original in papeles de Jesuitas; tomo 66.

13. Copia de la Real cedula dirijida al Virrey de Mejico Conde de Salvatierra, para q̃. mandara socorro de gente a las islas Filipinas haciendo repartimiento entre las provincias de N^{a}. España, hasta 500 infantes y los marineros q̃. se pudiera, para q̃. los bagamundos y facinerosos cumplieran los q̃. se les repartiere. Zaragoza, Sept. 18, 1645. Pp. 353-355. Begins "Conde de Salvatierra, pariente, . . ." Ends "me daré por bien servido.", with dates, signatures, and address. Original in papeles de Jesuitas; leg. 1, n°. 58. See VOL. XXXV, pp. 196-198; and *ante*, "Felipe IV."

14. Relacion del horrible terremoto q̃. sucedió en las Yslas Filipinas a 30 de Noviembre del año de 1645 a las 8 de la noche. Pp. 357-383. Begins "Como Dios nr̃o Señor hizo el universo . . ." Ends "se salió de madre abandonando su alveo." Original in papeles de Jesuitas; leg. 1, n°. 59.

15. Memorial del Jesuita Magino Sola a D. Sabiniano Manrrique de Lara Gob^{or}. de las islas Filipinas, esponiendo las necessidades de ellas. Sept. 15, 1652. Pp. 385-390. Begins "En este memorial le hacia presente . . ." Ends "clases q̃. recibian subvencion del Estado.", with date. Original (of which this is an abstract) in papeles de Jesuitas; tomo 127. See VOL. XXXVI, pp. 49-52; and *ante*, "Sola, Magino," p. 222.

16. Noticia de los religiosos q̃. la Compañia de Jesus tiene ocupados en Doctrinas de indios y de los pueblos q̃. estan a su cargo en 1655. A statement by Miguel Solana at San Pedro, June 30, 1655. Pp. 391-399. Begins "El P. Miguel Solana . . ." Ends "lo firmé de mi nombre en este pueblo de S. Pedro", with date. Original in papeles de Jesuitas.

17. Razones de los Gobernadores de Filipinas para suspender el cumplimiento de las R^{s}. Cedulas mandadas observar a favor del Patronato R^{l}. respecto de la sujecion de los regulares a los Obispos en lo tocante a la cura de almas. From 1624-1656. Pp. 401-419. Begins "La primera el considerar la mucha observancia . . ." Ends "la grandeza de su rey y Sõr." Original in papeles de Jesuitas; leg. 1, n°. 66. VOL. XXXVI, pp. 264-276.

18. Relacion de lo sucedido en la ciudad de Manila desde la embajada q̃. embió Cotsen Capitan Gral de las costas de China y rei de Ysla Hermosa con el P. Fr. Victorio Ricio su embajador, el año de 1662, hasta la segunda embajada q̃. embió su hijo con el mismo P^{e}. y fue despachado a 11 de Julio de 1663. Pp. 421-480. Begins "A 5 de Mayo hizó su entrada el embajador . . ." Ends "a las puertas de casa nos debe causar." See VOL. XXXVI, pp. 218-260.

19. Estracto de carta del Gob^{or}. D. Diego de Salcedo, a D. Francisco Ysquierdo, dan-

Hosted by Google

dole noticia del estado de las islas a su llegado y disposiciones q̃. habia adoptado. Manila, July 16, 1664. Pp. 481-483. Begins "En ella dice q̃. se dió . . ." Ends "mucho de lo dho en la anterior.", with tracing of original signature. In papeles de Jesuitas; tomo 40. See VOL. XXXVI, pp. 261-263; and *ante*, "Salcedo, Diego de," p. 222.

20. Copia del acta del Acuerdo de la Audiencia de Manila, en el q̃. se hecho suerte, sobre el derecho de antigüedad entre los oidores D. Francisco Montemayor y Mansilla y D. Francisco Coloma, habiendole tocado a este ultimo. Manila, Nov. 10, 1663. Pp. 485-491. Begins "En la ciudad de Manila . . ." Ends "como en efecto se hizó, de q̃. doy feé," with signatures. (Followed by note by Ventura del Arco.)

21. Relacion de los acontecimientos de Manila en la prision del Gob^{or}. y Cap^{n}. Gr̃al D. Diego de Salcedo, y competencias en la sucesion del mando. June 15, 1570. Pp. 493-618. Begins "El año de 1661 hizó S. M. merced . . ." Ends "en efectos de su servicio.", with date. Original in papeles de Jesuitas; Salazar; leg. 2, n°. 29. See VOL. XXXVII, p. 23, note 1, p. 30, note 3, p. 31, note 4, p. 32, note 5, p. 33, note 6, p. 34, note 7, p. 41, note 9, pp. 42, 43, notes 10-12, p. 50, notes 15, 16, pp. 52-54, notes 17-19, p. 59, note 22, p. 60, note 23, p. 122, note 37, p. 233, note 120, p. 262, note 151, p. 265, note 156, p. 270, note 160, p. 278, note 164, p. 280, note 166.

22. Copia del testimonio del acta de la renuncia hecha en el colegio de S. Ygnacio de la Compañia de Jesus de Manila, por el Oidor D. Francisco de Montemayor y Mansilla, del derecho de antigüedad a favor del Oidor D. Francisco Coloma, a quien tocaba el gobierno militar de las islas Filipinas, por haber sido preso el Gob^{or}. Salcedo. Manila, Oct. 14, 1668. Pp. 619-622. Begins "Estando en el colegio de S. Ygnacio . . ." Ends "Oidor mas antiguo q̃. es en esta R^{l} Audiencia.", with signatures of oidors and Jesuits. Cited in VOL. XXXVII, p. 35, note 8.

23. Copia del testimonio del acta de posesion y reconocimiento, verificado en el Colegio de S. Ygnacio de la Compañia de Jesus de Manila en 17 de Octubre de 1668, del Oidor D. Francisco Coloma, como Gob^{or}. en lo militar de las islas Filipinas. Manila, January 19, 1669. Pp. 623-625. Begins "Yo el Capitan D. Juan de Padilla, . . ." Ends with notarial attestation by Padilla. Cited in VOL. XXXVII, p. 35, note 8.

24. Copia del acta del Acuerdo, del Oidor D. Francisco Montemayor y Mansilla y del Fiscal D. Francisco Corbera y Mesia, celebrado en el Colegio de S. Ygnacio de la Compañia de Jesus, mandando se reconociera a D. Francisco Coloma como Gob^{or}. en lo militar; declarando nula la posesion dada al Oidor D. Juan Manuel de la Peña Bonifaz: y R^{l} Provision despachada en su consecuencia; y obedicimiento dado por el Ayuntamiento de Manila, y varios militares. Manila, Oct. 16, 1668. Pp. 627-641. Begins "En la ciudad de Manila . . ." Ends with signatures of oidors and others. Cited in VOL. XXXVII, p. 35, note 8.

25. Copia de una carta q̃. un vecino de Manila escribió a otro de la corte en Madrid de los sucesos de Filipinas el año de 1668. Fuerza de Santiago, Jan. 15, 1669. Pp. 643-692. Begins "Cosa notoria es a todos los de estas islas . . ." Ends "Capitan Gr̃al de la artilleria.", with date. Original in papeles de Jesuitas. See VOL. XXXVII, pp. 23-63; and *ante*, "[Figueroa, Francisco de ?]," p. 223.

26. Copia de la protesta q̃. el Tesorero oficial R^{l}. de Manila, D. Jose Manuel de la Vega, hizó, por la violencia q̃. queria el Gob^{or}. intruso D. Juan Manuel de la Peña Bonifaz para q̃. recusara a los Oidores Coloma, y Montemayor. Manila, Nov. 16, 1668. Pp. 693, 694. Begins "En 16 de Noviembre de 1668, . . ." Ends "sin dejarle comunicar con nadie."

27. Copia de la memoria testamentaria del Maestre de Campo D. Diego de Salcedo Gob^{or} y Capitan Grãl q̃. fue de las islas Filipinas. 1672. Pp. 695-707. Begins "Memoria q̃. yo el Maestre de Campo D. Diego de Salcedo . . ." Ends "y se le dió." A note says that the copy was made by Father Aduarte, which must be a mistake, as Aduarte died in 1638.

The index follows.

Vol. III. 1859.

1. Estracto de la representacion del Prov. Grãl. de los dominicos de Filipinas Fr. Pedro Diaz del Cosio en Agosto de 1674, a la Reina Gob^{a}., acerca del estado de las islas, y las casi perpetuas vacantes de Arzobispo y Obispos, y la esciva sujecion en q̃. los tenian los Gob^{es} y los malos tratamientos q̃. les hacian. 1674. Pp. 1-5. See VOL. XXXVIII, pp. 72-75, and *ante*, "Diaz del Cosio, Diego," p. 223. Begins "El Prõv Grãl de los Dominicos . . ." Ends "algunas cosas a favor de este." Original in leg. 2, n°. 53.

2. Estracto de la representacion del Ayuntamiento de Manila pidiendo q̃. el situado fuera de 250000 pesos; sin q̃. los oficiales R^{es}. hiciesen rabajas. Manila, June 12, 1679.

Hosted by Google

Pp. 7, 8. Begins "En representacion de 12 de Junio de 1679, . . ." Ends "de la nao y libranzas."

3. Estracto de la carta del Arzobispo de Manila D. F. Felipe Pardo, al Rey, manifestando la poca disposicion q̃. tenian los indios para los estudios teologicos; y ninguna aptitud para el sacerdocio. June 6, 1680. Pp. 9, 10. Begins "En carta de 6 de Junio de 1680 . . ." Ends "la conversion de las almas." See VOL. XLV, pp. 182, 183; and *ante*, "Pardo, Felipe," p. 223.

4. D. Fernando de Valenzuela en Filipinas. 1679. Pp. 10-18. Begins "Llegó a las islas Filipinas . . ." Ends "a nadie habia hecho mal." A compilation by Ventura del Arco. Original in papeles de Jesuitas.

5. Apunte del memorial dirijido al Rey por varios individuos del Cabildo eclesiastico de Manila, quejandose de la conducta q̃. con ellos observaba el Arzobispo D. Fr. Felipe Pardo. Manila, Jan. 18, 1682. Pp. 19, 20. Begins "En memorial de 18 de Enero . . ." Ends "el mas eficaz remedio."

6. Notas de varios escritos del obispo de Cebu, D. Fr. Diego de Aguilar, en favor del Cabildo esclesiastico de Manila, acerca del derecho de gobernar durante el destierro del Arzobispo Pardo: y de la impugnacion de D. Fr. Gines de Barrientos Obispo de Troya. 1683. Pp. 21-28. Begins "Justicia desagraviada y manifiesto . . ." Ends "ninguno ha puesto duda." Originals in leg. 2, n°s. 88 and 96.

7. Relacion sumaria de los sucesos de la ciudad de Manila en las islas Filipinas. Manila, June 15, 1683. By Juan Sanchez. Pp. 29-56. Begins "Con ocasion de haber recibido . . ." Ends "va embarcado en la capitana:", with closing, date, and signature. This is a Manila imprint of 1683, and was transcribed from the copy in papeles de Jesuitas; tomo 127. See VOL. XXXIX, pp. 149-175.

8. Respuesta a una relacion sumaria q̃. salió a luz y se publicó en el reyno de N^{a}. España, por parte de los ministros de S. M. de la Real Audiencia de Manila en las islas Filipinas, en q̃. intentan dar satisfaccion en lo obrado por dichos Ministros, en las repetidas competencias q̃. estos años han tenido con D. Fr. Felipe Pardo, Arzobispo de dicha ciudad de Manila. By Alonso Sandin, O. P. Pp. 57-512. Begins "Proponense los motivos q̃. concurren . . ." Ends "de aquella tierra, cuya vida guarde Dios muchos años nuestro Sõr.", with signature, and followed by index of the various parts of the answer. Original imprint in papeles de Jesuitas, and although without date, probably printed *ca.*, 1685. An answer to the preceding document (which was printed in Manila, but probably circulated in Nueva España), and a part of the great Pardo controversy.

9. Decreto de D. Fr. Gines de Barrientos, Obispo de Troya, nombrado por el Arzobispo D. Fr. Felipe Pardo, mandando bajo pena de escomunion, q̃. no se reconociera al cabildo eclesiastico como Gob^{or}. ni al vicario Grãl por dho Cabildo nombrado. Manila, Oct. 22, 1684. Pp. 513-515. Begins "Nos el Mr̃o D. F. Gines de Barrientos . . ." Ends "ni pretenda perturbar su ejecucion.", with date and signatures. Original in leg. 2, n°. 89.

10. Monitorio del Arzobispo de Manila D. F. Felipe Pardo, declarando nulos todos los actos, eclesiasticos y sacramentos, hechos y conferidos por los individuos del cabildo catedral y otros clerigos, sin licencia del Obispo de Troya D. F. Gines de Barrientos. San Gabriel, Nov. 29, 1684. Pp. 517-521. Begins "Nos el Mr̃o D. F. Felipe Pardo, . . ." Ends "contra lo en el contenido.", with date and signatures.

11. Relacion curiosa de lo sucedido en la ciudad de Manila desde la llegada de las Naos, el año de 1684. Manila, June 8, 1685. Pp. 523-557. Begins "A 9 de Julio se repicó . . ." Ends "todo parece va al R^{l}. consejo.", with date. Original in leg. 2, n°. 107. See VOL. XXXIX, pp. 175-208.

12. Parrafos de carta escrita a D. Diego Ortiz de Valdes. Manila, June 15, 1685. By Oidor Pedro Sebastian de Bolivar y Mena, written to his Madrid agent. Pp. 559-571. Begins "En esta nao vinó a gobernar . . ." Ends "tienen muchas utilidades", with signature (tracing of original). Original in leg. 2, n°. 108. See VOL. XXXIX, pp. 220-228; and *ante*, "Bolivar y Mena, Sebastian de," p. 224.

13. Respuesta a la satisfaccion q̃ salió en nr̃e del Yllm̃o Sõr Obispo de Troya contra el manifiesto q̃. el año pasado remitió a Manila en favor de los capitulares de la Sta. Yglesia catedral de Manila, el Obispo de Cebu D. F. Diego de Aguilar, probando no deberse reputar por irregulares. Cebu, Dec. 15, 1685. P. 573. (Simply above title.)

14. Mandato del Arzobispo de Manila D. F. Felipe Pardo para reunir una consulta de los dos Obispos auxiliares Barrientos y Duran y de los Provinciales de las Religiones, para tratar de las escomuniones en q̃. habia incurrido el Gob^{or}. q̃. fue, de las islas Filipinas, D. Juan de Vargas. San Gabriel, April 30, 1685. Pp. 575-580. Begins "En S. Gabriel

Hosted by Google

estramuros de Manila . . ." Ends "doy el presente", with date (May 4) and signature of archbishop's secretary. Original in leg. 2, nº. 100.

15. Noticia de la Junta q̃. se tuvo el 7 de Mayo de 1685, por el Arzobispo D. F. Felipe Pardo; Obispo de Troya y Provinciales de S. Agustin de Recoletos y de Dominicos, para la consulta espresada. May 7, 1685. Pp. 581-584. Begins "En la Junta q̃. se hizó lunes por la tarde, . . ." Ends "descomuniones en q̃ ha incurrido.", with date.

16. Copia de la sentencia q̃. se ha dado contra los oidores y Gobor. de la ciudad de Manila sobre los pleitos q̃. han tenido con D. F. Felipe Pardo Arzobispo de Manila. *Ca.*, 1685. Begins "Diose por injusta y atentada . . ." Ends "las leyes de las Yndias."

17. Noticias de lo sucedido en Manila por ocasion de la venida del visitador D. Francisco Campos de Valdivia. *Ca.*, 1689. Pp. 589-596. Begins "Llegó dicho caballero a esta ciudad . . ." Ends "con palabras muy amorosas." See vol. xxxix, pp. 276-281.

18. Escrito dirigido al Gobor. y Capitan Grãl de Filipinas por el Obispo de Sinopolis D. F. Juan Duran y Prelados de S. Agustin de Recoletos, de Franciscanos; y de los Jesuitas de Manila, suplicandole no se procediera a estrañar segunda vez al Arzobispo D. F. Felipe Pardo. Manila, Dec. 19, 1685. Pp. 597-602. Begins "Siendo constante por voz . . ." Ends "y guarde a V. S. ms. as. como deseo.", with date.

19. Manifiesto juridico . . en respuesta del q̃. ha escrito y sacado a luz F. Raimundo Verart. An imprint of 1691. By Gov. Juan de Vargas Hurtado. P. 619. Begins "Es un alegato muy prolijo . . ." Ends "para rebatir las del P. Verart." Merely a synopsis of the imprint, made from the copy in papeles de Jesuitas; tomo 54.

20. Parrafo de carta del P. Luis Pimentel al P. Manuel Rodriguez Prõv Grãl de Yndias. Manila, Feb. 8, 1686. Pp. 621-624. Begins "Escomulgado y puesto en la tablilla D. Juan de Vargas . . ." Ends "como se hizó y remito con esta." Original in leg. 2, nº. 111. See vol. xxxix, pp. 228-230; and *ante*, "Pimentel, Luis."

21. Diario de las novedades de Filipinas desde Junio de 1686 hasta el de 87. June 24, 1687. Pp. 625-638. Begins "A 11 de Junio de 1686 . . ." Ends "del pleito de Mariquina." Original in leg. 2, nº. 122. See vol. xxxix, pp. 131-143.

22. Estracto de carta del Jesuita Padre de Salazar sobre el pasquin q̃. apareció contra el Gobor. y Arzobispo. Taitay, 1687. Pp. 639, 640. Begins "El Jesuita P. Pedro de Salazar . . ." Ends "papeles publicados contra ellos." Original in leg. 2, nº. 123. See vol. xxxix, p. 232, note 143.

23. Noticias de Filipinas y Na. España. *Ca.*, 1690. Pp. 641-651. Begins "Con la llegada del galeon de Filipinas . . ." Ends "se hallarse en estos reinos." Original in leg. 2, nº. 124. See vol. xxxix, pp. 295-302.

24. Relacion de sucesos de Filipinas con motivo de la llegada de un visitador. *Ca.*, 1690. Pp. 653-673. Begins "Estando las islas todas con el desconsuelo . . ." Ends "de esta miserable tierra." Original in leg. 2, nº. 124. See vol. xxxix, pp. 281-295.

25. Estracto de carta del P. Luis Pimentel sobre sucesos de Manila. Dec. 20, 1687. Pp. 675-678. Begins "El Jesuita P. Luis Pimentel . . ." Ends "de Oriente: Asia, China y Filipas." Original in leg. 2, nº. 125.

26. Parrafos de representacion dirijida al Rey desde el colegio de la Ca. de Manila, donde [el escritor] se habia ocultado huyendo de la persecucion del Gobor. By Oidor Pedro Sebastian de Bolivar y Mena. Feb. 22, 1687. Pp. 679-694. Begins "En ella dice q̃ el Sõr de Curuzalaegue . . ." Ends "mala voluntad del Gobor. contra el." Original in leg. 2, nº. 119.

27. Sucesos del gobierno de Cruzalaegui. *Ca.*, 1688. Pp. 695-711. Begins "Publicado q̃. fue en Manila . . ." Ends "hasta el presente dia." Original in leg. 3, nº. 2. See vol. xxxix, pp. 208-219.

28. Noticias desde el año de 1688. *Ca.*, 1689. Pp. 711-726. Begins "1. Pidese se lea con atencion . . ." Ends "la republica en tamaño cautiverio." See vol. xxxix, pp. 231-243.

29. Noticias de este año de 1688 y parte del pasado con apendice de otros puntos. [1688.] Pp. 727-732. Begins "1. La nao Sto. Niño . . ." Ends "De un fraile dominico q̃. mató a otro en Cagayan." Vol. xxxix, pp. 143-148.

30. Copia de carta de D. Carpo Noe al Capitan D. Sancho de Avila y Abalos. Manila, May 20, 1689. Pp. 733-760. Begins "Mandame vmd por la suya del 4 de Marzo . . ." Ends "limites q̃. disponen los derechos &a.", with date. Original in leg. 3, nº. 7.

31. Estracto de carta del Jesuita Pedro Cano dando noticia de la muerte del Arzobispo Pardo. May 26, 1690. P. 761. Begins "El Jesuita Pedro Cano . . ." Ends "a los cuatro dias." Original in leg. 3, nº. 21. See vol. xxxix, p. 274, note 160.

Hosted by Google

32. Noticia de q̃. algunos testigos q̃ declararon contra los Oidores se desdijeron in articulo mortis. 1690. P. 762. Begins "Dice la relacion . . ." Ends "de haber sido ahogado." Original in leg. 3, nº. 28.

The index of the volume follows on pp. 763-770.

Vol. IV. 1863.

1. Compendio de cartas de algunos Jesuitas de Manila, a su Prõv Grãl en Madrid sobre asuntos de Filipinas. 1694-1698. Pp. 1-3. Begins "En ella dice q̃. en Manila . . ." Ends "13 de Septiembre de 1698." Originals in leg. 3, nºs. 45, 46, 47, 58, and 62. See VOL. XLI, pp. 35-38.

2. Noticia de lo ocurrido en Manila con motivo del nombramiento del Obispo de Troya de Gobernador del Arzobispado por muerte del Arzobispo Pardo. *Ca.*, 1691. Pp. 5-52. Begins "Muerto el Arzobispo Pardo, . . ." Ends "a Silva de la Tesoreria, q̃. dejó valencia."

3. Relacion de lo sucedido en Manila desde 24 de Junio de 1690 hasta el presente mes de Junio de este año de 1691. Pp. 53-67. Begins "La tragedia q̃ años ha se representa . . ." Ends "su gobierno solo por borrar." See VOL. XL, pp. 21-31.

4. Parrafo de carta del P. Juan de Zarzuela. June 19, 1691. Pp. 69-72. Begins "El Gobr. D. Fausto Cruzat y Gongora . . ." Ends "empezado a aderezar." Original in leg. 3, nº. 35. There is also a short note from a letter by Magino Sola; from leg. 3, nº. 38. See VOL. XLI, pp. 33-35; and *ante*, "Zarzuela, Juan de," p. 224.

5. Consulta q̃. hizó el Dean Juan Gonzalez de Guzman y el chantre D. Esteban de Olmedo al Gobr. luego q̃. llegó. Manila, July 23, 1690. Pp. 73-106. Begins "Aunq̃. tenemos entendido tendra V. S. . ." Ends "para su mayor verificacion.", with closing, date, and signatures.

6. Noticias de Filipinas desde Julio de 1697. [1698?] Pp. 107-115. Begins "Con la llegada del Yllmõ . . ." Ends "del precio del arrendamiento.". Several notes evidently by the transcriber follow. See VOL. XLII, pp. 25-33.

7. Esposicion del Obispo de Na. Caceres D. F. Andres Gonzalez, al Papa, acerca de la competencia q̃. sostenia con el Arzobispo de Manila D. Diego Camacho, porq̃. este no le dejaba espedita su jurisdiccion como Delegada de la Sta. Sede. Manila, June 2, 1698. Pp. 119-132. Begins "Santmo Padre. Despues de besar . . ." Ends "y ha menester la iglesia universal.", with date. Original in leg. 3, nº. 69. See VOL. XLII, pp. 33-43; and *ante*, "Gonzalez, Andres," p. 225.

8. Notas de otras solicitudes elevadas tambien al Papa y al Rey por el mismo Obispo y los Provinciales de las ordenes de Sto. Domingo S. Agustin: Recoletos y Ca. de Jesus. 1698. P. 133. Begins "En 4 de Junio del mismo año de 1698 . . ." Ends "tanto de los autos." One of these notes is taken from leg. 3, nº. 75. VOL. XLII, pp. 43, 44.

9. Relacion sumaria de algunos sucesos de Filipinas despues q̃. llegó a ellas el Yllmõ Sõr D. Diego Camacho y Avila Arzobispo de Manila. *Ca.*, 1700. Pp. 135-199. Begins "Para inteligencia de las cosas . . ." Ends "Quiera Dios Nr̃a Sõr asi se cumpla." Original in leg. 4, nº. 4.

10. Real cedula dirijida al Arzobispo de Manila D. Diego Camacho, contestandole sobre las diligencias de q̃. habia dado cuenta respecto a la visita de curas doctrineros regulares, q̃. quedaba el Rey aplicado con toda atencion a dar los remedios mas proporcionados y obviar disturbios para que quedara establecida la prescripcion canonica. Aranjuez, May 20, 1700. Pp. 201-206. Begins "El Rey: M. R. en Cto. . ." Ends "y se fuere ofreciendo.", with date, signatures, and rubrics. Original in leg. 4, nº. 10. See VOL. XLII, pp. 113-116; and *ante*, "Cárlos II," p. 225.

11. Noticias de Filipinas de 1698 y 99. By Luis de Morales, S. J. Pp. 207, 208. Begins "En carta de 9 de Junio de 1700 . . ." Ends "se habian quejado algunos Alcalde." Original in leg. 4, nº. 11. See VOL. XLII, pp. 44-46.

12. Sentencia dictada por el Juez de Residencia de D. Fausto Cruzat y Gongora. June 6, 1702. Pp. 209-234. Begins "Fallamos &a. 1. En cuanto al primer . . ." Ends "No está la notificacion a D. Fausto Cruzat y Gongora." Original in leg. 4, nº. 15.

13. Provocada Defensa Juridica y natural en hecho y en derecho a Favor de lo actuado en la visita de Camarines por el Licenciado D. Francisco Gueruela del consejo de S. M., su oidor y Alcalde de Corte en la R1. Audiencia de estas islas su visitador en aquella provincia, el año pasado de 1702. Pp. 235-244. Begins "Dividese en tres partes. La primera ademas . . ." Ends "asi como las representaciones de los pueblos." Original in leg. 4, nº. 17. See VOL. XLII, pp. 304-308, note 126.

Hosted by Google

14. Noticias de Filipinas desde Julio pasado de 1703 hasta Julio presente de 1704. Pp. 245, 246. Begins "En dhas noticias se dice . . ." Ends "para q̃. pudiera jugar 60 piezas." Abstracted from original in leg. 4, nº. 24.

15. Noticias de Filipinas desde Julio de 1706. Pp. 247, 248. Begins "Por principios de Julio . . ." Ends "de su gobierno y sede vacante." Original in leg. 4, nº. 30.

16. Carta del Jesuita Diego de Otazo al Prõv Grãl de Yndias, acerca de la muerte del Gobr. D. Fernando Bustillo y Bustamante. Manila, Nov. 19, 1719. Pp. 249-274. Begins "No quiero omitir el escribir . . ." Ends "para hombres semejantes.", with date and signature. Original in leg. 4, nº. 46. See VOL. XLIV, pp. 165-181; and *ante*, "Otazo, Diego de la," p. 226.

17. Carta del Arzobispo de Manila D. F. Francisco de la Cuesta, acerca de la muerte del Gobr. D. Fernando Bustamante. Manila, June 28, 1720. Pp. 275-295. Begins "Tengo dado cuenta a V. S. . ." Ends "los felices años q̃. deseo.", with date. Original in leg. 5. See VOL. XLIV, pp. 182-195; and *ante*, "Cuesta, Francisco de la," p. 226.

18. Carta del Jesuita Antonio Masvesi a Pedro Abad. Cavite, Dec. 2, 1749. Pp. 297-305. Begins "Habiendo arrivado a estas islas . . ." Ends "dolor de la republica &a.", with date and address. Gives news of various districts. Mentions that Murillo Velarde is about to go to Europe on account of illness. VOL. XLVII, pp. 242-250; and *ante*, "Masvesi, Antonio," p. 227.

19. Nota del numero de almas q̃. administraban los Jesuitas en 1731. P. 307.

20. Caso sobre q̃. consultó el Sõr Gobr. de las islas Filipinas a los PP. Jesuitas. Manila, Jesuit college, 1722. Pp. 309-326. Begins "En una cedula Rl. su fha. de 6 de Octubre de 1720, . . ." Ends "en nuestras pobres oraciones y sacrificios:", with date.

21. Compendio de la carta escrita por el ayuntamiento de Manila al Prõv Grãl de los Jesuitas en Madrid, F. Juan Francisco Castañeda, nombrandole su apoderado para q̃. evitara cualquier perjuicio al vecindario de Manila en lo respectivo a los efectos embarcados en el galeon Sacra Familia: y Real Cedula de 17 de Julio de 1722 al Virrey de Mejico, para q̃. pusiera a disposicion del Gobr. de Filipinas Marques de Torre Campo, todas las cantidades embargadas; procedentes de los generos y efectos de dicho Galeon Sacra Familia. Pp. 327-333. Begins "El Ayuntamiento de la ciudad de Manila, . . ." Ends "apremiante y eficaz al efecto."

22. Ynforme dado por D. Jose Antonio Niño de Villavicencio acerca de la situacion de la Plaza de Zamboanga su primitiva subordinacion a la Rl. Corona; fortificacion, desmantelo, restablecimiento, estado q̃. tenia en 1737, gastos y efectos q̃. reportaba. Manila, June 3, 1737; and Manila, Feb. 4, 1738. Pp. 335-408. Begins "Situacion, Habitantes, Frutos y Temperamento de Zamboanga. La poblacion de Zamboanga . . ." Ends "q̃. al presente nos hallamos.", with date and signature. Cited in VOL. XLVII, pp. 117-119, note 13.

23. Estado de la mision de Zamboanga en 1721. Manila, Aug. 10, 1721. Pp. 409-431. Begins "Quiza algunos hoyendo tan varios . . ." Ends "y amenazas de los otros moros.", with date.

24. Relacion de la sorpresa q̃. intentaron hacer en Samboangan los Malanaos de la Sabanilla con su Principal Balasi. Manila, June 14, 1721. Pp. 433-445. Begins "El dia 3 de Diciembre de 1720. . ." Ends "con una plaga de viruelas.", with date. See VOL. XLIV, pp. 162-166, note 46.

25. Carta del Jesuita Pedro Estrada al Prõv Grãl de Yndias Pedro Ygnacio Altamirano acerca del estado de la mision de Joló. Cavite, June 25, 1748. Pp. 447-462. Begins "Ynevitable fue el dar esta Provincia . . ." Ends "por falta de la luz del Sto. Evangelio.", with closing, date, signature, and address.

26. Cartas del Rey Felipe 5º: una al Sultan de Joló, para q̃. permitiera se establecieran en sus dominios misioneros Jesuitas: y otra al Provincial de estos sobre el mismo asunto: y contestacion de dicho Sultan. 1st letter dated S. Yldefonso, Aug. 19, 1745. Pp. 463-472. Begins "D. Felipe por la gracia . . ." Ends "por ser asi mi voluntad.", with date and signature. 2d letter on pp. 472-477. Begins "Apenas recibi las sobredichas . . ." Ends "como podra Va. Ra. ver de esta copia." 3d letter, dated Samboanga, May 11, 1748. Pp. 477-499. Begins "Catolica, Sacra y Real M.: El Sultan . . ." Ends "Dios le aumente por ms. as.", with date and signature "Alimudin Rey de Joló." Following this are notes from letters of Jesuits made evidently by some Jesuit of this time.

27. Suceso de la mision de Joló. By Juan Angles. Manila, June 18, 1749. Pp. 501-593. Begins "La mision de Joló se emprendió . . ." Ends "el dia 9 de Octubre para Manila.", with date and signature.

28. Antigua alfabetos tagalo y visayo. With the characters. Begins "Las vocales

Hosted by Google

son tres . . ." Ends "para evitar la confusion." Pp. 593-595. Probably taken from some printed book.

29. Carta dirijida al Rey por D. Simon de Anda y Salazar dandole cuenta de la conducta del Arzobispo de Manila durante el tiempo q̃. los ingleses ocuparon esta ciudad. Manila, July 23, 1764. Pp. 597-620. Begins "Sõr Tomada por asalto esta capital . . ." Ends "pero no el R^l. sello.", with closing, date, and signature. See VOL. XLIX, pp. 269-287; and *ante*, "Anda y Salazar, Simon," p. 231.

30. Estracto sustancial de lo q̃. resulta y a lo q̃. se dirigen 46 representaciones q̃. hace a S. M. D. Simon de Anda Salazar dando cuenta de cuanto ha practicado como Audiencia Gob^r. y Capitan Grãl de Filipinas durante todo el tiempo q̃. los ingleses se mantuvieron ocupando la ciudad de Manila y su puerto de cavite bajo la capitulacion q̃. se hizó entre el general ingles y el R^do. Arzobispo quien entonces gobernaba aquellas islas. Pp. 621-640. Begins "Todas las representaciones estan con fhas del mes de Junio y Julio del año pp^do de 1764 . . ." Ends "sino de eterna memoria." See VOL. XLIX, pp. 296-308; and *ante*, "Anda y Salazar, Simon," p. 231.

31. Estracto de carta dirijida al Rey por D. Simon de Anda y Salazar dando cuenta de varias providencias por el adoptadas durante el tiempo de la guerra con los ingleses. June 22, 1764. Pp. 641-648. Begins "En 22 de Junio de 1764 . . ." Ends "la cantidad de un peso." See VOL. XLIX, pp. 262-268; and *ante*, "Anda y Salazar, Simon," pp. 230, 231.

The volume closes with a note on the reply written by Pedro de Espinar, S. J., to the considerations of Antonio de las Huertas, O. P., in answer to a memorial presented to the royal Council of the Indies by Luis de Morales, S. J. This is the defense of the Jesuits against Archbishop Pardo. The index shows another memorial, which must be included in the one above, and must have been indexed wrongly, for none of the volume is missing. The index covers pp. 651-658.

Vol. V. 1865.

1. Memorial y Relacion para S. M. del Prõv. Grãl. de las Filipinas de lo q̃. conviene remediar y de la riqueza q̃. hay en ellas y en las islas del Maluco. Ano 1621. En Madrid. Por la viuda de Fernando Correa. Pp. 3-199. This is a copy of the famous and scarce memorial written by Hernando de los Rios Coronel (see our VOL. XIX, pp. 183-297; and *ante*, p. 112).

2. Representacion dirigida al Gobernador Capitan Grãl de las islas Filipinas, por los Provinciales de las Ordenes Religiosas acerca de los males y abusos q̃. en dichas islas se cometian. Oct. 7, 1701. Pp. 201-230. Begins "El cristiano deseo tan propio de nuestra obligacion . . ." Ends "superior gobierno de estas islas.", with date and signatures "José Vila, O. P.; Francisco de Santa Ynes, O. S. F.; José Lopez, O. S. A.; Luis de Morales, S. J.; and Bartolome de la Santisima Trinidad, Recollect." See VOL. XLIV, pp. 120-141; and *ante*, "Vila, José," p. 123.

3. Memorial dirigido a S. M. por los Procuradores de las Ordenes Religiosas de S^to. Domingo, S^r. Francisco, S^r. Agustin, Compañia de Jesus, y Agustinos Recoletos, de las islas Filipinas, quejandose de las violencias del Arzobispo de Manila D. F. Diego Camacho y Avila al intentar la visita Diocesana en las Doctrinas de los Regulares. *Ca.*, 1700. Pp. 231-296. Begins "Señor El Lector F. Jaime Mimbela, . . ." Ends "grandeza de V. M. lo esperan." Copied from an undated printed pamphlet in papeles de Jesuitas; tomo 13. See VOL. XLII, pp. 64-112.

4. Reseña biografica de D. Simon de Anda y Salazar Capitan Grãl q̃. fue de las islas Filipinas. Pp. 297-402. Begins "El Ylm̃o Sõr D. Simon de Anda y Salazar, . . ." Ends "traslacion a las cajas de Mejico." This appears to be a work by Ventura del Arco.

5. Reglamento de 18 de Diciembre de 1769 para el repartimiento de boletas y carga del galeon de Acapulco en Manila. 1792-1793. Pp. 403-519. Begins "Con motivo del pagamento . . ." Ends "contrariedad de dictamenes. &^a.", with date. This document consists of several parts.

The index follows on pp. 521, 522.

SARDINA, RAMÓN (ex-intendant of army and treasury):— Memoria . . sobre la situación actual de las contribuciones é impuestas de Filipinas y sobrè el modo de llevar a cabo el planteamiento de las de Territorial y de Subsidio, según lo dispuesto en Real orden de 16 de Diciembre de 1858. March 31, 1860. M. B. de U.

Cited by Montero y Vidal, *Hist. gen.*, iii, p. 271, note 2.

Hosted by Google

RODRIGUEZ BATISTA, JOSÉ:— [Revenue matters of the Marianas.] Manila, July 30, 1860. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 4 leaves. F°.

JIMÉNEZ, MANUEL, O. S. A.:— Memorias sobre las misiones de Ilocos en Filipinas. [*Ca.*, 1860?]

Biografía del P. Andrés Urdaneta. [*Ca.*, 1850?]

Both cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 467. Jiménez was born in Aragón in 1823, and professed in Valladolid in 1843. Arriving in the Philippines in 1845, he was assigned to the Ilocan field, after completing his course at Manila. In 1857, he went to Spain where he held office in the Valladolid college. In 1868 he returned to the Philippines, and died at Bantay, July 22, 1869.

LEMERY, JOSÉ; and others:— [Correspondence, orders, etc., of the governors of the Philippines, sent to the Marianas.] Feb. 15, 1861-December 14, 1865. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

Consists of 156 different communications, some of them printed. Accompanied by index.

WYLLIS, R. C.:— [Letter to Felipe de la Corte, regarding the brig "Hawaii."] Honolulu, November 22, 1861. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

4 leaves. F°. Wyllis's letter is in English, and has been translated into Spanish.

BURRIEL, JUAN NEPOMUCENO:— Ytinerario de la escursión hecha á Mindanao y Joló de orden del Excmo. Sr. Capitan General, Don Rafael Echagüe, por el Coronel q^do^. Don Juan Nepomuceno Burriel, Jefe del E. M. interino del Ejercito de Filipinas. November 5, 1862-January 22, 1863. Ayer Collection. Begins "Dia 5 de Noviembre de 1862. A las 6 de la tarde . . ." Ends "terminando aquí el Viage.", with date (at Manila) and signature.

215 leaves written on but one side; bound in cloth and leather. F°. Written in the form of a diary. Contains 40 well-executed maps, charts, and views (some in colors). Ready for press but never published. A work of considerable value. Quoted at 250 francs by the C. G. de T. de F., its former owner. Retana (in each case following Barrantes, *Guerras piráticas*, pp. 373, 416), cites (*Bibl. Mind.*, p. 60), two MSS. entitled "Memoria de Mindanao", one by General Segundo de la Portilla, and the other by Luis Fernandez Golfín. These are both undated. The latter is also cited by Blumentritt, *Vocab. einz. Ausd.*, p. 129.

HAZARD, G. F.; and others:— Testimonio del Espediente promovido por el Capitan de la Balanera "Maria" Mr. G. F. Hazard sobre habilitacion de su Buque para continuar su viage á la Ysla de Ebon. Agaña, May 20-July 10, 1865. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

39 leaves. F°. The English communications are also translated into Spanish. Writing badly faded.

Moscoso, ——:— Copiador de ordenes y Circulares á los Gobernadorcillos de la Ciudad y de los Pueblos. Agaña, February 16, 1866-January 16, 1867. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 30 leaves; rice paper. F°.

Decretos de varios asuntos [sobre los Marianas]. February 19, 1866-December 24, 1867. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 35 leaves; rice paper. F°.

Badly mutilated.

Hosted by Google

MOSCOSO; *continued*—

Copiador de decretos de varios asuntos de estas Yslas. Agaña, January 20, 1868-March 3, 1869. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

27 leaves. F°. Some leaves are missing. The MS. should end (as the cover-page indicates) with the entry of September 15, 1870.

[Orders, decrees, etc., for the government of the Marianas.] Agaña, March 5-May 28, 1869. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 10 leaves. F°.

[Decrees and orders concerning the Marianas.] Agaña, April 1, 1869-August 9, 1890. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 168 leaves. F°.

CALVO, VICENTE; and others:—Yslas Marianas. Testimonio de las Diligencias instruidas en averiguacion de la desgraciada muerte de Don José Perez Roldan Adm^or^. nombrado de Hacienda publica de estas Yslas, que fue asesinado por los Moros de la costa sur de Mindanao en el sitio llamado Punta Pola en 27 de Febrero ultimo. Agaña, April 17, 1867. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 28 leaves. F°.

Writing badly faded.

[Testimony regarding two political prisoners who attempted to escape on an American ship.] Agaña, April 2, 1874. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 8 leaves; rice paper. 4°.

CALVOS, JACINTO; and others:—Orñes y Circulares Correspondientes al año 1870. Agaña, January 18-December 31, 1870. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 56 leaves; rice paper. 8° and F°.

Badly mutilated.

PORTUSACH, JOAQUIN; and others:—Yslas Marianas. Testimonio Del espediente sobre la prohibision que hizo D. Joaquin á los naturales de estas Yslas en el aprovechamiento de la Ysla de Cabras. Agaña, July 22, 1870-August 9, 1874. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 10 leaves. F°.

LLANOS, ANTONIO, O. S. A.:—Apuntes de Ornitología. [*Ca.*, 1870?]

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 435. Llanos, who devoted considerable of his life to science, was born at Sarriegos, Nov. 22, 1806, and took the Augustinian habit at Valladolid, 1826. After completing his studies he went to the Philippines (1829), being there ordained as a priest in 1830. He served in various ministries and held several offices of his order, but is best remembered by his continuation of Blanco's work on the Flora of the Philippines. His death occurred at Calumpit, Dec. 11, 1881.

SORIANO, JUAN, O. S. A.:—Diccionario cebuano. [*Ca.*, 1870?] Said to be in the hands of the Recollects.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 425. Soriano was born in Benicarló in 1804, and professed in the convent of Orihuela in 1826, shortly after which he went to Manila. Being assigned to Cebú, he labored there and in other Visayan villages and somewhat among the Tagálogs. He died at Manila August 2, 1871. To him were due the construction of the first public edifices of Talisay.

MOURÍN, JOSÉ MARÍA:—Tradujo al castellano la obra *Luçon et Mindanao* del Duque de Alençon. After 1870. Madrid; B. N.; S. 333.

Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 60. The French work was published in 1870. This MS. is annotated by the translator.

Hosted by Google

MOURÍN; *continued*—

Recuerdos de una expedicion a la Panpanga en Diciembre de 1876. Completed, June 16, 1877. Ayer Collection. Begins "Una excursion á la provincia de la Pampanga en Dic^bre^. de 1876. El 21 de Diciembre . . ." Ends "provincia de la Pampanga.", with signature and date.

The relation proper contains 115 pp. Before Mourin's matter are bound a copy of San Agustin's famous letter of June 8, 1720 (see *ante*, p. 226), which occupies 25 leaves; and a poetical description of the Philippines by José Azcarate, O. P., to his friend Julian Diaz, Manila, Dec. 10, 1760, occupying 6 leaves. After the above relation are the following: I. Una expedicion al santuario de Antipolo en Mayo de 1877; evidently by Mourin; 8 leaves. II. Extracts from a cause tried in Tondo, 1877; 6 leaves. III. Information concerning the celebrated *tulisan*, Tancad, August, 1877; and clippings from the newspaper *El Comercio* (Aug. 28, 29, 31, and Sept. 1, 1877) regarding his execution, and that of other criminals; 7 leaves. Bound in boards. 8°.

YBAÑEZ Y GARCÍA, LUIS DE (governor of Marianas):—[Three decrees in regard to various matters of the Marianas.] Agaña, November 20 and December 4, 1871, and January 2, 1872. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 6 leaves. F°.

PEREZ, JOSÉ (governor of the Marianas); and others:—[Court proceedings, etc.] Agaña, January-May, 1872. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 96 leaves; rice paper. F°.

Very badly mutilated.

Testimonio del espediente de subasta y nueva construccion de un puente situado en Pigo hoy de Brabo hecho por deportados Europeos. Agaña, April 8-July 17, 1876. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 9 leaves. F°.

HAÑE, LUIS DE (governor of Marianas):—Ynstrucciones generales para el regimen de las galleras de Marianas, que se han distado, en consideracion á las circunstancias especiales en que se encuentran dichas Yslas. Agaña, November 25, 1872. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

2 leaves. 8°. In duplicate. Followed by some printed regulations "para el régimen de las galleras," which are badly mutilated.

BRABO Y BARRERA, MANUEL (governor of the Marianas); and others:—Yndice de los oficios del Exmõ S^or^. Gob^or^. Sup^r^. civil de Filipinas que se han recibido en 5 de Agosto de 1874 por el Vapor "Panay." Manila and Agaña, March 31, 1873-August 5, 1874. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 43 leaves. 8°. Partly printed.

Yndice de los oficios de Exmõ S^or^. Gob^or^. General de Filipinas que se han recibido en 28 de Febrero de 1875 por el Vapor de Guerra Patino. Manila and Agaña, September 12, 1874-February 28, 1875. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 32 leaves. 8°.

[Rules governing prison wardens.] Agaña, May 17, 1872-November 18, 1875. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

12 useful leaves. 8°. and F°. Part in duplicate (printed and MS.).

Yndice de los oficios del Exmõ Sr. Gob^or^. Grãl. de Filipinas que se han recibido en 4 de Mayo de 1875 por el Vapor de Grra. "Marques de la

Hosted by Google

BRABO Y BARRERA; *continued*—

Vitoria." Manila and Agaña, January 4-May 4, 1875. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 6 leaves. 8°.

Yndice de los oficios del Exmõ S^or^. Gobernador Grãl de Filipinas q^e^ se han recibido en 10 del actual por la barca "Candida." Manila and Agaña, April 14 - September 10, 1875. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 38 leaves. 8°.

Yndice de los oficios del Exmõ S^or^. Gobernador General de Filipinas que se han recibido en 6 del actual por la barca "Candida." Manila and Agaña, September 30, 1875 - March 6, 1876. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

55 leaves. 8°. Encloses a bull of the Holy Crusade.

Yndice de la correspondencia de Gob^no^. Grãl de Filipinas recibida en quince del proximo pasado mes por el Bergantin Goleta "Manuel." Manila and Agaña, January 12 - August 15, 1876. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 96 leaves. 8°.

Liquidacion ventas de bienes embargados y descuentos, hechos á D. Ygnacio Aguon y sus fiadores, por el débito de 1863 pesos que indevidamente dió de los fondos locales D. Francisco Moscozo . . . Subdelegado de esta Provincia. Agaña, March 21 - September 20, 1876. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 9 leaves. F°.

Badly mutilated.

Yslas Marianas. Espediente Gubernativo instruido por el Gob^llo^. de esta Ciudad contra Domingo Chargualaf por vaga. Agaña, August 28 - November 11, 1878. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 27 leaves. 8° and F°.

Yslas Marianas. Testimonio del Espediente de venta de una casa pequeña y vieja que existia en esta Ciudad para uso de Escuela de niñas y que haria mas de ocho años que se hallava en estado ruinoso, y construccion de nueva Escuela hecha en la plaza de Magallanes por donativos y trabajo. Agaña and Manila, April 1 - October 13, 1879. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 21 leaves. F°.

Testimonio del Espediente instruido para averiguar las causas ó motivos que pudieran ocasionar, el que á varios individuos de la Compañia de Dotacion se les haya declarado inutiles y otros que han fallecido de resultas de la enfermedad denominado "Tisis." Agaña, May 30, 1880. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 20 leaves. F°.

Of value to the sociologist and physician.

JONES, WILLIAM; and others:— Yslas Marianas. Testimonio Del Espediente promovido por el Estrangero William Jones sobre naturalizacion española. Agaña, May 14-17, 1873. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 4 leaves. F°.

Jones was a native of Burlington, Vermont.

Hosted by Google

AGUILAR, JOSÉ; and others:— Compañia de Dotacion. Testimonio Criminal Contra Mariano de Borja soldado de la misma por robos cometidos dentro del Cuartel de la propia Compañia. Agaña, August 15-September 1, 1873. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 28 leaves. F°.

ROSARIO, JOSÉ DEL:— [Depositions regarding the flight of two political prisoners.] Agaña, April 1, 1874. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

About 50 leaves. F°. Very badly mutilated.

ÁFLAGUE, MARIANO; and others:— Espediente guverativa contra los cavezas de B^y^. de esta Ciudad y D^n^ Mariano Aflague jugado escribiente del juzgado p^r^. malvesar el sentencia de Comunidad del año 1875. Agaña and Meriza, April 9-June 5, 1875. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 50 leaves. 8° and F°.

HERRERO, CASIMIRO, O. S. A.:— Memoria sobre el estado de estas Islas y remedio para atajar los males que pueden sobrevenir. *Ca.*, 1875?

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 479. Herrero was one of the most illustrious of the later Philippine Augustinians. He was born in 1824 and made his profession in 1848. Reaching the Philippines, April 2, 1851, he was assigned to the Visayan missions. Several of the highest offices of his province were conferred upon him, and he was consecrated bishop of Nueva Caceres in 1881. He died Nov. 12, 1886.

SITYA Y CAÑAS, MANUEL:— [Account of provisions sent to the Marianas.] Cavite, January 9, 1876. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 2 leaves. F°.

MERENS, FRANCISCO:— [Receipts for mail for various of the Marianas.] August 28, 1876. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 2 leaves.

CASTRO, JUAN DE; and others:— Testimonio de las Diligencias instruidas en averiguacion de la desaparicion del arrendador Mr. G. H. Johnston y compañeros en su ida de la isla de Tinian a Saipan y el paradero de dichos individuos. Saipan, October 22, 1876 - May 2, 1877. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 8 leaves. F°.

SERRANO, JOSÉ:— Yslas Marianas. Dispusicion del Gobierno mandando la confrontacion y resello de todas las pesas y medidas de la provincia recaudacion habida y su inversion. Agaña, January 27, 1877. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 6 leaves. F°.

Partly mutilated.

GARRIO, ANTONIO DE; and others:— Relacion general de los deportados que han venido á estas Yslas, fechas de sus llegadas, movimiento que habido entre los mismos con espresion de los motivos que la han causado y relacion de los fallecidos y embarcados para Manila en el vapor Victoria el dia 28 de Jun°. de 1877. Agaña, June 28, 1877. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 35 leaves. F°.

VILLA ABRILLE, F. (governor of Dávao):— [Letter to a friend in Manila enclosing a map of the lake of Buluan.] Dávao, April 5, 1878. Ayer

Hosted by Google

Collection. Begins "Mi querido y buen amigo: por una comunicacion . . ." Ends "amigo que atento B. S. M.", with signature.

2 leaves. About 4° size. Treats of the country. The map is rather roughly drawn on a large sheet of paper; and does not appear drawn to scale. Quoted at 15 francs by its former owner, the C. G. de T. de F.

PAULINO, MARIANO (governor of the Marianas); and others:—[Letters and reports concerning various matters in the Marianas.] Agaña (and other places), September 18, 1879 - May 10, 1880. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 46 leaves. F° and 8°.

In part badly mutilated.

ROSENDO, JOSÉ BENITO, O. S. A.:— Observaciones metereológicas y curiosidades astronómicas. (Spanish and Ilocano.) 4°.

Fabulas narraciones é historietas del monte Abbut (Ilocano; ridicules beliefs and superstitions of the natives).

Virtudes medicinales de la purga de Mr. *Le Roi* (in the Ilocan dialect for the use of the natives).

Aniterías de los indios ilocanos, su falsedad é impugnación (Ilocano).

Modo de enseñar á confesar al indio (Ilocano).

Modo y forma de cultivar la caña dulce y otras plantaciones útiles en el pueblo de Narvacán (Ilocano).

Historia del pueblo de Narvacán desde su fundación hasta el [año de] 1879 y *Diptica* de los religiosos párrocos y sus obras realizadas en beneficio de dicho pueblo.

All the above documents cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, pp. 424, 425; and they, and some others, were found in church archives at Narvacán in 1898. Their author, born at San Juan de Sadurnín, took the Augustinian habit at Valladolid, March 6, 1826, and reached Manila the next year, while still a minor. He ministered in Pampanga and Ilocos, and died in Narvacán, July 14, 1879.

LINO HERRERO, —— (governor of the Marianas); and others:— Yslas Marianas. Testimonio del Espediente original del arrendamiento de los aprovechamientos de la Ysla y costas de Agrigan por un año á favor de Mr. A. Capelle y Cª. Agaña, April 1-28, 1880. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 8 leaves. F°.

Final signature that of secretary who drew up the copy, attesting its accuracy.

CARRASO, FRANCISCO:— Cuatro indices de documentos existentes en el Archivo de Indias. Sevilla, September, 1880.

This is the date when the titles in these four indices were copied. Three of them contain Philippine or Moluccas titles; one is wholly American. Of the three, one treats of piracy, one of description, settlements, and log books, and one of expeditions to the Straits of Magellan (1529-1620).

MORAZA, FRAY —— DE:— Disposiciones sobre los medicos Titulares. Manila, September 20, 1880. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 15 leaves. 8°.

A copy of the original.

MARTÍN, JOSÉ, O. S. A.:— Diccionario tagalo-castellano. Uncompleted work. [*Ca.*, 1880 ?] One vol. F°.

Hosted by Google

MARTÍN; *continued*—

Memoria sobre la aclimatación y cultivo en Filipinas de algunas plantas de Europa, escrita á ruego de la "Sociedad de Amigos del País." [*Ca.*, 1880?]

Reseña histórica y descriptiva de los pueblos de Tanauan y Lipa (Batangas) con sus correspondientes planos. [*Ca.*, 1880?] Conserved in the Provincial Archives.

All cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 519. Martín was deeply versed in the Tagálog language and history, as well as in ecclesiastical matters. He was born in 1840, professed in 1856, and went to the Philippines in 1859. His death occurred in June, 1898.

SANTARÉN, HILARIO, O. S. A.:— Gramática bisaya según el método de Ollendorf. [*Ca.*, 1880?]

Colección de voces del dialecta bisaya que no se hallan contenidas en el *Diccionario* del P. Méntrida. [*Ca.*, 1880?]

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 477. This author was born at Valladolid in 1825, and made his profession in the same city, Sept. 25, 1847. In the Philippines he was assigned to the Visayas Islands. Ill health compelled him to return to Spain in 1881, but he returned to Manila in 1883. He died at the Manila convent, May 31, 1889.

INGALLS, C. H.; and others:— Yncidente entre los Señores A. Chapelle y Cª. y Mr. H. A. Williams Capitan y dueño del Pailibot ingles "Beatrice." Ponape, Caroline Islands, April 29-May 12, 1881 (and charter of vessel, dated December 2, 1880). L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

22 leaves. 8° and F°. Five documents in English concerning this matter, with Spanish translation.

MOYA Y JIMÉNEZ, FRANCISCO JAVIER DE:— Memoria histórico-estadística de la Real Sociedad de Amigos del Pais, de Filipinas, en el primer siglo de su existencia. 1881.

Cited by Moya y Jimenez, *Las Islas Filipinas* (Madrid, 1883), p. 245, who says it is unpublished, and that it was awarded a prize at the centenary of the Real Sociedad in 1881.

RIZAL, DR. JOSÉ:— [Diary and clinical notes.] 1881-1887. Ayer Collection.

252 pp. – 1 leaf missing. Bound in red and black cloth. 8°. On the flyleaf is the endorsement signed by Retana, its former owner. "I certify that this book is entirely written in the hand and letter of Dr. Rizal, except page 134 [titles of books evidently sold to Rizal by Antonio Rosés whose receipt occurs on p. 137]. After Dr. Rizal was shot, this book became the property of the Filipino, Don Clemente J. Zulueta, from whom I acquired it. Madrid, August, 1903." On the front cover is printed "Clinica medica." This is a most important MS. for the study of Rizal's life. I. The first 9 pages are the minutes of the "Academia de Ciencias filosófico-naturales," to which Rizal belonged in Manila (a student society); in this occur the dates Thursday, Feb. 10, and Feb. 12, 1881, and further minutes dated simply 1881-1882; one page written in English. II. After one blank page begin the clinical notes which were taken in Madrid in 1886-1887, the first date being Oct. 4, [1883?], and the last, May 29, [1884?]; in all 137 pp.; with drawings of various cases. III. Four pages of book titles, evidently bought by Rizal. V. After one blank page, 23 pp., written in German; merely exercises in the language. VI. 6 pp., containing drawings of fortifications, and notes on fortifications (Spanish and English). VII. 40 pp., written in French and dated Berlin 1887, in part evidently exercises in French. These pages contain the following: letter on the subject "Madrid" (probably the copy of a letter actually sent); a letter called "Unter den Linden," and like the preceding probably the copy of a letter written to a friend; an essay on "Tartarin sur les Alpes;" an essay on "Le pistolet de la petite Baronne;" "Essai sur Pierre

Hosted by Google

RIZAL; *continued*—

Corneille;" "Histoire d'une mere (traduite d'Andersen)" (dated Berlin, March 5, 1887); copy of a letter to a friend, in which is a criticism of his own book *Noli me tangere*; "Histoire d'une clef;" "La Pêcheuse et le Poisson;" "Dimanche des Rameaux." VIII. 24 pp. "An Account of the Life and Writings of Mister James Thomson. By Patrick Murdoch, D. D. F. R. S." This is written in English, and Rizal has reversed the book beginning this near the end, leaving a blank space between this and no. VII. IX. 6 pp. "Lecciones de Clínica quirúrgica," and "Yndice de las historias [de las lecciones]." See Retana's *Vida y escritos del Dr. José Rizal* in *Nuestro Tiempo*, 1904-1906. Priced by the C. G. de T. de F., who acquired it from Retana, at 1,000 francs. Rizal sailed for Spain in 1882, at the age of 21, and remained there until 1885.

Libro de memoria diario para 1884. Ayer Collection. Begins on January 1. "Tengo en valor nominal . . ." Ends November 2, "Hoy salió Luna para Paris e acompañamos en la estación Antonio Maximio y yo le acompaña . . Pozuelo".

This is one of the diaries published by Cárlos Bailly-Bailliere at Madrid, and is a long narrow book, with places for entries for each day of the year, being also combined with an expense account. On many days no entry was made. Some entries have been made in later years. Although comparatively little has been written in the book, one may construct in large part Rizal's life at Madrid in 1884; and it is very valuable. On the title-page, Retana, its former owner has written: "Memoranda book of Dr. José Rizal. After he was shot, it came into possession of Sr. Clemente J. Zulueta, a Filipino, from whom I acquired it. Madrid, August, 1903." Quoted by the C. G. de T. de F., who bought it from Retana, at 500 francs. Published in great part by Retana in *Vida y escritos de Dr. José Rizal*, in *Nuestro Tiempo*, 1904-1906.

The Editors also possess a typewritten copy of various letters of Rizal, which came from Epifanio de los Santos, of Malolos, Bulacan, Luzón.

VARGAS, RICARDO DE; and others:— Yndice de los oficios recibidos de la Direccion Grãl de Admõn Civil de Filipinas en 17 de M^zo^ de 1884, por el Vapor "Estrella." Manila and Agaña, May 22, 1883-March 18, 1884. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 161 leaves. 8°.

———:— Copiador de los oficios dirigidos á la Direccion general de Adm^on^. Gral de Filipinas. February 15-December 22, 1884. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 197 leaves. F°.

Badly mutilated in part.

SAN GUERRERO, JUSTO DE; and others:— Testimonio del espediente gubernativo en averiguacion de la conducta y modo de vivir de varios individuos. Agaña, September 2, 1884-July 21, 1887. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 74 leaves. F°.

GALÁN DE LA SOLEDAD, MIGUEL, RECOLLECT:— Carta-relación á S. M. don Alfonso XII. Rey de España. October 24, 1884. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. Begins "Señor: El reciente asesinato del infeliz gobernador de Marianas, . . ." Ends "lo mismo que dije al principio: Las Filipinas, Señor, corren peligro!", with date and signature.

Pp. 115, about 12° size; bound in blue leather. Presented to the library by F. D. Miller, of New York City. The author declares that the Philippines are in danger from the conspiracies and revolts of the natives, and the attempts of filibusters. He recounts at length the deeds of the Recollects (both temporally and spiritually) in preserving the sovereignty of Spain in the islands; and counsels fortification of the coasts in order to prevent the entrance of filibusters. These evils have come through the mistaken policy of the government.

Hosted by Google

OLIVE Y GARCIA, —— (governor of the Marianas); and others:— Espediente de oficios dirigidos al Sr. Juez de 1°. Ynstancia de estas [Marianas] Yslas. Agaña, November 12, 1884-March 22, 1899. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 63 leaves. F°.

[Various depositions made before him concerning the Carolinas; and his report of the same.] Agaña, November 23, 1884. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 15 leaves. F°.

Apparently incomplete.

Yslas Marianas. Presupuestos para la recomposicion de diez y seis puentes en las citadas Yslas. Agaña and Manila, December 29, 1885-January 13, 1887. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 50 leaves. F°.

Expediente instruido sobre la desaparicion del vecino de esta Ciudad Antonio Aniola en 15 de Marzo. Agaña and Ynarajan, March 15-April 5, 1887. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 17 leaves. 8° and F°.

Tomas de razon de R^es^. despachos Titulos o nombramientos. Agaña, April 15-March 8, 1894. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 13 leaves. F°.

CRUZ SERRANO, PEDRO; and others:— Sumaria instruida contra el Cabo 2°. de Sanidad Militar Roman Zafrá, acusado de abandono guardia y quebrantamiento de arresto. Agaña, December 2, 1884-April 28, 1887. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 77 leaves. F°.

———:— [Circular sent to the gobernadorcillos of the various villages by the alcalde-mayor.] Agaña, December 2, 1884. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

10 leaves, written on only one side. 8°. Evidently the rough draft.

AGÏUS, T. T.:— Población y comercio de Filipinas. [Madrid, 1884.]

Cited by Hiersemann, *Catalog*, no. 327, where it is no. 1224. Quarto of 128 leaves without place or date. It is priced at 10 marks.

DOTOR, VICENTE; and others:— Espediente sobre la contratacion de la renta del Juego de gallos de estas Yslas por un trienio que empezará á contarse desde el dia 1°. de Enero de 1885. Agaña and Manila, January 2-October 14, 1885. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

26 leaves. 8° and F°. Contains one printed form filled in by hand.

LLACER, JOAQUIN MARIA; and others:— [Judicial proceedings resulting from the assassination of Angel de Pazos of Agaña.] Agaña, January 4, 1885-January 23, 1889. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 123 leaves. F°.

———:— Memoria sobre la reorganizacion del Batallon de Milicias Vrbanas de estas Yslas [Marianas], bajo el punto de vista de la defensa de las mismas. Agaña, February 27, 1885. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

30 leaves and five folded tabular reports. F°. Contains description, etc. Not the original, but a copy. A good document for the history of the Marianas.

MARTINEZ, ANTONIO; and others:— Antecedentes del vecino Cabecera

Hosted by Google

MARTINEZ; *continued*—

D. Antonio Diaz y Sablan. Agaña, March 27, 1885-November 25, 1886. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 5 leaves. 8° and F°. Mutilated.

Testimonio del presupuesto para la recomposicion de diez y seis puentes. Agaña, December 29, 1885. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 14 leaves. F°.

MONCADA, ANTONIO; and others:— [Vaccination reports for 1885-1887 for Agaña.] Agaña, April 1, 1885-October 7, 1887. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 62 sheets. Reports and letters.

———:— Yslas Marianas. Ynforme sobre la visita girada á los pueblos de la Ysla de Guajan. May 21, 1885. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

42 leaves. 8°. Treats of natives, and their hate for the Spaniards, of the schools, etc.

PANGELINAN, MANUEL:— Presupuesto que redacta la Junta provincial de Ynstruccion primaria de estas Yslas Marianas. Agaña, May 21, 1885. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 4 leaves. F°

PANGELINAN, MANUEL; and others:— [Estimate for construction of bridges, terreplein, etc.] Agaña, October 20, 1885. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

11 leaves. F°. Accompanied by a report signed by Vicente Calvo.

ALFONSO XII:— Real Orden. Administracion de Justicia. Se dan reglas para el nombramiento de los funcionarios del orden judicial y fiscal con destino á las Provincias. Madrid, May 29, 1885. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

8 leaves. 8°. Sent to the Marianas by the governor of the Philippines. Probably copied from the *Gaceta* of June 1.

Real decreto. Administracion de Justicia. Se dan reglas para el nombramiento de las funcionarios del orden judicial y fiscal con destino a las provincias de Ultramar. May 29, 1885. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

20 leaves. 8°. Copied from the *Gaceta*, Madrid, June 1.

———:— Yslas Marianas ampliacion del informe dado al Gobierno Gral de Filipinas en 21 de Mayo de 1885 para cumplimentar la circular de dicho superior centro fecha 6 de Abril del mismo año, recibida el 19 de Junio siguiente. Agaña, August 21, 1885. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

32 leaves. 8°. Good economic document.

———:— [Relation of the Marianas Islands.] Agaña, December 19, 1885. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

90 leaves, and 2 folded tables. 8°. A good treatise on the islands from many points of view, especially economic. The first few leaves contain some bibliographical notes.

RETANA Y GAMBOA, WENCESLAO EMILIO:— [Notes on the province of Batangas.] Gathered in 1885 and 1886. Ayer Collection.

A large bundle of notes, copies of documents, extracts, etc. (generally modern), entitled *Apuntes historicos, geográficos y estadísticos de la provincia de Batangas y breve estudio*

Hosted by Google

etnográfico acerca de sus habitantes. Retana was in Batangas in 1885. These contain much useful matter. Purchased from C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was quoted at 175 francs.

———:— Yslas Marianas Ynforme emitido en cumplimiento del articulo 82 del Reglamento de 7 de Febrero de 1884, para la ejecucion del Real Decreto de 12 de Julio de 1883, sobre la prestacion personal é impuesto provincial. Agaña, April 17, 1886. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

12 leaves. F°. Partly mutilated. Contains information regarding the islands. The last 4 leaves of writing contain a report by the parish priests and the captain of the port.

SAN NICOLAS, JOAQUIN DE:— Espediente instruido a consecuencia de la pesca y manera de limpiar el balate en el barrio de Sumay, en perjuicio de la salud publica. Agaña, August 19-25, 1886.

13 leaves. A number of documents bearing on the matter of the public hygiene.

———:— Yslas Marianas. Guia oficial. Antecedentes para la del año 1887. Agaña, October, 1886. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

13 leaves, and two folded tabular sheets. Prepared by the governor. Appears to be a rough draft.

NAVES, ANDRÉS, O. S. A.:— Cabobogan y sus canteras. León, November 21, 1886. M. B. de U.

Written for the Madrid Philippine exposition held in 1887. The author was president of the local board of the Exposition in Léon, Panay. A treatise on the quarries in the island of Panay. First published by Retana, *Archivo*, ii, document 11.

TAIJIRON, ANTONIO (gobernadorcillo of Meriza); and others:— Antecedentes del Gobernadorcillo del pueblo de Meriza. Meriza and Agaña, December 16-26, 1886. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

22 leaves. 8° and F°. Communications to and from the governor of the Marianas.

———:— Yslas Marianas. 1ª. Seccion. Datos referentes á dicha Seccion que se remiten á la Comision Central de Manila para la Exposicion Hispano Filipina. Agaña, December 31, 1886. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

8 leaves and 1 folded table. 8°. A short description of some of the natural features of the islands.

———:— Yslas Marianas. 2ª Seccion. Datos referentes á dicha Seccion que se remiten á la Comision Central de Manila para la Exposicion Hispano Filipina. Agaña, December 31, 1886. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

30 leaves, and 2 folded tables. 8°. A treatise on the people of the Marianas.

———:— Yslas Marianas. 6ª. Seccion. Datos referentes a dicha Seccion que se remiten a la Comision central de Manila para la Esposicion Hispano Filipina. [December 31 ?], 1886. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

4 leaves. 8°. In regard to the cattle in the islands and the history of the cattle industry.

ROJO, PABLO, O. S. F.:— Corona Lenguistica. February 5, 1887. See *ante*, under Bibliography of printed documents.

NIETO, LADISLAS:— Mindanao. Paginas sueltas. Zamboanga, 1885-1887. Ayer Collection. Begins "La costumbre ha hecho, que los españoles,

Hosted by Google

demos el nombre de Mindanao solo á la parte S. de la isla . . ." Ends "los acontecimientos proximos á desarrollarse en Europa."

273 leaves (written on one side). About 4° size. It is dated Zamboanga and Jolo, February 1887 and is signed simply "Un Maguindanofilo" (*i.e.*, one interested in Mindanao). The author's name has been added by another hand in blue ink. Contains much of interest about Mindanao. Although ready for press this document has never been published. Formerly owned by the C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was priced at 135 francs.

BLANCO, VICENTE; and others:— [Proposals for gobernadorcillos of Agat.] Agat, April 13, 1887. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

13 sheets. These appear to be ballots, and each is signed with a separate name.

Yslas Marianas. Actas de elecciones de Gobernadorcillos y demás municipes de Justicia de estas Yslas para el bienio de 1897 á 1899. Agaña March 3-May 13, 1898. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 38 leaves + ballots. F°.

NELTER, EUGENIO:— Cuadro que demuestra el estado de la instrucción primaria en las islas Filipinas. Manila, April 5, 1887.

Listed in Vindel's *Catálogo*, vol. i, where it is no. 1351. Bound; dedicated to the captain-general of the Philippines. Quoted at 6 pesetas.

CERON, CARLOS:— Espediente sobre la contratacion de la renta del Juego de gallos de estas Yslas por un trienio que empezará a contarse desde el dia 1°. de Enero de 1888. Manila and Agaña, June 20-August 17, 1887. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 18 leaves. 8° and F°.

CASTILLO, FRAY FRANCISCO; and others:— Actas de elecciones de Gobernadorcillos y de mas ministros de justicia de estas Yslas para el bienio de 1887 al 89. Agaña, June 6-November 4, 1887. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 35+leaves. 8° and F°.

Badly mutilated.

DÍAZ PUERTAS, FRANCISCO:— Ligeros apuntes sobre la imprenta en Filipinas. Madrid, 1887. M. B. de U.

This MS. contains nothing about the printing of the Philippines earlier than 1830. Cited by Pardo de Tavera in his *Noticias sobre la imprenta y el grabado* (Madrid, 1893), p. 8.

———:—Apuntes biograficos de Ysmael Alzate. [1887 ?] Ayer Collection. Begins "Al frente de los Yndios . . ." Ends "le ha premiado con medalla de oro."

2 leaves. F°. This Filipino was a native of Bucay in the province of Abra, and was the foremost of the Luzón natives to take part in the Philippine exposition held in Madrid in 1887. He had been of great service to the Spaniards in various expeditions, and acted as interpreter for them, a profession also followed by his father and grandfather.

GARCÍA, CANDIDO:— [Official communication entering complaint against the parish priest of his village.] Manila, January 17, 1888. Ayer Collection. Begins "Yllmõ. Sõr. Gobernador Civil. Don Candido Garcia, casado, mayor de edad, natural de Pandacan y vecino del pueblo de San Felipe Neri . . ." Ends "pero merecer de su acreditada rectitud.", with date and signature.

10 leaves. F°. This is followed by the copy of a letter addressed to the directors of the *Revista Altar y Trono*, dated Manila, July 9, 1870, of 2 leaves. Purchased from Vindel in 1904.

Hosted by Google

WEYLER Y NICOLAU, VALERIANO (governor):— Administracion de la Hacienda pública [de las Islas Filipinas]. Manila, 1888-1890. L. of C.; division of manuscripts; Ac. 171.

39 leaves. F°. A beautifully made MS. Contains many financial statistics. Presented by F. D. Miller, of New York.

Reglamento de Carceles. Manila, February 1, 1889. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 10 leaves. 8°.

AZPITARTE, ALIPIO, O. S. A.:— Proyecto de una gramática bisaya. [*Ca.*, 1888 ?]

Adicciones al Diccionario bisaya del P. Méntrida. [*Ca.*, 1888 ?]

Apuntes curiosos acerca de los ritos y ceremonias de los indios *babailanes* que pueblan la gran cordillera de Panay. [*Ca.*, 1888 ?]

Acontecimientos en la provincia de Antique el año 1888. Conserved in the provincial archives. Pp. 20.

All cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 543. This author was born at Durango, Spain in 1847, took the religious habit in 1863, and went to the Philippines before completing his studies, in 1868. He served in various villages, held several offices, and died March 25, 1900.

ARIAS, MANUEL DE; and others:— Libro de visitas para la inspeccion . . los vocales de turno de la Junta de carceles. January 1, 1889-February 22, 1898. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 55 leaves. F°.

SOLANO, ENRIQUE (governor of the Marianas); and others:— Libro de sesiones de la junta Ynspectora y Administrativa de la carcel del Juzgado de las Yslas Marianas. Agaña, January 19-August 16, 1892. L. of C. division of manuscripts. 51 leaves. F°.

Yslas Marianas. Testimonio del espediente de la subasta de la matanza y limpieza de reses de estas Yslas, para el año entrante de 1890. Agaña, November 20, 1889-December 31, 1890. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 7 leaves. F°.

———:— Documentos y apuntes para la vida y obras del doctor Antonio Morga. 1889. Ayer Collection.

Listed by Vindel, iii, no. 2659, where it is quoted at 200 pesetas. Fol., bound in paper. The 92 folios consist of various documents almost all drawn from Archivo de Indias. Made by Retana in 1889.

VILLARIN, MARIANO; and others:— [Judicial proceedings.] Agaña, February 11-December 21, 1890. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 30 leaves. 8° and F°.

MILLECHAMP, ENRIQUE; and others:— Yslas Marianas. Expediente promovido por Don Enrique Millinchamp y Kety sobre naturalizacion Española. Agaña, August 27, 1890. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 4 leaves. F°.

BELLOTO, CARLOS:— Yslas Marianas. Testimonio del expediente instruido sobre la conducta observada por el vecino de esta localidad Antonio Acosta. Agaña, October 14 - April 6, 1891. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 15 leaves. F°.

Hosted by Google

PRIETO, JOSÉ; and others:— Expediente de los asuntos con la capitanía del Puerto. Agaña (and other places), October 20, 1890-May 25, 1891. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 43 leaves. 8° and F°.

———:— Copia de la Memoria de las Yslas Marianas. Agaña, December 31, 1890. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

28 leaves. F°. Divided into various sections, giving description of the islands, their villages, products, prices, industries, population, etc. A good social and economic document.

BAÑEZ, DIONISIO, O. S. A.:— Breve relato de un viaje afortunado por las Islas Bisayas y Calamianes. [*Ca.*, 1890?]

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 625. Bañez was born at Orenin in 1861, and was already ordained as deacon on his arrival at the Philippines. He was stationed at the villages of Cuenca and Lemery, leaving the latter in 1898, and going to Spain in 1899.

BULLE, EMILIO, O. S. A.:— Notas y observaciones á la gramática tagala. [*Ca.*, 1890?]

La descripcion del Parian en verso. [*Ca.*, 1890?]

Both cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 545. Bulle was born at Bilbao, May 10, 1845, professed in 1862, and was consecrated as a priest, in 1869. After serving in various villages in Luzón, he died at Calumpit in 1898.

FERNÁNDEZ, CELESTINO, O. S. A.:— Cronología de los Reyes de España, Sumos Pontifices, Priores Generales, Comisarios Apostólicos de nuestra Orden y Provinciales de esta Provincia del Dulcísimo nombre de Jesús de Filipinas desde 1565 hasta nuestros días. [*Ca.*, 1890.] Pp. 529. 8°.

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 514. The chronological list of the provincials is carried down only to the year 1833. Fernández was born in 1838 in Santiago de Agüeria, and professed at Valladolid in 1855. He went to the Philippines in 1859 where he completed his studies. There he labored in various villages, and made an extensive study of botany, aiding greatly in the publication of the third edition of Blanco's *Flora de Filipinas*. He was imprisoned at Alimodían, Oct. 31, 1898, and taken to Manila, but as late as 1901 was living in retirement at the Manila convent.

DUEÑAS, JOSÉ; and others:— Ordenes y circulares [sobre las Islas Marianas]. Agaña, January 5-December 7, 1891. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 100 leaves. 8°.

Ordenes y Circulares [acerca de las Islas Marianas]. Agaña, January 4 - December 30, 1892. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 85 leaves. 8°.

[Orders instituting festival to celebrate the peace obtained in the Philippines; and reports of such celebration.] Manila, and the Marianas, January 24 - March 9, 1898. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 5 leaves. 8°.

SANTOS, LUIS (governor of the Marianas); and others:— Copia de la Memoria de las Yslas Marianas. December 31, 1891.

32 leaves, and 1 folded table. F°. A description of the Marianas, with products, revenues, industries, etc.

Libro de actas esencial de este gobierno P. M. de Islas Marianas. Agaña, June 27, 1892 - December 31, 1895. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 22 leaves. F°.

Hosted by Google

SANTOS; *continued*—

Ynventario general de la Carcel publica de esta provincia de que se han entrega definitiva al ser efectivo el que lo fue interino Alcaide Benigno Camacho. Agaña, June 13, 1892. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 2 leaves. F°.

FRANQUES, LORENZO; and others:— Diligencias instruidas á un Cabo y dos artilleros nombrados de patrulla, con motivo de la muerte acasionada á los presidarios Proceso de Luna y Felix Allana, fugados del presidio de esta Plaza. Agaña, January 24, 1892 - February 3, 1894. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 52 leaves. F°.

MCLEAN, JOHN (U. S. vice consul general at Yokohama, Japan):— Letter to the governor of the Marianas, regarding the will of John McGuiness. Yokohama, Japan, August 7, 1893. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

2 leaves. 4°. The library also possesses other MSS. regarding this matter.

KAWAGUCHI, CAPTAIN ——; and others:— [Two affidavits regarding men discharged at Agaña from Japanese schooner.] Agaña, September 20, 1893. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 4 leaves. F°.

GALISTEO Y BRUNENQUE, EMILIO (governor of the Marianas); and others:— Ynventario de los documentos y demas papeles pertenecientes á los ramos de Propios, Arbitrios y Cajas de comunidad de esta provincia de que se hace entrega hoy dia de la fecha. Agaña, November 1, 1893. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 7 leaves. F°.

[Act concerning a memorial for the deceased governor of Marianas, Vicente Gomez Hernandez, and the father vicar Fray Aniecto Ybañez.] Agaña, July 8, 1894. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

6 leaves. F°. Followed by a list of the voluntary subscribers. Somewhat mutilated.

[Official decree publishing a royal decree of April 17, 1894, regarding conditions of obtaining titles to alienable land.] Agaña, September 24, 1894. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

2 leaves. F°. Slightly mutilated.

[Minutes of a meeting of the provincial board of health.] Agaña, November 8, 1895. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 6 leaves. F°.

[Inventories of documents, papers, furniture and other effects handed over to the new governor.] Agaña, December 31, 1895. 6 leaves. F°.

CARRETERO, HERMENEGILDO, O. S. A.:— Observaciones acerca de las Corporaciones religiosas en Filipinas: su importancia en la conquista y la saludable influencia que han ejercido hasta nuestros días. [Incomplete.] [*Ca.*, 1893.]

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 576. This author was born in 1848, took his vows at Valladolid in 1866, and went to the Philippines in 1873. He died at Manila, Aug. 2, 1893, after having held high positions in his order.

CRUZ, JESUS DE LA; and others:— [Various statements regarding the poor

Hosted by Google

and blind of villages in the Marianas, who need aid.] November 3, 1894-Dec. 29, 1895. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

18 leaves. 8° and F°. Most of the statements are by the parish priests.

BLANCO, RAMÓN (governor):— Memorial de Mindanao. [*Ca.*, 1894.]

Cited by Retana, *Bibl. Mind.*, p. 59. An official report.

NAPITI, PEDRO; and others:— [Reports and communications concerning various matters of Merizo in the Marianas Islands.] Meriza, January 25-December 31, 1895. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 35 leaves. 8°.

ROMERO, JOSÉ; and others:— Administracion de Hacienda [en las Islas Marianas]. Agaña, January 17 - Dec. 26, 1895. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

10 leaves. 8° and F°. Consists of official communications and statistics.

RESANO, FRAY FRANCISCO (parish priest):— Servicio General de Vacunacion. Vaccination reports for the village of Agaña and its barrios and visitas, Guam. Agaña, January 5 - June 23, 1895.

20 reports in all (each 1 leaf). Each signed by the vaccinator, the parish priest, and the gobernadorcillo. There are also 15 other reports (made out on printed forms, dated July 1-December 22), concerning the same matter. These reports are accompanied by 5 leaves (8°) relating to the Dirección de Sanidad marítima de las Islas Marianas.

[Register of marriages, births, and deaths in the village of Agaña, Guam, in 1896.] Agaña, December 31, 1896. 3 different registers, comprising 10 folded sheets in all (printed forms).

Padron de Almas [para varios pueblos de la isla de Guam]. December, 1897. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

136 leaves. F°. The register for each village is signed by the parish priest and the cabeza. Of use socially and economically.

———:— [Reports of Ynaraján, in the Marianas Islands.] Ynaraján, January 3-December 31, 1895. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 47 leaves. 8°.

CRUZ, YGNACIO DE LA; and CARBULLIDO, LUIS:— [Statistics regarding Sumay and Agat, and official communications sent to the governor of Marianas.] January 25-December 31, 1895. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 33 leaves. 8°.

DUARTE, PEDRO:— Testimonio del espediente formado contra el vecino de esta Cabecera Juan Baldoviso, por vago, ratero é inconveniente en esta localidad. Agaña, July 1, 1896. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 6 leaves. F°.

There are like "Testimonios" against one Justo Materne, of the same date, and one against one Rosario Gochico, dated Sept. 25, 1897.

MARINO Y VEGA, JACOBO; and others:— [Judicial proceedings.] August 26-November 26, 1896. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 6 leaves. 8° and F°.

———:— Corrido ó romance en idioma ilocano, de lo sucedido á Dn. Feodorico en una ciudad Europa, en España. Agoo, October 1, 1896.

Hosted by Google

Ayer Collection. Begins "Curredo apanagbiag ne Feodorico . . ." Ends "quen tao aageacapateg . . ."

Pp. 54. 8°. The above date is the date of copying from the original. This copy was made for W. E. Retana by the order of the parish priest of Agoo. A note signed by W. A. Garcia is as follows: "The romance is written thus far in Ilocano, which, according to investigations made by me, was translated from Pangasinan. We do not know whether it was translated in that province from another language."

ZULUETA, CLEMENTE:— [Diary kept during the days of the Katipunan rule of Aguinaldo and Bonifacio in Cavite.] 1896-97.

A title communicated by Mr. James A. LeRoy, to whom it was offered in sale after Zulueta's death. Zulueta was a native Filipino, and a scholar of remarkable attainments considering his opportunities. He had been entrusted by the Philippine Commission with the collection of Philippine MSS. in Spain and other countries.

APARICIO, JOSÉ, O. S. A.:— Diccionario Bisaya. [*Ca.*, 1896.]

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 566. The above work (the fruit of more than twenty years' labor) was nearing completion when the Visayan revolution against Spain broke out, and could not be published. Aparicio, who was born in 1848, professed in 1867, and went to the Philippines in 1872 (where he worked in the Visayan villages). He went to Spain in 1899 and became an inmate of the college of Santa María de la Vid.

GARCIA, ——:— Resumen General de la Administracion de los Padres Dominicos en las Yslas Filipinas y Misiones de China, Tung-king y Formosa en el año 1896. [Manila, 1896?] A MS. belonging to T. C. Middleton, O. S. A., of Villanova College. Begins "Provincias . . ." Ends "La Corporacion tenia 9 Obispos."

PEREZ, VICENTE:— Yslas Marianas. Testimonio del espediente formado contra el individuo Salvador Meno por vago, ratero é inconveniente en la localidad. Agaña, February 27, 1897. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 5 leaves. F°.

There is a like "Testimonio" against José Gogo, of Agat, dated Agaña, June 28, 1897.

CALVA, FELIX:— [Elections of the island of Rota.] Rota and Agaña, July 25-December 2, 1897. L. of C.; division of manuscripts.

20 leaves. In part mutilated.

———:— [Nominations for office in various places in the Marianas.] 1897. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 17 leaves. 8° and F°.

———:— Resumen general de la Administracion de los PP. Franciscanos en 1897. [Manila, 1897.] A MS. belonging to T. C. Middleton, O. S. A., of Villanova College. Begins "Parroquias y Misiones . . ." Ends "y dos misiones."

MABINI, APOLINARIO:— El Nuevo Decálogo.

Á los Revolucionarios Filipinos, Manifiesto de Avril de 1898 (before the battle of Manila Bay, or Aguinaldo's arrival).

Al Pueblo Filipino, por Mabini; manifiesto de Mayo de 1898.

Ordenanzas de la Revolución, por Mabini (proyecto); unpublished.

Decreto de 18 de Junio de 1898, reorganizando las provincias y municipios, con las instrucciones para su ejecución (decree signed by Aguinaldo, and published in several documents; written by Mabini).

Hosted by Google

MABINI; *continued*—

Decreto organizando el gobierno revolucionario. June 23, 1898.

Decreto organizando el ejercito revolucionario. July 30, 1898. (Not published in complete form and not at all in English.)

Á los gobiernos extrangeros. August 6, 1898. (Petition for recognition, published in incomplete form in various documents.)

Manifiesto contra el proceder injusto del Ejercito Americano. August 18, 1898. (Intended for Filipino circulation, and not heard of outside of those circles.)

Manifiesto protestando contra la proclama del Gral. Otis. January 5, 1899. This is a well known broadside of Aguinaldo.

All the above (the greater part the work of Mabini) was communicated to us by Mr. James A. LeRoy, in a letter of April 27, 1904. These documents were offered for sale by Mabini's brother for $300.00 gold. In addition there were various of Mabini's letters, and some copies of *El Heraldo de la Revolución*. Mabini's brother desired to print the posthumous memoirs of Mabini. Mr. LeRoy assumes that the above are the original documents, although his informant does not so state. Mabini was the real brains of the Tagálog revolution.

ASUNCION, BENITO:— Claim for restoration of lands. Bakood, July 17, 1898. L. of C.; division of manuscripts; Ac. 714.

4 leaves. F°. Written in native language.

SISTO, JOSÉ; and others:— Expediente gubernativo contra Ignacio de la Cruz Me°. vecino de Agat. Agat and Agaña, August 23-27, 1898. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 7 leaves. F°.

Expediente gubernativo de los sugetos Vicente Perez Baza y José Mendiola . . . Agaña, October 24-November 19, 1898. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 12 leaves. F°.

ANGELES, ELIAS; and others:— [Acta regarding the surrender of arms to the insurgents by the Spanish of Nueva Cáceres.] Nueva Caceres, September 19 and 20, 1898. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. Begins "En Nueva Caceres y Casa Colegio de Santa Ysabel . . ." Ends "á las ocho de la mañana del dia veinte.", with notarial ending and signatures.

2 leaves. F°. Presented by Wm. Urquhart of Nueva Cáceres. The act is signed by eight Filipinos, and by one Ramon Lopez, a Spanish doctor, acting for the Spaniards.

———:— [Communication to insurgent general.] San Ysidro, April 13, 1899. L. of C.; division of manuscripts. 1 leaf. 8°.

AGUINALDO Y FAMY, EMILIO:— [Edict regarding prisoners held by Guerrillas, and future surrender of imperialist soldiers.] August 3, 1900. Ayer Collection. Begins "Emilio Aguinaldo y Famy Presidente de la Republica Filipina, Capitán General y en Jefe de su Ejercito . . ." Ends "las disposiciones que se opongan al presente.", with date and signature.

2 leaves. F°. Bears the stamp of the Philippine dictatorial government. Orders all prisoners held by guerrillas to be set free, after taking their arms; and fixes the rates to be

Hosted by Google

paid for rifles captured or surrendered. This document is accompanied by a poor English translation. This is the original copy and was presented to Mr. Ayer by Dr. Doherty.

BLANCO, MAURICIO, O. S. A.:— Memoria sobre los servicios político-sociales prestados por las Ordenes religiosas á España en el Archipiélago Filipino. [*Ca.*, 1900 ?]

Cited by Pérez, *Catálogo*, p. 562. The author was born at Peñaflor in 1849, and made his profession at Valladolid in 1866. He went to the Philippines in 1871 where he labored in various places, and held various offices in his order until his death (Dec. 1901).

———:— El Busilis de Albay. 1900-1901.

6 numbers of this exceedingly rare manuscript weekly satirical newspaper issued by the revolutionary party in Albay, Luzón. These numbers are dated Dec. 30, 1900, and Jan. 20, Feb. 10, and March 3, 10, and 17, 1901. Each issue consists of one leaf written on both sides (3 columns to each page).

DIEZ, MARTÍN, O. S. B.:— Estado general de los Religiosos Benedictinos y de las Misiones que éstos mismos gobernaban en Mindanao en el año de 1897. Tanduay, March 31, 1903. A MS. belonging to T. C. Middleton, O. S. A., of Villanova College. Begins "Los Monjes Benedictinos . . ." Ends "archivados en la casa de Manila de los PP. Benedictinos.", with date and signature.

GARDNER, FLETCHER:— Mangyan songs. Translated into Tagálog by Bocon, Damdam, and Cobla. [1905.] 8 leaves.

Typewritten. Translated from Tagálog into English by Fletcher Gardner, who is a contract surgeon of the U. S. army. The translators into Tagálog are Mangyans. Gardner reproduces the Mangyan alphabet, and gives a short description of the Mangyans.

[*MSS. to which it is impossible to assign probable dates*]

SAN ANTONIO, FRANCISCO DE, O. S. F.:— [Tagálog vocabulary.]

Cited by Retana, *Aparato bibl.*, i, p. 316, who cites Totanes.

———:— [Sermons written in Tagálog.] L. of C.; division of manuscripts; Ac. 525.

2 vols., i, containing 169 leaves, and ii, 193 leaves. 8°. Bears the stamp "Batangas, Taal. Fr. Manuel Cuervo, Agustino Calzado."

———:— Filipinas, Marianas, Palaos y Carolinas. Apuntes y extractos de lo que hay en el archivo de Indias de Sevilla relativo á dichas islas. [Undated and unsigned.] M. B. de U.; 338-21-5°.

This MS. is mainly composed of titles to documents in the Archivo de Indias. Some of the documents are briefly calendared.

MELANDRERAS, FRAY ——, O. S. F.:— [Unpublished poems.] Descriptions of Bicol and a dedicatory letter to Manuel Crespino. [Undated.] Ayer Collection.

Pp. 23. 8°. Acquired from the C. G. de T. de F., by whom it was priced at 20 francs.

———:— [Letter describing the events that befell Juan de San Pedro Mártir, O. P., and Pedro de Jesús, O. P., who were sent to the kingdom of Camboja as embassadors, and of the help that they gave the Portuguese.]

Cited by Blumentritt, *Vocabular einzelner Ausdrücke*, p. 128, who in turn cites Aduarte and Barrantes.

———:— Quad°. que contiene el Derrotero de el P^e^. Carm^to^.; El dialogo sobre el Puerto de Lampon; y el derrot°. de el descubrim^to^. de las

Hosted by Google

Yslas de Salamon. B. M.; Yslas Filipinas y Oceano Pacifico; jure emptionis; 17,625; Plut. CXCVIII. C.; fol. 68-91.

———:— Derrotero del viaje de las islas Filipinas de ida y vuelta para nueva España. Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; colección Navarrete; tomo i, núm. 19.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada española*, iii, p. 442, and note 2.

———:— Derrotero de Nueva España á las islas Filipinas. Madrid; Deposito hidrográfico; colección Navarrete; tomo i, núm. 15.

Cited by Fernández Duro, *Armada española*, iii, p. 442, and note 6.

———:— Relacion del descubrimiento y entrada de los Religiosos de N. P. San Francisco de la Provincia de San Gregorio de las Islas Filipinas en los Pueblos o Rancherias de los montes altos de Baler en la contracosta de dichas Islas.

Cited by Marcellino da Civezza, *Saggio di bibliografia*, p. 492, from Salvá's *Catálogo*. A MS. of 8 pp. inserted in a letter from China. Published probably in Madrid in 1754.

GAYANGOS, PASCUAL:— [Index of documents in Archivo general de Indias.] Formerly in Retana's collection.

Cited by Retana, *Bibl. de Mindanao*, p. 14. Unpublished.

LIBOT, LUIS:— Copia de carta del principillo de Jolo, D. . . , para los PP. de la Compañia de Jesus, manifestando su sentimiento de no poder ir á verles, por haber salido á robarles sus pueblos. [Undated.] R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 120, núm. 27. 1 leaf.

SALICOULA, ——:— Copia de carta del principe . . para los PP. de la compañia de Jesus, ofreciendoles su paz y amistad, é ir á Manila á su regreso de Burnei. Les envia de regalo unas gallinas y dos chinantas de cera. [Undated.] R. A. de la H.; papeles jesuitas; tomo 120°, núm. 24. 1 leaf.

———:— Discurso sobre el estado de los indios, sistema que siguen los Alcaldes mayores, utilidad de los religiosos en la administracion de las doctrinas y enseñanza del castellano. Manila; Augustinian archives.

Cited by Blumentritt, *Vocabular einzelner Ausdrücke*, p. 129.

VIDAL, FATHER JOSÉ:— Carta escrita en Méjico á D. Jerónimo de Sanvitores de la Portilla, sobre las islas Marianas. Formerly in the possession of Pascual Gayangos.

Cited by Blumentritt, *Vocabular einzelner Ausdrücke*, p. 131.

QUESADA, FRAY PEDRO DE:— Relacion de las islas del Maluco y modo de comerciar en el clavo y viaje que hizo á ellas. 17th century.

Cited by Barrantes and Blumentritt, *Vocabular einzelner Ausdrücke*, p. 130.

ÁGUEDA MENCHACA, CRISTÓBAL:— Traslado . . de una carta que el maestre de Campo . . escribió á Pedro Bot. general de las naos y flota de Hollanda, que llegó á las islas. [17th century.] Formerly in the library of Pascual Gayangos.

Cited by Blumentritt, *Vocabular einzelner Ausdrücke*, p. 128. The author was governor of the Moluccas.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

INDEX TO BIBLIOGRAPHY

ABELLA, Alonso de, 314.
Abella, Francisco Antonio, O. S. A., 376.
Abella, Manuel, 30, 373, 374.
Acardenas Pacheco, Juan, 333.
Acebo (Azebo, Azevo), Gaspar de, 166, 167, 169, 185, 273, 274.
Acevedo, Diego de, 273.
Acosta, José, S. J., 61.
Acosta de la Santísima Trinidad, Vicente, Rec., 385, 386.
Adams, C. C., 95.
Adelung, Johann Christoph, 69.
Adil Lula (Sultan of Borneo), 183.
Aduarte, Diego, O. P., 61, 79, 116, 117, 122, 126, 130, 192, 193, 394, 418.
Áflague, Mariano, 404.
Aganduru Moriz (*or* San Miguel), Rodrigo de, Rec., 121, 136, 241, 242, 290, 291, 371.
Agius, T. T., 408.
Águeda Menchaca, Cristóbal, 419.
Aguilar, Fray Diego de, 395.
Aguilar, José, 404.
Aguilar, Juan de, O. S. A., 316, 317.
Aguilar y Ponce de Leon, Rafael María de, 367.
Aguinaldo y Fany, Emilio, 43, 44, 46, 417, 418.
Aguirre, Andres de, O. S. A., 258.
Aguirre, Martin, O. S. A., 340.
Agurto, Andrés de, O. S. A., 76.
Agurto, Pedro de, O. S. A., 278, 279.
Ahumada, Joannes de, S. J., 309.
Alafónt, Mariano, O. S. A., 363.
Alba, Juan de, O. S. A., 250.
Albuquerque, Agustin de, O. S. A., 252.
Alcalá, Francisco, 383.
Alcaraz, Andrés (Andres) de, 187, 197.
Alcaraz, Geronimo de, 183.
Alcazar, Phelipe del, 359.
Alcedo, Antonio de, 69.
Alcega, Juan de, 166.
Alcina, Francisco Ignacio de, S. J., 41, 304, 305.
Aldave, Salvador de, 148, 246, 252.
Aldrete, Gracian de, 101.
Alegambe, Philip (Philippus), S. J., 66, 67.
Alexander VI (pope), 31, 100, 101.
Alfaro, Pedro de, O. S. F., 106, 156.
Alfonso XII, of Spain, 409.
Algué, José, S. J., 140.
Algunos documentos, 111, 112, 118, 121, 122, 130.
Alguns documentos, 101, 102, 103, 143.
Allende Salazar, Angél, 76.
Alvarez de Abreu, Antonio José, 42, 60, 61, 115, 124.
Álvarez y Baena, Joseph Antonio, 68.
Alvarez Erado, Anton, 252.
Alvarez-Ossorio, Aníbal, 94.
Alzola, Tomas de, 264.
Ameloy, Julian de, 353.
Ames, John G., 98.
Amoretti, Dr. Carlo, 144.
Anda y Salazar, Dr. Simon de, 128, 129, 228-231, 344, 345, 360, 361, 399.
Andrada, Antonio de, 252.
Andrada, Pedro Matías de, O. S. F., 281.
Andrade, Dr. Antonio de, 359.
Angeles, Elias, 417.
Angeles, Juan de los, O. P., 222, 297, 393.
Angelita, Marcello, 292, 323, 326.
Angles, Juan, S. J., 398.
Angulo, Andres, 79.
Anonymous, 71, 74, 77, 79, 80, 82, 88, 89, 94, 95, 97, 103, 104, 108, 111, 113, 116-118, 127, 132, 134, 136, 143, 154, 155, 163, 170, 176, 184, 189, 194-199, 201, 211-214, 219, 221-225, 235-239, 242, 248-253, 255, 257, 260, 265-267, 272, 273, 277, 278, 281, 282, 285, 287, 290-303, 305, 307-324, 326, 328-330, 332-338, 341-343, 349, 350, 354, 355, 358-361, 363, 365, 366, 369, 370, 372-374, 381, 382, 384, 386, 389, 390, 407-413, 415-419.
Antonio, Nicolás, 66, 68, 241, 249, 259, 260, 276, 290, 297, 372.
Antonio, Xacome, S. J., 213.
Anunciacion, Diego de la, Rec., 196.
Aparicio, José, O. S. A., 416.
Apostol, Joana Bernarda, 370.
Aragones, Francisco, O. S. F., 377.

Hosted by Google

Arande, Juan José de, O. S. F., 369.
Arandía y Santisteban, Pedro Manuel de, 340.
Arce, Juan de, 255.
Arce, Pedro de, O. S. A., 114, 190, 191 (acting archbishop), 277.
Arceo, Matheo de, 119.
Archipielago Filipino, 140, 141.
Arco, Ventura del, 43, 79, 114, 122, 123, 151, 197, 210-212, 218, 220, 221, 225, 226, 230, 231, 390-399.
Arechederra, Juan, O. P., 331.
Arellano, —, 188.
Arellano, Alonso de, 247.
Arenocese, Juan Bautista, O. S. A., 355.
Arenos, Juan Bautista, O. S. A., 349.
Arévalo, Isidoro, 334, 335.
Argon (Argone), Salvador (Salvator) de, 158, 159.
Arias, Manuel de, 412.
Armano, Angelo, S. J., 391.
Armendares, Juan de, 148.
Aroma, Amalio (sec. priest), 91.
Arrazola, —, 134.
Arriaran, Amador de, 158.
Arrujo, Jeronimo, 89.
Artegui y Leon, José, 363, 364.
Artieda, Diego de, 32, 154, 250.
Astigarravia, Francisco de, 245.
Astor Library, 71.
Astudilla, Juan de, 328.
Asumcion, Diego de la, O. S. F., 314.
Asuncion, Benito, 417.
Asuncion, Jeronima de la, 211.
Ataide, —, 241.
Audiencia of Manila, 153, 184, 261-263.
Austin, O. P., 81.
Ayala, Licen. Gaspar de, 153, 162, 163.
Ayerbe. *See* Jordan de Urries.
Azcuo, Gazpar de, 174.
Azpitarte, Alipio, O. S. A., 412.

Backer, Alois de, S. J., 71, 73, 314, 325.
Backer, Augustin de, S. J., 71, 73, 314, 325.
Backhouse (Becus), Thomas, 230.
Baeça, —, 166.
Baez, Francisco, S. J., 272. *See also* Bez, *and* Vaez.
Balaguer, Victor, 31.
Baldes, Fray Francisco de, 274.
Balmasada y Castro, Juan de, O. S. F., 290.
Banal, Miguel, 196.
Bañez, Dionisio, O. S. A., 413.
Bañuelos y Carrillo, Hieronimo de, 114, 221.
Baptista, Juan, O. S. F. (?), 258.
Barajas, Francisco de, O. S. F., 307.
Barbosa, Duarte, 102.
Barrantes, —, 62.
Barrantes, Vicente, 35, 43, 56, 62, 86, 87, 89, 114, 122, 131, 135, 235, 272, 298, 299, 301, 340, 346, 350, 358, 382, 400, 418, 419.
Barrientos, Gines, O. P., 314, 395.
Barringer, George A., 97.
Barrios, Juan de, S. J., 221, 392, 393.
Barrows, David P., 98, 131.
Bartlett, John Russell, 73.
Basarte, Antonio, 225.
Baschin, Otto, 79.
Basco y Vargas, José, 130, 362.
Baudin, Esteban, S. J., 327.
Bautista (Baptista), Pedro, O. S. F., 168, 172, 223, 277.
Beals, Dr. H. H., 387, 388.
Becker, George F., 61.
Belin, Gregorio, S. J., 295.
Belloto, Carlos, 412.
Beloso (Veloso), Diego, 172.
Beltran, Alonso, 246, 252.
Benavente, Alvaro, O. S. A., 317.
Benavides, Miguel de, O. P., 176, 177, 270, 271.
Bencuchillo, Francisco, O. S. A., 340.
Berart (Verart), Raimundo, O. P., 123, 310, 311, 396.
Berenguer de Marquina, Felix, 364, 365.
Bergaño, Diego, O. S. A., 333.
Beristain y Martin de Souza, Dr. José Mariano. 11, 63, 69, 75.
Bernal, Alonso, S. J., 391.
Bernal, Andres, 273.
Bernaldez Pizarro, Manuel, 43, 235.
Bernaola, Juan, O. S. A., 355, 356.
Bez, Di Jean, S. J., 268. *See also* Baez, *and* Vaez.
Bibar, Pedro del. *See* Vivar.
Biblioteca Historica Filipina, 138, 139.
Bibliothèque Nationale (Paris), 80.
Bienbengud, Alonso de, 195.
Billafreda, Bernardo de, 274.
Bivero, Juan de, 188, 189.
Blair, Emma Helen, 141, 142.
Blake, Frank R., 47.
Blancas (*or* San Josef), Francisco, O. P., 282.
Blanco, Manuel, O. S. A., 87, 318, 347.
Blanco, Mauricio, O. S. A., 418.
Blanco, Ramón, 139, 415.
Blanco, Vicente (Vizente), 370, 371, 411.
Blaquier, Agustin Pedro, O. S. A., 372, 373.
Blumentritt, Ferdinand, 12, 55-57, 88, 92, 100, 110, 115, 157, 226, 231, 241, 248, 256, 257, 259, 267, 269, 272, 278, 281, 294-300, 307, 311, 315, 320, 340, 343, 346, 347, 355, 376, 379, 400, 418, 419.
Bobadilla, Diego de, S. J., 116, 117, 296, 297.
Bocalan, Joaquin, 383.
Bocon, 43.
Bolivar y Mena, Pedro Sebastian de, 224, 395.
Bonifacio, Francisco de, O. S. A., 296.
Bonilla, —, 160.
Borja, Antonio de, S. J., 225.
Borja, José de, 381.
Boucher de la Richarderie, Gilles, 85.
Bourne, Edward Gaylord, 101, 102, 140.
Bouvens, Gerard, S. J., 308.
Bowditch, Nathaniel, LL. D., 369.
Bowker, R. R., 81.
Brabo y Barrera, Manuel, 402, 403.
Braña, Miguel, O. S. A., 341.

Hosted by Google

Bravo, Felipe, O. S. A., 134.
Bravo de Acuña, Pedro, 184, 186-188, 276.
British Museum, 76, 121.
Brito Fogaca, Antonio, 276.
Brose, Maximilian, 51, 61.
Brunet, Jacques-Charles, 72.
Bueras, Juan de, S. J., 215, 284, 295.
Bulle, Emilio, O. S. A., 413.
Bure, Guillaume de, 68, 240.
Búrgos, Gerónimo, O. S. F., 257.
Burguillos, Pedro de, O. S. F., 277.
Burriel, Juan Nepomuceno, 400.
Bustamante, Joan (Jhoan), 183, 186.
Bustamente, Francisco de, 319.
Bustamente, Joan de, 271.
Bustillo, Lorenzo, S. J., 314.
Bustillo Bustamante y Rueda, Fernando Manuel de, 329.
Buzeta, Manuel, O. S. A., 134.

Caballero de Medina, Sebastian, 118.
Cabezas, Protasio, 331.
Caboto, Sebastian, 103.
Cabrero Bueno, —, 367.
Cacho, Alejandro, O. S. A., 332.
Calaph Mirallez, Fray Joseph, 331.
Calderon, Felipe G., 58, 223.
Calderon, Pedro, 369, 370.
Calderon (y) Henriquez, Pedro, 227, 335.
Caldierva de Mariaca, Pedro, 195.
Calleja, José, O. S. A., 350.
Calonga, King of, 300.
Calva, Felix, 416.
Calvo, Felix, 386.
Calvo, Vicente, 401.
Calvo Marcos, Manuel, 77.
Calvos, Jacinto, 401.
Camacho, Cecilio, 384.
Camacho y Avila, Dr. Diego, 225, 317, 318.
Camarena. *See* San José, F. de.
Camba, —, 216.
Camel (Kamel), George Joseph, S. J., 320.
Campbell, Rev. William, 97.
Candela, —, 324.
Cano, Gasper, O. S. A., 85, 96, 347, 375.
Cano, Pedro, S. J., 396.
Carayon, Auguste, S. J., 72.
Carbajal, Alonso, O. S. A., 299, 300.
Çarco, Francisco, 274.
Cardenas, Francisco de, 134.
Cardenas, Rodrigo de, O. P., 300.
Cárlos I, of Spain, 102, 103, 143, 238.
Cárlos II, of Spain, 121, 122, 133, 225, 309, 310, 397.
Carlos III, of Spain, 130, 350, 352.
Cárlos IV, of Spain, 131, 132, 365.
Carmena, Martin de, O. S. F., 294.
Caro y Mora, J., 95.
Carnero, Antonio, 221.
Carrança, Francisco de, 177, 277.
Carraso, Francisco, 405.
Carrera, Estevan de la, 356.
Carretero, Hermenegildo, O. S. A., 414.
Carrillo, Estevan, O. S. A., 193.
Carrion, Antonio, S. J., 294.
Carrion, Eugenio, S. J., 234.
Carrion, Juan Pablo, 252.
Carro, Andrés, O. S. A., 343, 367.
Cartas de Filipinas del año de 1645, 298.
Cartas de Indias, 104, 105.
Cartas de los PP. de la Compañía de Jesús, 136, 137.
Carvajal, Antonio, 145, 248.
Casanova, Gabriele, O. P., 91, 92.
Casillas Salazar, José, 381, 382.
Castaño, Martin, 112, 113.
Castells y Melcior, Juan, 134.
Castellanos, Patricio Joseph, 127.
Castillo, Diego del, 263.
Castillo, Fray Francisco, 411.
Castillo y Negrete, Manuel del, 362.
Castro, Augustín María de, O. S. A., 33, 35, 36, 96, 134, 345-348, 390.
Castro, Francisco de, 279.
Castro, Jorge de, 242.
Castro, Juan de, O. P., 168.
Castro, Juan de, 404.
Castro, Sanctiago de, 188.
Castro e Gagliego, Juan de, 321.
Catalina García, Juan, 77, 81.
Cauchela (Cabchela), Andres, 148, 149, 246, 252, 253.
Cavalleria, Pablo, S. J., 136.
Cavallo de Medina, Sebastian, 299.
Cencelly, Juan, 360.
Cerezo de Salamanca, Juan, 214, 215, 292.
Ceron, Carlos, 411.
Cervantes, Andres de, 159.
Cevicos, Dr. Juan, 211.
Chacon, —, 132.
Chacon, Francisco, 252.
Chacon Losa, Lorenzo, 251.
Chao Ju-Kua (Chinese), 100.
Chaves, Alfonso, 162.
Chaves, Pedro de, 252, 253.
Chirino, Pedro, S. J., 30, 32, 35, 109, 110, 119, 193, 283, 284.
Churchill, A. and J., 121.
Ciscato, Antonio, 144.
Clain, Paul, S. J., 123.
Claveria y Zaldua, Narciso, 385.
Clegg, Moses T., 82.
Clement VIII (pope), 108, 267.
Clement XI (pope), 322.
Clement XII (pope), 124.
Cleveland Public Library, 80.
Clotet, José María, S. J., 137.
Cobla, 43.
Cobos, Juan, O. S. F., 166.
Coco, Miguel, O. S. A., 139.
Coello, Francisco, 88.
Coello, Manuel, S. J., 215.
Cole, George Watson, 82, 83, 102.
Col. de doc. para la hist. de España, 115, 291.
Col. doc. inéd. Amer., 104, 105, 108, 112, 115, 134, 135, 147, 216, 241.

Hosted by Google

Col. doc. inéd. Ult., 104, 146, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 247.
Colec. de autos acord., 131, 132, 134.
Coleman, Ambrose, O. P., 140.
Colin, Francisco, S. J., 34, 105, 106, 112-116, 119-121, 141, 151, 161, 163, 223, 260, 283, 284, 302, 367, 393.
Collado, Diego, O. P., 287.
Collantes, Diego de, O. P., 35, 116, 122, 126, 130.
Collins, Victor, 78.
Colmeiro, Miguel, 85.
Colmenero de Andrade, Juan, 277.
Coloma, Francisco, 394.
Colon, Fernando (Hernando), 103, 241.
Combés, Francisco, S. J., 34, 43, 118, 120, 141, 300, 367.
Compañía de Filipinas, 364.
Comyn, Tomás de, 132.
Concepcion, Fray Francisco de la, 359, 360.
Concepcion, José de la, Rec., 385.
Concepcion, Juan de la, Rec., 38, 42, 88, 118, 130, 131, 141, 338.
Concha, José de la, 134.
Contreras, Luis (Luys) de, 189, 268, 273.
Coomans (Comano), Pierre (Pedro), S. J., 308.
Copia eines Schreibens, 287.
Corbera y Mesia, Francisco, 394.
Cordier, Henri, 74, 75, 78, 82, 107, 117, 372.
Cornish (Cornix), Sir Samuel, 127, 128, 229, 231.
Coronel, Francisco, O. S. A., 286, 287.
Correa, Manuel, 367.
Corte y Ruano, Felipe María de la, 388, 389.
Cortés, Hernando, 103, 240, 241.
Cortés, Tomás, 386.
Cosio, Juan Antonio, 362.
Cosío y Campo, Toribio José, 331.
Coso, Miguel, O. S. A., 94.
Cotgreave, A., 81.
Council of Portugal, 279.
Council of State (Span.), 114, 163, 191, 192, 306.
Council of the Indies (Span.), 163, 195, 214, 280, 281.
Couros, Matheo de, S. J., 213.
Crespo, Manuel, 390.
Crétineau-Joly, Jacques, S. J., 142.
Criado y Dominguez, Juan P., 90.
Crommelin, Charles, 231.
Cruz, Bartolome de la, 274.
Cruz, Gaspar da, 106.
Cruz, Gregorio da, O. S. F., 170.
Cruz, Jesus de la, 414, 415.
Cruz, José de la, 385.
Cruz, Joseph de la, 273.
Cruz, Ygnacio de la, 415.
Cruz Avila, Pedro de la, O. S. A., 272.
Cruz de Oyanguren, José, 389.
Cruz Serrano, Pedro, 408.
Cruzat y Góngora, Fausto, 117, 315.
Cuellar, Juan de, 163, 167.
Cuesta, Francisco de la, Trinitarian, 226, 325, 326, 398.
Cueva, Marcos de la, 274.
Curucelaegui, Gabriel de, 313.

D., 90. *See also* Retana.
Dahlmann, José, S. J., 90.
Dalrymple, Alexander, 37, 231.
Damas, Sebastian, 216.
Damdam, 43.
Dampier, William, 37, 123, 124, 311, 312.
Danvila, Manuel, 232.
Danvila y Collado, Manuel, 142, 351.
Davalos (de Avalos), Melchor, 160.
Davila (de Avila), Francisco de, 194.
Davila (de Avila), Melchor, 161. Probably same as M. Davalos (*q.v.*).
Delgado, Juan José, S. J., 123, 125, 138, 157, 226, 305, 338.
Delgado y Flores, Mathias, 202.
Del-Pan, Felipe, 86, 117, 132.
Demostracion histórica, 218.
Desengaño (pseud.), 90. *See also* Retana.
Diario de las Cortes, 142.
Diaz Arenas, Rafael, 85.
Diaz, Casimiro, O. S. A., 33, 123, 137, 141, 331.
Diaz del Cosio, Pedro, O. P., 223, 394.
Diaz Guiral, Licen. Rodrigo, 195.
Diaz de Mendoça, Juan, 292.
Diaz Puertas, Francisco, 411.
Diaz de Valderrama, Fernando, 68.
Diez Aguado, Manuel, O. S. A., 96, 345-348.
Diez de la Calle, Juan, 298, 299.
Diez, Martin, O. S. B., 418.
Doc. escogidos del Archivo de la Casa de Alba, 243.
Doherty, Dr. David J., 48.
Dominguez, Bartolomé, 216.
Dominguez (*or* de Jesus), Rafael Cárlos, O. S. F., 300.
Don Merlin (pseud.), 377.
Dorman, Ernest, 98.
Dotor, Vicente, 408.
Drake (Drack, Drak), —, 228, 230.
Draper (Drapert), Sir William, 127, 128, 229, 231.
Duarte, Pedro, 415.
Dubal. *See* Miguel, Pedro.
Dueñas, Francisco, 255.
Dueñas, José, 413.
Dufosse, —, 372.
Duran, Fray Tomás, 103, 313, 396.

Echard, Jacques, O. P., 66, 67.
Eguiara y Eguren, Juan Joseph de, 67.
Elías de Molins, Antonio, 81.
Elorriaga, Miguel (Michele) de, 323, 328.
Elmer, Emma A., 98.
Emerson, M. Isabel, 59.
Emmanuele, 90.
Encarnacion, Manuel de la, Rec., 384.
Encina, Francisco, O. S. A., 342, 343.
Enrique, Pedro, O. S. F., 296.
Enriquez de Almansa, Martin (viceroy), 104, 105, 250.

Hosted by Google

Enriquez Trespalacios Beristain, Rafael, 69.
Eraso, Antonio de, 151.
Escalante de Alvarado, Garcia de, 242.
Escoto, Benito, 282.
Escudero y Perosso, Francisco, 78.
Espinar, Pedro de, S. J., 399.
Espinosa, Rodrigo de, 238, 244, 245, 252.
Espinosa de los Monteros, Francisco de, 314.
Esquibel (Desquinel), Juan (Jhoan) de, 281.
Estorgo Gallegos, Francisco Xavier, 353, 354.
Estrada, Hernando, S. J., 211, 212, 214.
Estrada, Miguel de, 273.
Estrada, Pedro, S. J., 398.

F., 92.
Fajardo (Faxardo), Diego, 298, 299.
Fajardo (Faxardo) de Tenza (Tença), Alonso, 198, 199, 201, 216, 285.
Faliero (Falero), Ruy, 62, 102.
Faranda (Jap.), 166.
Farando, Joseph, 355.
Fayol, Joseph, O. of Mercy, 118.
Felipe II, of Spain, 104, 105, 108, 132, 133, 150-153, 167, 170, 223, 248, 249.
Felipe III, of Spain, 105, 106, 108-111, 132, 133, 178-182, 202, 223, 275.
Felipe IV, of Spain, 106, 108, 111-114, 118, 120, 132, 182, 202-210, 213, 214, 287-289.
Felipe V, of Spain, 226, 321, 322, 398.
Fernández, Celestino, O. S. A., 318, 413.
Fernandez, —, 142.
Fernandez, Alonso, O. P., 84.
Fernandez Arias, Evarista, O. P., 136.
Fernandez Cabeza de Vaca, José, 303, 304.
Fernandez de Castro, Alonso, 109, 193.
Fernandez de Castro, Manuel, 86, 87.
Fernández Duro, Cesáreo, 93, 161, 232, 251, 253-255, 258, 259, 266, 267, 290, 293, 295, 300, 302, 339, 340, 350, 356, 376, 419.
Fernandez de Folgueras, Mariano, 378.
Fernandez Golfín, Luis, 400.
Fernandez Hidalgo, Manuel, 72.
Fernandez de Ledo, Juan, 292.
Fernandez Navarrete, Domingo, O. P., 69, 120, 121, 319.
Fernandez de Navarrete, Martin, 41, 71, 100-103, 132, 149, 150, 155, 156, 171, 175, 211, 238, 239, 241-246, 248, 250, 252, 253, 256, 261, 263-266, 276, 277, 279, 282, 285, 286, 296, 297, 356, 362, 363.
Fernández de Pulgar, Pedro, 302.
Fernández Vallin, Acisclo, 90.
Fernando V, of Spain, 101.
Fernando VI, of Spain, 126, 338.
Ferrando, Juan, O. P., 86, 129.
Ferreiro, M., 89.
Ferrer, Jaime, 100.
Ferreyra, Christoval, S. J., 214.
Figueroa, Francisco de, 223, 394.
Fisher, James, 390.
Fletcher, William I., 75, 81.
Flora monumental agustiniana, 318.
Fonseca, Joaquin, O. P., 86.
Foradada, Francisco, S. J., 95.
Foreman, John, 340, 348, 383.
Foronda, Sebastián, O. S. A., 327.
Forrest, Capt. Thomas, 129.
Fort, Baltasar, O. P., 111, 196.
Fortescue, G. K., 76.
Fortun, Jaime, 252.
Foss, Henry, 70.
Francia y Ponce de Leon, Benito, 95.
Franques, Lorenzo, 414.
Frecarr.º, Antonio de, 253, 257, 258.
Fuente, Angel de la, 235.
Fuente Yepes, Dr. Juan de la, 341.

Gabilan, Marcos, O. S. A., 306.
Galan, Fray Bartolome, 379.
Galán de la Soledad, Miguel, Rec., 407.
Gallardo, Bartolomé José, 29, 72, 146, 314.
Gallego, Juan, 273.
Gallegos, Fray Juan Antonio, 364.
Galindo de Mesa, Juan, 188.
Galistio y Brunenque, Emilio, 414.
Galvan, Antonio, 31.
Gamboa, Juan de, 145.
Gándara y Navarro, José de la, 135.
Ganga Herrero, José, 378, 379.
Garay, Martin, 286.
Garcetas, Miguel, 214.
Garcia, —, 416.
García, Candido, 411.
Garcia, Diego, S. J., 123, 188.
Garcia, Diego, O. S. A., 273.
Garcia, Hernan, 273.
García, Juan, O. P., 114.
Garcia, Miguel, 358.
Garcia, W. A., 416.
García Armenteros, José, 378.
Garcia Camba, Andrés, 142.
Garcia del Fresno, Francisco, 38.
Garcia Gomez, Nicolas, 358.
García Icazbalceta, Joaquín, 76.
García y Ruiz, José, 390.
Garcia Serrano, Miguel, O. S. A., 200, 201, 290.
Gardner, Fletcher, 43, 418.
Garriga, Juan, 390.
Garrio, Antonio de, 404.
Garrovillas, Joan de, O. S. A., 191.
Garrovillas, Juan de, O. S. F., 268.
Gaviria, Manuel, 382, 383.
Gayangos, Pascual, 37, 74, 419.
Gemelli-Careri, Giovanni Francesco, 320.
Geronimo de —, 221.
Gesio (Gessio), Juan Bautista, 253.
Ginete, Andres, 274.
Gisbert, Mateo, S. J., 136.
Goicoechea, Mariano de, 383.
Goiti, Martin de, 145, 154.
Gomez, Gaspar, S. J., 264.
Gómez Enriquez, Francisco, 360.
Gomez Henrique, Francisco, 345.
Gomez Platero, Eusebio, O. S. F., 87, 257, 278, 286, 294, 301, 306, 307, 324, 336, 340, 366.

Hosted by Google

Gomez de Sequeira, Rrui, 174.
Gonçalez, Domingo, O. P., 116.
Gonçalez, Sebastian, S. J., 295.
Gonzalez, Andres, O. P., 225, 312, 397.
Gonzalez, Domingo, 273.
González Azaola, —, 375.
Gonzalez Barcia, Andres, 66, 67, 157, 238, 240-242, 255, 257, 259, 260, 276, 277, 291, 297, 300, 302, 319, 320, 334, 371, 372.
Gonzalez de Carbajal, Pedro, 172.
González Carvajal, Ciriaco, 130, 362.
Gonzalez Fernandez, Ramon, 135.
Gonzalez de Guzman, Juan, 397.
Gonzalez de Mendoza, Juan, 31, 41, 79, 106, 107, 249, 272.
Gonzalez Parrado, Julián, 95.
González del Pulgar, Juan, 336.
Gonzalez de San Pascual, José, O. S. F., 337.
Goodell, Willard A., 48.
Gorospe Yrala, Diego de, 327.
Govantes, Felipe Maria de, 87.
Graesse, Jean George Théodore, 72.
Grandival, Licentiate Antonio Joseph, 124.
Grau y Monfalcon, Juan, 41, 73, 113-115, 125, 152, 206, 214-216, 219.
Gregory XIII (pope), 105.
Gregory XIV (pope), 107.
Griffin, Appleton Prentiss Clark, 9, 42, 49, 55, 61, 63, 80, 81, 85, 92-94, 106, 110, 121, 125, 127, 128, 132, 134-136, 140.
Grifol y Aliaga, Daniel, 134, 135, 138, 139.
Grijalva, Juan de, O. S. A., 112.
Güemes, Cecilio, O. S. A., 9, 11, 12, 58, 63, 241, 242, 249, 304, 316, 340, 343, 346, 372, 373, 375.
Guerra, Garcia, O. P., 192.
Guerrero, Hernando de, O. S. A., 115, 215.
Guerrero, Juan Geronimo de, 211, 290.
Guerto, Benito del, 273.
Guthrie, Anna Lorraine, 82.
Gutierrez, Basco, 274.
Gutierrez, Manuel, O. S. A., 139, 140.
Gutierrez, Pedro, S. J., 220, 298.
Gutierrez de la Vega, José, 138.
Guzman, Luis de, S. J., 38.
Guzman, Geronimo de, O. S. F. (?), 162.

Haenel, Gustav, 69, 272.
Hakluyt Society, 312.
Hañe, Luis de, 402.
Haro, Hernando de, S. J., 325.
Harrisse, Henry, 73, 100, 239.
Hartzenbusch, Eugenio, 91.
Hay, John, S. J., 108.
Hazard, G. F., 400.
Hearn, Lafcadio, 51.
Heras, Juan, S. J., 137.
Heredia, Pedro de, 198.
Heredia, Ricardo (Conde de Benahavis), 77.
Hernaez, Francisco Javier, S. J., 105-108, 121, 124.
Hernandez, Remigro, O. S. A., 349.
Hernandez Vitoria (Bitoria), Diego, 167.
Herrera, Diego de, O. S. A., 153-155, 250.
Herrera, Marcos de, 252.
Herrera, Nicolas de, 223, 297, 300.
Herrera, Pedro de, O. S. A., 104.
Herrero, Casimiro, O. S. A., 404.
Herrero, José, 390.
Hervas y Panduro, Lorenzo, 355.
Heywood, —, 100.
Hidalgo, Dionisio, 70, 72.
Hiersemann, Karl W., 80, 293, 323, 324, 326-328, 408.
Hirth, Dr. —, 100.
Hockin, John Pearce, 366.
Huerta, Felix de, O. S. F., 12, 74, 85, 119, 138, 251, 256, 257, 267, 269, 271, 272, 278, 282, 286, 294, 297, 298, 301, 307, 311, 314-316, 324, 329, 331-333, 337, 340, 374.
Huertas, Antonio de las, O. P., 399.
Hugot, A., 56.
Hurtado de Corcuera, Gov. Sebastian, 115, 117, 216-219, 293, 393.
Hurtado de Esquivel (Esquibel, Desquibel), Pedro, 175, 184, 185, 271.
Hurtado de Mendoza, Andres, 276.
Hydeyoshi (Jap. shogun), 168.

Ibanez, Buenaventura, O. S. F., 307.
Ibarra, Agustin de, 31.
Iglesia Filipina Independiente, 140.
Ignacio, Martin, O. S. F., 58.
Imbault-Huart, C., 117.
Infante de Amaya, Fray S., 330.
Ingalls, C. H., 406.
Innocent IX (pope), 266.
Innocent X (pope), 118, 298.
Innocent XI (pope), 121.
Innocent XII (pope), 316.
Irañzo, Juan, O. S. F., 298.
Iriarte (Yriarte), Manuel de, 97.
Isabel I, of Spain, 101.
Isabel II, of Spain, 286.
Isla (Ysla), Juan de la, 155, 250.
Islares, Martin de, 242.
Itis, Fray Christoual de, 323.
Itturralde, Andres de, 328.
Iturrigaray, José de, 324.

Jagor, Feodor, 135, 142.
Jaque de los Rios de Mancanedo, Miguel de, 280.
Jacquet, —, 249.
Jesus, Bernardino de, O. S. F., 278.
Jesus, Geronimo de, 172.
Jesus, Juan de, O. S. F., 314, 315.
Jesus, Luis de, Rec., 120, 121, 126, 127.
Jesus, Pablo de, O. S. F., 157.
Jesus, R. C. *See* Dominguez.
Jiménez, Manuel, O. S. A., 400.
João II, of Portugal, 101.
João III, of Portugal, 103.
Jolo, King of, 275.
Jones, William, 403.
Jordana y Morera, Ramón, 87, 318.

Hosted by Google

Jordan y Urries, Pedro (marqués de Ayerbe), 94, 346, 350.
Josephson, Aksel Gustav Solomon, 60, 86, 87.
Juana (la Loca), of Spain, 103.
Juarez (Xuárez) de Gallinato, Juan, 189, 276.

Kawaguchi, —, 414.
Keane, Prof. A. H., 90.
Kern, H., 91, 93, 94.
König, Georg Matthias, 67.
Kropff, Joseph, S. J., 119.

Laguinilla, Balthasar de, S. J., 221.
Lara, Cristobal de, S. J., 220.
Laríz Durango, Andres, 371.
Lasor de Varea, Alonso (pseud.), 66.
Latassa y Ortin, Dr. Felix, 68, 282, 356.
Lavezaris, Guido de, 148-150, 245, 246.
Leclerc, Charles, 73, 74, 248, 376.
Ledesma, Salvador de, 330.
Ledesma, Valerio, S. J., 197, 391.
Legaspi, Hernando de, 324.
Legaspi de Cheverria, Hieronimo, 200.
Legazpi, Melchior de, 154.
Le Gentil de la Galaisière, Guillaume Joseph Hyacinthe Jean Baptiste, 57, 128, 129, 130, 356.
Le Gobien, Charles, S. J., 122, 123, 138.
Lemery, José, 400.
Leo X (pope), 101.
Leon, Diego de, 188.
Leon, Lorenzo de, O. S. A., 187.
León, Manuel de, 306.
Leon Guerrero, Joaquin de, 379.
Leon Pinelo, Antonio de, 66, 67, 71, 144, 241, 242, 249, 255, 259, 269, 277.
Leonardo de Argensola, Bartolome, 41, 73, 110, 302.
LeRoy, James A., 9, 142, 416, 417.
Lester, Dr. S., 387.
Lete, Eduardo de, 64, 65.
Letona, Bartholome de, O. S. F., 119.
Lettres édifiantes, 123.
Leussara, Pedro de, 291.
Levres, Manuel Rogel, 94.
Libot, Luis, 419.
Lima, Joaquin de, 376.
Lino de Ezpeleta, Miguel, 341.
Lino Herrero, —, 405.
Lisboa, Marcos de, O. S. F., 197, 264, 332.
List & Francke, 74.
Llacer, Joaquin Maria, 408.
Llanos, Antonio, O. S. A., 401.
Llave, Antonio de la. *See* Padua.
Llorens Asensio, Vicente, 9, 34, 59, 62, 100-102.
Loarca, Miguel, 31, 41, 138, 156, 157, 253.
López, Alejandro, S. J., 295.
Lopez, Antonio, 166.
López, Cayetano, O. S. A., 373.
Lopez, Gregorio, S. J., 189, 196, 391.
López, José, O. S. A., 328, 399.
Lopez, Juan, O. P., 302.
Lopez, Juan, S. J., 114, 220, 294, 393.
Lopez, Ramon, 417.
Lopez, Tirso, O. S. A., 33, 123, 137, 331.
Lopez de Agurto, Sancho, 148, 250.
Lopez de Legazpi, Miguel, 32, 104, 146-148, 242-244.
López de Sequeira, —, 247, 248.
Louis XI, of France, 358.
Louis XIV, of France, 358.
Loyola, Martin Ignacio, O. S. F., 189.
Ludolfo, Job, 66.

Mabini, Apolinario, 416, 417.
McCluer, John, 366.
McLaughlin, Andrew Cunningham, 98.
McLean, John, 414.
Madre de Dios, Blas de la, O. S. F., 286.
Madre de Dios, Felipe, Rec., 121.
Madre de Dios, Francisco de la, Rec., 196.
Madre de Dios, Juan de, 290. *See also* Balmasada y Castro.
Madre de Dios, Juan de la, Rec., 300.
Madre de Dios (*or* Blancas), Juan de la, Rec., 300.
Madre de Dios, Pedro de la, Rec., 211.
Madrid, Augustin de, O. S. F., 329.
Madrid y Luna, Licen. Manuel de, 187, 194.
Madridejos, Miguel de. *See* Santa Maria.
Magalhães, Ferñao, 62, 101, 102.
Maillard Tournon, Charles Thomas, 292, 293, 324.
Malcampo, —, 135.
Maldonado, Bernardino, 192.
Maldonado de Puga, Juan, O. of St. John of God, 125, 126.
Malespina, Alejandro, 371.
Mallada, Lucas, 86.
Mallat, J., 47, 134.
Mancilla, Alonso de, 274.
Manila Ecclesiastical Cabildo, 306.
Manila Secular Cabildo, 262, 274, 275.
Manrique de Lara, S., 301.
Manrriquez, Marquis Alvaro, 162.
Manzanas, Gaspar, 252.
Manzoni, 144.
Manzelo, Francisco Antonio, 221.
Marcel, Gabriel, 50, 95.
Marcellino da Civezza, M. O., O. P., 12, 74, 119, 138, 267, 271, 272, 277, 278, 286, 300, 307, 315, 316, 324, 329, 332, 333, 337, 340, 369, 374, 419.
Marcilla y Martin, Cipriano, O. S. A., 92, 93, 346.
Marcos, Capt. —, 327.
Margerie, Emm. de, 79, 87.
Maria Cristina, queen regent of Spain, 137, 138.
Mariana, of Austria, 305.
Mariani, Sabiero, 323, 324.
Marias, Pedro, O. S. F., 281.
Marín, Estéban, O. S. A., 272.
Marín y Morales, Valentin, O. P., 96.
Marino y Vega, Jacobo, 415.
Marquez, Tomás, O. S. A., 184.

Hosted by Google

Marquina, Esteban de, 162.
Marron, Fray Bartolome, 314.
Martel de Gayangos, Antonio, 386, 387.
Martin, Diego, 245.
Martin, José, O. S. A., 405, 406.
Martin, Lope, 247.
Martin del Arroyo, Andres, 213.
Martin de Azua, Joan, 273.
Martin de Triana, Juan, 273.
Martinez, Antonio, 408, 409.
Martinez, Domingo, O. S. F., 331.
Martinez Fortun, Jaime, 245.
Martinez, Juan, 248.
Martínez, Pedro, O. S. A., 361.
Martínez Añíbarro y Rives, Manuel, 77.
Martinez de Araque, Diego, 361.
Martínez Reguera, Leopoldo, 78.
Martínez Vigil, Ramón, O. P., 56.
Martinez de Zuñiga, 374, 375.
Martinez de Zuñiga, Joaquin, O. S. A., 33, 57, 88, 91, 117, 124, 131, 134, 226, 233, 347, 348.
Mas, Sinibaldo de, 47, 133, 134, 226.
Masefield, John, 124.
Masters, Samuel I., 387, 388.
Mastrili, Marcelo Francisco, S. J., 115, 116, 392.
Masvesi, Antonio, S. J., 227, 398.
Matheu, Pablo, 327.
Matta, Juan Manuel de la, 236.
Matute y Gaviría, Justino, 76.
Maura, L. A., 236.
Maurice of Nassau, 185, 189.
Maver, John, 131.
Mazorca, Eusebio, O. S. A., 383.
Mazuecos, Juan de, 241.
Medina, Balthassar, O. S. F., 84.
Medina, José Toribio, 9, 11, 58-60, 62, 63, 66, 67, 69, 70, 74, 75, 77, 78, 80, 91, 92, 112, 125, 146, 165, 311, 336, 340.
Medina, Juan de, O. S. A., 139.
Medinilla y Pineda, José de, 377.
Melander (Melandor), —, 185, 189.
Melandreras, Fray —, O. S. F., 418.
Méndez, Francisco, 72.
Mendoza, Jean, 272. *See* Gonzalez de Mendoza.
Mendoza, Fray Joseph, 359.
Menendez y Pelayo, Marcelino, 76, 89.
Mentrida, Alonso, O. S. A., 406.
Mercado, Ignacio, O. S. A., 318.
Mercado y Andrade, Francisco de, 319.
Merens, Francisco, 404.
Mesa, Blaise de, S. J., 321.
Mesa, Geronimo de, 259.
Mesía, Antonio, 361.
Mesia, Juan, 386.
Messa y Lugo, Dr. Alvaro, 200-202.
Meusel, Johann Georg, 67, 68.
Meyer, A. B., 87.
Middleton, Thomas Cooke, O. S. A., 60, 86.
Miguel, Pedro (*alias* Dubal), 198, 285.
Mill, Hugh Robert, 78.
Millán de Pablete, José, 307.
Millechamp, Enrique, 412.
Mimbela, Jayme, O. P., 123.
Minayo, Francisco, O. P., 111.
Minguella de la Merced, Toribio, Rec., 91.
Miranda, Manuel de, 97.
Mirandaola (Myrandaola), Andrés de, 148-150, 246, 252.
Mir, Father Miguel, 110.
Missas, Francisco de las, 186.
Moncada, Antonio, 409.
Montemayor, Francisco de, 309.
Montemayor, Juan de, S. J., 225.
Montemayor y Mansilla, Francisco de, 394.
Montemayor y Mansilla, Juan de, 304.
Montero y Vidal, José, 33, 88, 92, 102, 128, 137, 141, 142, 233, 234, 238, 241, 242, 294, 295, 298, 300, 327, 333, 339, 340, 344-346, 350, 351, 353, 355, 358-362, 367, 376, 378, 382, 399.
Montes y Escamilla (*or* San Antonio), Gerónimo, O. S. F., 272.
Montesclaros, Marqués de (viceroy of Peru), 112.
Montilla (Montiglia), Francisco de, O. S. F., 268, 269.
Montilla, José, 378.
Montoya, Juan de, O. S. A., 286.
Morais, Sebastian de, S. J., 214.
Moral, Bonifacio, O. S. A., 87, 375.
Morales, Baptista, O. P., 287.
Morales, Luis de, S. J., 122, 225, 397, 399.
Morante, Francisco, 159.
Moranza, Fray — de, 405.
More, Quiríco, S. J., 136.
Moreau, François, 308.
Moreno, —, 142.
Moreno, Antonio, 285.
Moreno, Sebastian, O. S. A., 326, 327.
Morga, Dr. Antonio de, 73, 109-111, 169-172, 175, 185, 186, 274, 282.
Moron, Juan (Jhoan) de, 162, 252.
Morsolin, —, 239.
Moscoso, —, 400, 401.
Mosto, Andrea da, 97, 239.
Mourelle, Francisco Antonio, 40, 362.
Mourín, José Maria, 401, 402.
Moya, Luis de, O. P., 300.
Moya y Jiménez, Francisco Javier de, 56, 231, 297, 406.
Mozo, Antonio, O. S. A., 128, 342.
M. R., 60.
Muhamad Israel, 360.
Muñoz, Ignacio, O. S. A., 304.
Muñoz, Juan Bautista, 146-157, 241, 373, 374.
Muñoz Bustamante, Pedro, 331, 332.
Muñoz de Herrera, Pedro, 194, 198, 281.
Murillo, Ramon, 376.
Murillo Velarde, Pedro, S. J., 35, 41, 42, 50, 70, 74, 79, 84, 85, 91, 126, 141, 226, 260, 298, 335, 336, 367, 398.
Muro, Manuel, 368, 369.
Museo-Biblioteca de Ultramar, 81, 155.
Musgrave, W. E., M. D., 82.

Hosted by Google

NAPITI, Pedro, 415.
Navada (Naveda) Alvarado (y Alvarado), Joseph (Jusephe) de, 113, 114, 206, 214, 274.
Navarrete, José, 376, 377.
Navarro, Eduardo, O. S. A., 12, 139.
Naves, Andrés, O. S. A., 410.
Nebrija, Antonio de, 284, 285.
Nelter, Eugenio, 411.
Newspapers and periodicals, 51, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 100, 127, 128, 139, 140, 141, 142, 233, 249, 256, 318, 349, 355, 375, 407, 418.
New York Public Library, 61, 82, 96, 107.
Nicolai, Francisco, 323.
Nieto, José, O. S. A., 376.
Nieto, Ladislas, 410, 411.
Niño de Tavora, Juan, 212, 213, 291, 293.
Niño de Villavicencio, Jose Antonio, 398.
Nodal, Bartolome, 285.
Nodal, Gonçalo de, 285.
Noe, Carpo, 396.
Norena, Geronimo, O. S. A., 350.
Norton y Nicols (Nichols), Nicholas (Nicholas Norton), 227, 228, 341.
Norzagaray, Fernando, 390.
Nuñez, Diego, 274.
Nuñez, José, 141.
Nyhoff, Martinus, 81.

OBANDO y Solís, José Francisco, 339, 340.
Ocaña, Francisco de, O. S. F., 215.
Ocaña, Juan de, O. S. F., 294, 295.
Ocampo, S. de, 387.
Ochoa, Diego, O. S. A., 257.
Ochoa, Eugenio de, 66, 70, 121, 242, 249.
Ocio y Ocampo, Manuel Antonio, 330.
Oebbeke, Konrad, 87.
Olarte, Juan Bautista de, O. S. A., 324.
Olavide y Michelena, Henrique de, 354.
Olive y Garcia, —, 408.
Oliver, Juan de, O. S. F., 271.
Olmedo, Esteban de, 397.
Ona, Diego de, S. J., 320.
Oñez, Juan, 197.
Orbaneja y Ortega, Miguel, 361.
Orbaneja, Manuel de, 360.
Ortega, Francisco de, O. S. A., 154.
Ortega, Francisco, 219.
Ortiz, Tomás, O. S. A., 92, 124, 328, 329.
Ortiz de Valdes, Diego, 395.
Otaço, Francisco de, S. J., 199, 283.
Otazo, Diego de, S. J., 226, 398.
Oviedo, Juan Antonio de, 332.
Oyanguren de Santa Inés, Melchor, O. S. F., 333.

PACAÑA, Jacinto, 374.
Pacheco, Joaquín F., 134.
Pacheco Maldonado, Juan, 155, 251, 252.
Packard, R. L., 94.
Padua (*or* de la Llave), Antonio, O. S. F., 107, 297, 298.
Paez de Sotomayor, Juan (Joan), 174, 185, 186, 273, 274.
Pagés, Léon, 74, 79.
Palacio, Licen. —, 253.
Palacio, Antonio de, 376.
Palacios, Lope, 263.
Pallas, Francisco, O. P., 336.
Paris, Francisco de, 238, 241.
Parker, Sir Hyde, 231, 366, 367.
Pan, F. del. *See* Del-Pan.
Pangelinan, Manuel, 409.
Pardo, Felipe, O. P., 223, 395, 396.
Pardo de Tavera, Dr. T. H., 9, 13-15, 38, 47, 50, 55-58, 61-63, 86, 88, 90-92, 102, 107-112, 115-117, 121, 122, 125-127, 129, 130, 132, 135, 136, 138-140, 142, 146, 271, 290, 291, 296, 316, 377, 411.
Pastells, Pablo, S. J., 12, 34, 94, 105, 106, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 118, 119, 120, 137, 141, 151, 161, 163, 393.
Pastor, Manuel, O. S. A., 378.
Paterio, Miguel, S. J., 118.
Paterno, Pedro Alejandro, 107.
Patiño, Diego, S. J., 296.
Patiño, Joseph, 227.
Paul V (pope), 278.
Paulino, Mariano, 405.
Payne, John Thomas, 70.
Payo Zanz, Joseph, 365.
Paz, Juan de, O. P., 307, 308.
Paz, Ygnacio de, 222.
Pazuengos, Bernardo, S. J., 234.
Pedroche, Cristobal, O. P., 325.
Perdiguero, Benito, 78.
Pereira, Geronimo, 263.
Pereira (Pereyra), Gonzalo, 145, 248.
Pereira, Rafael, S. J., 296, 297, 393.
Pérennès, François, 71.
Perez, Alonso, S. J., 297.
Pérez, Angel, O. S. A., 9, 11, 12, 58, 63, 241, 242, 249, 304, 316, 340, 342, 346, 372, 373, 375.
Perez, Dionisio, 97.
Perez, Domingo, O. P., 223.
Pérez, Elviro J., O. S. A., 12, 85, 96, 104, 241, 242, 256, 272, 286, 299, 317, 320, 324, 327, 328, 333, 337, 340-343, 346, 348-350, 352, 355, 356, 361, 363, 373, 378, 381, 383, 385, 400, 401, 404-406, 412-414, 416, 418.
Perez, José, 402.
Perez, Pablo, 386, 387.
Perez, Vicente, 416.
Perez Corvera, Miguel, O. S. F., 219.
Perez Dasmariñas, Gomez, 163-166, 167, 264, 265.
Perez Dasmariñas, Luis, 167, 168-170, 172, 175, 266, 267, 268.
Perez Demaridueña, Melchor, 170.
Perez Gil, Antonio, 367.
Pérez Pastor, Cristóbal, 77, 78.
Petherick, Edward Augustus, 76.
Philippine Information Society, 96.
Phillips, P. Lee, 42, 49, 61, 82.

Hosted by Google

Picatoste, Felipe, 77.
Pigafetta (Pigaphete) Antonio (Anthoyne), 37, 64, 72, 73, 75, 79, 97, 144, 238-240.
Pilar, Marcelo H. del, 64.
Pimentel, Antonio, 328.
Pimentel, Juan Antonio de, 313.
Pimentel, Luis, S. J., 223, 224, 304, 396.
Pinart, Alphonse-L., 75, 125, 372.
Pineda, Capt. Sebastian de, 199.
Pinto de Alnayda, Pedro, 273.
Pinto de Sousa, José Carlos, 68, 69.
Pisson, Franciso Xavier de, 354.
Pius II (pope), 358.
Pizarro (de) Orellana, Dr. Francisco, 223, 312, 313.
Plasencia (Plaçençio), Juan (Joan) de, O. S. F., 89, 107, 138, 163, 175, 256.
Pli (Plin, Plun), Pierres, 244, 245.
Poblede (Poblete), Miguel de, 222, 302.
Pobre, Juan, O. S. F., 267, 268.
Polanco, Juan de, S. J., 304.
Polk, Mary, 82.
Ponce, Mariano, 64.
Pons y Torres, Salvador (sec. priest, and formerly O. S. A.), 95.
Ponzoni, —, 366.
Poole, Franklin O., 75.
Poole, Mary, 75.
Poole, William Frederick, LL. D., 75.
Portilla, Segundo de la, 400.
Portugues, Manuel Alonso, 356.
Portusach, Joaquin, 401.
Poto de Nogero, Valerio, S. J., 355.
Poyo, Macias del, 241.
Prada, Andres de, 195.
Prado, Pedro de, S. J., 211, 212, 214.
Prado, Raymundo de, S. J., 270.
Prieto, José, 413.
Purchas, Samuel, 113.

Quaritch, Bernard, 78, 79.
Quesada, Fray Pedro de, 419.
Quetif, Jacques, O. P., 66, 67.
Quibaoza-Hun, 365, 366.
Quiñones, Juan de, O. S. A., 11, 63, 257.
Quirante, Alonso Martin, 210.
Quiroga, Joseph, 315.

Rada, Martin de, O. S. A., 106, 153, 249.
Rrada, Lope de, 273.
Ramirez, Braulio Anton, 73.
Ramirez, Gaspar, 251, 252.
Ramirez, Joachim Joseph, 327, 328.
Ramirez, Juan, O. S. A., 220.
Ramirez de Arellano, Diego, 285.
Ramirez de Cartajena, —, 188.
Raón, José, 117, 353.
Ray, John, 320.
Rayo Doria, Francisco, 323, 324.
Real Academia de la Historia, 136.
Rebollo, Manuel, O. S. A., 362, 363.
Receuil de voyages, 141.
Recopilacion de Leyes, 105, 106, 108, 110, 111, 120, 132, 133.
Relationes P. P. Missionariorum Societatis Jesu in Amer. Sept. et in China, 308, 309, 310, 311.
Religious Orders, 320, 321.
Remesal, Antonio de, O. P., 84, 269.
Rrenteria, Bartolome, 174.
Resano, Fray Francisco, 415.
Reseña biog., 123.
Retana y Gamboa, Wenceslao Emilio, 9, 11, 33-36, 38, 43, 47, 51, 55-66, 71, 72, 76, 78, 79, 86, 88-98, 104, 106-112, 116-120, 122, 124, 125, 127, 129-135, 139, 141, 145, 148-150, 153-156, 165, 169, 211, 218, 223, 225, 226, 233, 234, 243-245, 247-251, 254, 256, 262, 268, 269, 276, 290, 293, 295, 297, 298, 300, 306, 308, 311, 314, 315, 318, 319, 325, 333, 336, 339, 347-350, 355, 364, 367, 374-377, 400, 401, 406, 407, 409, 410, 412, 416, 418, 419.
Revilla, Juan Baptista de, 358, 359.
Ribadeneira, Petrus, S. J., 66, 67.
Ribadeneyra, Marcelo de, O. S. F., 109.
Ribera (Rivera), Juan (Joan) de, S. J., 112, 199, 283.
Ribera (Rivera) Maldonado, Antonio de, 161, 194.
Ribeyra, Manuel, S. J., 198.
Ricafort Palacín y Ararca, Mariano, 132, 379.
Rich, Obadiah, 69, 71, 96.
Rico, Augustín, O. S. A., 381.
Rios, Pedro de los, 160.
Rios Coronel, Hernando de los, 112, 167, 169, 175, 176, 279, 399.
Ringwalt, Ralph Curtis, 98.
Riquel, Fernando (Hernando), 30, 32, 144-148, 150, 155, 250.
Riva, Alonso de la, 375, 376.
Rivera, Gabriel de, 160.
Rizal, Dr. José, 43, 58, 60, 64, 65, 90, 94, 97, 98, 110, 138, 406, 407.
Ro, Jacobo, S. J., 287.
Roberto, Antonio, 273.
Robertson, James Alexander, 37, 41, 54, 62, 64, 72, 73, 75, 79, 97, 140, 141, 142, 144, 238, 239, 240.
Robledo, Romero, 137, 138.
Roboredo, Bartholomeo, S. J., 295.
Rodriguez, —, 66.
Rodríguez, Angel, O. S. A., 90.
Rodríguez, Antonio, 273.
Rodriguez, Estéban (Estevan), 238, 244, 245.
Rodríguez, Martín, 273, 274.
Rodriguez, Simon, S. J., 309.
Rodríguez Angel, Juan, Trinitarian, 334.
Rodriguez Batista, José, 400.
Rodriguez de Berdozido, Pablo Francisco, 227.
Rodriguez de Figueroa, Esteban, 163.
Rodriguez Maldonado, Miguel, 109, 110.
Rodriguez de Ovalle, Alfonso, 94, 350.

Hosted by Google

Rodriguez de Rivas, Vicente, 363.
Rojas, Jerónimo, S. J., 90.
Rojas, Pedro de, 161, 162, 263.
Rojo, Pablo, O. S. F., 89, 410.
Rojo de Brito, Miguel, 257.
Rojo (Roxo) del Río y Vieyra, Manuel Antonio, 40, 127, 128, 130, 228, 229, 231, 232, 342.
Roman, Alonso, S. J., 200, 286.
Roman, Juan Baptista (Bauptista), 31, 159, 160, 253, 259.
Roman, Phelipe, 166.
Romero, Joan, 273.
Romero, José, 380, 415.
Ronquillo, Diego, 259.
Ronquillo, Juan, 175, 268.
Ronquillo de Peñalosa, Gonzalo, 157, 158, 255, 256.
Ronquillo de Vallesteros, Gonzalo, 189.
Rosario, José del, 404.
Rosell, Pedro, S. J., 136.
Rosendo, José Benito, O. S. A., 405.
Roth, J., 135.
Royal Officials, 248.
Rubio, Juan, 273.
Rueda y Mendoza, Diego, 113.
Ruiz de Escalona, Baltasar, 221.
Ruiz de Salazar, Martin, 219.
Ruiz de Talauera, Pablo, 188.
Rye, W. B., 70.

Saavedra y Meneses, Aureliano, 387.
Saavedra Valderrama, Juan, 201, 202.
Sabin, Joseph, 30, 73, 124.
Sacramento, Andres del, O. S. F., 115, 294.
Sahajosa, Luis de, 254.
Salas y Rodríguez, Francisco Javier, 136.
Salazar, Domingo, O. P., 106, 107, 158, 159, 254, 255.
Salazar, Juan de, S. J., 294, 396.
Salazar, Vicente, O. P., 42, 79, 116, 122, 126, 130, 141.
Salazar y Salcedo (Salzedo), Geronimo (Hieronimo) de, 183-185, 272.
Salcedo, Diego de, 222, 393, 394.
Salem Public Library, 60.
Salicoula, —, 419.
Salinas de Rio Pisuerga, Marqués de, 264.
Salvá, Vicente, 69, 70.
Salvá y Mallén, Pedro, 74.
Salvatierra, Cristóbal, O. P., 261.
Salzedo, Juan de, 145.
Samaniego y Cuesta (Ivesta, Tuesta), Francisco de, 319.
San Augustin (Agustin), Gaspar de, O. S. A., 70, 79, 84, 123, 133, 137, 138, 226, 287, 330, 331, 347, 402.
San Agustin, Manuel de, O. S. F., 340.
San Antonio, Grabiel de, O. P., 193.
San Antonio, Francisco de, O. S. F., 286.
San Antonio, Juan de, O. S. F., 66, 272, 281.
San Antonio, Juan Francisco de, O. S. F., 70, 75, 125, 129, 130, 138, 315, 367.
Sanchez, Alonso, S. J., 32, 37, 259, 260.
Sanchez, Francisco, O. P., 311.
Sánchez, José, S. J., 316.
Sanchez, Juan, 121, 122, 395.
Sánchez del Arco, —, 88.
Sánchez Gárrigos, José, 113.
Sanchez Marrufo, Miguel, 115.
Sancho Rayon, José, 72, 113.
Sancho de Santa Justa y Rufina, Basilio, 95, 129, 142, 353.
Sande, Dr. Francisco de, 155, 156, 253, 254, 392.
Sandin, Alonso, O. P., 395.
San Estevan, Gregorio de, O. S. F., 282.
San Francisco de Assis, Pedro de, Rec., 120, 121, 126, 127, 300.
San Francisco Free Library, 60.
San Fulgencio, Jacinto de, Rec., 121.
San Geronimo, Thomas, Rec., 310.
San Gregorio, Antonio de, O. S. F., 301.
San Guerrero, Justo de, 407.
San José, Francisco de, O. P., 35.
San José (*or* Camarena), Francisco de, O. S. F., 311.
San Josef, Francisco. *See* Blancas.
San Joseph, Michaele de, Trin., 67.
San Joseph, Miguel de, O. P., 354.
San Joseph, Pedro de, Rec., 196.
San Juan Bautista Puga, Manuel, O. S. F., 324.
San Lorenzo, Domingo de, O. S. F., 324.
San Miguel, Rodrigo de, Rec. *See* Aganduru Moriz.
San Nicolas, Andres de, Rec., 120, 121, 126, 127.
San Nicolas, Joaquin de, 410.
San Pablo, Pedro de, O. S. F., 200.
San Prospero, Antonio de, O. S. A., 372.
Santa Catalina (Catherina), Bernardo de, O. P., 111, 191, 268.
Santa Cruz, Alonso de, 247.
Santa Cruz, Baltasar de, O. P., 79, 116, 117, 122, 126, 130, 315.
Santa Inés (Ynes), Francisco de, O. S. F., 105, 107, 108, 138, 139, 168, 256, 297, 298, 399.
Santa María, Agustin de, O. S. A., 318.
Santa Maria, Gregorio, 384, 385.
Santa Maria, Juan de, O. S. F., 272.
Santa Maria (*or* Madridejos), Miguel de, O. S. F., 251, 306, 307.
Santa Monica, Christobal de, Rec., 121.
Santarén, Hilario, O. S. A., 406.
Santa Theresa, Diego de, Rec., 120, 121, 126, 127.
Santayana, Augustin, 390.
Santiago, Domingo de, O. S. F., 183, 271.
Santiago, Joan de, 273.
Santibañez, Ignacio (Ygnacio), O. S. F., 176, 270.
Santillan, Ventura de, 186.
Santillan y Gavilanes, Fabian de, 219.
Santisima Trinidad, Bartolome de la, Rec., 399.

Hosted by Google

Santisima Trinidad Martinez y Arrizala, Pedro de la, 338, 339.
Santisteban, Manuel de, 226.
Santo Angel, Antonio de, Rec., 192.
Santos, —, 382.
Santos, Domingo de los, O. P., 316.
Santos, Epifanio de los, 64.
Santos, Luis, 413, 414.
Santos Garcia, —, 160.
San Vitores, Diego Luis de, S. J., 302, 303.
Sanz, Gabriel, 188.
Saravia, Antonio, 313.
Ssaravia, Alonso Desp.ª, 195.
Sardina, Ramón, 399.
Sardon, Juan, O. S. F., 366.
Sarmiento, Francisco, 174.
Sarmiento, Pedro, 264.
Sarmiento de Gamboa, Pedro, 251.
Satow, Ernest Mason, 89.
Savonarola, Rafael, 66.
Sawyer, Frederic H., 95.
Saz, Mateo del, 246, 247.
Scheerer, Otto, 99.
Scheuring, N., 304.
Sedeño, Antonio, S. J., 160.
Seguí, José, O. S. A., 383.
Segura, Francisco de, 273.
Seiple, W. G., 47.
Semper, Carl, 93.
Serrano, Andres, S. J., 316.
Serrano, José, 404.
Serrano, Juan, O. S. A., 337.
Shuberg, Dr. August, 93.
Sierra, Pedro Luis de, O. P., 336.
Siguença, Adriano de, 192.
Silang, Diego, 230.
Silva, Fernando de, 211.
Silva, Francisco da, 71.
Silva, Hieronimo de, 201.
Silva, Juan de, 112, 196, 285.
Silva, Pedro de, S. J., 316.
Silva Alencastre, Pedro de, S. J., 225.
Sisto, José, 417.
Sitya y Cañas, Manuel, 404.
Sixtus V, of Spain, 106.
Slade, William Adams, 98.
Smith, Adam, 371.
Smith, Clara A., 51.
S. M., P. de, 235, 236.
Sociedad Económica, 362.
Sola, Magino, S. J., 222, 224, 393.
Solana, Miguel, S. J., 222, 412.
Solano, Enrique, 412.
Soler, Juan, 367.
Solis, Juan de, 166.
Solorzano (Solorçano, Solorsano), Manuel (Emmanuel) de, S. J., 30, 122, 311.
Solorzano Pereira, Juan de, 221.
Sommervogel, Carlos (Charles), S. J., 12, 73, 75-78, 84, 122, 138, 259, 260, 298, 299, 305, 308, 314, 316, 320, 321, 325, 338, 355, 356.
Soria, Diego de, 278.
Soria, Domingo de, O. P., 197.
Soriano, Juan, O. S. A., 401.
Soroa, Joseph de, 343.
Sotwell (Sotvello), Nathanael, S. J., 66, 67.
Sousa Coutinho, Manuel de, 153.
Spiritu Santo, Andres del, Rec., 196.
Stalker, James, 48.
Stanley, Lord Henry E. J., 86, 111, 238, 239, 240.
Stein, Henri, 80.
Stevens, Henry, 74.
Suárez, Bernardo, O. S. A., 356.
Suarez Deslivera, Miguel, 307.
Suarez de Figueroa, Cristobal, 282.

TAIJIRON, Antonio, 410.
Tapia, Jhoan, O. S. A., 194.
Tapiayo, Crisanto de, 188.
Tavarnier, Pedro, S. J., 335.
Taylor, John R. M., 53.
Ternaux-Compans, Henri, 70, 157, 374.
Tellez de Almazan (Almacan, Almazen), Cristobal de, 172, 175, 185, 187, 195, 269.
Tello, Dr. Francisco, 172-175, 185, 256, 269.
Tello de Guzman, Juan, 279, 280.
Thévénot, Melchisedec, 112, 114, 115, 117.
Thomassy, André, 239.
Tiau Kit, 168.
Tidore, King of, 174, 198.
Tordesillas, Agustin de, O. S. F., 255.
Tornos, Juan Antonio, S. J., 356, 357.
Torralba, Joseph de, 324.
Torre, Fernando (Hernando) de la, 31, 241.
Torre, Francisco Xavier de la, 232, 350.
Torre, Gaspar de la, 334.
Torres, Diego de, 109.
Torres, Luis de, 380.
Torres Lanzas, Pedro, 49, 57, 58, 59, 134, 244, 374.
Torres de Mendoza, Luis, 134.
Torrubia, José, O. S. F., 126, 127, 298, 336.
Tortetti, Pedro, 327.
Tovar, Pedro de, 296.
Traggia, Joaquin, S. J., 30, 31, 41, 373, 374.
Transylvanus (Transilvanus), Maximilianus 83, 102, 103, 238, 239.
Trübner & Co., 75.

UNITED States (various departments and bureaus), 53, 63, 64, 80, 82, 96-98, 136, 140-142, 227.
Urban VIII (pope), 114, 291, 292.
Urdaneta, Andrés, O. S. A., 103, 241, 242.
Urbina, Blás, O. S. A., 337.
Uriarte, Juan Bautista de, 124.
Uriarte, J. Eugenio, S. J., 82.
Urzua y Arismendi, Martin de, 326.
Ustariz, Bernardo, O. P., 126, 335.

VAEZ, Francisco, S. J., 108. *See also* Baez, *and* Bez.
Valderrama, Joan de, O. S. A., 168.
Valdes Tamon, Fernando, 32, 226, 227, 332, 333.

Hosted by Google

Valencia, Domingo de, 324.
Valencia, José de, O. S. F., 301.
Valerio, Antonio, 183.
Valverde, Fray Sebastian de, 362.
Varela, Rodriguez, 92.
Vargas, Ricardo de, 407.
Vargas Hurtado, Juan de, 311, 396.
Vargas Machuca, Gregorio de, 172.
Varona, Gaspar, 335.
Vasadre, Vizente, 366.
Vascones, Jhoan de, O. S. A., 162.
Vazquez de Mercado, Diego, 281.
Vega, Jose Manuel de la, 394.
Vega, Dr. Juan Manuel de la, 195.
Vela, Baltasar, S. J., 232.
Vela Melqúor, Blas, 188.
Velasco, Luis de, 264.
Velasco, Pedro, O. S. A., 228.
Velasco, Pedro de, S. J., 299.
Velasquez Madr^co, Juan, 113.
Velez Chirino, Luis, 148.
Vello, Francisco, S. J., 119, 301.
Veloa y Lemos, Alonso de, 274.
Venegas, Ambrosio, 325.
Vera, Fortino Hipólito, 75.
Vera, Dr. Santiago de, 153, 161, 258, 259.
Verart, R. *See* Berart.
Verdugo, Andrés, O. S. A., 299.
Vergara Gaviria, Lucas de, 198.
Verttiz, Juan Ignacio, 323.
Vespucci, Juan (Amerigo), 103, 239.
Viana, Francisco Leandro de, 35, 43, 232-234, 348, 349.
Viana, Josef Pereira, 366.
Vicente, Cristoval, 273.
Vico, Alonso de, O. S. A., 269, 270.
Victoria, José, O. S. A., 352.
Vicuña, Pedro, O. P., 299.
Vidal, Father José, 419.
Vidal y Soler, Sebastian, 55, 122, 135.
Vidal y Soler, Domingo [error for Sebastian], 318.
Vigil, José M., 78.
Vignau y Balester, Vicente: in charge of Madrid archives, 29.
Vila, José, O. P., 123, 399.
Villa, Gregorio Manuel de, 329, 330.
Villa Abrille, F., 404, 405.
Villafaña, Matheo, O. P., 334.
Villalobos, Francisco, 380.
Villalva, Francisco de, O. P., 122.
Villamanrique, Marqués de, 263.
Villanueva, Andres de, 162.
Villanueva, Furita, 64.
Villanueva y Chavarri, Francisco Xavier de, 337.
Villanuoua, Pietro di, 323.
Villarin, Mariano, 412.
Vindel, Pedro, 9, 12, 34, 35, 43, 51, 59, 62, 63, 71, 76, 77, 79, 84, 92, 107, 109, 111, 125, 132, 226, 228, 230, 232-236, 282, 285, 287, 308, 326, 334, 337, 344, 348, 374-377, 390, 391, 411, 412.
Viñaza, Conde de la, 78.
Virgen de Monserrate, Jerónimo de la, Rec., 364.
Vivar (Bibar), Pedro, O. S. A., 139, 343, 367.
Vivien de Saint-Martin, Louis, 89.

Walton, William, 132.
Webster, Hugh A., 88.
Weissenhavn, Tomas Ygnaz, 387.
Wenckstern, Fr. von, 79.
Weyler y Nicolau, Valeriano, 412.
Whitney, James Lyman, 75.
Wilkes, Charles, 133, 134.
Wittert, François, Baron de, 135, 141.
Wolfenson, L. B., 48.
Worcester, Dean C., 95, 340.
Wyllis, R. C., 400.

Xaramillo, Antonio Mateo, S. J., 316.
Ximenez Bonilla, Capt. Joseph, 225.
Xuarez de Almesto, Juan, 274.

Yañez, Juan, 264.
Ybañez y García, Luis de, 402.
Ybarra, Juan de, 178.
Yre, Pedro de, O. P., 349.
Yriarte, Bernardo de, 367.
Yvars, Joseph, O. S. F., 317.
Yxida, Antonio, S. J., 214.

Zabálburu de Echavarri, Domingo, 322, 323.
Zambrano (Çambrano), Alvaro, 172, 175.
Zamora, Eladio, O. S. A., 140.
Zamora, Francisco de, O. S. A., 58.
Zamora, Francisco, O. S. A., 320.
Zamora, Victorino, 387.
Zamudio, Francisco de, 219.
Zaragoza, Justo, 111, 232, 282.
Zarco del Valle, M. R., 72.
Zarza, Francisco de la, O. S. F., 374.
Zarzuela, Juan de, S. J., 224, 397.
Zenker, Julius Theodore, 72, 107.
Z^s, Juan de la, 188.
Zulueta, Clemente, 416.
Zuñiga, Juan de, 366.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google